This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Upper Wharfedale

Br 5244.122.2

Harvard College Library

BOUGHT FROM GIFTS
FOR THE PURCHASE OF ENGLISH
HISTORY AND LITERATURE

"SUBSCRIPTION OF 1916"

Whernside
Ingleton Fells
Cam Fell
Langstrothdale Chase
Ingleborough
Ingleton
Penyghent
Horton in Ribblesdale
Arncliffe
Kettlewell
Clapham
Austwick
Stainforth
Settle
Malham
Kirkby Malham
Long Preston
Giggleswick
Eldroth
Burn Moor
Hellifield
Gargrave
Skipton
Thornton
Elslack
Broughton
Carleton
Barnoldswick
Colne
Nelson
Brierfield
Burnley
Padiham
Pendle Hill
Clitheroe
Chatburn
Sawley Abbey
Gisburn
Bolton by Bowland
Slaidburn
Newton
Waddington
Worsthorne
Wycoller
Trawden
Forest of Trawden
Boulsworth Hill
Crow Hill
Reighley
Keighley
Barrowford
Newchurch
Wheatley Lane
Pendleton
Wiswell
Salesbury
Whalley
Billington
Read
Mearley Hall
Barley
Roughlee
Higherford
Blacko
Foulridge
Winewall
Lanehead
Shawhead
Middleton
Cowling Hall
Kelbrook
Harden
Dale End
Coniston Cold
Eshton Hall
Flasby
Winterburn
Calton
Hetton
Gargrave
Kirby Malham
Malham Tarn
Malham Cove
Arncliffe
Litton
Buckden
Starbotton
Kilnsey
Conistone
Grassington
Threshfield
Hebden
Linton
Skyreholme
Burnsall
Appletreewick
Barden
Bolton Abbey
Embsay
Skipton
Carleton
Broughton
Thornton
Elslack
Colne
Nelson
Burnley
Padiham
Clitheroe
Chatburn
Sawley Abbey
Gisburn
Bolton by Bowland
Slaidburn
Newton
Waddington
Worsthorne
Wycoller
Trawden
Forest of Trawden
Boulsworth Hill
Crow Hill
Reighley
Keighley
Barrowford
Newchurch
Wheatley Lane
Pendleton
Wiswell
Salesbury
Whalley
Billington
Read
Mearley Hall
Barley
Roughlee
Higherford
Blacko
Foulridge
Winewall
Lanehead
Shawhead
Middleton
Cowling Hall
Kelbrook
Harden
Dale End
Coniston Cold
Eshton Hall
Flasby
Winterburn
Calton
Hetton
Gargrave
Kirby Malham
Malham Tarn
Malham Cove
Arncliffe
Litton
Buckden
Starbotton
Kilnsey
Conistone
Grassington
Threshfield
Hebden
Linton
Skyreholme
Burnsall
Appletreewick
Barden
Bolton Abbey
Embsay
Skipton

MAP TO ILLUSTRATE
UPPER WHARFEDALE
FROM
OTLEY TO LANGSTROTHDALE
BY HARRY SPEIGHT
SCALE 4 MILES TO AN INCH
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8
Middlesmoor
Kirkby Malzeard
RIPON
Ramsgill
Lofthouse
Pateley Moor
PATELEY BRIDGE
Appletreewick
Hebden
Burnsall
Simon Seat
Earl Seat
Bolton Abbey
Bolton Bridge
Blubberhouses
Fewston
Forest Moor
HARROGATE
RIPLEY
Hampsthwaite
Pannal
Addingham
Ilkley
Ben Rhydding
Burley
River Wharfe
OTLEY
The Chevin
Rumbles Moor
Silsden
Kildwick
Steeton
KEIGHLEY
BINGLEY
Saltaire
Shipley
Haworth
Guiseley
Yeadon
Leathley
Adel
Calverley
BRADFORD
LEEDS
Bramley

UPPER WHARFEDALE.

BEING A COMPLETE ACCOUNT OF THE

HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES AND SCENERY

OF THE PICTURESQUE

VALLEY OF THE WHARFE,

FROM OTLEY TO LANGSTROTHDALE.

BY

HARRY SPEIGHT,

AUTHOR OF "ROMANTIC RICHMONDSHIRE"; "NIDDERDALE AND THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD"; "CRAVEN AND NORTH-WEST YORKSHIRE HIGHLANDS," ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

LONDON:
ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
1900.
Entered at Stationers' Hall.

Br 5244.122.2

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
NOV 13 1916
SUBSCRIPTION OF 1916

ULVERSTON :
W. HOLMES, Otto Printing Works, Lightburne Road.
1900.

PREFACE.

THE present treatise on Upper Wharfedale is offered in continuation of the series of my published volumes on the history, antiquities and scenery of the Yorkshire Dales. The work, I must own, makes no pretence to literary excellence, nor is absolute accuracy in all details guaranteed, yet I humbly claim it to be the fullest and I hope the most reliable survey of the district embraced now extant. While much of a general and descriptive character has been written on this exceedingly popular and picturesque valley, it must be noted that with the exception of such records as are contained in the *History of Craven* by Dr. Whitaker, first published in 1805, no attempt has hitherto been made to deal succinctly and adequately with the varied concerns of its extensive parishes in what may be considered the spirit of modern topographical enquiry. Dr. Whitaker, followed by his able editor, Mr. A. W. Morant, F.S.A., will always be honored for the great value of his original researches, which however principally concern manorial history and the titles and lineage of the great lords who had either by inheritance or purchase a possessory right in the soil. His work, moreover, embracing the whole of the ancient and extensive Deanery of Craven is a bulky and costly volume.

In the present effort to describe a more limited area of this picturesque part of Yorkshire, I have supplemented and corrected where I have been able the historical records of Dr. Whitaker. At the same time I have endeavoured to make the work interesting by the introduction of a variety of other topics, such as geological descriptions, notes on natural history (a very rich field), folk-lore and old customs (which surviving in retired country places may often be traced to their Anglo-Saxon or even remote Celtic origins) as also traditions, legends, and anecdotes of persons and things; subjects in fact that possess a fascination to the general reader. The whole work is also brought down to date.

Originally it was my intention to have embraced in one volume a survey of the whole of the Wharfe valley from the parish of Cawood to the source of the river in the solitudes of Langstrothdale. But such a scheme would have necessitated the omission of a great deal of valuable original material, inasmuch as the records, together with the varied interest attaching to such parishes as Tadcaster; Wetherby, and Thorp Arch, not to mention other places within the attractive region of the Lower Wharfe, are quite sufficient to make a portly volume in themselves. In order therefore to do adequate justice to the whole subject I proposed in the Prospectus issued in connection with this present work to deal with the valley in two volumes, the first to embrace UPPER WHARFEDALE and the second (not less interesting) LOWER WHARFEDALE; and care has been taken by this arrangement not to interfere with the collaboration and completeness of the whole.

Resident as I have always been in the vicinity of Wharfedale, the charmingly-picturesque valley has been familiar to me from early boyhood, and its abounding attractions have always possessed to me more than ordinary delight. Thousands of happy hours I have spent in the valley and I have walked thousands of miles throughout its length and breadth, observing and noting every visible feature and object of interest, while my maternal ancestors, as will be seen from the pedigree on pages 338-9, have lived in the ancient parishes of Skipton and Burnsall, and probably within sound of the bells of Bolton Abbey, for more than five hundred years. Folk of no State distinction they ever were, but humble commoners as the Fates made them, racy of the soil from which they sprang, ready ever to serve their country and their God; men who under the banner of the "Shepherd Lord" shared England's hopes and glory on the memorable Field of Flodden, or who taking up arms as their consciences dictated for King or for Parliament joined in the strife that led to the fateful day of Marston Moor.

In the preparation of this book therefore, I have had ample material from which to build up the story of every parish from the first evidences of its life. I have noted and described, I believe, every object of historical and archæological interest, all the ancient camps, cairns, tumuli, stone circles, marked stones, house-steads, roads, dykes, and other evidences of prehistoric occupation. But in so wide a district, comprising vast extents of wild fell and uncultivated moorland, there may possibly be some object or remains of this kind, which have escaped notice, obscured as they may be by centuries' growth of peat and turf. Some of these overgrown prehistoric sites, as for example the extensive encampment within the township of Thorpe in Burnsall parish, I have been guided to discover merely by acquaintance with the Celtic names of the sites where they lie. In the light, too, feeble often though it be, of these ancient place-

names, as also of sculptured rocks, crosses, holy-wells, church symbolism and the like, I have been able to form some interesting conclusions on the occupation of the district from remote pagan to early Christian times. Things likewise that enable us to speak of the gradual abandonment of crude religious beliefs, and of the nobler aims and art of the people brought about by the development and spread of Christianity.

The original settlements and orthographical interpretation of the various places dealt with, have been based on carefully-considered historical and philological evidences, and in all cases with due deference to the original character of the sites and remains so far as their existing aspects enable us to determine them.

Coming to the period of actual written evidences, almost every parish chest and available archive, locally as well as in London, Wakefield, and York, has been examined, including old Sessions' Records, Wills, Fines, Inquisitions, Pipe Rolls, Charter Rolls, Close Rolls, Patent Rolls, Chancery Proceedings, Calendar of State Papers, Heralds' Visitations, Archiepiscopal and other Registers, as well as most of the publications of the learned societies and thousands of valuable newspaper cuttings collected by me during past years. Some of the parishes and places but lightly touched on by Whitaker, such as Otley, Leathley, Addingham, Burley and Grassington, I have dealt with at length. The much-visited localities of Bolton Abbey and Barden Tower I have also treated in somewhat considerable detail. For much of the information related about these places I am indebted to the generous condescension of His Grace the Duke of Devonshire for the privilege of an inspection of the charters and numerous old documents at Bolton Hall, facilities for the examination of which were courteously given by His Grace's steward, Mr. Alfred Downs. Many items of more than local interest have thus been brought to light, including some account of the historic Barden Tower, and the life that gathered round it during the stirring epoch of the famous "Shepherd Lord." Some fragments are also offered of a long-lost cell or religious house at Marton-in-Craven, and of the ancient "Wake" of St. Cuthbert at Embsay, a great annual event at one time, but the recollection of which must long have been forgotten.

The history of manorial and other families and biographical sketches of local worthies, including abstracts from unpublished deeds and pedigrees, have received commensurate attention. Likewise every notable building, ecclesiastical as well as domestic, has been described from my own personal observations, such descriptions in many cases being aided by engravings illustrative of special features.

In the preparation of a work of this character, it is a pleasure to state that I have been very willingly assisted by many of the gentry and other residents in Wharfedale. Indeed, there is not a village or

a hamlet that I do not owe to one or more of its inhabitants facts of more or less importance obtained or related to me personally on the spot, or communicated to me by letter at various times. Every clergyman in the Dale too, from Otley to Langstrothdale, has been most obliging in allowing me to inspect the old parish books, registers, and other documents in their keeping, from which I have been able to make many useful abstracts and interesting reflections on past life in the Dale. It is a matter of much regret that I cannot mention every one separately by name and am perforce obliged to make this general acknowledgment of help so ungrudgingly rendered.

Outside the district information has also reached me from almost all quarters of the globe. It is impossible to acknowledge the kind communications of every writer. To the Rt. Hon. Lord Hawkesbury I am particularly indebted for various information communicated in the midst of his many and pressing duties, and especially for his assistance in preparing the useful and important pedigree of the noble House of Cavendish, as all the published pedigrees of the Dukes of Devonshire are singularly deficient and inaccurate. The Rev. J. R. Baldwin, East Barton; the Rev. W. C. Kendall, Aysgarth; Mr. Wm. C. Maude, Bournemouth; and Mr. Cecil Tennant, F.S.A., London, have also courteously complied with my wish to furnish a detailed lineage of their respective families, which are among the oldest in Upper Wharfedale and its neighbourhood. To Major Parker, of Browsholme Hall, I owe an explanation of some difficulties in connection with the Currer pedigree, printed on pages 248-9, which has enabled me to connect that historic family with my old yeoman ancestors, the Moorhouses, referred to above.

I have also had the use of two small unpublished manuscript volumes on a part of Wharfedale, kindly placed in my hands by Mr. W. Venables Rhodes, of Cleckheaton. They are of no historic value, but are interesting as being the earliest prose volumes on Wharfedale extant, containing several pen and ink illustrations, and dated on the title-page 1807. The author's name is not stated. They contain, however, some useful particulars on contemporary events such as the running of the coaches, holding of markets, descriptions of buildings, &c., then existing, and wherever I have quoted from them acknowledgment has been made. To Mr. John Hopkinson, F.R.Met.S., St. Albans, I am indebted for the valuable Tables of Rainfall in Wharfedale, printed on pages 19-21. Mr. Francis Darwin, J.P., of Creskeld, has supplied many useful notes, and he has also been good enough to revise the proofs of the chapters on Bramhope and Pool. Very little hitherto has been recorded of these places. For various other kindly help, information, loan of papers, &c., my thanks are due to the Rev. Canon Beanlands, M.A., Victoria, British Columbia; the Rev. Thos. Parkinson, North Otterington; the Rev.

T. Basil Woodd, M.A., London; Sir James Ramsay, Bart., M.A., Bamff; Messrs. T. E. Yorke, Bewerley Hall; Arthur C. Benson, Eton; Geo. B. Nesfield, London; W. G. Collingwood, M.A., Coniston; John Varley, C.E., Skipton; J. W. Clay, F.S.A., Brighouse; J. R. Boyle, F.S.A., Hull; Richd. E. Leach, M.A., Appleby; J. W. A. Black, Bradford; Wm. Butterfield, Bradford; David Longbottom, Silsden; J. A. Clapham, Bingley; J. Norton Dickons, Bradford; John J. Stead, Heckmondwike; Gilbert Metcalfe and Nathaniel J. Hone, London.

The illustrations from which the engravings have been made and which form a conspicuous and useful feature of the book, have been remitted from various quarters, and many of them have been specially taken for the work. They include also some valuable and scarce originals. In preference to an enumeration here of the names of those who have been good enough to allow me to engrave their views, portraits, &c., I have, in accordance with my usual plan, indicated on pages 16 to 18 the sources from which they have been derived.

The bulk of the pictures have been engraved and the printing of the book and binding have been executed at the works of Mr. William Holmes, Ulverston. The quality of this work must be left to speak for itself.

In conclusion, my thanks are due to the numerous and influential body of subscribers whose patronage has materially assisted me in the publication of the work. Their names are printed at the end of the volume.

HARRY SPEIGHT.

BINGLEY, YORKSHIRE,
Midsummer, 1900.

SUMMARY OF CHAPTERS.

CHAPTER I., OTLEY AND NEIGHBOURHOOD IN PREHISTORIC TIMES 25

General character of Wharfedale—Its isolation, healthfulness, and surpassing scenery—History and antiquities—Rocks and wild flowers—Early settlements in the parish of Otley—Some British and Roman roads—Otley under the Romans—Celtic survivals—Important discoveries—Local evidences of Roman Christianity—Holy Wells, &c.—Otley in the kingdom of Elmete—Abounding British remains—Otley an early and important religious centre—The planting of the Cross—Historical and other evidences—Local misconceptions—The first Yorkshire monasteries—Dedication of churches to All Saints—Local dissent in the 7th century—Pipin's Castle near Otley—Saxon Otley—Meaning of Otley—Local ethnology—The inroads of the Danes—The victory of King Athelstan—His grant of Otley to the See of York—The Archbishop's jurisdiction and privileges—The first church—A dual right of sanctuary at Otley.

CHAPTER II., RECORDS OF THE PARISH OF OTLEY FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST... 38

Settlement and extent of the Norman parish of Otley—The feudal manor, how worked—Township areas—Guiseley and the origin of its parish—Baildon and Bramhope in *Domesday*—The extinct wapentake of Gereburg, its origin and purpose—Claro wapentake and the *Curia Regis*—The origin of lordships—The gallows at Otley—Hanging a bellman—Citation of local executions—Rewards for felling thieves—Warrant against the Archbishop—Unpublished market-charter for Otley—Local errors—Ancient laws of sale and barter—Markets held in the nave of the church—A picturesque Otley fair-day—The monks of Bolton, Arthington, &c., attend the fairs—The Archbishop's manor-hall and court at Otley—Ancient burgage tenure—How Otley was anciently represented in Parliament—Local monastic possessions—Foundation of a leper's hospital at Otley—The building of Otley bridge—Otley in the 14th century—Abbot of Selby at Otley and local inns—The "Shepherd" Lord Clifford at Otley after the battle of Flodden—A 16th century Otley muster-roll—Otley during the Civil War—Menston Old Hall—Local events, Extracts from the Registers—The 17th century hearth-tax—Otley and the 1715 and 1745 rebellions.

CHAPTER III., THE TOWN OF OTLEY, PAST AND PRESENT... 57

The town of Otley—Noted visitors—Antiquity of the parish and origin of the church—Comparison with Dewsbury—Historical and architectural account of the church—The building of the aisles—Endowment of the chantry-chapels—The tombs and tablets—The families of Fairfax, Fawkes, and Vavasour—The medieties of the church—List (annotated) of vicars—Abstracts from the registers—The churchyard—The Grammar School—Local Nonconformity—The Friends—Wesleyans—Independents—Baptists—Primitive Methodists, &c.—Old roads and streets, their origin and significance—Old Otley inns—Attack on Lord Fairfax—Life at Otley in the coaching-days—The railways—Pleasant aspects—Local trades and industries—The Wharfedale Agricultural Society; its origin and history—Amusing anecdotes—Various old customs at Otley—The Maypole—Old Otley families—Distinguished natives.

CHAPTER IV., AROUND OTLEY... 91

Delightful scenery and associations—Bishop Tunstall's praise—Local geological formation—View from the Chevin—Otley Bridge—Newhall Old Hall—Local families—Interesting relics at Newall Hall—Otley Union—A centenarian.

CHAPTER V., FARNLEY 99

Farnley Hall and the Fawkes family—The family muniments—Historical sketch—The late Mr. Ayscough Fawkes and the Rev. Frederick Fawkes—The hall and its treasures—The Turner drawings—Relics of the Civil War—The park—Sale of pedigree stock—The church—Discovery of a lead coffin.

CHAPTER VI., THE PARISH OF LEATHLEY 107

Beautiful scenery—The Washburn—Meaning of the name—Local field-names—Pre-Conquest Leathley—Manorial history—Meaning of Leathley—The De Lelays and other families—Warburton's visit to Leathley—The Pilgrimage of Grace—The Church—Architectural description—Comparison with Celtic churches—Historical records—The old rectory—Curious old stocks and whipping-post—Ancient trades at Leathley—Boundaries of the common—The school and almshouses—Mrs. Watson, centenarian—Leathley Hall—Castley, the hall, &c.—Historical notes—Chapel Field—Ancient manor-house—A rural solitude.

CHAPTER VII., ROUND ABOUT POOL 127

Pool Bridge—A rare fern—History of Pool—Local monastic possessions—Old families—Old trades and inns—The church—Picturesque aspects—Local mansions—Leeds and Otley turnpike—Cycling scenes—Caley Hall, an old hunting-lodge of the Gascoignes—Park stocked with deer, zebras, &c.

CHAPTER VIII., BRAMHOPE 133

Meaning of Bramhope—Situation and wide view—Roman camp—Historical records—Land cultivated from ancient times—The Domesday carucate—Dyneley family—Local monastic properties—Tenants in bondage—Bramhope Hall—The Rhodes and Darwin families—The old chapel erected during the era of the Commonwealth—The old churchyard—The new church of St. Giles—The Wesleyan Chapel—The Craven Institute.

CHAPTER IX., BURLEY 139

The old cotton mill and how it was worked—The new mills—Burley in the van of progress—Historical records—Meaning of Burley—Local families—Descent of the manor—Monastic possessions—The church—The late Rev. Dr. Black—The Maude family—Notable houses—Recent alterations—Burley Great Pudding—Burley Hall—Local Worthies—Handsome memorial to the late Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster—Greenholme Mills, a model factory—Mr. Wm. Fison and the late Mr. Forster—Local benefactions—Anecdote of Mr. Forster—His death and funeral—The poet Watson

CHAPTER X., ON THE EDGE OF THE MOOR 156

Burley Wood Head—The Rumbalds Moor hermit—Ancient stone circles—The old hamlet of Stead—The Stead family—Remarkable instance of continuous residence in one spot—Stead Hall—The Twisleton family—Picturesque aspects—Probable site of Roman camp—Prehistoric remains—Old local families—A moorland walk—Hawksworth Hall and the Hawksworths—Old Menston families—Menston Old Hall—The asylum.

CHAPTER XI., THE PARISH OF WESTON 163

Rural aspects—Antiquity of the parish—Manorial history—The manor never once sold from the Norman Conquest to the present time—Weston Hall—Old tithe-barn—The Norman Church—The tithes—View of the surrounding country—Whin Castle—Dog Park, an old Forest Lodge—Askwith, meaning of its name—Historical records—The family of Askwith—The Kendalls—Old Quaker Meeting-House—Wesleyans—Village inns—Askwith Feast.

CHAPTER XII., DENTON AND THE FAIRFAXES 172

Meaning of Denton—St. Helen's Gill—Wild plants, &c.—Scales Gill—Charter mentioning ancient boundaries—Denton an ancient centre of the clothing trade—The Fairfax family—Their extraordinary talents—Distinguished visitors at Denton Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General—Sale of Denton to the Ibbetsons—Denton Hall—Old-time life at the hall—The old chapel—The present church—Old customs.

CHAPTER XIII., ILKLEY BEFORE THE NORMAN CONQUEST ... 185

Ilkley mentioned by Ptolemy—A Brigantian station—Meaning of *Olicana*—The Anglo-Saxon subjugation—Conjectural site of the British "city"—The Roman station—Description of the Roman camp—Local discoveries—The "Verbeiæ" stone—Meaning of Wharfe—The "Hercules" stone, its probable significance—Christianity prevailing in places not reached by the Romans—The Celtic Church—Early forms of baptism—A remarkable Roman grave-slab at Ilkley—Other discoveries—The Ilkley camp the focus of four Roman highways—Their routes described—Saxon Christianity at Ilkley—Local sculptured crosses—Local influence of St. Wilfrid—Ilkley a Danish mint—Antiquity of boundaries—Ancient methods of cultivation.

CHAPTER XIV., THE TOWN OF ILKLEY AND ITS DEVELOPMENT 201

Contrast between old Ilkley and the present—Rustic aspects—The "Cow and Calf" rocks—Ilkley "illuminated" at the Queen's coronation—A murder in the Cow Pastures—The Butterfield family—The old White Wells—Manorial records—Unpublished market-charter—Ilkley contributes to the war against Scotland—The English defeat at Bannockburn—Population and old inns—The Parish Church—Grammar School—Places of public worship—The old vicarage—Schools—Museum—Convalescent homes—Coaches to and from Ilkley—Former life at Ilkley—Distinguished visitors—Old customs—Recent improvements—The Ilkley of to-day—Wheatley and its old Hall.

CHAPTER XV., RUMBALDS MOOR: ITS PHYSICAL FEATURES AND ANTIQUITIES 224

Unrivalled attractions of Rumbalds Moor—Meaning of its name—St. Rumold, a Christian martyr—View from the top of the moor—Local geology—Glacial evidences—Curious rocks and traditions—Advent of man—Original Goidelic settlement—"Cow and Calf" rocks—Marked stones and circles—Their universal dispersion—Local workers—Descriptive list of antiquities on the Moor—Theories and ideas respecting them—Symbols of time, &c.—Evolution of the Sun-Snake—The doctrine of the ascending spirit—The marked stones, the basis of Ilkley's existence—Necessity for their careful preservation—Projected military encampment on the Moor—An unrivalled playground.

CHAPTER XVI., AROUND ILKLEY 244

Great changes about Ilkley—Hebers' Gill, formerly Black Beck—An ancient tribal boundary—Silver Well—Hollin Hall—The Hebers, Maudes, and Currers—Ilkley Bridge—Myddleton Lodge and the Middletons—The late William Middleton Esq.—His private benevolence—Sale of part of the Middleton estate.

CHAPTER XVII., AROUND BEAMSLEY BEACON 255

Howber Hill, its meaning—Supposed tumuli—Beacon lighted during the threat of the French invasion—Fine prospect—Langbar—An ancient paved way—Barnbowers—Currer Hall—Farrand House—West Hall and the Ferrands—Beacon House—The Briggs family—The late Mr. B. B. Popplewell—Church services at Beacon Hill—Local Wesleyans—Ling Park and the Kendalls.

CHAPTER XVIII., NESSFIELD 265

Meaning of Nessfield—Castleberg, a prehistoric camp—Local discoveries—Low Mill Scar—Norman land-cultivation—Plumpton family—Manor-house and mill—Old homesteads—John Prior, clock-maker—The Kendalls and Nessfields—The new church—The swing-bridge.

CHAPTER XIX., PRE-NORMAN ADDINGHAM 270

Banishment of an Archbishop of York to Addingham in A.D. 870—Abounding prehistoric sites—Discovery of a bronze spear-head—Roman road through Addingham—The coaching days—Close House—Roman camp on Counter Hill—Prehistoric tumulus—Ancient boundaries—Curious field-names—Local discoveries.

CHAPTER XX., ALL ABOUT ADDINGHAM FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST 275

Little hitherto recorded about Addingham—Addingham in Cumberland—Domesday testimony—Meaning of Addingham—Historic evidences—The Battle of Flodden—The Reformation—A local martyr—The Parish Church—Local families—A centenarian—Remarkable discoveries—Tithe-barn—Events at Addingham during the Civil War—Abstracts from the old parish books—Pinfold and ducking-stool—Petty Sessions—Old customs—Some old houses—The old School—The manor-house—Farfield Hall—Local Nonconformists—Old trades—The power-loom riots.

CHAPTER XXI., ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF BOLTON ... 287

Prehistoric evidences—Bolton, a possession of the Earls of Mercia—Conjectural royal residence at Bolton in Saxon times—Domesday inquest—Superior importance of Snaygill, &c., to Skipton—Importance of Embsay and Halton—Probable centres of Celtic missionary work—Grant to Romille and the building of Skipton Castle.

CHAPTER XXII., EMBSAY "WAKE" AND THE FOUNDATION OF BOLTON PRIORY... 291

Beautiful scenery—Motives for site of the Priory—Ancient religious associations at Embsay—St. Cuthbert's "Wake"—The Celtic Church in Northumbria—The painting of St. Cuthbert at Bolton Priory—The great Fair at Embsay—Remains of the Priory at Embsay—Citation of grant of the manor of Bolton—Legend of the Strid—The grange of Stead—Specte Beck and the name Speight—Citations from unpublished charters.

CHAPTER XXIII., BOLTON ABBEY: RECORDS OF EIGHT CENTURIES 298

Descent of the manor to the Cliffords—Purchase of the lordships of Bolton &c. by Henry, Earl of Cumberland—The Priory raided by the Scots—Abstracts from and remarks upon the ancient Compotus of the Priory—Death of the Lady Margaret Neville and the pomp of her funeral—The Nortons and the Catholic rebellion—Notes from letters at Bolton Abbey—Effects of the Dissolution—Local notices of the Civil War—Succession of the manor—The Cavendish family—Bolton Hall—Armorial errors—Cavendish Memorial Fountain—The late Duke of Devonshire.

CHAPTER XXIV., DESCRIPTION OF THE ABBEY 311

A neglected approach to the Abbey—A Pilgrim's Cross—Beauty of the scenery—The Poet Laureate's observations—The ruined choir—Norman sculptured stones—"Sermons in stones"—Additions in the 13th century—The parish church—Architectural description—The Beamsley Hall chapel—Vault for upright burials—Sealed altar—Other relics—The tower &c.—The Priory oven—Local discoveries—A pilgrim's statue.

CHAPTER XXV., MARTON: A LONG-LOST RELIGIOUS HOUSE 323

Local references to Marton Priory—The Bolton monks' land at Marton in Craven—The Priory of Marton in Cleveland—Records at Bolton Abbey—Discoveries on the site of Ingthorpe Grange—Was there a dependent cell to Bolton at Marton?—Situation of the religious house—Old monastic orchard—Family of Baldwin—Description of Ingthorpe Grange.

CHAPTER XXVI., AROUND BEAMSLEY... 327

Picturesque aspect—Local families—Manor of Beamsley—The Claphams—Beamsley Hall Risphill and Gibbeter—Troubles of the Reformation—Beamsley Hospital—Ancient ferry-house—Bolton Bridge—Old Roads.

CHAPTER XXVII., ROUND ABOUT DRAUGHTON 333

Local geological phenomena—The great anticlinal, cause of the Harrogate mineral waters—Aspects at Bolton Abbey—Draughton in Domesday—Old local families—Dr. Wainman—Draughton Hall—Local relics—An old cotton-mill—The church and school—Past traditions—A story of witchcraft—Close House and the Moorhouses—Local belief in "Red Cap"—Pedigree of the Moorhouses—Local relics in possession of the author—Families descended from the Moorhouses—Dr. Moorhouse—The Currers of Skibeden—East Skibeden and Judge Nightingale—A crack shot—Local anecdote.

CHAPTER XXVIII., THROUGH THE WOODS TO BARDEN TOWER 345

Unceasing charm of Bolton Woods—Wild flowers—The Bishop of Lincoln, Archbishop Benson and Mr. Ruskin's opinions—Andsell and Landseer at Bolton—The Rev. Wm. Carr—Opening out the woods with pleasant paths and drives—The Rev. A. P. Howes—Names of some old "Seats"—The "White Horse" of the Strid—Lud Islands—Barden Tower—Inventory in the time of Lady Anne Clifford—Life at Barden Tower in the time of the "Shepherd Lord"—Abstracts of his domestic expenses—Forest lodges and river-watchers—Local relics—Barden Church.

CHAPTER XXIX., THROUGH THE VALLEY OF DESOLATION TO SIMON SEAT 358

Posforth Gill waterfall—A great flood—Romantic gorge—Bounds of the Forest of Barden—British evidences—An old trackway over the moor—Remains of ancient bloomeries—In the Valley of Desolation—Deer still wild there—On the top of the moor—Strange rocks and wild plants—Truckle Crags, old rock-shelters—Cairn of the "Devil's Apronful"—Simon Seat—Curious rock phenomena—Glorious view—Remarkable depression on the moor—Geological peculiarities—Lord's Seat—Boundary of the Forest of Knaresbro'.

CHAPTER XXX, APPLETREWICK 365

Importance of Appletrewick before the Norman Conquest—Its ancient gallows—Manorial history—Sale of the manor to Bolton Priory—Grant of free warren, its meaning and significance—History after the Reformation—Old houses—Erroneous conclusions—Court rolls of the manor—Old customs—Local families—The stocks—Ancient mansions—The noble family of Craven—Supposed birth-place of Sir Wm. Craven—Low Hall and the Proctors Local ancestry of Archbishop Benson—Meaning of Appletrewick.

CHAPTER XXXI., UP THE DALE TO BURNSALL 375

A lovely drive through the Forest of Barden—Old Forest lodges—Club Nook—Rustic simplicity—Drebley—Prospect from Burnsall Fell Side—Woodhouse and the Blands—Ancestral connections with Lord Nelson—Old houses and families—Hartlington—Local properties of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem—The Metcalfe family—Manorial records—Feudal obligations—Some errors corrected—Hartlington Hall, the residence of Lt.-Col. Dawson—The old manor-house and chapel—An old inn—Ancient family of Dibb—Skyreholme—Percival Hall and the Lowsons—A notable marriage—The Inman family—The gorge of Trollers Gill—Descent of Hell Hole—Geological aspects.

CHAPTER XXXII., BURNSALL 387

In the land of the Viking—Meaning of the name Burnsall—Dale-names in the Sagas—Post-Norman history—The glebe—Local monastic possessions—Bond tenure—Quality and weight of cattle in ancient times—First evidences of the occupation of Burnsall—Revival of Christianity—Early sculptured crosses—Burnsall never in the parish of Linton—Ancient holy-wells—Description of crosses—Historical inaccuracics—The medieties of the church—The ancient chapels at Rilston, Coniston, and Bradley—Rectors of Burnsall—The church described—Eleventh century font—Churchwardens' accounts—Old customs—Local pastimes—The old Grammar School—Local improvements—Pleasant scenery.

CHAPTER XXXIII., THE ANCIENT TOWNSHIP OF THORPE, OR THORPE-SUB-MONTEM 403

A "Sleepy Hollow," the "birth-place of the world"—A pre-Christian burial-vault and old bear den—The shoemakers of Thorpe—The Baily Hill, an old British encampment—Evidences of coral-reefs—Elbolton Cave—Discovery of human and other remains—Antiquity of the deposits—Bones of Arctic animals—Subsequent history—The hall and manor-house—Former aspects.

CHAPTER XXXIV., LINTON-IN-CRAVEN 409

Numerous Lintons—Historical errors—Local monastic possessions—Traditions of an alien Priory—Discovery of a remarkable brass crucifix—A brass seal of St. Michael found near Bolton Abbey—Evidences of Celtic occupation—"Borrans" at Linton—Celtic customs at Linton—Superiority of Grassington over Linton in Anglo-Saxon times—The manor at the Conquest—The church—Architectural description—The rectors—Notes on the registers—Pre-Reformation burials—The old rectories—Local evidences of Anglo-Saxon and other customs—Linton Hospital—Notable houses—Delightful scenery.

CHAPTER XXXV., AROUND THRESHFIELD 421

The sense of freedom and freshness among the Craven fells—The valley at Threshfield—Caverns at Skirethorns and evidences of prehistoric inhabitants—Remarkable finds—Early cultivation of land—Ancient customs—The family of Threshfield—Local grants to Fountains Abbey—The Old Hall—Inn—Craven butter—Notable houses—Local families—The park—Grammar School—Distinguished pupils.

CHAPTER XXXVI., CELTIC GRASSINGTON 427

Romantic scenery—Archæological interest—Grassington an ancient "city"—Extensive prehistoric earthworks &c.—Recent discoveries—A Celtic stronghold—Antiquity of local lead-mines—Roman conquest—Bronze and iron—Discovery of Roman coins—The High Close encampment—Roman roads—Peculiar field-names—Celtic traditions—Fairy Hole—Miners' superstitions—Celtic numerals—An old Roman custom.

CHAPTER XXXVII., GRASSINGTON PAST AND PRESENT ... 435

The displacement of Christianity—Grassington the last stronghold of Celtic independence—Extent of cultivation at the Conquest—Garsington in Oxfordshire—Manorial history—The Plumptons—The Old Hall, a notable house—Architectural description—Ancient local families—Grassington Beacon—Meeting of Yorkshire naturalists—A Paradise of wild-flowers—Beautiful scenery—Our Lady's Well—Ghaistrills—Present aspects of the town—Proposed light-railway—Old customs—Local dissent and effects of the Reformation.

CHAPTER XXXVIII., ON THE HIGH MOORS 448

A tramp into Nidderdale—An old road—Natural history attractions—On the moors with the late Mr. H. T. Soppitt—A search for the bear-berry—An extensive prospect—Ancient hill-names—Discovery of a brass celt—Greenhow Hill—The highest church in Yorkshire—Geology of Greenhow—The Bradford Waterworks tunnel.

CHAPTER XXXIX., ROMANTIC HEBDEN 453

Picturesque aspects—Name of Hebden—Thor's Well—Manorial history—The family of Hebden—Roman Catholicism in Upper Wharfedale—A Hebden recussant—Local improvements—Former appearance of the village—An ancient drying-kiln—The old manor-house—Old natives—Anecdote—Some old homesteads—The church—Romantic scenery—Ancient field-names.

CHAPTER XL., ROUND ABOUT CONISTON 459

Romantic scenery—Chapel House—A grange and chapel of Fountains Abbey—The Tennant family—The village of Coniston—Meaning of Coniston—Antiquity of the church—Its present aspects—Old houses—Prehistoric evidences—Discoveries in Coniston Pastures—Local hill-names.

CHAPTER XLI., KILNSEY 464

Prehistoric habitations—Dowkabottom Cave—Discoveries of prehistoric animal and human remains—Relics of prehistoric spinning and weaving—Name and meaning of Kilnsey—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Grange destroyed by the Scots—Annual sheep-shearing at Kilnsey—Rights of way for ox-wains &c.—The old Hall and the Wade family—Lady Anne Clifford at Kilnsey—Kilnsey Crag—Local inns—Kilnsey Angling Club.

CHAPTER XLII., KETTLEWELL... 473

Remoteness from railways—Proposed line up Wharfedale—The charm of isolation—Local inns and accommodation—The Great Scar-Limestone—Formation of terraces Ancient "terraced reins"—Antiquity of local husbandry—Prehistoric evidences—Scale Park Hunting Lodge—Name of Kettlewell—Progress of agriculture—Manorial history—Old families—The church—Wesleyan Chapel—Kettlewell blacksmiths—Inns—Romantic scenery—Douk cave.

CHAPTER XLIII., A TRAMP THROUGH LITTONDALE... ... 480

Local possessions of Fountain Abbey—Wild beasts and birds of prey—The eagle in Littondale—Last record of the eagle in Wharfedale—Routes into Littondale—Hawkswick—The Horse Head pass—Across Malham Moors—Dalesfolk and the Transvaal War—Rainfall in Littondale—Heat and cold—Local longevity—Vicars of Arncliffe—Botany of Littondale—Some rare wild flowers—The church at Arncliffe—Halton Gill chapel, &c.—Wild scenery.

CHAPTER XLIV., UP DALE FROM KETTLEWELL TO BUCKDEN 485

Picturesque scenery—The village of Starbottom—Meaning of the name—A historic flood—Old houses at Starbottom—Buckden Woods—Local field-names—At the dale-head—First records of Buckden—Wild deer—Manorial owners—Buckden Hall—Antiquity of manor-house—The family of Buckden—The village—Church and Wesleyan Chapel—The Friends—Wild scenery—A haunt of the marten—Cray.

CHAPTER XLV., IN WILD LANGSTROTHDALE 491

Extent of Buckden township—The Forest of Langstroth owned by the Percys and Cliffords—The chapelry of Hubberholme—Viking invasion—Antiquity of Hubberholme Church—Description of interior—An ancient rood-loft—The Heber family and the new parsonage—A walk up the dale—Poor's Pasture—Extermination of wild animals—Lodges in the forest of Langstroth—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Monastic cattle-folds—Raysgill—Beckermonds—The Lodge family—Oughtershaw and the Woodds—Local enterprise—A wealth of wild flowers—Discovery of coins—Romantic scenery—At the source of the Wharfe—Conclusion.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

FULL PAGE VIEWS.

IN THE LARGE PAPER EDITION ONLY.

	Engraved for this work from the original supplied by	Frontispiece / Face page.
BOLTON PRIORY, drawn by J. M. W. Turner, R.A.		Frontispiece
Burley House	*Wm. C. Maude, Bournemouth*	147
Interior of Hubberholme Church	*S. Milne-Milne, Calverley*	192

IN BOTH EDITIONS. FULL PAGE VIEWS.

Otley Chevin	*Wm. Walker & Sons, Otley*	25
Otley Church	*Do. do.*	40
Kirkgate, Otley	*Do. do.*	57
Ancient Crosses, Otley Church	*E. E. Gregory, Bingley*	62
Old Grammar School, Otley	*Wm. Walker & Sons, Otley*	71
Newall Old Hall	*Do. do.*	91
Farnley Hall	*Joseph Pollard, Ilkley*	98
Ayscough Fawkes, Esq., J.P.	*Rev. F. Fawkes, M.A., Farnley*	102
Interior of Farnley Hall	*Phineas Briggs, Clayton*	105
Swinsty Reservoir, Washburn Valley		107
Norman Door & Window, Leathley Church	*Miss Beatrice Mylne, Leeds*	117
Bramhope Hall	*Bradford Hist. and Antiq. Soc.*	132
Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster	*H. W. Sachs, Bradford*	139
Forster Memorial Cross, Burley	*Wm. Walker & Sons, Otley*	152
Weston Church	*George Hepworth, Brighouse*	162
Ilkley from West View	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	202
Roman Grave Slab at York	*Bradford Hist. and Antiq. Soc.*	193
Brook Street, Ilkley, fifty years ago	*Wm. Butterfield, Bradford*	201
Old Grammar School, Ilkley	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	213
Roman Grave Slab found at Ilkley	*Jesse Bontoft, Ilkley*	216
Mother Downe's Cottage, Ilkley	*Wm. Brumfitt, Ilkley*	218
The Old Hall, Wheatley	*Jesse Bontoft, Ilkley*	222
Prehistoric Sculptured Stone	*Thos. Pawson, Bradford*	237
Ilkley Bridge		251
Myddelton Lodge, near Ilkley	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	253
On the Wharfe, Bolton Woods	*W. Scott, Ilkley*	291
Tomb of Henry, first Earl of Cumberland, Skipton Church		299
Bolton Hall	*Fred Turner, Morecambe*	305
West Doorway, Bolton Priory	*D. Longbottom, Silsden*	311
Norman Arcading, Bolton Priory	*J. Jackson, Bradford*	312
Ground Plan of Bolton Priory	*Yorks. Archæol. Society*	320
Ancient Houses formerly at Beamsley	*George Hey, Beamsley*	328
On the Wharfe, Bolton Woods	*W. Scott, Ilkley*	344
Bolton Priory from the Thatched Summer House		347
The Strid, Bolton Woods		349
Barden Tower		350

Burnsall from the West	*Fred Turner, Morecambe*	377
Burnsall Church	*Do. do.*	386
Thirteenth Century Sculpture, Burnsall Church	*Do. do.*	395
Ancient Font, Burnsall Church	*Do. do.*	397
Linton Bridge and Falls	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	408
Norman Crucifix found at Linton		410
Linton Church	*Fred Turner, Morecambe*	415
The Old Hall Grassington	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	434
Suspension Bridge, Grass Wood		443
The Ghaistrills, Grassington	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	445
Suspension Bridge, Hebden	*Do. do.*	452
Scala Gill Waterfall		457
View in Wharfedale near Coniston	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	
Coniston Church	*Fred Turner, Morecambe*	459
Kettlewell from the west	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	472
Hubberholme Church	*Do. do.*	491
Oughtershaw Hall	*Rev. T. B. Woodd, M.A., Oughtershaw*	497

OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS.

A Viking Warrior's Memorial at Otley ...	*E. E. Gregory, Bingley*	37
Some fragments of Anglian Crosses at Otley	*Do do.*	37
Vicinity of Otley Church Fifty Years Ago...	*John Brown, Otley*	58
Norman Doorway, Otley Church	*E. E. Gregory, Bingley*	61
Ancient Crosses, Otley Church	*Do. do.*	
Fairfax Tomb in Otley Church	*Do. do.*	64
Old Thatched Cottage, Otley	*Do. do.*	76
Dr. John Spence	*Ilkley Hospital Committee*	88
Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B.	*W. M. Jackson, London*	90
Leathley Hall Two Centuries Ago	*British Museum*	112
Leathley Church	*E. E. Gregory, Bingley*	114
Leathley Church Tower, Showing Angle Buttresses	*Do. do.*	115
Old Rectory, Leathley...	*Rev. H. Canham, Leathley*	121
On Bells at Leathley Church...	*J. E. Poppleton, Pontefract*	126
The Old Chapel, Bramhope	*Bradford Hist. and Antiq. Soc.* ...	137
Burley Hall Two Centuries Ago	*British Museum*	142
The Rev. Dr. Black	*J. W. A. Black, Stone Gappe* ..	145
Thomas Maude, the Poet	*Rev. A. Maude, M.A., Burgh. Rectory*	147
Old Thatched Houses, Burley	*Mr. Brear, Burley*	149
John P. Clapham, Esq., J.P....	*J. A. Clapham, Bingley*	150
Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax		176
Thomas, Lord Fairfax		179
Denton Hall, A Century Ago...		182
"Hercules" Stone at Ilkley		190
Font at East Haddon		190
Roman Gravestone found at Ilkley	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	192
Saxon Crosses, Ilkley		200
Rose and Crown Hotel, Ilkley	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	206
Church Street, Ilkley, in 1880	*Do. Do.*	209
"Charity Hole," Old Vicarage, Ilkley ...	*Ilkley Hospital Committee*	214
Ilkley Museum		216
Old House in Green Lane, Ilkley	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	217
View of Ilkley from Panorama Woods ...	*Joseph Pollard, Ilkley...*	227
The "Cow and Calf," Ilkley		228
Dr. Thos. J. Call	*Ilkley Hospital Committee*	232

Prehistoric Sculptured Stone on Green Crag	*Thos. Pawson, Bradford*	234
Swastika on Woodhouse Crag	*J. Romilly Allen, London*	237
Cowper Cross, Rumbalds Moor	*J. Pollard, Ilkley*	243
Hollin Hall	*J. Shuttleworth, Ilkley*	245
Low Hall, Ilkley	*J. Pollard, Ilkley*	251
Currer Hall		
Benjamin Briggs Popplewell, Esq.	*Ilkley Hospital Committee*	261
Old Wesleyan Chapel, Langbar		263
Seventeenth Century House, Nessfield		268
The Late Duke of Devonshire	*Wm. Holmes, Ulverston*	307
The Present Duke of Devonshire	*Do. Do.*	308
Norman Capitals and Arcading, Bolton Priory	*D. Longbottom, Silsden*	313
Interior of Nave, Bolton Priory	*W. Scott, Ilkley*	314
South East Angle of Cloister Court, Bolton Priory	*D. Longbottom, Silsden*	316
Tower Entrance, Bolton Priory	*Do. do.*	318
Mason Marks at Bolton Priory		319
South Transept, Bolton Priory	*E. E. Gregory, Bingley*	320
Posforth Gill Waterfall	*W. Scott, Ilkley*	359
Summer House near Simon Seat	*Joseph Pollard, Ilkley*	361
Summit of Simon Seat	*Do. do.*	362
Reputed Birthplace of Sir Wm. Craven, Appletrewick	*F. E. V. Stavert*	371
Early Sculptured Crosses, Burnsall	*Do. do.*	391
Burnsall Church in 1839	*John Varley, C.E., Skipton*	396
The Grammar School, Burnsall	*Fred Turner, Morecambe*	401
Section of Elbolton Cave		405
Seal of St. Michael	*T. Roose, Bolton Abbey*	411
A Peep in Linton Village	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	418
Bone Cave near Skirethorns	*– Lister, Malham*	422
The Old Hall, Threshfield	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	424
Chapel House, Kilnsey		460
The Old Hall, Kilnsey	*D. Brownsworth, Skipton*	468
Kilnsey Crag	*J. B. Smithson, Leyburn*	470
Wesleyan Chapel, Kettlewell		478
Wesleyan Chapel, Buckden		488
Hubberholme Church		489
Swarthgill, the Highest House in Wharfedale	*Rev. T. B. Woodd, M.A., Oughtershaw*	498

FOLDING PEDIGREES.

MAUDE of Burley in Wharfedale	to face page	146
CAVENDISH, Duke of Devonshire	,,	307
TENNANT of Bordley and Chapel House	,,	461

THE RAINFALL OF UPPER WHARFEDALE.

By John Hopkinson, F.R.Met.Soc., F.G.S., &c.

Upper Wharfedale has a rather copious rainfall differing considerably in amount in various parts of the area drained by the Wharfe. From the head of the valley to the neighbourhood of Otley there is a decrease of about one-half. For the twelve years 1886-97 the mean annual rainfall at Arncliffe in Littondale, near the head of Wharfedale, was 58·16 inches, and the mean of two stations near Otley, viz. Leathley and Arthington, was 29·33 inches. The mean of twelve stations in Upper Wharfedale for this period was 37·35 inches, and if these stations be divided in three groups of four each, the result is as follows :—Mean rainfall from Arncliffe to Burnsall, 43·12 inches ; from Barden to Ilkley, 36·23 inches ; from Blubberhouses to Arthington, 32·70 inches. This last amount is higher than it would otherwise have been through the inclusion of two stations on high ground in the Washburn Valley.

The following table gives the mean and extreme annual rainfall at the twelve stations arranged in the same order as the Wharfe and its tributaries flow :—

Station.	*Authority.*	*Height above sea level. Feet.*	*Mean. inches.*	*Min. inches.*	*Max. inches*
Arncliffe Vicarage	Rev. W. A. Shuffrey*	734	58·16	42·36	68·59
Trunla Hill, Grimwith	J. Watson, C.E.†	1201	35·59	27·23	40·44
Grimwith Res. (old gauge)	,,	890	43·06	34·02	48·97
Thorpe Fell, Burnsall	,,	1661	35·68	23·80	40·93
Upper Barden Reservoir	,,	1250	38·55	29·91	44·27
Barden Reservoir (old gauge)	,,	746	40·27	28·06	44·57
Chelker Reservoir	,,	730	31·54	20·61	35·44
Ilkley (Cherry Bank)	T. Robinson	600	34·54	22·35	40·87
Blubberhouses	T. Hewson, C.E.	575	36·54	26·53	45·19
Timble, Fewston	,,	720	34·90	26·64	40·86
Lindley Wood S., Leathley	,,	312	30·81	22·72	36·12
Arthington	,,	139	28·56	19·30	35·39
			37·35		

* Previous to 1893, Ven. Archdeacon Boyd.

† Previous to 1890, A. R. Binnie, C.E. ; in 1890, J. Webster, C.E.

Arncliffe has a long record, observations having been commenced there by the Venerable Archdeacon Boyd so long ago as 1853. In the following table is given the mean and extreme monthly rainfall at Arncliffe Vicarage for the 40 years 1859-98.

	Mean. ins.	*Min. ins.*	*Max. ins.*		*Mean. ins.*	*Min. ins.*	*Max. ins.*
January	6·27	·61	11·57	July	4·50	·59	9·64
February	4·88	·81	10·40	August	5·46	1·93	9·52
March	5·05	1·00	9·89	September	5·37	·54	11·64
April	3·33	·61	7·79	October	6·47	2·47	13·38
May	3·20	.74	6·72	November	6·10	1·99	11·39
June	3·64	·60	6·80	December	6·31	1·05	12·24

Year :—Mean, 60·58 ; Min., 42·36 (1887) ; Max., 79·49 (1877)

The next table gives the same information for Barden Reservoir (old gauge) for the 10 years 1881-90 :—

	Mean. *ins.*	*Min.* *ins.*	*Max.* *ins.*		*Mean.* *ins.*	*Min.* *ins.*	*Max.* *ins.*
January	3·87	·62	7·21	July	4·17	1·53	6·74
February	2·70	·99	6·46	August.....	3·85	1·23	6·97
March	3·24	1·14	6·14	September	3·70	1·21	6·56
April	2·49	1·53	4·63	October	4·38	1·26	6·35
May	2·44	·83	3·82	November	4·48	1·85	8·86
June	2·19	·16	4·88	December	3·50	1·06	6·48

Year:—Mean, 40·98; Min., 28·06 (1887); Max., 53·68 (1882).

The annual rainfall at Arncliffe Vicarage for the 40 years 1859-98 was as follows:—

	ins.		*ins.*		*ins.*		*ins.*
1859.....	55·96	1869	65·01	1879.....	51·37	1889.....	49·60
60.....	54·93	70.....	50·14	80.....	65·05	90.....	60·77
61.....	59·94	71.....	52·73	81.....	70·77	91.....	61·68
62.....	64·05	72.....	79·00	82.....	77·21	92.....	58·89
63.....	60·43	73.....	53·76	83.....	65·53	93.....	54·96
64	45·78	74.....	64·87	84.....	58·82	94.....	68·87
65.....	47·26	75.....	58·35	85.....	52·80	95	53·71
66.....	75·97	76	61·20	86.....	67·79	96.....	58·00
67.....	54·68	77... ..	79·49	87.....	42·36	97.....	68·59
68.....	66·70	78.....	58·55	88.....	52·69	98... ..	68·77
1859-68	59·17	1869-78	62·31	1879-88	60·44	1889-98	60·39

The best idea of the rainfall of any district may doubtless be obtained by comparison with that of other districts. For such comparison it will be most convenient to take the ten years 1881-90. For this period the mean rainfall in Upper Wharfedale was about one inch more than it was during the 12 years 1886-97, the mean of eight stations for the 12 years 1886-97 being 38·78 inches, and for the same stations for the 10 years 1881-90, 39·88. Selecting four from these which give very nearly the same mean, and taking four representative stations in Wensleydale on the north and four in Airedale on the south, we have the following result, showing that the rainfall in Upper Wharfedale is rather greater than in the corresponding part of Airedale, and considerably less than in Wensleydale. The geological position of all these stations is on the Carboniferous formation and below the Coal Measures, either on the Carboniferous Limestone, the Yoredale Rocks, or the Millstone Grit.

NORTH RIDING. *Wensleydale.*	*ins.*	WEST RIDING. *Upper Wharfedale.*	*ins.*	*Upper Airedale.*	*ins.*
Hawes Junc.....	64·85	Arncliffe..... ..	59·83	Malham Tarn	58·34
Hardraw	46·74	Up. Barden Res.....	38·51	Silsden Res.....	30·21
Aysgarth	38·62	Chelker Res.....	33·12	Bingley..... ..	32·75
Leyburn	35·46	Arthington	28·49	Weetwood Res....	26·90
	Mean, 46·42		Mean, 39·99		Mean, 37·05

A more extended comparison may now be made. If each Riding of Yorkshire be considered as a separate County, the West Riding, in which Wharfedale is situated, is surrounded by the following "Counties"—East Riding, North Riding, Lancashire, Cheshire, Derby, Nottingham, and Lincoln. The following table gives the mean rainfall for the 10 years 1881-90 at twelve stations in the West Riding and at four in each of the surrounding "Counties," the twelve Yorkshire stations of which the mean for this period is given in the preceding table being omitted in order to avoid repetition.

The sequence of the rainfall stations in each group of four is downwards when in the same river-basin, and from north to south, or west to east, when not so.

YORKSHIRE.

West Riding.

	ins.
Trunla Hill, Grimwith	35·65
Grimwith Reservoir	45·59
Barden Reservoir	40·98
Ilkley (Cherry Bank)	36·91
Hareden Brook, Slaidburn	66·89
Ribston, Wetherby	26·07
Holbeck Water Works, Leeds	25·90
Wakefield (Alverthorpe Hall)	25·79
Dunford Bridge, Penistone	48·12
Sheffield (Redmires)	40·41
Ulley Reservoir, Rotherham	22·39
Doncaster (Magdalens)	24·25

East Riding.

York (Meteorol. Council)	24·84
Beverley (Alexandra Terr.)	25·11
Hull (Pearson Park)	25·77
Spurn Head, Patrington	19·11

North Riding.

Richmond (The Grove)	34·05
Guisborough (Hutton Hall)	33·04
Whitby (Guisbro' Road)	26·19
Scarborough (West Bank)	27·41

LANCASHIRE.

	ins.
Lancaster (Southfield)	40·01
Clitheroe (Downham Hall)	40·44
Manchester (Fairfield)	35·37
Liverpool (Grove Park)	30·32

CHESHIRE.

Marple, Stockport	34·50
Bidston Observatory, Birkenhead	28·26
Boston Minns, Congleton	33·89
Chester (Newton Nurseries)	28·43

DERBY.

Woodhead Station	52·03
Buxton (Devonshire Hospital)	49·33
Matlock Bath	35·20
Findern, Derby	24·35

NOTTINGHAM.

Nottingham (Beeston Field)	26·83
Hodsock Priory, Worksop	24·47
Retford (M.S. & L. Ry. Co.)	22·91
Bawtry (Hesley Hall)	23·57

LINCOLN.

Brigg. (M.S. & L. Ry. Co.)	20·19
Lincoln (do.)	23·34
Horncastle (Hemingby)	26·15
Boston (Grand Sluice)	23·11

During the 10 years 1881 to 1890 the mean annual rainfall in Upper Wharfedale (8 stations) was 39·88 inches; in the West Riding (20 stations) 37·35 inches; in the North Riding (8 stations) 38·30 inches; and in the East Riding (4 stations) 23·71 inches. The mean in the seven "Counties" surrounding the West Riding was 31·10 inches. It would thus appear that Upper Wharfedale has about two-and-a-half inches more rain per annum than has the West Riding generally, and eight inches and three-quarters more than the average fall in the district by which the West Riding is surrounded. Although the four stations for each county have been carefully selected as representative, the number is rather too small to give a sufficiently trustworthy average.

P.S.—The above information has been derived from returns collected by Mr. G. J. Symons, F.R.S., and published in 'British Rainfall' the 'Monthly Meteorological Magazine,' 'Rainfall Tables of the British Islands, 1866-80', *Ib.* '1866-90,' and the 'Reports of the British Association'; and the monthly rainfall at Arncliffe for the year 1859 has been kindly supplied by Mr. Symons.

HEIGHTS OF MOUNTAINS.

Compiled chiefly from the Ordnance Survey.

Abbrev.—Y., Yorkshire; W., Westmorland; L., Lancashire. When not otherwise specified the summits are in Yorkshire.

	FEET
Addleborough	1564
Arant Haw (Sedbergh)	1989
Arncliffe Clowder	1637
Attermire Scar	1600
Barbon Fell (W.)	1794
Barkin Pike (Y. and W.)	1718
Baugh or Bow Fell	2200
Beamsley Beacon	1341
Black Hill (Malham)	1536
Blea Moor	1753
Bow or Baugh Fell	2200
Bowland Knotts	1411
Brownsley Ridge (Pateley Moor)	1095
Buckden Gable (Ramsden Pike)	2302
Burn Moor	1595
Burnsall Fell	1661
Calf (Howgill Fells) (Y. and W.)	2220
Calvey (Swaledale)	1599
Cam Fell	1890
Casterton Fell (W.)	1290
Castleberg (Settle)	709
Cautley Crag	2150
Chevin Beacon (Otley)	925
Colm Scar	1580
Coniston Pie	1100
County Stone (Y., L. and W.)	2150
Cracoe Fell	1650
Crag Hill (L. and W.)	2259
Croasdale Fell	1433
Cush Knott	1959
Deepdale Haw	1930
Dodd Fell	2189
Earl Seat	1474
Elbolton	1140
Embsay Crag	1200
Flasby Fell (Sharp Haw)	1150
Fountains Fell	2191
Giggleswick Scars	1025
Great Shunnor Fell	2351
Great Whernside	2310
Greenfield Knott	1959
Greygarth	2250
Hawkswick Clowder	1346
Hawgill Pike (Dent)	1825
Hebden Moor	1250
Hellifield Haw	702
Helm Knott (Dent)	975
High Mark (Malham)	1746
High Pike (Deepdale)	1762
High Seat (Mallerstang) (W.)	2328
Howgill Fells (Calf) Y. and W.)	2220
Hutton Roof (W.)	859
Ingleborough	2373
Inglehow (Ryeloaf)	1794
Keasdon	1636
Kirkby Fell	1788
Knowe Fell	1700
Lady's Pillar	2257
Lamb Hill (Croasdale Fell)	1433
Leck Fell (L.)	1756
Little Fell (Hawes)	2186
Little Fell (Langstrothdale)	1985
Little Whernside	1984
Lovely Seat (Buttertubs Pass)	2213
Meugher	1887
Mickle Fell	2591
Middleton Fell (W.)	1999
Moughton Fell	1402
Muker Edge	2213
Nine Standards (Y. and W.)	2153
Norber	1330
Oughtershaw Side	1950
Park Fell (Ingleborough)	1836
Parson's Pulpit (Malham)	1765
Pendle Hill (L.)	1831
Penhill	1675
Penyghent	2273
Piked Haw (Malham)	1400
Pin Haw (Elslack Moor)	1200
Rise Hill, or Rysell	1825
Rogans Seat (Swaledale)	2204
Ryeloaf	1794
Rylstone Fell	1450
Shunnor Fell	2351
Simon Fell (Ingleborough)	2125
Simon Seat (Wharfedale)	1592
Simon Seat (Howgills) (W.)	1925
Smearside	1195
Snaizeholme Fell	1779
Stag's Fell	1822
Standard of Burn Moor	1318
Stank Fell (Bolton Abbey)	1000
Sugar Loaf (Settle)	1200
Ten End (Hawes)	1919
Thorpe Fell	1661
Threshfield Moor	1150
Water Crag	2186
Weets (Malham)	1350
Wetherfell	2015
Whelpstone Crag	1246
Whernside	2414
Widdale Fell	2203
Wild Boar Fell (W.)	2323
Wold Fell	1829
Yarlside (W.)	2097
Yockenthwaite Moor	2109

POPULATION TABLE.

Township.	Population. 1891.	Increase or Decrease from 1871 to 1891.
Addingham	2225	368 I
Appletrewick	229	129 D
Barnoldswick	4131	944 I
Beamsley (2)	179	30 D
Bolton Abbey	169	47 I
Bradleys (Both)	542	55 I
Brogden	120	15 I
Broughton	165	33 D
Buckden	239	94 D
Burnsall	109	39 D
Carleton	1644	34 D
Coniston-with-Kilnsey	116	70 D
Cononley	881	131 D
Cowling	1828	100 D
Cracoe	91	44 D
Draughton	204	26 I
Embsay-with-Eastby	940	165 D
Farnhill	655	165 I
Gargrave	1296	5 I
Glusburn	1942	373 I
Grassington	480	350 D
Hebden	209	153 D
Hetton	102	22 D
Kettlewell-with-Starbottom	317	191 D
Kildwick	145	16 D
Linton	117	62 D
Martons (Both)	270	33 I
Salterforth	487	91 I
Silsden	3866	1152 I
Skipton	10376	4298 I
Stirton-with-Thorlby	163	17 D
Sutton	...	...
Thornton-with-Earby	2770	717 I
Threshfield	119	67 D

HEIGHTS OF TOWNS, VILLAGES, AND HAMLETS.

	FEET
Airton	563
Arncliffe	700
Askrigg	726
Austwick	497
Barbon	380
Beggarmonds	1100
Bell Busk	500
Bentham	342
Bordley	1260
Buckden	788
Burrow	150
Burton-in-Lonsdale	298
Calton	625
Casterton	280
Chapel-le-Dale	800
Clapham	510
Cowan Bridge	284
Coniston-Cold	452
Cray	1070
Dent	472
Draughton	650
Embsay	630
Feizor	600
Flasby	420
Gargrave	358
Giggleswick	487
Gisburn	453
Grassington	690
Halton Gill	1000
Halton West	445
Hawes	802
Hellifield	468
Horton-in-Ribblesdale	770
Hubberholme	800
Ingleton	437
Kettlewell	730
Kilnsey	628
Kirkby Lonsdale	200
Kirkby Malham	612
Kirkby Stephen	580
Langcliffe	623
Lawkland	450
Linton	620
Litton	850
Long Preston	495
Masongill	540
Malham	637
Newton	446
Otterburn	510
Oughtershaw	1180
Rathmell	485
Rylston	560
Sedbergh	400
Selside	942
Settle	507
Skipton	362
Slaidburn	488
Stackhouse	550
Stainforth	658
Starbottom	748
Thornton-in-Lonsdale	480
Threshfield	620
Tunstall	105
Wigglesworth	500

HEIGHTS OF ROADS AND PASSES.

	FEET
Fountains Fell, from Silverdale Head, cart-road	2180
Malham to Horton over Fountains Fell, foot-path	2050
Waldendale Head, between West Burton and Starbottom, foot-path	2000
Horse Head, between Buckden and Halton Gill, cart-road	1970
Firth Fell, between Buckden and Litton, cart-road	1970
The Stake, between Buckden and Bainbridge, cart-road	1838
Buttertubs, between Hawes and Muker, cart-road	1682
Coverdale, between Middleham and Kettlewell, cart-road	1625
Scar Slit, between Kettlewell and Arncliffe, foot-path	1620
Haws End, between Hawes and Semerwater	1600
Stockdale Pass, between Settle and Malham, bridle-path	1550
Helwith Bridge by Dale Head to Litton	1512
Hawes to Ribblehead by Newby Head	1421
Settle to Litton, or Halton Gill by Rainscar	1391
Stainforth to Kilnsey by Malham Tarn	1340
Malham to Kilnsey by Lee Gate	1284
Horton-in-Ribblesdale to Beckermonds	1280
Settle to Kirkby Malham by High Side	1272

The following table shews the altitude of the highest inhabited houses, inns, villages, market-towns, and passenger-railway, in Yorkshire and in England, respectively:

	FEET
The highest inhabited house in England:	
Rumney's House, south of Alston, in Cumberland, on the Durham border ...	1980
The highest inhabited house in Yorkshire:	
Grouse House, near the source of the Cover, in the North Riding	1700
The highest inn in England (it is in Yorkshire):	
Tan Hill, between Barras and Held, in the North Riding	1727
The highest village in England:	
Colecleugh, West Allendale, Northumberland	1725
The highest village in Yorkshire:	
Greenhow Hill, between Pateley Bridge and Grassington	1320
The highest market-town in England:	
Buxton, in Derbyshire;—at the *Palace* Hotel	1044
The highest market-town in Yorkshire:	
Hawes, in Wensleydale;—at the Shambles...	850
The highest passenger-railway in England:	
The South Durham and Lancastrian Union Railway, between Barras and Bowes, on Stainmoor	1378

The foregoing summary of a discussion on the subject was furnished by the writer to the *Leeds Mercury Supplement* for April 7th, 1888. There is, however, an error in the original table with respect to the highest inn in Yorkshire, which should be as given above. The *Cat and Fiddle* on Buxton Moors, in Cheshire, is often stated to be the highest inn in England, but it is not. Its height is 1690 feet.

OTLEY CHEVIN.

UPPER WHARFEDALE

CHAPTER I

OTLEY AND NEIGHBOURHOOD

General character of Wharfedale. Its [illegible] Otley and its [illegible] Ancient Bridge. Its [illegible] Otley Show. Branch and [illegible] Its [illegible] Its Important Economic [illegible] Wool, &c. Otley in the [illegible] Its [illegible] and Important [illegible] Its [illegible] Its Public [illegible] Its [illegible] Its Corn Mill. Its [illegible] Castle and Other Show Cloth Mills. [illegible] Its Parish Church. The Vicarage. [illegible] Its Grammar School. The Archbishops of York. The Archbishop's Palace. [illegible] Its Almshouses. Its Free Library and Museum. Its Public Buildings and Institutions. Its Recreation Ground. Its Water Supply. Its Sewerage System. Its Gas Supply. Its Electric Lighting. Its Tramways. Its Railway Facilities. Its Population. Its Municipal Government. Its Members of Parliament. Its Newspapers. Its Trade Directories. Its Postal Arrangements. Its Telegraphic Facilities. Its Telephonic Communication. Its Banks. Its Hotels. Its Inns. Its Clubs. Its Societies. Its Charities. Its Churches. Its Chapels. Its Schools. Its Cemeteries. Its Parks. Its Gardens. Its Woods. Its Rivers. Its Streams. Its Springs. Its Wells. Its Pumps. Its Fountains. Its Statues. Its Monuments. Its Memorials. Its Inscriptions. Its Epitaphs. Its Legends. Its Traditions. Its Folklore. Its Superstitions. Its Customs. Its Manners. Its Dialect. Its Proverbs. Its Sayings. Its Songs. Its Ballads. Its Poetry. Its Literature. Its Art. Its Science. Its Philosophy. Its Religion. Its Morality. Its Ethics. Its Politics. Its Economics. Its Sociology. Its Statistics. Its Geography. Its Geology. Its Botany. Its Zoology. Its Entomology. Its Ornithology. Its Ichthyology. Its Conchology. Its Mineralogy. Its Palæontology. Its Archæology. Its Ethnology. Its Anthropology. Its Philology. Its Grammar. Its Vocabulary. Its Pronunciation. Its Orthography. Its Etymology. Its Syntax. Its Prosody. Its Rhetoric. Its Logic. Its Metaphysics. Its Theology. Its Mythology. Its Folklore. Its Superstitions. Its Customs. Its Manners. Its Dialect. Its Proverbs. Its Sayings. Its Songs. Its Ballads. Its Poetry. Its Literature. Its Art. Its Science. Its Philosophy. Its Religion. Its Morality. Its Ethics. Its Politics. Its Economics. Its Sociology. Its Statistics. Its Geography. Its Geology. Its Botany. Its Zoology. Its Entomology. Its Ornithology. Its Ichthyology. Its Conchology. Its Mineralogy. Its Palæontology. Its Archæology. Its Ethnology. Its Anthropology. Its Philology. Its Grammar. Its Vocabulary. Its Pronunciation. Its Orthography. Its Etymology. Its Syntax. Its Prosody. Its Rhetoric. Its Logic. Its Metaphysics. Its Theology.

HALFPENNY is such a [illegible] Queen of Yorkshire Dales! [illegible] natural contrasts and storied [illegible] where'er you will. But when you [illegible] its upper reaches and climb the great [illegible] [illegible] among the lonely crests of the mighty Cam, [illegible] Wharfe peeps out on a scene of wild, legendary beauty that [illegible] to favour more of romance than of history, sweeping wide and [illegible] the half-visible cloud-realms, and seeming aroof them of human ken and grasp. Soon the little [illegible] stream sets [illegible] trickling from his high playground is [illegible] by other moorland [illegible] and in the course of his rapid descent becomes a very giant in his strength, wielding at times his "club of waters" with such force and destructiveness as few English rivers can. During his long sixty miles' journey to where he joins the placid waters of Ouse within ten miles of the city towers of York, his ever widening course gathers the rivulets and rainfall of nearly 500 square miles of hill and moor and fell. Traversing in its upper length a region of grand hills amid noble scars of terraced limestone, and in its lower a

UPPER WHARFEDALE.

CHAPTER I.

OTLEY AND NEIGHBOURHOOD IN PREHISTORIC TIMES.

General character of Wharfedale—Its isolation, healthfulness, and surpassing scenery—History and antiquities—Rocks and wild flowers—Early settlements in the parish of Otley—Some British and Roman roads—Otley under the Romans—Celtic survivals—Important discoveries—Local evidences of Roman Christianity—Holy Wells, &c.—Otley in the kingdom of Elmete—Abounding British remains—Otley an early and important religious centre—The planting of the Cross—Historical and other evidences—Local misconceptions—The first Yorkshire monasteries—Dedication of churches to All Saints—Local dissent in the 7th century—Pipin's Castle near Otley—Saxon Otley—Meaning of Otley—Local ethnology—The inroads of the Danes—The victory of King Athelstan—His grant of Otley to the See of York—The Archbishop's jurisdiction and privileges—The first church—A dual right of sanctuary at Otley.

HARFEDALE is surely "The Queen of Yorkshire Dales." Its transcendent natural charms and abounding historic attractions fix you, go wherever you will. But when you penetrate its upper reaches and climb the great moorlands, where cradled among the lonely recesses of the mighty Cam, the infant Wharfe peeps out on a scene of wild, legendary fell-land, that land seems to favour more of romance than of history, sweeping wide and far into half-visible cloud-realms, and seeming aloof from all human ken and grip. Soon the little stream after scrambling and tumbling from his high playground is joined by other moorland-mates and in the course of his rapid descent becomes a very giant in his strength, wielding at times his "club of waters" with such force and destructiveness as few English rivers can. During his long sixty miles' journey to where he joins the placid waters of Ouse within ten miles of the city-towers of York, his ever-widening course gathers the runlets and rainfall of nearly 500 square miles of field and moor and fell. Traversing in its upper length a region of grand hills amid noble scars of terraced limestone, and in its lower a

rich storied vale, the entire course of the river is full of a rare charm, a charm which in variety of scenic beauty, historic interest, and old-world life, is not surpassed by any river-valley in the kingdom. Remote from the common routes of traffic, it has, with the exception of the picturesque-seated towns of Otley and Ilkley (the latter a rising Spa), no large centres of population, and its ever-increasing popularity as a summer sanatorium is such that few of its farm-houses and public hostelries are without their full quota of visitors for five months in the year. In historical and archæological attractiveness the valley from end to end teems with evidences and remains of the successive occupiers of the soil, even from the icy epoch when the majestic mountain-glacier ceased to bear its burthen of Upper Wharfedale rocks to where the vale opens out on the great Plain of York. To the naturalist the district from the varying character of its rock-formation, soil, and altitude also affords an almost unrivalled field of investigation.

The neighbourhood of Otley possesses evidences of having had a comparatively large population in the prehistoric period, even for many centuries continuously from those dark barbaric ages when the nomadic habits of the primitive tribes had scarcely died out, when the caverns and rock-shelters of the hill-girt Craven dales were occupied by a rude untutored people, ill-nurtured and ill-clad. Yet their lives passed constantly amid a wild environment, strengthened an instinctive passion which made them real Nature-lovers, and kept ever active a practical sympathy for natural things. The aspects of the visible world, both its terrors and its charms, exercised a singular influence over them, and created beliefs that powerfully prejudiced the general tenour of their lives. Out of the mysteries of the elements there arose practices which lingered in the dales until quite recently; customs, as the saying is, "as old as the hills," can be clearly traced to their primitive sources, no doubt having originated in the belief of some insolvable force or subtle essence behind them, passing comprehension. For this same poor, half-savage being, though unable to grasp the full meaning of things, lived and died conscious of a Power superior to himself, as his burial temples plainly shew. Daily at the door of his rude dwelling on the sides of old Chevin would he with uplifted hands bless the glorious sun, or at night beneath the star-lit heavens solemnly bend himself in adoration!

That Otley and much of Wharfedale was occupied by these old Nature worshippers* I shall hereafter testify by an examination of local caves and other remains. The valley at that time was a vast forest primeval, the haunt of the bear, wolf, boar, pole-cat, and other

* Phallic worship, it may be noted, prevailed at Adel, as the discovered objects prove.

animals no longer existing with us. The people made tracks through these intricate forest-lands, and when in the course of time they had formed themselves into something like settled communities, they laid down rude stone or even wooden causeways, constructed of logs of unbarked trees, connecting their different encampments. From the ancient historian Gildas we gather that the Roman legions on their conquest of Britain in the second and third centuries A D., "repaired those ruinate causeys laid down by the ancient Britons," and built other new roads to all the principal towns in the island. Some of these British trackways and Roman roads are recognisable in Wharfedale at the present day, and there is little doubt that many of our old field-paths (unknown in modern America) are survivals of primitive British trackways.

Within that area which was afterwards constituted the parish of Otley we have traces of such roads and also several ancient stone circles and sculptured rocks (notably on Hawksworth and Burley Moors*) as well as other remains, which are doubtless as old as the earliest Celtic occupation of the neighbourhood. Various names, too, and particularly that of the grand old Chevin,† which rears its mighty crest behind the town, plainly indicate that there was a British settlement in the vicinity, and that this at one time was included in the great Brit-Welsh province of Strathclyde, which stretched from the Mersey on the south through the Pennine forests of Lancashire and Yorkshire northwards to the Cheviot Hills, a vast region inhabited by a brave and hardy race which long defied the power of superior arms. Otley lay between the old Brigantian cities or stations of Ilkley and Adel‡ eleven miles apart, both afterwards occupied by the Romans, and the old Roman road, doubtless on the site of a well-trodden British trackway, connecting the two camps passed over the Chevin to the south of the York Gate plantation. That the district was a strong refuge of the British is evidenced from the unusual number of characteristic earthworks in the immediate district, splendid remains of which may be seen in the camps at Ilkley, Addingham, Nessfield, Bramhope, Castley, and Blubberhouses, besides numerous earthen forts and enclosures on the moor-sides, the latter thrown up in all probability by the startled natives on the first Roman invasion of the district. At Burley, about two miles to the west of Otley, and within

* One of these circles is described and illustrated in the author's *Old Bingley*, page 45.

† From Cym-Celtic *cefn*, a ridge of high land, like the Cheviots between England and Scotland, and the Cevennes in France.

‡ Adel, a Celtic station held by *odal* tenure. *See* Bishop Stubbs' *Const. History*, i. 57, with authorities there cited.

the Saxon parish, there was doubtless also a Roman outpost to the great camp at Ilkley, afterwards occupied by the Saxons, as the ancient name Burghley appears to indicate. From the short manuscript history of Wharfedale, written in 1807, elsewhere alluded to, I gather that on the enclosure of the Chevin, more than a century ago, some apparent house-steads were removed in order to turn the land over to the plough. They were on the west part of the common called Dibendale (Cym.-Celt. *dwfn*, deep), then the property of Mr. Wm. Mounsey, of Otley. The ruins were locally known as the "Bishop's Stables," and some of the walls were quite a yard thick. Unfortunately we have no more definite information concerning them. A little south of the Bradford road also on West Chevin is a field called Jack Close, at one time "no man's land."* In the tithe-award plan I also find mention of a Camp Close on the east side of Busk Lane on the Pool Road, not far from Gallows Hill. Likewise on the south-east side of Maple Bank, the residence of Mr. Wm. Dawson, is a piece of land called Munbury Field, which seems to imply a similarly protective enclosure. The A.-S. *mund-bora*, means a bearer of protection, from the substantive *mund*, a hand, a defence, help or security. In the direction of Menston we have also a Burras Lane, and a High Burras or Barras, which I am inclined to think is equivalent to the Barass near the Roman road over Stainmoor, and to the "Brass Castles" near our Roman highways in West Yorkshire.† The name may here, however, be a personal one.

The idea entertained by many writers that Otley was the *Cambodunum* of the Romans may be mentioned only to be dismissed, for the simple fact of the unnatural proximity of Otley to the great station of *Olicana* (Ilkley), not six miles distant. *Cambodunum* is now assigned to the neighbourhood of Huddersfield, probably Slack,‡ in accordance with the distance of the different stations between *Mancunium* (Manchester) and *Eboracum* (York), lying along a line of march through Tadcaster (*Calcaria*). Nor is it likely the name Otho, which appears in the Domesday name of Otley (*Othelai*), proclaims a Roman ascription, bestowed in honor of the Emperor Otho, who was born at Rome in A.D. 32, and died in A.D, 69, or many years before the Roman soldiery penetrated these parts. Indeed, it is not till the advent of Agricola that we learn anything definite with respect to the country or people in North England. The coins that have been found at Otley are chiefly of the second and third centuries, when the local Britons were under the Roman power and an era of peace

* *See* Seebohm's *English Village Community*, p. 6. † *See Old Bingley*, p. 377.

‡ *See Yorks. Archl. Journal*, vol. iv. This place must not be confounded with the *Campodunum* of Bede, probably Doncaster *(Danum)*, where Paulinus built a church in 630. *See* Watson's *Halifax* and Whitaker's *Loidis and Elmete*, p. 375-7.

prevailed. The fact, however, should be recorded that a rare first brass coin of Nero (A.D. 54-68) was found in a well at Joppa, in Leeds, and I have also mentioned the discovery of a coin of this Emperor in the gorge of How Stean, in Upper Nidderdale,* but this, of course, does not premise the Roman occupation of the district at that time. In the churchyard at Otley there was found in March, 1888, a number of Roman coins, dating from the reign of Hadrian (A.D. 117-138) to that of the savage pagan Emperor Decius, whose short sovereignty of two and a half years (A.D. 248-50) was almost wholly occupied in persecuting devout Christians, thousands of whom were cruelly tortured, and even crucified, or otherwise put to death. Singularly, these coins were found at a depth of eight feet from the surface, and lay amongst a quantity of human bones, broken pottery, and bits of flint and charcoal. They seem, indeed, to suggest a burial on the site, probably in the third century, and it is noteworthy that the same site should have been appropriated for the burial-ground of the early Christian church adjoining. An unmortared cobble-stone tomb, which I shall mention in the account of the church, may possibly be of this date. Two of the carved stone crosses discovered in the walls of the church are accounted by Dr. Waldstein, Lecturer on Archæology at Cambridge, to be distinctly Roman-Christian in design and workmanship. Other Roman evidences also appear. Dr. Shaw, of Otley, relates (1830), that he found a coin of Aurelianus (A.D. 270-5) in his garden, and that a farmer at Norwood, while ploughing, turned up as many Roman coins as would fill a pint measure. They ranged in date from Hadrian (A.D. 117-138) to Constantius (who died at York in 306), and Constantine, his prosperous son, rightly surnamed The Great, who some say was born at York,† and died in 337. Coins of his reign, it may be observed, bear for the first time the Christian emblems of the dove, cross, &c.

Constantine was the ardent partisan and promoter of Christianity, which by him was raised to the position of a State religion, and his mother, the Empress Helena, the reputed discoverer of the true Cross, is commemorated in the name of many holy-wells in the dales of the West Riding. There is one at Adel, another near the camp at Bramhope, another near Tadcaster, one at Denton, in Otley parish, and a fifth at Burnsall; Wharfedale being thus greatly honored by this early Christian lady. That Christianity actually prevailed in Wharfedale during the latter days of the Roman occupation, and was continued by the Roman-British inhabitants of Elmet, I think the

* *See Nidderdale and the Garden of the Nidd*, p. 433.

† *See* Drake's *Eboracum*, and Gibbons' contradiction in *Roman Empire*.

records of the early Fathers, and the local relics already mentioned, amply prove. From Tertullan (*ca* 206) we gather that the Britons acknowledged Christ, while St. Chrysostom tells us that "churches and altars" had been erected in Britain in the fourth century, when he wrote, and that "men may be heard discussing different points of Scripture in different languages, but not with different belief," and again, St. Jerome tells us that three British bishops, namely, of York, London, and probably Lincoln, were represented at the Council of Arles in A.D. 314, and that British bishops took part in the Council of Sardica in A.D. 347. Perhaps the scarcity of contemporary Christian relics in these parts of Yorkshire may be owing to the repeated subsequent supremacy of the pagans, who no doubt destroyed every tangible object of the faith.

According to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the Romans withdrew from Britain in the year 418, and our knowledge of events in this part of Yorkshire for the next two centuries is somewhat obscure. We know that the district was harassed by invasions of the Picts and Scots, and that the heathen Angles and Saxons had swarmed into the country, and that for a long period there was a terrible warfare between them and the native Britons.* The latter had become possessed of improved methods of resistance, learned from the Latins, and falling back upon their old camps and trenches, managed for a time to keep the foeman at bay. Sometimes, however, as contemporary chroniclers tell us, they "fled from the Angles like fire," and betook themselves to the woody fastnesses and marsh-protected hills and moors of Craven, where they remained and dwelt in comparative security. There can now be little doubt that Otley and the whole of Wharfedale, with the moors between the Wharfe and Aire, were included in the undefined British kingdom of Elmet, or Elmete, which maintained its independence against the Anglian usurpers for more than 100 years. The abounding British place-names in this territory, and the very prolific character of coeval remains in the shape of camps, dikes, enclosures, and other earthworks, together with tumuli, marked stones, weapons of stone and flint, and various ornaments and implements of warfare and the chase, present strong evidence to support this. Extending from its supposed frontier stations of Sherburn-in-Elmet, and Barwick-in-Elmet,† where are vast earthworks, it included the land northwards and westwards towards Adel, and the north of Leeds, where is a large camp, &c., on Woodhouse Moor, and thence

* On the east side of Otley, near the river, is some land called Elam, which, if not derived from the A.-S. *hie* (high), and *lam* (mud, clay), may signify the A.-S. *eall* (foreign), and *ham* (a home), a term applied by the later conquerors to their British predecessors. There is an Elam near Keighley in a similar position, near the river Aire.

by Horsforth, with its ancient Elf Knowle, Rawdon, where a British torc of gold was found on the Billing, Yeadon, with its primitive remains, Baildon, with its numerous Brit-Welsh tumuli, &c., and the great extent of Rumbalds Moor to Skipton, and even along the high ground to Grassington and the entrenchments near Kettlewell, which all help to mark out this territory as one of pre-eminently archæological interest, and in the richness and variety of its British remains it is probably unrivalled by any similar extent of country in England.

This province of Elmet was annexed to Northumbria by Edwin, its king, who was baptised in the faith of the Christians according to Bede, on Easter Day, 627, in the Church of St. Peter the Apostle, at York, which he himself had built of timber. The probability is that the British Christians of Elmet would long ago have given themselves up to the adjoining kingdom of Deira, which with Bernicia afterwards formed the kingdom of Northumbria, had that kingdom acknowledged the true God, but they were loth to fall into the power of the heathen. The conversion of Edwin gave a fit opportunity for the amalgamation, and thus it is we learn from Nennius that the British king was "expelled" or abdicated in his favour, not that any battle was fought, but that Edwin, who was complete master of all the country between the Humber and the Tyne, quietly acceded to the old Christian territory of Elmet. The absence of heathen place-names in this territory seems to confirm this.

This happy state of things however did not last long, for in the year 633, Edwin the Good after reigning 17 years was slain by the heathen Penda, aided as he undoubtedly was by Cadwalla, King of the Christian Britons, at the battle of Heathfield, or Hatfield Chase, and the Saxon Christians had to flee for their lives. Paulinus, the great Roman missionary, left the country with Edwin's widow and went back to her home in Kent, having indeed done much preaching in the north, but established no church, nor altar, nor cross. He afterwards became

† In a single deed of A.D. 1361, cited by Dodsworth, South Kirkby, 7 miles east of Barnsley, is described as Kirkby-in-Elmet, from which circumstance it would be rash to say positively that this place was included in the old British province of Elmet, as places of this name, or compounded with it, as El-met, El-meten, El-land, &c., are scattered throughout England, and doubtless have the same significance. Inasmuch as I consider the name explained by the custom of the Saxons, as of most primitive peoples, to designate those who were estranged from them as *foreigners*, and in this sense we must interpret Elmete as a derivative from the A.-S. *el*, foreign, and *mete*, bounds, that is, the mete or bounds of the stranger or foreigner. Thoresby and his followers are unfortunate in the derivation of this name from a supposed abundance of elm trees in the Wood of Elmet. This territory was overgrown principally with ash and oak, especially the latter, which was religiously preserved and cultivated for the sake of the mast it yielded for fattening hogs, and also as food for the people in times of scarcity.

Bishop of Rochester and died in 644. For a year Northumbria was again divided into its rival factions of Deira and Bernicia, but by the death of Edwin the British Christians were actually in possession of all Northumbria, which was then governed for nearly two years by a King who represented the ancient Christianity of the British Church. He was, however, himself a Briton, and opposed to a violent Saxon faction, who whilst approving his Christianity did not support his sovereignty. In 635 he was overthrown, not on religious grounds, but on political, by the Saxon St. Oswald, who thereupon succeeded to the conjoined kingdom, and during his reign the great northern see of Lindisfarne, the parent of nearly all the churches from the Humber to the Tweed, was established.* Oswald was slain in battle by the heathens in 642, and there was some years of strife, but in 655 the great pagan King Penda was slain at Winwidfeld (said to be Whinmoor, near Leeds), and Mercia, together with all Northumbria, once more and ever afterwards embraced the Christian religion. This famous battle, in all probability fought on old Christian territory gave a great impetus to the faith in Yorkshire and the north; and twelve monasteries, each upheld by ten families, were founded in Northumbria to commemorate the event. One of these was on the Wharfe, at Collingham, where the church is dedicated to St. Oswald. Only two other Wharfedale churches, it may be noted, bear dedications to the Scotic Saxon Saint, namely, Guiseley and Arncliffe, though it is not unlikely Leathley church was dedicated to St. Oswald, but the ascription is now lost.

One important fact, which has not before been pointed out, is that very few of the churches in the Celtic Christian territory of Elmete, in which Otley was situated, have retained in their dedications the names of the old Saxon promoters of Christianity. Nearly all the principal and most ancient churches, that arose out of the Saxon parishes, such as Sherburn-in-Elmet, Barwick-in-Elmet, Thorp-Arch, Bardsey, Harewood, Bramham, Spofforth, Kirkby Overblow, Otley, Ilkley, Bingley, and Broughton-in-Craven, are all dedicated to All Saints. And this, though some of the original dedications may be lost, it is well to remember, is an early Saxon dedication, and should be borne in mind in any estimate of the early Romish influence in this district.

The influence of the see of Lindisfarne, the direct fruit of the teaching of Columba in Iona, had made itself felt throughout the present Yorkshire, and the Celtic priesthood had obtained a firm footing almost everywhere. Their cult, says Raine, was all-prevalent

* The diocese of Lindisfarne covered pretty nearly the whole of the Northumbrian kingdom, as well as Staffordshire, Cheshire, and part of Shropshire.

in this country, Kent alone owing its Christianity to the Roman missionaries.* It is therefore not surprising that when the Synod of Whitby abolished the system of the Celts in 664, there was a considerable dissension among the Britons, who preferred to isolate themselves and follow their accustomed rule rather than obey the Roman Catholic decree, especially as it affected the celebration of Easter. The Abbess Hilda, who had been ordained by the Scots, expressed her strong sympathy with the opposition of the British priests, though she afterwards conformed to the Papal decree, and remained at Whitby till her death in 680. St. Heiv, too, the first woman in Northumbria who took upon her the habit and life of a nun, was reared in the Celtic belief, and founded the monastery at Hartlepool, but coming into Yorkshire she established a monastery at or near Tadcaster, possibly at Healaugh, and doubtless, like Hilda, erected several cells to the parent house, one of which, in all probability, was at Bingley, where, in a retired part of the parish, the site has been known from time immemorial as St. Heiv's (St. Ives).† The Celtic monastery at Ripon, which had been founded by King Oswy shortly before the Synod of Whitby in 664, was afterwards handed over to Wilfrid, because he had adduced such evidence in favour of the Roman Catholic usage that the King and court were persuaded; for, said Wilfrid, "we found the same practised in Italy and France, in Africa, Asia, Egypt, and Greece, and all the world, wherever the church of Christ is spread abroad through several nations and tongues at one and the same time; except only these and their accomplices in obstinacy, I mean the Picts and the Britons, who foolishly, in these two remote islands of the world, and only in part even of them, oppose all the rest of the universe."‡

Thus we find even at this remote period religious dissent had got a firm hold on the people of the West Riding of Yorkshire, which their vigorous independence has retained to this day. Bede tells us that the Catholic institutions daily gained strength; yet in 731, or nearly seventy years after the adoption of the Roman usage, the Britons were still perverse, and "wrongfully and from wicked custom oppose the appointed Easter of the whole Catholic Church;" otherwise he says they are under subjection to the English.§ It is difficult to reconcile these facts with the statement of Father Haigh that Eadberht, King of Northumbria (738 to 757), after the capture of Dumbarton from the Strathclyde Britons, came into Yorkshire with Angus, King of the

* Preface to *Lives of the Archbishops of York. (Rolls Ser.)*

† *See* the author's *Old Bingley.* ‡ Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, Book ii., c. xxv.

§ *Ib.*. Book iii., c. xxviii., and v., c. xxiii.

Picts, and in the vicinity of Bingley engaged in battle with the Britons, with whom he afterwards ratified a treaty which he believes to be recorded on the Rune stone in Bingley Church.* The evidence really points to the fact that the Britons of Airedale and Wharfedale, though Christian dissenters, were at this time already subject to the Anglo-Saxons, and in a civil sense were at peace with them. Indeed they gloried in the successes of Eadberht, himself a wise governor and a devout Christian, who afterwards, in 757, was shorn and entered his brother's monastery at York, where both of them are buried. We are told that the fame of his excellence and of his valour spread far and wide, and that Pipin, King of France, sent emissaries to him laden with splendid gifts. It is not improbable that the traditional site known as Pipin's Castle, on the verge of the original parish of Otley, may have something to do with commemorating these events. There is a tradition that the early Kings of Northumbria, from the annexation of Elmete by Edwin, about 630, resided at Barwick-in-Elmet, where the extensive artificial mound, or *burh*, adjoining the supposed British entrenchments was thrown up by the Anglo-Saxon rulers, and held by them for an indefinite period. It is known by the name of Hall Tower Hill. Dr. Shaw expresses a belief that Edwin, the Northumbrian king, had a temporary residence at Otley, but of this there is no proper evidence.

It was doubtless during this period that Otley was first colonised by the Angles (not unlikely within the extensive fosse of the old Norman Manor House), and received its name of *Othelai*, or *Otelai* (as variously spelled in Domesday),† most probably from the chief of the family. Some writers, however, have supposed the name to be derived from the oat-fields, for which the district was once famous. On the same basis one might conclude that the neighbouring townships of Burley and Wheatley were called after certain barley and wheat fields, though *bere* is Anglo-Saxon for barley,‡ while *ata* (pron. *ota*) is oat, and *hwæta* is wheat, and these versions at any rate of oat and wheat render such assumption plausible. But the district is essentially Saxon in its language and laws, with traces of the Celt surviving in the customs of the manor.

The year 793 witnessed the first recorded invasion of Northumbria by the heathen Danes, who destroyed the church at Lindisfarne, and

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, p. 60-1.

† Observe the Saxon *th* retained in the first spelling, a very unusual occurrence in Norman writings. There is an Otley, a parish town in Suffolk.

‡ Burley in Domesday is *Burgelei*, undoubtedly named from some fort or enclosure.

the monastery at Monk Wearmouth, but they do not appear to have penetrated far into Yorkshire until the savage attack on York in 867, when they began to spread themselves over the country, burning, plundering, and wasting villages and the cultivated lands on all sides. Not a minster or holy place was left standing, and saving in name the Christian church in Yorkshire did not exist. There is a very interesting memorial of this period in Otley Church, which has been mistaken to commemorate a Roman standard-bearer, but it is unmistakably a memorial portrait of some Christian Viking warrior whose valour in conquest has earned for him an honorable sepulchre at Otley. The stone, which appears to have been burnt, measures 11 inches at its greatest length, is 8 inches wide at the bottom, 7 inches wide at the top, and 2½ inches thick. An engraving of it is on the next page, together with another view of the same, shewing the debased scroll-pattern on the edge, and also some fragments of the exquisite art of St. Wilfrid's time. Upon this "warrior-stone" Mr. W. G. Collingwood, the well-known authority on early sculptured crosses, writes to me as follows:—

I find your Otley stone (of which you sent me a photograph) bears a close resemblance to the Scandinavian figures in Westmorland and Teesdale. Its costume is like that of the Gosforth cross, with the usual kirtle and belt, but its treatment is quite different. Still more different is it to the flowing draperies of Anglian saints on Hedda's tomb at Peterborough, or on the Ruthwell cross. When we look at the edges of the stone we find other reason for the same conclusion. The Anglian scroll, done cheaply, became that of the Leeds cross; done not only cheaply but without feeling, it degenerates into a coarse rolled cord, like this on your Otley fragment. The interlacing, losing all intellectual and naturalistic intention, becomes what we have here, and what we see elsewhere, not rejuvinated into Norse dragons, but degenerate and associated with the decadence of Anglian art under Danish influence.

These old Viking warriors made sad havoc of our district, but in 937 Athelstan "the glorious" obtained a great victory over the combined armies of the Danes and Scots at the celebrated battle of Brunanburh,* after which they confirmed the peace by pledge and by oaths, and according to the Saxon Chronicle, renounced all idolatry. This decisive encounter raised Athelstan high in the estimation of his countrymen, as well as in the opinion of many foreign potentates, the most powerful of whom was Otho, who succeeded to the throne of the Roman Empire in 938, and amid great rejoicings took to wife King Athelstan's sister, Elgiva.

It is at this period that we obtain definite written information respecting Otley and the surrounding neighbourhood. Athelstan, who attributed his successes to the interposition of divine favour, had made

* Near Dunbar, according to Symeon, of Durham. *See* Raine's *York* (*Historic Towns* series), p. 37; also Sir Jas. H. Ramsay's *Foundations of England* (1898), ix., 284 n. 285-6, with plan of earthworks, shewing Bourne in Lincolnshire to be the site.

A VIKING WARRIOR'S MEMORIAL AT OTLEY.

SOME FRAGMENTS OF ANGLIAN CROSSES AT OTLEY.

a vow that in the event of the overthrow of the pagans he would most liberally endow the three ancient churches of York, Beverley, and Ripon. Having, as stated above, achieved the success wished for, he proceeded to confer lands and privileges on these struggling centres of religion in a manner and with a liberality never previously heard of. The cause of Christ then truly prospered. To the cathedral church at York, over which Wulstan, 16th Archbishop, then presided, he gave the rich lordship of Sherburn (in Elmet), likewise the Archbishop received the manors of Cawood, Wistow, and Otley, together with the whole of the villages and territory which at that time belonged to them. By this grant the three last-mentioned places were formed into a particular legal jurisdiction, over which the Archbishops, as hereditary lords, civil as well as spiritual, exercised full control. Many and various were the powers and privileges they enjoyed, including free warren, sac and soc (or the privilege of determining causes, levying fines, &c., within their precincts),* toll, team (the right of holding an inquest as to the title to goods),† infangtheof (or the right to judge and execute thieves), assize of bread and ale, merchet and lecherwite (customs of a barbarous age), lands free and quit from all suit and exaction, with return of writs and pleas, &c. This extensive franchise was termed the Liberty of Cawood, Wistow and Otley, whose churches possessed the right of sanctuary,‡ as also appertained to the similarly enfranchised domains of Ripon and Beverley, the limits of which were defined by stone crosses.§ But Otley was a *locum privilegiatum*, not only offering sanctuary within the walls of the church, but the Archbishop in person, before the Conquest, when in residence had the power of granting protection in the same manner. The Archbishops had also halls or palaces, where they occasionally resided, as well as court-houses, prisons, and justices at Sherburn, Cawood, Otley, Ripon, and Beverley. About these we shall learn more presently.

* An expressed grant of *sac* and *soc*, so general after the Conquest, should in the reign of Athelstan be received with caution. *See* Earle, *Land Charters*, xxiii.

† *See Laws of Æthelstan* (Schmid) ii. c. ix.

‡ The right of sanctury belonged, not only to the fabric of the church, but also, by the laws of Athelstan (A.D. 924-30), to men of position, and invariably to the Archbishop. The laws of Æthelred (*ca* A.D. 1000) mention the different degrees of churches and the protection even in some cases afforded by the village ale-house. *See* also Pollock and Maitland's *Hist. Eng. Law.* ii., 590.

§ Two charters of Athelstan's grant to Ripon are printed in the *Monasticon*, and also in the *Memorials of Ripon*. I may further point out that the rhyming charter of Athelstan, though evidently a fourteenth century version of a genuine original, is an interesting survival of the ancient Aryan method of transmitting events and traditions in a metrical form to facilitate remembrance. The practice is still in vogue among the Hindoos and other primitive nations.

CHAPTER II.

Records of the Parish of Otley from the Norman Conquest.

Settlement and extent of the Norman parish of Otley—The feudal manor, how worked—Township areas—Guiseley and the origin of its parish—Baildon and Bramhope in *Domesday*—The extinct wapentake of Gereburg, its origin and purpose—Claro wapentake and the *Curia Regis*—The origin of lordships—The gallows at Otley—Hanging a bellman—Citation of local executions—Rewards for felling thieves—Warrant against the Archibishop—Unpublished market-charter for Otley—Local errors—Ancient laws of sale and barter—Markets held in the nave of the church—A picturesque Otley fair-day—The monks of Bolton, Arthington, &c., attend the fairs—The Archibishop's manor-hall and court at Otley—Ancient burgage tenure—How Otley was anciently represented in Parliament—Local monastic possessions—Foundation of a leper's hospital at Otley—The building of Otley bridge—Otley in the 14th century—Abbot of Selby at Otley and local inns—The "Shepherd" Lord Clifford at Otley after the battle of Flodden—A 16th century Otley muster-roll—Otley during the Civil War—Menston Old Hall—Local events, Extracts from the Registers—The 17th century hearth-tax—Otley and the 1715 and 1745 rebellions.

THE twenty-fourth Archbishop of York was Aldred (1061-69), who was the ninth lord of Otley from the creation of the Liberty by Athelstan. He it was who crowned the Conqueror at Westminster in 1066, and when the new feudal survey was made some twenty years later, Archbishop Thomas, formerly canon of Bayeux, was lord of the manor. This is how it is described before A.D. 1086, when the facts were first collected :

In Othelai (Otley) with these berewicks, Stube (Stubham) Middletune (Middleton) Dentune (Denton) Cliftun (Clifton) Bichertun (*see* page 40) Fernelai (Farnley) Timbe* (Little Timble) Ectone (Weston) Pouele (Poole) Gisele (Guiseley) Henochesuuorde (Hawksworth) another Henochesuuorde (Upper Esholt or Hawksworth Mill) Beldone (Baildon) Mersintone (Menston) Burghelai (Burley) Ilecliue (Ilkley).

* A name that has puzzled many writers. Thoresby suggests *Temple*, from the Knight's Templars (but the Order was not then established), though I think there can be little doubt it comes from the A.-S. *Timber*, the first buildings being probably of wood, yet in *Domesday* as well as in the *Great Roll of the Exchequer* for 11th Henry II. (1164), an interesting reference by the way, which Mr. Grainge in his *History of Timble* has overlooked, great Timble is spelled with the final *l*, which suggests the A.-S. *temple*, a temple of idols, an enclosure sacred to the gods. The famous Almes Cliff, a heathen temple, is not far away, and according to Shaw's *Celtic Dictionary*, this name is derived from *al*, a cliff, and *mias*, an altar.

In all, there are sixty carucates and six bovates for geld, in which there may be thirty-five ploughs. Archbishop Eldred had this for one manor. Now Archbishop Thomas has in the demesne two ploughs and six villanes, and ten bordars having five ploughs; and there are five sokemen having four villanes and nine bordars with five ploughs. A church and a priest with one villane and one plough. Four acres of meadow. Wood pasture, two leugæ and three quaranteens in length and as much in breadth. Underwood, nine leugæ in length and as much in breadth. Arable land, two leugæ in length and two in breadth. Moor, two leugæ in length and one in breadth; the greatest part of this manor is waste. Value in King Edward's time ten pounds; now three pounds.

In the *Recapitulation* of the same Norman inquest, or re-adjustment of particulars collected before 1086, a very difficult task which must have taken a considerable time to complete, we find:

Item, in *Gereburg Wapent'*. There are these berewicks in Otelai (Otley) Stube (Stubham) Fernelie (Farnley) Mideltun (Middleton) Timbe (Little Timble) Dentun (Denton) Estone (part of Weston) Cliftun (Clifton) Bichertun (*see* page 40). Among the whole twenty carucates. The Archbishop has these.

The manor of Otley therefore included at the time of the Norman Conquest all the places and territory on the south side of Wharfe, in Skyrack wapentake, from Pool on the east to a part of Ilkley on the west, and from the boundaries of the parishes of Bradford and Bingley on the south (including Guiseley, Hawksworth, and Baildon), while on the north side of Wharfe, now in the division of Claro, but described in the *Recapitulation* as within the now extinct wapentake of Gereburg, it extended from Farnley eastwards to Middleton westwards, excluding Askwith and part of Weston, and northwards to Little Timble and the bounds of the Honor and Forest of Knaresbro'. As little alteration, if any, has taken place in the township boundaries, it will be useful to tabulate the places within the old Domesday parish of Otley, with their respective areas in acres, as follows:

Otley	2233	Menston	1076
Farnley	1844	Pool	885
Lindley	1499	Guiseley*	1525
Newhall with Clifton	1478	Baildon	2606
Little Timble	420	Weston (part of)	—
Denton	3100	Middleton	2763
Burley	3133	Ilkley (part of)	—
Esholt (part of)	—	Bickerton (unknown	—
		Hawksworth	2462

There is thus a known area of 25,024 acres, and an indefinite area

* Horsforth, Rawdon, Carlton, and Yeadon, within the old parish of Guiseley, are separately surveyed.

in Esholt, Weston, and Ilkley, while the hamlet or village of Bickerton, apparently destroyed or lost at some subsequent period, cannot be identified.† The probability is the total area of the Saxon manor would not fall far short of 30,000 acres, or roughly forty-seven square miles, a very large portion of which, as stated in the Norman survey, was then waste; most of the people having died or fled, and very few were left to till the land. But in the Saxon era it must have been in a high state of cultivation, and judging by the number of carucates and ploughs, the bulk of the manor was worked on the ancient three-field system, with a three-year rotation of crops, and contained an annual workable area of not less than 7,000 acres. Afterwards as tillage improved, the system of two crops and a fallow prevailed in this district, though the proportion of grass and arable has fluctuated to some extent in late times. In 1797 for example, in a computed area of 2,291 acres within the township of Otley, there were 2,045 acres in grass, and 246 acres arable, the latter included 34 of wheat, 122 oats, 13 barley, 9 beans, while 68 acres were fallow. At Farnley considerably more than half the township was arable land. There was also a common of nearly 500 acres held by Mr. Fawkes, which was gradually being improved by him by partial enclosures and ploughing.

It will be noticed that there was a church and endowed priest at Otley, he being taxed for the proportion of land specially allotted for his subsistence; there were also churches at Ilkley (a parish that now embraces Middleton on the opposite side of Wharfe) and Weston, but not within the Archbishop's jurisdiction. Guiseley, which was then within the manor of Otley, was a mere cluster of timber and thatched dwellings (ancient timber being still in evidence in the interior construction of the Parish Church), and its parish does not appear to have been formed, nor its Church built, until after the Norman settlement, probably through the munificence of the Wards. Perhaps like other outlying places in the parish, too inconveniently remote from the mother Church, it had a small chapel-of-ease, or originally even only a stone cross, erected in accordance with the practice of the times, visited by the Otley priest, where he "preached and celebrated." But as several churches in this neighbourhood are mentioned in the Domesday testimony, no reference is made to a church at Guiseley which induces the belief that there was nothing but a preaching-cross here until the formation of the parish in the middle of the 12th century. Also the state of the country at this time, with its comparatively sparse

† In 1247 Archbishop Gray instituted Th. de Cantilup, clerk to the church at Bychton, at the presentation of Dame Agatha Trussebut. There is a Bickerton in Bilton parish, 3½ miles east of Wetherby.

[illegible] the [illegible] village of Bickerton [illegible] at some subsequent period, cannot be [illegible] as the total area of the Saxon manor [illegible] of 3[illegible] acres or roughly [illegible] seven square [illegible] of which, as stated in the Norman survey, [illegible] people having dice or fled and [illegible] But in the Saxon era it must have [illegible] in a [illegible] by the number of carucates [illegible] was [illegible] on the ancient three [illegible] three [illegible] of crops, and contained an [illegible] less than 7,000 acres. Afterwards as [illegible] system of [illegible] and a fallow prevailed in [illegible] grass and arable has fluctuated [illegible] 1797 to [illegible] example in a complete [illegible] Otley, there were 2,045 acres [illegible] the [illegible] included 31 of wheat, 12[illegible] acres were fallow. At Farnley [illegible] was arable land. There was also [illegible] held by Mr. Fawkes, which was gradually [illegible] by partial enclosures and ploughing.

[illegible] that there was a church and endowed priest [illegible] for the proportion of land specially [illegible] for [illegible] at Ilkley [illegible] parish that now [illegible] on the opposite side of Wharfe) and Weston, [illegible] Chiseley, which was then [illegible] of Otley, [illegible] a mere cluster of timber and thatched [illegible] timber [illegible] still in evidence in the interior [illegible] the [illegible], and its parish does not appear [illegible] built, until after the [illegible] influence of the Wards. Perhaps [illegible] parish, too inconveniently remote from the [illegible] chapel-of-ease, or originally even only a [illegible] with the practice of the times, [illegible] "preached and celebrated." But as [illegible] are mentioned in the Domesday [illegible] to a church at Chiseley which induces [illegible] but a preaching cross here until the [illegible] the 12th century. Also the [illegible] time, with its comparatively sparse

[illegible] Th. de Cantilo, clerk to the church at [illegible] Agatha Trussebut. There is a Bickerton in [illegible]

OTLEY CHURCH.

population, persuades me that it allowed only for the maintenance of a single priest.*

The parish of Otley was not formed, as at Ilkley, out of the *territorium* of the Romans, for as Professor Freeman points out the Anglo-Saxons on their conquest of Britain did not as a rule at once occupy a Roman or British town, but preferred a settlement of their own especially where the land lent itself to convenient cultivation. There is consequently little doubt that Otley was colonised by the English much earlier than Ilkley, though with regard to this ascription, the A.-S. *preost-scyre*, priest's share, or parish, was based on a pre-existing township that recognised, as we often find, old British boundaries or tribal claims, at any rate in the direction of Ilkley, where the population was largely Celtic and in the exercise of its ancient customs.†

Baildon it should be observed was entered in the Survey as in two holdings (perhaps High and Low Baildon), one of which was within De Burun's soke of Bingley, and the other a berewick within the Archbishop's manor of Otley; the first soon lost and perhaps explained by De Burun's forfeiture of the lordship of Bingley before the completion of the survey,‡ though the whole of Baildon was not acquired by

* The stone cross, dedicated at Guiseley to the memory of St. Oswald (though made probably two centuries later), often led to the erection of a church on the site dedicated to the same Saint. The Standard of St. Oswald (which was in existence in Bede's time) was a cross of wood, and was borne before him in his marches against the pagans, and which he planted with his own hands before the battle began. (*See* p. 32.) The Guiseley cross bears an interlaced cord pattern on the shaft and on the head is the device of a twisted dragon, in allusion probably to the Apochryphal Gospel of the Nativity,—"Beasts and dragons knew the Saviour of the world in the desert, and came and worshipped Him." The Church is an interesting epitome of the several early styles of ecclesiastical architecture, mingled with some execrable modern incongruities. The south entrance and piers of the nave are late Norman. There is an Early English chancel, with a curious low-side window in the north wall, which has been continued through to the outside, where until lately, was a recessed kneeling-stone, much worn, commanding a view of the altar. Inside the aperture has been closed with a shutter. The south transept has been a chantry-chapel dedicated to Our Lady, and contains some interesting 13th century half-timber work on the north side. It has three Early English lancets in the east wall, and a Decorated piscina and window in the south wall. The tower is somewhat later. In the churchyard is an excellent example of an Early English tomb-slab having characteristic dog-tooth ornament (*ca* 1220) which ought to be placed inside the Church.

† See the introduction to the Census Report (1851) on the "Ancient Kingdoms and Provinces of England and Wales, and Scotland;" also D. H. Haigh's "Anglo-Saxon Conquest" wherein he connects the A.-S. Octarchy with the Roman Province of Great Britain.

‡ A communion of feeling probably subsisted between the Domesday lords of Bingley and Otley, for Archbishop Thomas, the first Norman lord of Otley, came from the Cathedral of Bayeux, which belonged the honor of Evrecy, near Caen, in which province is situated the vil of Burun that gave name to the subsequent lord of Bingley and was the *primum stamen* of the noble house of Byron.

the Archbishops till about A.D. 1220.* Bramhope on the other hand, which was merged in the parish of Otley, appears in the Domesday record as the property of the Norman Giselbert Tyson, who permitted Ulchil the former owner to continue as his tenant. Bramhope however never came within the Archbishops' jurisdiction, which embraced all the townships of the manor including Guiseley.

There was a tract cut off from Otley and the wapentake of Skyrack by the Wharfe that is mentioned only in the Recapitulation, above cited, as parcel of the manor belonging to the Archbishops included in the wapentake of Gereburg. This name and jurisdiction are now lost (being merged in Claro), but it must have included an area of little less than twenty square miles. Doubtless this particular territory maintained a number of families recognizing a common kinship, a *gemana*, bound to each other by ties of law and inheritance. As most of the hundreds and wapentakes were not named after their townships but for other valid reasons, such as from some properly authorised spot or place of meeting, as in Osgoldcross, Buckcross, Skyrack, Tickhill and Claro, it may be well to consider how far such names illustrate political unity within their particular jurisdictions. For the present, dealing with a definite area as the manor of Otley is revealed to us—yet the Norman "manor" by the way is but a legal fiction based on a divisional system going back to the oldest proprietary interest in land,—I will confine myself to the district of Claro and its banished member, Gereburg, in which that portion of the manor of Otley lying on the north side of the Wharfe was situated. It must be remembered that over and above the agricultural rights of the primitive village assembly all interest in local government was centred in the hundred or wapentake courts as we find the same term expressed in those of the northern counties principally settled by the Norse. Dr. Wilkins, in his *Glossary* upon the Anglo-Saxon laws derives "wapentake" from *weapan arma* and *teacan docere*, as the district where a given number of persons in each county were accustomed to meet and train themselves in the use of arms.† There can however be little doubt that these judicial areas arose from a given number of families uniting themselves in one common interest for the maintenance of life and property, of law and discipline. Doubtless the motive, as we gather from Tacitus, was originally military as well as civil. In course of time these self-constituted village tribunes were

* Mr. W. Paley Baildon, F.S.A., informs me that the two moities of Baildon were owned by the De Lelays, or Leathleys, in the 12th century, both of which they conveyed at separate times to the See of York, the last, as stated above, about 1220. The two charters are in the Cotton MSS.

† Wilkin's *Leg. Ang.-Sax.*, p. 117.

gradually encroached upon by the lords or heads of clans arrogating to themselves many of the duties and much of the prerogative belonging to them, which prepared the way for the Norman system of tenure *in capite.* By the time of Athelstan every man under a federation was bound to find a lord. It is thus we hear of the *hall of the chief* and the *seat of justice*, or capital station of the manor or hundred. In the name Claro, anciently Clare-how, I have no doubt there lurks such a meaning, for *clere* (pron. *clare*) is an Anglo-Norman word signifying a royal or episcopal seat, or chief place of judicature,* and it is very likely that customary meetings continued to be held here as late as the reign of Henry I (1100-35), as that monarch in order to oppose his Norman barons and curry favor with the populace, restored these old English courts. They were in fact the *Curia Regis*, the court of the King's vassals, which grew out of the Saxon *Witenagemote*, and attended at first by all the King's tenants *in capite*, and afterwards by the superior lords only, ultimately led to the principle of hereditary legislation in the House of Lords. Yet a notable exception to the principle of hereditary right is afforded by the fact of the presence of the Bishops in the House of Lords from the earliest times, being the actual representatives of the general body of the people, as prescribed by the laws of Edward the Confessor. Therefore, I contend, we have in the *how*† or hill, near Allerton Mauleverer—still known as Claro Hill—not a mere inert antiquity, but a place whose very name is still voiceful of the busy past, being the scene of the Anglo Saxon *gemot* and Norman *Curia Regis*,‡ or place of assembly of the chief lord or governor of the wapentake.

Gereburg seems to have a similar meaning, being the *burg*, or hill where the decrees passed by the wapentake Court of Claro were proclaimed annually, just as they are now by the Isle of Man House of Keys on the Tynwald Hill every 5th of July.§

The word *gear* is simply A.-S. for year, and *gearlic* is yearly, though with regard to the term *burg* in a judicial sense, it is possible that Savigny is right when he states that among the Franks and Lombards there were monthly courts attended by all the freemen who collectively are styled a *rachimburgi*, which he derives from *rek*, rich or

* *Vide* Blackie's *Place Names*, page 50.

† Like Cleofesho in Berkshire, a place celebrated in Anglo-Saxon Councils.

‡ The leet is accounted the King's Court. *Vide* Scriven on *Copyholds*, Pt. iii, c. xxii.

§ I find in the Pipe Rolls for Lincolnshire, 8th Henry II. (1161) that there was a wapentake of Gereburg in that county then responsible for levies to the King's Exchequer.

great, and *burg*, surety.* These regular periodical meetings of the Continental *rachimburgi*, observes Mr. Gomme, have their parallels in England in the great court, or sheriff's-tourn, or leet, as it was afterwards called, held twice a year, and the *curia parva Hundredi*, held every three weeks, which though appearing now to be so distinct from each other, belonged originally to the old hundred assembly, the one representing the civil, the other the criminal jurisdiction of the hundred-moot.† A local illustration of this is found in the ancient court leet or sheriff-tourn for the royal Forest of Knaresboro', within Claro which used regularly to be held at the Castle twice yearly, at Easter and Michaelmas. The constables then attended to be sworn into office, eleven for the Forest and nine for the Liberty, each of these accompanied by four men out of whom the juries were empanelled. In the light of this present-century custom we can clearly discern the old ante-Norman claim of the people to be entrusted in the administration of its local councils, thus directly or indirectly making all men party to the government of the State.

One important privilege which the old lords of Otley exercised was that of judging and executing thieves taken within their several liberties. Consequently we find they had their own gallows at Otley, Beverley, and Ripon, and the site of the Otley gallows is still known and retained in the name of Gallows Hill, below the cemetery on the road to Pool. When the last execution took place here I have no knowledge, but at Richmond, in the North Riding, the right was exercised even to the time of the final abolition of feudal tenures, 12th Charles II. The gallows stood at the east end of the Gallows field near an old quarry, and the last person hanged there, according to the old parish registers, was John Conyers, bellman, 12th Jan., 1613-14. Part of the old gallows-tree was standing as late as 1724.‡ Among the Pleas of the Crown, 52nd Henry III. (1267), there is an indictment presented by the inhabitants of Pool, Otley, Bramhope, and Arthington, to the effect that one Ralph Brun had committed many robberies and

* *See* also Stubbs' *Const. Hist.*, vol. i, p. 54.

† Gomme's *Local Institutions*, p. 54; *see* also *Thoresby Soc. Pub.*, vol. ii, p. 129, where Sir Symon le Ward, Kt., is stated to owe suit (A.D. 1306) to the Archbishop's Court at Otley from three weeks to three weeks. Other local instances occur.

‡ An old York gallows stood near the "Black Horse" public house, on the south side of the road leading from York to Kexby. *Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, xiv., 450. A "Gallow Hill Close" is mentioned in the Leeds manor rolls (1650), *vide Thoresby Soc. Pub.*, ix., 64. The city of Bradford had also anciently its gallows, which stood near the site of the present Bowling Ironworks, and is described in the local manor rolls as Gallows Close. Knaresbro' had likewise its public gallows in use to a late period. As civil liberty extended these local executions generally lapsed, and not by the express statute mentioned above.

fled. But he was afterwards apprehended and executed by the said townships at the Otley gallows, and his land, said to be worth 24s. 4d. and chattels, worth 14s., were forfeited.* Again, in 1459, one Thomas Tesdaile, of Otley, was apprehended for stealing goods value 3s. 9d., belonging to the Prioress of Esholt, and was sentenced to be hanged, in all likelihood at Otley.† By the laws of Athelstan (vi., c. i., s. i.) the goods of the culprit were to be divided, one half to the wife (if she be guiltless of connivance), the other to be again divided, half to the King and half to the township *(geferscipe)*, while 12d. went to the man who first felled the thief. Although the prerogative of a gallows at Otley is not traceable beyond the grant of Athelstan, there can be no doubt that it was the transfer of a pre-existing custom. The unsettled Britons were notorious pilferers, and their raidings obliged some stringent method of repression. Doubtless, also, for the good behaviour of their own people, the Anglo-Saxons embraced and applied the same in the law of their own townships. This law was continued, and was not, as some have imagined, introduced by enactment at the Norman settlement. From the Saxon Chronicle we gather clearly that the Conqueror did not subvert the old customs of the country, and on a comparison with his laws and those of his predecessors, notably of Ina, Alfred, and Athelstan, we shall find that he retained a great deal of the Anglo-Saxon prerogative. This included *infangtheof* (from A.-S. *fang* or *fangen*, to catch, and *theof*, a thief), or the right to execute felons apprehended within particular jurisdictions, and this prerogative the Norman lords of manors claimed, not as a new creation, but by virtue of ancient law-right. The feudal system was, of course, no new thing in the Conqueror's time, but had its original from the military policy of the ancient Celtic nations.

These transmitted privileges, as affecting the liberty of Cawood, Wistow, and Otley, were formally contested by Edward I., almost immediately on the elevation of William Wickwane to the Archbishopric in 1279. It appears that during the King's absence in the Holy Land there had been much improper alienation and appropriation of State tribute and various unwarranted exactions levied on the people on the pretext of manorial title, to the serious diminution of the Crown revenues. Commissions were appointed in every hundred of the kingdom to inquire into these abuses, and thus a *Quo Warranto* was brought against William, Archbishop of York, demanding to know by what warrant he claimed to have gallows, returns of writs, estreats, &c., within the city of York and without. To have a park and free

* Tower Assize Roll, No. 37, quoted in the *Yorks. Co. Mag.* (1891), p. 86.

† *Yorks. Rec. Ser.*, xvii., 58.

warren, and to have his lands quit from suit at "Beverley, Burton, Wilton, Ripon, Otley, Schireburn, and Thorp," and to have a park and free warren at Cawood. To which the Archbishop made sure answer that as to the gallows he claimed them, without York, "in his baronies of Schireburn, Wilton, Patrington, Otley, Beverley, and Ripon," by this warrant that King Athelstan gave the said manors to the Archbishop of York and his successors before the Conquest, from which time all the Archbishops of York have enjoyed the said liberties. That afterwards, King Henry I., son of the Conqueror, did, amongst divers other liberties, grant to the Archbishop infangtheof in the aforesaid lands by his charter, which he produced in court. This settled the matter, and the Archbishops continued to exercise their hereditary rights.

The returns of Kirkby's Inquest (1284-5) shew that the Archbishop of York answered in Otley for half a Knight's Fee, the annual value of the Knight's Fee having been originally fixed at £20, probably about A.D. 1100. With Otley he held of the King *in capite* Guiseley, Burley, Menston, Hawksworth, Baildon, and Pool, as well as the barony of Sherburn. In 1290 the Archbishop contributed 20s. from his manor of Otley, being at the rate of 40s. granted from each Knight's Fee in the kingdom, in aid of the marriage of the King's eldest daughter. These "aids," says Blackstone, were originally mere benevolences, granted by the tenant to his lord in times of difficulty and distress, but in process of time they grew to be considered as a matter of right and not of discretion. In 1315 the Archbishop, William de Grenefeld, is returned as lord of the manor of Otley. The revenues of the manor, as furnished by a rent-roll, 36th Henry VIII. (1544), quoted by Drake,* then amounted to £32 17s. 11d., or about £300 of present money. Cawood yielded a revenue of £70 13s. 4d., and Ripon, then the most valuable appurtenance of the See of York, was worth £143 4s. 8d.

It is to be noted that in the *Quo Warranto* of Edward I. no allusion is made to the proprietary claim of the Archbishop to the tolls of the ancient markets at Otley. This was for the reason that the King only questioned those rights which could in any way infringe on the imperial interest. Though it did happen in one recorded instance, viz. A.D. 1439, when the Archbishop's steward levied tolls on some Knaresboro' Foresters who claimed exemption, by virtue of ancient grant, to stand toll-free in any market-place in the kingdom, that the said tolls had been unjustly demanded and taken to the injury of the men of the Forest. There was no justification in the Archbishop's claim by reason of any prior privilege as the Foresters well knew. That a weekly market was instituted by the grant of Athelstan, *ca* 940,

* *Eboracum*, pages 545-7.

is very probable, but that "market and fairs in Otley have existed by ancient charter for more than fifteen hundred years," as asserted by Dr. Shaw* is a stretch of local patriotism which may be excused though not for a moment entertained. That would carry us back to the days of the ancient Britons, when many were living in the Stone Age and such a thing as a charter was totally undreamed of. Even during the Anglian occupation of Wharfedale there is no doubt that with the exception of particular grants and charters from the State, the succession to property and all important transfers and exchanges were ratified simply by the presence of persons outside the parties to the transaction, for the laws of Ina in dealing with sale and barter distinctly inform us that all purchases of any value were to be made before witnesses. No one could write then, or indeed very few.† In the time of Athelstan it was moreover not allowed to make any purchase of over twenty pence value *extra portam*, and the purchase had to be ratified before the portreeve or the reeves in the folk-moot. The State whilst always encouraging every form of legitimate trade has jealously guarded against any abuse of it, and has always claimed and exercised the right to establish fairs and markets. There do not appear, however, any records of letters patent granted before the reign of John. The earliest mention which I can find of such a grant to Otley is of the time of Henry III., when in *1222*, a two days' fair was licensed to be established in the town. The following is the transcript, now for the first time published.

MARKETS AND FAIR AT SHERBURN, PATRINGTON, AND OTLEY (1222).

The Lord King hath granted to W., Archbishop of York, that he may have, until his coming of age, a market every week, on Wednesday, at his Manor of Sherburn, and that he may have, until his coming of age, a market every week, on Thursday, at his Manor of Patrington, and that he may until his coming of age of the lord King, a fair every year at Otley, lasting for two days to wit, on the vigil of St. Mary Magdalen, and on the day itself unless aforesaid markets and fair be to the injury of neighbouring markets, and it is commanded the Sheriff of Yorks. that he cause him to have aforesaid markets and fair as aforesaid. Witness, H. &c., at Nottingham, the first day of March, by the same.‡

The markets would be originally held in the churchyard (often in winter they were held in the nave of the church), and most likely on the

* *Wharfedale* (1830), page 118.

† Even at the present time this primitive system of transfer prevails to some extent in the Orkney and Shetland Islands: the right to property not being retained by deed or written agreement, but simply by undisturbed possession proved by witnesses before an inquest.

‡ *See* also *Rot. Chart.*, 23rd Henry III. (1248) for the Charter of grant of a yearly fair on St. Mary Magdalen's Day, and weekly (Monday) market at Otley, Hexham, and other places to Archbishop Gray. *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. lvi., p. 283. *See* also the author's *Nidderdale*, page 446.

Sabbath, no matter what the chartered day, so that buyers and sellers coming from the outskirts of the parish, or from long distances, might do their business, and attend divine service on the same day.* Public proclamations were also made on the same occasions.† The markets and fairs were attended by all classes of society from the noble to the serf, and now and then no doubt one might have seen the lord of the manor, the Primate himself, accompanied by his steward, mingling with the motley group. Strolling about the booths and stalls on these ancient fair days appeared perchance an odd Crusader, or disabled hero with the war-tan fresh upon his cheek, along with mounted knights and ladies, shaveling soldiers, privileged beggars and players, and miserable lepers, crippled and sore, with their clap-dishes begging corn. There were also monks and laymen from the neighbouring monasteries; the monks of Bolton and Arthington and the nuns of Esholt (the latter had lands at Otley) being regular visitors. Cattle, sheep, and goats were exhibited then as now, though goats in former times were much more in request than they are now. I find in the compotus of Bolton Abbey that the canons came to Otley fair in 1290 and spent 28s. 8d. in the purchase of goats, worth at that time from 15d. to 18d. each, while a good milch-cow fetched 6s. or about the price of a stone of wool. There were no shops (as we understand the term) in those days, and at the back end of the year particularly, the markets were crowded by many who had travelled from a distance to lay in their winter supplies.‡

The Archiepiscopal rule ceased in 1837, when the Ecclesiastical Commissioners took over the duties, exactly 900 years from the grant of Athelstan; the Archbishops having enjoyed the fruits of the above customary gatherings during this long period, and for a great part of the time they were amongst the largest and best of their kind in the kingdom. The Ecclesiastical Commissioners resigned the manorial rights in the Market Place to the Otley Local Board in July, 1872.

The Archbishops, as I have said, had a residence at Otley where they transacted business and received the homage of their suitors. It has been variously called a *palace* and a *castle*, but I cannot think that it was ever a properly fortified manor-house or *castle*, otherwise we

* The holding of markets in churchyards was repressed by statute, 13th Edward I., but the prohibition seems to have been more honored in the breach than in the observance.

† *See Beverley Minster Chapter Act Book*, p. 5.

‡ In a comparison of the value of the honor and manor of Skipton-in-Craven in 1310 and 1612, the profits of the weekly market and two fairs in the year there amounted in 1310 to £16 13s. 4d., and in 1612 they were declared not to yield so much. There had been a long course of prosperity up to the disaster at Bannockburn in 1314 which "put back the dial-hand of civilisation fully two centuries."

should find it mentioned amongst the Crown licenses to crenellate which were necessary in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, when this house seems to have been most frequently occupied in honor and state. The old mode of defences having become useless by the introduction of gunpowder, we find that in the fifteenth century the type of fortified castle gradually died out and the domestic mansion took its place.* Some alterations appear to have been effected about the year 1415 when the great kitchens were added by Archbishop Bowet, who also made some additions to the houses at Ripon and built the large dining-hall in the castle at Cawood. This prelate was celebrated for his lavish hospitality, and was frequently in residence at one or other of his palaces where he maintained a numerous retinue, and no doubt the market-salesmen at Otley always rejoiced at his coming hither. He is recorded to have consumed four score tun of claret yearly, besides various other liquors and a proportionate quantity of comestibles. When he died in 1423 he left by will £100 (at least £1,000 of present money), to meet the expenses of the great feast and pomp of his funeral.† His successors continued to occupy the old moated mansion at Otley occasionally, to the time of Archbishop Hutton (1544-1606)‡ when it was neglected and by the time of the Civil War it was a complete ruin. Thoresby in his *Diary*, under date 1702, says "we rode by Askwith and Newhall over the bridge to Otley, where the first thing I observed was the ruins of the Archbishop's palace there." The foundations remained until about 1780 when the existing Manor House, at the bottom of Kirkgate, was built on the site.§ It is the residence of Thomas Constable, Esq., J.P., descended from the Maxwells, Earls of Nithsdale, and nephew of the "good Mr. Middleton," of Middleton Lodge, whose only child, Mary Constable, married Charles Botolph, Lord Mowbray and Stourton, of Allerton Mauleverer. The Archiepiscopal Courts, I should add, were afterwards held at one of the inns or at the old Free School.

The inhabitants of Otley anciently held their tenements by burgage-tenure¶, and *temp.* Edward I. there were 137 burgages that paid an annual rent of fivepence each to the Archbishop by way of soccage. These burgage-houses collectively were designated a borough and their occupants were named burgesses, a term afterwards applied

* *See* Parker's *Domestic Architecture in England*, Part 1.

† *See* Raine's *Historians of the Church of York*, iii., 322.

‡ *See Fairfax Correspondence*, vol. i., p. 162.

§ Similarly the remains of the old palace or manor hall at Ripon were removed in 1830 to make way for the present Court House.

¶ *See* Blount's *Law Dictionary*.

to the general body of inhabitants. Although the town is now the capital of a Parliamentary division it had never a municipal government, nor was it ever actually represented in Parliament excepting indirectly by the Archbishops. In 1298 when two knights of the shire and two discreet and able citizens were summoned to meet the King at York, from every county and borough in England, the only towns in Yorkshire directly represented at this great national assembly were York, Beverley, Malton, Northallerton, and Scarbro'; the last mentioned place having been incorporated by charter of Henry II., A.D. 1181, and at the Parliament held in 1282 was the only borough in Yorkshire summoned to send members. Whilst Otley had anciently the privilege of direct representation, it seems always to have claimed exemption by reason of its affairs being controlled by the metropolitan and consequent unnecessitated liability to the expense attached to such representation.

In a place so long and completely monopolized by the Archbishops, it would be interesting to discover how the two tofts at Otley came into the possession of Fountains Abbey.* In 1371 the Abbot had to maintain his right by claiming against Richard Bonefaunt, *chaplain*, and William de Merton, *chaplain*, one messuage in Otley, in right of his church. Also in 1372 the Abbot claimed a messuage in the town against John Ryder, *chaplain*. Otley had early given name to an honorable family, which I find first mentioned in the Pipe Rolls of 12th Henry II. (1165); and one Henricus de Ottley was Abbot of Fountains, who on his death in 1289† was interred in the chapter-house in accordance with the early Cistercian rule. Richard de Ottelay was Vicar of Otley in 1391. A Robert de Otley was also Prior of Bolton in 1370, and Thomas Otley was Prior in 1495. About 1130 Archbishop Thurstan gave to the Nunnery of St. Clement, York, which he had founded, "one acre of land in Otley, with the tithe of a certain mill there."‡ This is an early reference to the lord's mill, where in former times it was compulsory to grind all corn grown or consumed within the liberty.

The hospital for that terrible malady the leprosy, cited by Tanner as existing here *temp.* Edward II., originated in all probability early in the twelfth century when the disease was making great ravages in England. At that time, before the general foundation of monasteries, it was the especial province of the Church to relieve the sick and the poor, and there are good reasons for supposing that it was to the

* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 189.

† The compotus of Bolton Abbey for 1290 also mentions a Henry de Otteley. *See* Dr. Whitaker's *Craven* 3rd ed., pages 455, 454, 457.

‡ *Mon. Ang.* I. 510.

forethought and charity of the above-mentioned Archbishop Thurstan that the hospital at Otley was due. He also founded the leper's hospital of St. Mary Magdalene at Ripon, and the old Norman chapel, with its low side window, belonging to it, is still standing at the north end of Stammergate, not far from the river. Archbishop Thurstan died in 1139, at which time there were at least 10,000 hospitals in Europe containing lepers. In Yorkshire they stood at the entrance of many of our old towns such as York, Pontefract, Newton near Hedon, Richmond, Whitby, &c. At Otley the site is not accurately known, but Dr. Shaw (1830) thinks it was in Westgate, as certain houses there are described in the old parish-books as the Hospital.* But ex-Councillor John Brown, of Otley, now in his 80th year, tells me that in his young days there were three very old thatched houses (at one time forming one dwelling) in Cross Green, which were always spoken of as Leper Houses. My own opinion is that the enclosure marked in the tithe-award map as Spittal Field, on the Pool road, near the Cemetery, is the likeliest locality, as these hospitals were invariably isolated and near one of the principal entrances to a town. Strangers were not allowed to enter a town without passport, and anyone with the disease upon him would be told off to the hospital for temporary relief pending further enquiry. The disease was no doubt caused by the wretched habits of the time, uncleanliness (the poor for centuries could not afford soap) bad dietary, indulgence in diseased meat and damaged vegetables. At Berwick-on-Tweed it was even ordered that all rotten meat and fish were to be given to the lepers, and if there were no lepers then the corrupt meat was to be destroyed. Indeed the refuse of most markets was usually the perquisite of these poor fallen creatures.

King Richard's poll-tax for 1378 gives us the names of the lay adult inhabitants of Otley at that time, and from this list we find there were 43 married couples and 25 single persons above the age of 16† who contributed their hard-earned groats to satisfy the warlike King's ambition to maintain Calais as an English port. The people of Otley, it may be safely affirmed, cared little whether it belonged to the French or the English, but they were compelled perhaps to provide men as well as to submit to the obnoxious tax, which as is well known afterwards led to the Wat Tyler rebellion. The principal tax-payer at

* Are these the two old alms-houses in Westgate for poor widows? The offices of Messrs. Payne's machine-works now occupy the site.

† Assuming that the 43 householders had each a family of three children under 16, and allowing for the clergy and a few others, not included in this enumeration, we shall be safe in estimating the population at about 250 in 1379. Bingley at this time (1379) was just twice as populous as Otley, while the present great city of Bradford, not so large as Otley, had only 26 married couples and 34 single adults.

Otley was Johannes Filius Ade [de Otley?], or John Adamson, who is described as a "franklan" (gentleman), and paid 3s. 4d.; all the rest were engaged in agriculture or farm-service and paid 4d., except a tailor, a shoemaker, a mason, and a smith, each of whom was assessed at 6d.* It is noteworthy that no *innkeeper* is mentioned, as one would have thought there had been hostelries at Otley at an early period for the convenience of those attending the markets, as well as the *hostilers* were sometimes called on to act as hostages for merchants under the old trade-guilds. There does not, however, appear to have been any licensed inns in 1379 between Bradford (where there were three) and Knaresbro' and Ripon, although there was at least one brewery at Ripley. Yet I find that in 1345, when the Abbot of Selby travelled to Preston to treat with John of Gaunt, then Earl of Derby, he baited his horse at Otley, and paid for *pan pro palefrid*, 1d. before proceeding to Skipton.

War and pestilence ravaged the country during the greater part of the succeeding century, and the reports everywhere are that large tracts of old farm-land remained uncultivated. In 1372 the population of England was estimated at rather over 2,000,000 and there was no increase for fully a hundred years after that date.† When the sixteenth century was ushered in with ill-bodings in the north, the flower of the Craven dales, its young and able-bodied men, was singled out from an already sadly-thinned populace to aid the King's forces against the Scotch. The "Shepherd Lord" quitted his lonely retreat in the Forest of Barden, and leading the "bone and sinew" of Wharfedale far into Northumberland, triumphed on the field of Bannockburn in 1513. The names of those who went with bill and bow from Otley have not been discovered, but a portion of the list preserved among the records at Bolton Abbey, furnishes the names of many from villages adjacent.‡

Proud the day when in 1525 this Shepherd Lord's son rode in state from Skipton to London, to receive that mark of the Royal favour which advanced him to the rank of Earl of Cumberland! Doubtless the grand liveried cavalcade passed through Otley. It included thirty-three servants, all well mounted, with the noble Earl's chaplain, the parson of Guiseley, "Sir" Thomas Benson, whose fur-lined gown and other rich vestments had been new-made for the occasion, as appears by the Skipton Household Books, for the wonderful sum of 13s. 4d. In

* There was no joiner or carpenter here then, although I find mention made of William the Carpenter at Otley in a grant by Archbishop Walter Gray, A.D. 1215-55.—*Surtees*, vol. 56, p. 252.

† *See* Denton's *England in the Fifteenth Century*, p. 130.

‡ *See* the author's *Craven Highlands*, pp. 61-66.

1523 we have a list of inhabitants of Otley,* and in the Muster Roll for 1539 we find the names of twenty-seven Otley men, able-bodied and fit for war.† This was on the eve of the downthrow of the monasteries, for the continuance of which the people of Otley seem to have had little sympathy. The parishioners became speedy converts to the new arrangements, and by 1604 there were only five persons in Otley parish who absented themselves from the reformed church. These were, according to Peacock's list, Dorothy, wife of Wm. Thompson; Hugh Sherburne, Esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, of Esholt; Dorothy Ingham, their servant; and Robert Fauconbridge, of Burley, a servant of Wm. Middleton, Esq., who had not been to the Parish Church for a year. In 1669 the recussants in Otley were reduced to two, namely, Anthony West, and Mary, his wife; while Pool claimed one in the steadfast person of John Sparrow.

When the Civil War broke out, urged by the Puritan party, as it was said, "for the safety of Protestantism," the parish of Otley provided a gallant leader in the person of Sir Thomas Fairfax, of Denton Hall, who, with his father, Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, of Steeton Hall, York, were two of the most conspicuous personages in the events of that tumultous period. Ferdinando, worn out with the troubles and disasters of the time, died in 1648, and his son Thomas, created Lord Fairfax, was made General of the Parliamentary forces throughout England. Could the gallant General have foreseen the protracted strife and trial of conscience he subsequently suffered, one can hardly believe he would have entered on such a career. That he erred in judgment, observes Hartley Coleridge, none will deny. The event proved it.‡ He took no part in the king's death, and when the regicide Court assembled he was not present, and his lady even dared to exclaim, as the court-crier was waiting the response to his name, which was placed first on the list of judges, "He has more wit than to be here." Yet this same spirited dame had no doubt been largely instrumental in guiding and urging his choice of action, for she was a daughter of the able and valiant Horatio, Lord Vere, under whom Fairfax had served in Holland, and had "learned her religion and politics in the Dutch Republic." She had no sympathy with the strong Roman Catholic feeling that prevailed in England, and no doubt resented Queen Henrietta's endeavours to raise supplies from the English Catholics for the Royal cause. Lord Fairfax himself, was one of the few noblemen in the north that threw in his lot with the Parliament, and though at

* *Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, vol. ii., p. 290. † *See Thoresby Soc. Pub.*, vol. iv., p. 251.

‡ *Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire*, p. 181.

heart a Presbyterian, one is tempted to question whether, if left to his own unguided judgment, he would have allied himself among the "enemies of his king."* His father, however, was "actively and zealously disaffected to the king," and his brother Charles, though afterwards a good friend to the Restoration, took some share in formulating the Parliamentary schemes.

Charles Fairfax, who was a ripe scholar and antiquary, and author of the *Analecta Fairfaxiana*, lived at this time retired from public gaze at the old hall at Menston. It is said that while Prince Rupert was lodged at Denton Hall, three days before the crushing defeat of the Royalists at Marston in 1644, Cromwell, accompanied by Sir Thomas Fairfax, visited Charles Fairfax at Menston Hall, and round a stone table, now at Farnley Hall, discussed and devised those plans which culminated in that disastrous battle which proved the turning point of the war.† The town of Otley quietly sided with their powerful neighbours at Denton, and many an Otley stripling would shew his mettle at Marston Moor. A sad time it was, too. Some, whose names we know not, doubtless fell on that day of ruthless carnage; some perhaps worn out with the ill fare and hardships of the time died prematurely soon afterwards. In the Otley registers I have noted such an entry as this:—

1644, Richard Skelton, a souldier, buryed the xth of October.

This is little more than three months after the great battle. Then in 1647 appears:—

Mathew Peale, a souldier, buryed the sixth day of Aprill, 1647.

Otley, situated as it is mid-way between the two garrison-towns of Skipton and Knaresbro', was naturally the victim of some occasional raids, and when, after the Preston rout in 1648, Cromwell and Lambert led the army into Yorkshire, we find that the two generals camped at Otley for a night, and there is a tradition at Otley that some of the

* Mark the tone of gracious loyalty and condescension in the letter addressed by Fairfax to Her Majesty, after the opening of the war in 1642-3, quoted in Whitaker's *Loidis and Elmete*, pp. 194-5.

† The table has been raised on two stone supports against the west wall of the old dairy at Farnley. Its surface measurement is 4 feet 8 inches by 3 feet, and a brass plate in the middle of it reads:

AT THIS TABLE,
which formerly stood in the Orchard of Menston Hall,
The seat of Colonel Charles Fairfax,
OLIVER CROMWELL
(according to a tradition carefully handed down)
DINED
June 30th, 1644,
Two days preceding the decisive battle of Marston Moor.

soldiers entered the *Black Bull* inn and drank every drop of liquid they could find. In a despatch by Cromwell to Parliament he writes:

After the conjunction of that party which I brought with me out of Wales with the northern forces about Knaresborough and Wetherby—hearing that the enemy was advanced with their army into Lancashire, we marched the next day, being the 13th of this instant August, to Otley (having cast off our train, and sent it to Knaresborough, because of the difficulty of marching therewith through Craven, and to the end we might with more expedition attend the enemy's motion); and on the 14th to Skipton; the 15th to Gisburn; the 16th to Hodder Bridge, over Ribble; where we held a council of war.

The Royalist vicar of Otley had been obliged to resign on the outbreak of the war, and the pulpit was filled by "ministers" of Puritan bias, whose prayers were for Cromwell and "liberty." Public "fast-days" were frequently held in the town, in atonement partly, it may be supposed, for the duty of taking up arms.

When Oliver Cromwell was "King" I find a number of entries in the register of marriages "solemnized" not by a minister of religion, but before the martial, Colonel Fairfax, at Menston Hall. The Act of 1653 required that all marriage contracts should be performed and completed before a magistrate, and the young couples instead of being married in their Parish Church, as of old, had to trudge off to Menston, taking witnesses with them to certify to their legitimate union. The following I have copied are samples of these local civil contracts:—

Thomas West, of Otley, and Dorothy Scott, of the same place, marryed at Weston the xijth daie of ffebruary, 1654, without publication. [It would appear the banns had never been published in this case.]

Nickolas Hudson, of Baildon, and Mary Hartley, of Hawkesworth, boath of this p'ish, marryed at Menston, before Coll. ffairfax, the xijth daie of ffebruary, 1654.

On Saturday, April 30th, 1649, two Otley men, named John Hollins and James Dallin, were executed at York, for rebellion, and it may also be mentioned in connection with the Farnley Wood Plot, four natives of Otley, viz.: Timothy Mosley, John Hutchinson, David Jackson, and Cornelius Thompson, suffered with fourteen others at the York Tyburn, on Wednesday, January 25th, 1663. Two of them were quartered, and their heads and quarters set up on the several gates of the city; four of their heads were placed over Micklegate Bar, three at Boothan Bar, one at Walmgate Bar, one at Monk Bar, and three over the Castle Gates. The well-known story of this unfortunate rebellion need not be repeated here. Otley has always been particularly free from crimes of a serious nature, and for 500 years, viz.: from 1379 to 1879, I believe these six natives of Otley are the only persons in the parish who have suffered the extreme penalty of the law.*

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, page 253, also *Mayhall's Annals*, vol. i., pp. 587 and 661.

In 1672 there were 108 householders in Otley who paid the tax for their fires or hearth-stones; in all there were 278 hearths, the old Court-house of the Archbishop having been vacated, as also the Free School. The principal contributors were Mr. Stephen Topham, who paid for 12 hearths; Mr. Henry Wilkinson, 10; Mrs. Dawson, 7; Mr. Edward Barker, 7; Seth Pullan, 7; Anne Hobson, 6, and the following had each 5 hearths: Peter Rhoades, Mr. Pullan, Rich. Hogg, Henry Wyley, Rich. Rhoades, Wid. Braithwaite, Wm. Tebbs, Anthony Hall, and Mr. Fawkes. The name of Thomas England is entered three times for 3, 2, 1. All others had from one to four hearths each.*

As affording some idea of the general status of Otley, towards the close of this century, it may be mentioned that it was rated higher than any other place in the wapentake, Leeds only excepted.† In 1715 and also in 1745, I find Otley witnessed some of the proceedings connected with the Stuart rebellion which terminated in the "waefu' day o' Drumossie Muir." In the Skipton Township Books are entries of items of expenditure for conveying baggage and sick and lame soldiers from Skipton to Otley.‡ The bone and sinew of Otley was called on to defend His Majesty's peace on the Jacobite rising in 1715, just as we have seen many a gallant Otley lad had shouldered pike or musket on the terrible day of Marston Moor. I have seen an old manuscript volume at Bolton Abbey which gives a "long list of militiamen ordered to be raised in different divisions of Yorkshire, and Otley figures largely in that list. The first list for Otley commands Mr. Dinsdale, as principal, and then follows these names of contributors.—John Stables, Occupiers of Mr. Sperm's Lands, Robert Snawden, Thomas Dunwell, Quintan Rennard, David Rhodes, Robert Barker, Wm. Hoddington, Joseph Page, John Cowgill, Jeremy Myers, and Christ. fflesher. (2nd list.) James Powell, principal, followed by 13 others. (3rd.) Lawr. fflesher, principal, and 10 others. (4th.) Joseph Stocks, principal, and 7 others. (5th.) Daniel Neale, principal, and 17 others. (6th.) Joseph Whitehead, principal, and 10 others. Altogether 85 persons in Otley were called on to provide an able man each or serve themselves in the King's cause against the Pretender, James Stuart. When Prince Charles Stuart beat a hasty retreat from Derby through Lancashire in December, 1745, a portion of Marshall Wade's army passed through Bradford on December 21st, though it is not very certain which was the route it afterwards took. It was obviously sent to cut off the Prince's retreat northward from Preston. Spies to and from Skipton (an intelligence station) doubtless passed through Otley.

* *See Thoresby Soc. Pub.*, vol. iv., p. 26-27.

† *Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, vol. i., p. 160-1. ‡ Dawson's *Skipton*, p. 146-7.

KIRKGATE OTLEY.

CHAPTER III.

The Town of Otley, Past and Present.

The town of Otley—Noted visitors—Antiquity of the parish and origin of the church—Comparison with Dewsbury—Historical and architectural account of the church—The building of the aisles—Endowment of the chantry-chapels—The tombs and tablets—The families of Fairfax, Fawkes, and Vavasour—The medieties of the church—List (annotated) of vicars—Abstracts from the registers—The churchyard—The Grammar School—Local Nonconformity—The Friends—Wesleyans—Independents—Baptists—Primitive Methodists, &c.—Old roads and streets, their origin and significance—Old Otley inns—Attack on Lord Fairfax—Life at Otley in the coaching-days—The railways—Pleasant aspects—Local trades and industries—The Wharfedale Agricultural Society; its origin and history—Amusing anecdotes—Various old customs at Otley—The Maypole—Old Otley families—Distinguished natives.

HEN Camden wrote his wonderful *Britannia* more than three centuries ago all that he deemed it necessary to say about Otley was that it was "memorable for nothing but its situation under a huge craggy cliff called Chevin," an opinion which I venture to think will be disputed by those who consider the thirty pages that precede this present chapter. But old writers are generally brief in their dissertations upon individual localities. Although brevity may be said to be a negative rather than a positive virtue, yet in these days of research and enlightenment, when the interest in the lives of persons and in events connected with particular places in former times has greatly increased, the local historian of the present day would certainly be judged ill-fitted for his task were he to forego every consideration of an ancient town save its dominant feature.

Otley indeed before the century just closed has not come in for a large measure of notice at the hands of the historian and topographer. Warburton, the acute antiquary, who came here in 1718, simply describes it as "a small village," but the observant poet Gray, who did not profess either history or topography, furnishes perhaps the best among the earlier notices of the locality, and that is but brief. In the autumn of 1769 he drove from Skipton in Craven and descended the Chevin into Otley, which he describes as "a large airy town, with clean but low rustic buildings, and a bridge over the Wharfe," and then he adds, "I went into its spacious Gothic church, which has been new

roofed, with a flat stucco-ceiling." A few lines on the monuments follow, and that is the sum of his remarks upon the old town.

The Church is, of course, the most important erection, and around its time-stained walls and hallowed ground there cling memories redolent of the far distant past. The pre-Conquest crosses, very properly preserved within the church (an example that might be followed in many other places), proclaim a high antiquity to the teaching of Christianity in these parts. Dr. Shaw has stated, and his assertion has been often repeated, that, as a matter of fact, there was a church in Otley in 630, "which was burnt, with the town, by the

VICINITY OF OTLEY CHURCH FIFTY YEARS AGO.

pagans,"* an opinion, I am obliged to say, unsupported by a single authentic record. If Christianity had obtained a footing in the place at this early period, and as I think I have shewn there is a probability that it had, it is not likely in these unsettled times there would be anything more than a preaching-cross erected so soon after the conversion of the Northumbrian king Edwin, in 627. While the west of Yorkshire had in the first instance been Christianised from the north by Celtic missionaries, the Anglo-Saxons, on their colonization of Wharfedale, presumably in the sixth century, when Deira was conquered (559) by Ella, were rank heathens, and were the actual founders of Otley before the annexation of Elmete. They received their first impulse

* *Wharfedale* (1830), p. 109.

to the true faith through the Roman missionary Paulinus, who, as I have said, fled from the north on its relapse, or perhaps partial relapse, into paganism in 633.* As shewing how slowly the tide of Christianity was moving at this time, it may be mentioned that the great Saxon parish of Dewsbury, which is stated, though on questionable authority, to have originally covered an area of nearly 400 square miles, had but one church recorded in the Domesday inquest; while in the whole wapentake of Morley there were only two churches which can with any degree of certainty be referred to the first period of Saxon church-building.† The two important parishes of Bradford and Halifax had no churches authenticated at the time of the Norman survey, although they had long existed as separate townships, whose boundaries formed the parishes which joined up northwards to the parishes of Otley and Bingley. Bingley, Bradford, and Halifax may have had small chapels of wood or stone and thatch, or only preaching-crosses, before the Norman conquest, but such chapels are never mentioned in Domesday. At each of these places fragments of Anglo-Saxon crosses still exist. Otley on the other hand had undoubtedly, like Dewsbury, as the capital of a wide parish in the Saxon era, a church and a priest. This is stated in Domesday, and it is significant that two other churches in this part of Wharfedale are also recorded in 1086, viz., at Ilkley and Weston, shewing that Christianity had become a citadel of strength in this neighbourhood, as it had been for centuries before the Norman conquest. The teaching of Paulinus, however, did not at once, except in one or two special instances, as at York, lead to the erection of churches; nor is it likely that either Dewsbury or Otley can lay claim to their structural foundations dating earlier than the final overthrow of paganism in Yorkshire in 655.‡ The dedication of most of the ancient churches of the Saxon parishes of Elmete to All Saints, which I have before alluded to, does in some measure support the idea that after the Synod of Whitby in 664, when "Rome rule" supplanted "Home rule," the attempt was made to maintain the Romish supremacy and to commemorate in the most practical manner the achievement of Pope Boniface IV. in making the Roman church the head and mistress of all churches. In 610 the heathen temple of the Pantheon at Rome had been converted into a church of God Almighty, and dedicated to

* The local absence of heathen place-names does not premise that Christianity then prevailed, though it may give colour to the belief that Otley and the Anglian settlements in Wharfedale were not colonized until after the annexation of Elmete, A.D. 627-630.

† *See* Whitaker's *Loidis and Elmete*, p. 274.

‡ According to Lappenberg, very few churches were erected before the time of Archbishop Egbert, of York, A.D. 731-766.

the Blessed Virgin Mary and all the Saints, a dedication warmly followed in the erection of churches throughout Christendom.* The period following these events was marked by marvellous efforts to promote Christianity in the north, and however thinly scattered its seeds were sown, there is no doubt that, compared with other parts of England, the church in Northumbria was the very root and sap of the Church of England at this time.

Whilst the establishment of a seventh century church at Otley must ever remain conjectural, there can, I think, be little doubt from what I have said in the first chapter that on the acquisition of the parish by the See of York, in the reign of Athelstan (a grant that gives additional force to the idea of its being already an important centre of religion) a more commodious church would soon afterwards be erected. It should be remembered that over a great part of Yorkshire, and particularly in the western dales, the land was poor, rugged, and mountainous, the parishes were of large extent and consequently churches were few and far between. But through the fostering care of the archbishops the parish of Otley in the later Saxon times attained, as I have before explained, a high degree of prosperity, which led no doubt to the subsequent founding of churches at Ilkley and Weston, and perhaps chapels at Guiseley, Baildon, and other outlying places in the parish before the Norman Conquest.

On the recovery of the parish from the ravages of the Conquest, early in the 12th century (the greater part of the manor in 1086 being waste), a larger and better church would be erected in accordance with the spirit of the times. It is to this period I refer the existing north doorway, which has a plain, round arch supported by single columns with square abaci and large trefoiled capitals, evidence of rather late date. When the north aisle was added in the reign of Henry VII. this Norman doorway was moved to its present position, as appears by the Perpendicular masonry on either side of it. The original church would have a mere bell-turret and no tower. It appears to have occupied the site of the present chancel, and to have extended southwards to the Denton Chapel and westwards as far as the columns of the transept arches, where a foundation wall was discovered in 1867. At this time the floor was concreted, which necessitated the deepening of some old graves. While this was going on a very remarkable tomb was discovered in the chancel. It was about four feet below the surface, and hardly wider and deeper than an ordinary coffin. The sides and ends were built up of rough unmortared cobble-stones,

* I may here observe that a dedication festival at Otley has been instituted by the present vicar of Otley, Mr. Frost, and was held for the first time on All Saints Day, Nov. 1st., 1899.

overlaid with similarly large unhewn stones. On removing this rude cover no body was found, only a tress of female hair and some teeth, while the soil was covered with a white dust. On the antiquity of this burial I shall not presume to speak, but it is evidently pre-Norman. There were no rings or relics, nor even a nail, shewing that the body had been buried uncoffined. There is a very early look about some of the masonry at the east end of the chancel, and also in the south wall, which is built of stones of all shapes and sizes, and with wide joints. It may also be noted there is no string-course.

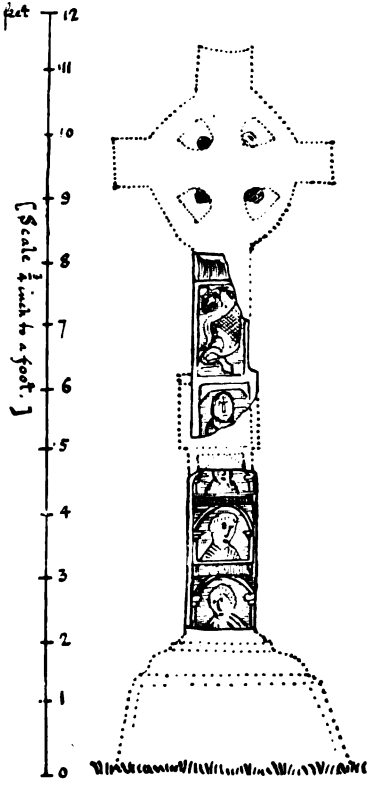
NORMAN DOORWAY, OTLEY CHURCH.

In 1851 part of a Saxon cross was found in the chancel walls, having been preserved there by later builders on the enlargement of the church. The many and varied fragments of sculptured crosses and other remains of Christian antiquity in the church, supply strong proof of the importance of Otley as a centre of the faith in early times. Apparently one of the oldest of these relics is the plain semi-cylindrical base of a cross, now placed against the west wall of the tower, which seems to belong to the same class as the famous Pillar of Eliseg, near Valle Crucis, in Denbighshire, an illustration of which appears on page 27 of the late Rev. W. S. Calverley's *Early Sculptured Crosses* (1899), edited by the able pen of Mr. W. G. Collingwood, M.A. It is said to

be Mercian in type rather than Northumbrian, and is not found either in Scotland or Ireland, and only once in Wales. There are also some large and very beautiful fragments, now in the baptistery, one of which bears the device of a creature having the appearance of an eagle's head with winged body and dragon's tail. It is a magnificent and probably unique piece of sculpture. For a long period happily it had been out of harm's way, having been basely used as a building-stone over the chancel-arch, whence it was removed at the restoration in 1867. Another stone bears on its front face several busts in panels which seems to be of similar date and workmanship. Mr. Thomas Drew, R.H.A., of Dublin, who has designed many Celtic crosses, now in various parts of the world, believes the two stones have formed part of one cross, and has ventured to "restore" it as shewn in the accompanying illustration. In design it is Celtic, yet in its sculpture which is remarkably well and boldly executed characteristically Franco-Norman, and evidently historically and symbolically significant in every part. The date of this fine churchyard cross may be 11th or 12th century. The heads in the bottom panels are probably of historical personages.* The central fragments also bear evidences of the Celtic

* Mr. W. G. Collingwood, to whom I have submitted photographs of the crosses, inclines to think there is too great a tendency to judge this kind of home work by Irish art. In Ireland the type lasted longer than it did here. Our artists, he says, certainly cannot be judged by Irish dates, any more than Scotch, and in Scotland the pre-Norman type lasted till the Reformation. He is of opinion that the two fragments have not formed part of one cross, though it is difficult to pronounce upon them without seeing the objects themselves. The fragment bearing the scrolls with animals and birds shews extremely beautiful work though not very early Anglian it might be dated 8th century or possibly early 9th. The two lower figures hold books not unlike the usual representations of evangelists on crosses of that type. The uppermost figure seems to be an angel. As to the so-called eagle-dragon stone he holds that it is not an eagle, but the usual northern dragon which has two totally distinct meanings in its original symbolization. One has the devil, the old serpent, Leviathan, Midgard's worm, &c., and in Christian monuments placed *beneath*, or in subjection to the cross, or other symbols of divine power. And the other meaning, originally, was the griffin, winged lion of St. Mark, combination of best human and divine qualities, Immanuel. For decorative purposes there is no doubt the griffin's head became more eagle-like, simply because a lion's head is far from easy to carve in stone, and an eagle's beak is known at once; the griffin's tail then became more and more serpentine. On the other hand Leviathan's head that was bruised became more bestial, that is, less imitating a natural serpent, and he got wings because he is a spirit, and his tail got twisted up *because he is an ornament.* At last ignorant northern workmen really did not know the difference between the two figures, but they liked their dragon because he was easy to draw, effective as a subject, and the most adaptable decorative object that could be introduced into a composition. It is questionable whether in Anglian art of the earlier period the dragon was used as a stock subject, at least not uncombined with figures that explain it. Of course there must be differences of opinion until all the facts are collected together, and the most we can do is to obtain careful drawings or photographs of the stones, studying the whole together before being too positive as to dates.

ANCIENT SCULPTURED CROSSES, OTLEY CHURCH.



(SKETCH)

influence in its scroll and plait ornamentations, which are not particularly good and are probably of the 10th or early part of the 11th century, that is Anglo-Danish. The old Norman windows in the chancel were only discovered in 1867, when the clerestory was added. The one on the south side has been restored. According to Dodsworth the south aisle was built by Sir Simon [Christopher? the hero of Flodden] Ward, of Esholt,* and [Thomas] Thwaites of Denton, and it had a roof of flat pitch. In the south window of the choir appeared the arms of Ward, *arg.* a cross patonce, and they were also cut in the pillar thereof. The arms of Croker, Wortlay, Scargill and Calverley are also mentioned. The north aisle, with the Lindley Chapel at its eastern termination, was doubtless also added a little before the Reformation when the large east window was inserted,† although the date 1606 appears over the door. But this must commemorate some later restoration. In the respond of the arcade, near the pulpit, is a piscina, and doubtless there has been a small altar. It is not unlikely that a similar piscina exists in the Denton Chapel behind the Fairfax monument. There was a chantry dedicated to Our Lady on the north side of the church,‡ the incumbent whereof was hired by the parishioners to help and further the curate for the ministration, not only of divine service, but also for the visitation of impotent and poor people within the parish, which is stated in the Certificates of Chantries at the Dissolution to number 1000 householders at the least.§ There were copyhold

* Sir Christopher Ward held the patronage of Guiseley Church from 1496 to the time of his death in 1521. He was the last male representative of this ancient family. *See Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. xlii., pp. 197-8n. For pedigree of Ward, *see* Flower's *Visitation of Yorks.* (1563-4), and Slater's *Guiseley*, pp. 101-110.

† Out of certain lands, the property of Thomas Lindley, Esq., of Lindley, six marks were bequeathed by him in his will, proved in 1524, to "fynde an honeste preiste for ev'r more to syng at my maner of Lyndley, to pray for my saull, my fader's and moder saulls, and al Cristen saulls," and the trustees were recommended to appoint *Sir* William Grene, for the remainder of his life, he being then testator's chaplain.

Jane Sykeream of Adel, by will dated 1503, gave one torch, value 4/-, to the church at Otley. *Thoresby Soc. Pub.*, iv., 7.

‡ 13, April, A.D. 1529. Bryan Palmes, of Farneley, to be buried in Our Lady Qhere, and ordered that his executors do cause a stone to be layd over him with the Image of the Nativity of Our Lady set upon it, and his own image kneeling under it. *Torre.* Bryan Palmes married Isabel, d. and co-heir of Thomas Lindley, and by this marriage the two families became united as explained on the quaint old brass in the church.

23, Jan., 1545. Tho. Johnson, of Lyndley, Knt., to be buried in Our Lady Queare, and willed that his executors do cause a stone to be layd upon him with the image of Our Lord's Nativity set upon it, and an image of himself made kneeling under the same with his arms on four corners of the stone. *Torre.*

§ *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vols. 94, pages 230 and 395.

and freehold lands, and certain burgage land, in the holding of diverse persons, belonging to the said chantry, which was returned in 1548 as of the gross yearly value of £4 8s. 8d. and nett £3 10s. 3d. There was also an oratory or donative of St. Catherine in the parish church, "founded for assistance in serving the cure," and valued yearly at 39s. 8d. At this time (1548) it was stated that there were two persons, viz.: William Holgill, master of the Savoy in London, and Thomas Magnus, not resident, who find one curate to serve the cure, having no other assistance but that of the chantry priests, and the ministers must have found the work somewhat rough and difficult for the parish was very large and as then described, "foule to traveyle in wynter."

FAIRFAX TOMB IN OTLEY CHURCH.

In the chancel is a Norman piscina, and in the south wall of the chancel is a small rectangular cupboard or almery, 17½ by 12 inches, the use of which may be explained as follows:

Upon the right hand of the highe altar, ther shuld be an almorie, either cutte into the walle or framed upon it; in the whiche thei would have the sacrament of the Lord's Bodye; the holy oyle for the sicke, and Chrismatorie, alwaies to be locked.*

It is interesting to note in the will of vicar Rood, or Rud (A.D. 1478), that the *ambo* was still in use in the church. This was a kind of raised reading desk, ascended from the east and west sides, and which

* From the *Fardle of Facions*, translated by Wm. Watreman (A.D. 1555), and quoted in Rudder's *History of Gloucester* p. 410.

at a later period developed into the pulpit. In very early times the ministers usually preached from the altar steps, and there is little doubt but that the *ambo* at Otley is a survival of its use in an early church, of which examples still exist in the churches of St. Clement and St. Laurentius at Rome. Formerly the chancel-arch was covered by a gallery, and had an organ in the middle of it, and there was a painting of Moses and Aaron on the wall behind. An iron ring on each side of the chancel-arch also most likely supported a pre-Reformation rood-loft. There was likewise a gallery at the west end, erected in 1764. These unsightly galleries have been removed, and in 1851 the plaster ceiling, referred to by the poet Gray, was also taken down; the roof being then raised, and the clerestory erected. At this time there was a small bell-turret directly above the chancel-arch, which most probably contained the sanctus bell. It is just perceptible in the illustration on page 58, shewing the old aspects of the church and its surroundings.

The monuments and inscriptions in the spacious interior of the church are both numerous and interesting. The most notable is an altar-tomb in the south aisle, bearing effigies of Lord and Lady Fairfax, grandparents of the famous General, Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Fairfax. The effigies are cut in Hazelwood stone, the male figure being represented bare-headed, with thigh armour of six or seven taces, and plain, ridged cuirass, characteristic of the Elizabethan period. The lady is attired in a plain robe reaching to the feet, and has close-fitting sleeves. A ruff is worn round the neck, and the cap or head-dress is worthy of note, as this varied much at different periods. The inscription, which is in Latin, translated, reads:

A.D. 1620. SACRED TO THE MEMORY

Of the Hon. Thomas, Lord Fairfax, who, after he had discharged the various duties of war among the French, Germans, and the Dutch, obtained his dismission from this warfare of troubles, and after having attained the age of 80 years, during the halcyon days of England, he obtained celestial safety the first of May, 1640.

Of Ellen, his most affectionate wife, the daughter of Robert Aske, Esq., descended from the Barons Clifford and Latimer, and mother of twelve children. After she had lived an example of piety for fifty-seven years, she placidly expired, being taken from her human to her heavenly relations the twenty-third day of August, 1620.

Beneath the lady appears this panegyric:

Here Leah's fruitfulness, here Rachel's beauty,
Here lyeth Rebecca's faith, here Sarah's duty.

On the east wall, above these effigies, is a monument erected to Sir Thomas Fairfax, but it bears no inscription. Sir Thomas was father of the above Lord Fairfax, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth. He died in 1599. Another commemorates Col. Chas.

Fairfax, already mentioned, who lived at Menston Hall. On the north side is a curious brass plate, depicting the cumbent figure of Palmes, of Lindley, laid on a mattress, with the names of his ancestors to the year 1297, in tree-form, with roundels rising from him. The inscription in Latin tells us :

> No figment of the herald's craft, nor venally procured,
> These ancient monuments declare a race of worth assured.
>
> * * * * *
>
> Within this Church are many Lindley's laid :
> Here exequies o'er the last Palmes were said.
> Vain and uncertain was their fame ; for when
> Has ancestry alone ennobled men.
> Yet virtue blooms like palm-trees branching wide,
> And gifted souls no sepulchre can hide.
> Anno D'ni 1593.*

There are also several monuments to the Fawkes' of Farnley, the oldest being to Thomas Fawkes, *armiger*, who died in 1626. One pays a fitting tribute to the memory of Francis Fawkes, Esq., M.P. for Knaresbro', who died in 1747, and of Margaret, his wife, one of the daughters and coheiresses of John Asycough, Esq., only son of Sir Wm. Ayscough, Kt. Another in the choir commemorates Ayscough Fawkes, Esq., who died in 1771, unmarried, and another is to Francis Fawkes, Esq., of Farnley Hall, who died July 17th, 1786. He married Christiana, only daughter and heiress of Wm. Wilkinson, Esq., of Newall Hall, and dying without surviving issue, left the bulk of his fortune to Walter Hawksworth, Esq., of Hawksworth Hall. Another monument, bearing a long inscription, is dedicated to the last named. He assumed the name of Fawkes, and was born at Hawksworth Hall in 1746, removed to Farnley Hall in 1786, which he rebuilt, and died there October 17th, 1792. In the choir is a marble tablet inscribed to Maria Fawkes, who died December 10th, 1813. There is a portion of an old memorial tablet (date about 1640) to Wm. Vasasour, Esq., of Stead Hall in the township of Burley. Mary Pulleyn was his sole heiress, and there is in the choir a tablet erected to Thomas Pulleyn, Esq., of Burley Hall, who died in 1759 (*see* BURLEY). Another stone tablet commemorates Sir Robert Dyneley, Kt. of Bramhope, who died in February, 1616. A small brass on the east wall of the Fairfax chapel commemorates Anne, first wife of Sir George Wentworth, of Woolley, who died in 1624. She was a daughter of Thomas, Lord Fairfax (see page 65). There are also some other tablets to the families of Wood, Lacon (connected with the Barkers of Otley, from whom Viscount Halifax descends), Dunn, Fourness, Sheriton, and the Rev.

* A full description, with illustration, of the brass appears, in the *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, vol. xv., pp. 36-7.

Henry Robinson (vicar); also much beautiful memorial glass to the several families of Billam, Wilkinson, Hartley, Tennant, Whitaker, and the Rev. Joshua Hart (vicar). The fine east window of five lights was erected by subscription. There is also a beautiful font erected in 1868 to the memory of Mrs. Ann Rhodes of Bramhope, by her son Mr. Francis Darwin, of Creskeld Hall; likewise some chaste standards and a very handsome brass tablet bearing a list of the vicars, the gift of Mr. Wm. Fison, of Greenholme. In addition to these numerous memorials and objects of interest in the church, there are also now in the tower various carved stones and relics illustrative of past history, to which I have alluded in the narrative account of the parish. In 1885 the tower opening was furnished with a suitable oak screen and the window filled with a beautiful design in stain-glass, the whole cost being defrayed by Mr. Wm. Fison, of Burley. I may also mention that in his diary for the year 1748, Sir Walter Calverley, Bt., states that he subscribed three guineas towards the new bells for the church, which (excluding the old metal) cost £230. In 1782 eight bells were obtained at a cost of £384, and the old bells were sold for £260.

A mediety of the church belonged to the prebendary of South Cave, who was rector of the mediety and had half the tithes thereof, which he usually let to farm for the rent of £39 per annum. The other mediety was bestowed by Roger, Archbishop of York (1154-81) with other benefices on the chapel of St. Sepulchre, York, and in 1258 Archbishop Sewall gave the presentation to the vicarage to the sacrist of the said chapel and his successors for ever, he to allow eight marks per annum to be distributed amongst the poor of the parish.* In the taxation of the tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices granted by Pope Nicholas IV. in 1281 towards the expenses of an expedition to the Holy Land, the vicarage of Otley is entered as parcel of the above prebendary, and worth annually £6 13s. 4d. The value of the other mediety is not separately stated, being grouped with the benefices of Thorp Arch, Collingham, and other ecclesiastical properties of the said sacrist, as of the total annual value of £88 6s. 8d. In the King's Books the vicarage is valued at £13 1s. 8d., and in Ecton's *Liber Valorum* (1728) at £38 6s. 8d.

An imperfect catalogue of the incumbents has been furnished by Torre, commencing with the year 1267, and to these I may add the occurrence of the names of Adam and Henry, chaplains of Otley, who appear as witnesses to charters of grants of land to Archbishop Gray,

* *See* Raine's *Historians of the Church of York*, iii. 176-180, also *Surtees Soc. Pub.* 56. p. 106. *See* also "Otley Charities" page 71.

ca. 1220. The name of the first vicar on the ordination of the vicarage has not been found. The list is as follows:

1258 ————————
1267 Galfridus de Bridlington.
1288 William de Leverton.
1319 Jolinde Brantingham.
1349 Robert Bonfaunt.
* —— John Rowcliffe.
1391 Richard de Otteley.
1432 Robert Newall.
† 1449 James Carus.
‡ 1452 Richard Rudd.
—— Will de Skelton.
1478 Will Taylour.
1502 Edw. Mayhew.
1504 Richard Walker.
§ 1512 Laurence Pecke (?)
1532 William Stanley.
1536 John Barker.
¶ —— Richard Oliver.
1554 ————————
1594 Will Hardisty.
1596 Robt. Thompson.
‖ 1606 Will Harrison.
** —— Alex. Robertson.
1654 Joseph Stocks.
1656 John Furness.
1662 Lancelot Dennison.
†† 1673 Thos. Harrison.
‡‡ 1689 ————————

* The Black Death was raging about 1350 and half the clergy in Yorkshire succumbed to it. There was probably more than one vicar between 1349 and 1391, but *see Thoresby Soc. Pub.* vol. viii., p. 28.

† 6 Oct., 1452, Jas. Carus, vicar, to be buried in the churchyard. *Torre.*

‡ 4 July, 1478, Richard Rudd, vicar, to be buried in the quire before the *ambone* (pulpit, see page 64) *Torre.*

§ 1532, Laurence Lake, vicar, to be buried before the picture of All Hallowes, within the High Queare. *Torre.*

¶ Richard Oliver was deprived by Queen Mary. *See Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, vol. x., p. 95.

‖ William Harrison, vicar, was buried at Otley, Feb. 28, 1648. On the outbreak of the war he would appear to have resigned, and was succeeded in his office by ministers of Puritanical proclivities. The Rev. Thos. Parkinson, vicar of North Otterington, has courteously placed in my hands a MS. volume of sermons preached at Otley and elsewhere during this stormy period, which once belonged to the Fairfax family and was sold in the Phillips' Collections in 1898 (*see* BURLEY). From this volume it appears that a "Mr. Ellison" was the regular minister at Otley in 1641-2. His name occurs as preacher on March 20th, 1641, and runs through the book till July 17, 1642. In the Bradford Parish Church registers I find this entry among the burials: "1642, June 4, Hanna, d. of Mr. Ellison, Minister, Otley." He preached at Otley on the following day. Bradford at this time was a stronghold of the Parliament, and had ejected its Royalist vicar, the Rev. Francis Corker, who subsequently joined the king's garrison at Pontefract, and had two horses shot under him. He was taken prisoner at Gainsborough and thrown into Lincoln goal, from which he made his escape. His name appears in the same MS. vol., under date 13 July, 1642, as having preached at Calverley. Puritan ministers occupied most of the local pulpits at this time, and the names of Mr. Ellison, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Belwood, Mr. Clarkson (of Bingley), Mr. John Furness and Mr. Clapham, appear as the preachers at Otley, Weston, and Denton, in 1641-2.

** Alex. Robertson is described in the records of Otley Grammar School for 1652, as "present incumbent of the perpetual vicarage of Otley." This was when Cromwell held the reins of government. In 1654 Joseph Stocks appears as *vicar*, and in 1656 John Furness (*see* last note) occurs as *vicar.*

†† Thomas Harrison, vicar, was buried at Otley, Dec. 21st, 1688.

‡‡ In Oliver Heywood's *Register for Coley Chapel* there is entered "Mr. Farran, vicar of Otley, buried Dec. 21st, [1688?] a fat man, aged 52." Cannot this have reference to the Rev. Timothy Farrand, who was minister at Bolton Abbey, and from 1683 to 1685, vicar of Skipton, where he died? He was buried at Skipton, Nov. 12th, 1685.

1692 Laurence Bentham.
1701 Thomas Dade.
* 1708 Henry Humphrey.
1744 Thomas Dawson.
1746 Joshua Crowther.
1750 Christ. Alcock.
† 1761 Henry Wilson.
1782 George Hatfield.
‡ 1786 James Bailey.
1816 Hy. Robinson, M.A.
1834 Ayscough Fawkes, M.A.
§ 1837 Joshua Hart, B.A.
1865 S. R. Anderson, B.A.
1888 R. B. M. Chancellor, M.A.
¶ 1890 John Trower, M.A., R.D.
‖ 1898 G. Percy H. Frost, M.A.

The registers of the church commence with the year 1562, and the first two volumes were some years ago transcribed by the then vicar, the Rev. S. R. Anderson, and it is to be hoped that the lately-formed Yorkshire Parish Register Society will take these valuable registers in hand with a view to their publication. Many items of interest may be gleaned from them respecting local families, trades, events, and a variety of circumstances reflecting the manners of the past three centuries. The records of excessive burials in certain years, notably in 1604, when 10,000 persons in York alone died of an infectious sickness, shew that Otley did not escape this virulent epidemic. Also during the stagnation in the woollen trade after the Civil Wars, when it was ordered that no one was to be buried in linen as heretofore, but in woollen, we find an instance at Otley of a party preferring to pay the statutory fine, which was a penalty of £5, half of which was given to the informer and the other half to the poor of the parish where the person died. The great flood of 1673 is also referred to under date September 11th, when the Wharfe ran up in a direct line to Hall-Hill Well, and Otley Bridge and most of the water-mills in the dale were overturned and swept away. At that time the mills at Pool were largely constructed of wood, which caused them to float, and as the register relates, "carried them down whole just like a ship."**

Amongst the many papers which I have examined in the vestry there is a terrier of glebe-lands and other possessions of the church in

* *See* Parkinson's *Lays and Leaves of the Forest*, p. 188.

† A tablet in this church commemorates this vicar, who died Dec. 14, 1781. He was the second son of Mathew Wilson, Esq., of Eshton Hall, and grandfather of Sir Mathew Wilson, Bart., M.P.

‡ He died in 1816, and was interred with his family at Guiseley. *See Yorksh. Archl. Jl.*, vol. vi., p. 90.

§ For a biographical notice of Mr. Hart, *see* Taylor's *Supplement to Leeds Worthies*, pp. 608-9 &c.

¶ Mr. Trower was elected to the 21st honorary canonry in the Cathedral Church of Ripon, in May 1896. He died Feb. 6th, 1898, and was interred at Farnley.

‖ Mr. Frost was vicar of Christ Church, Upper Armley, Leeds, from 1888 to 1898.

** The mills of Pool are mentioned in an inquisition taken at York in 1279 as yielding with other things there an annual rental of 50s. to the Lord Archbishop of York, and the said lord is bound by his charter to defend them against whomsoever it be.—*Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, Record Ser. xii., 188.

1748, wherein is mentioned the vicarage-house, a barn, and an orchard lying on the north side of the house, and containing by estimation three roods of ground. The old vicarage on the north side of the churchyard is now occupied by Mr. Edmund Walker, but the orchard was cut down when Messrs. Walker built their printing works on the site about forty years ago, and the old tithe-barn was pulled down perhaps long before. Up to about twenty years ago the curfew-bell used to be tolled by the parish clerk daily at 6 a.m. in summer and 7 a.m. in winter, as well as at 8 in the evening. Formerly, too, there was an old custom in the town (when everybody knew everybody else) of collecting money on the occasion of a death, which was either given to the bereaved family or was spent in a feast on the day of the funeral. This collection was known as the "dead brief," and the sum usually subscribed was a shilling. The custom was long ago discontinued. Another old custom was for the churchwardens with their rods of office to visit all the public houses on Sunday mornings in order to see that no drinking was going on during divine service. They usually set out on this errand before the reading of the first lesson. Mr. Jeremiah Garnett, aged 81, tells me he well remembers as a boy going round with his father, who was a churchwarden, when they turned out one "Sailor Tom" and a man named Wheelhouse, who were put in the stocks just inside the church gates.

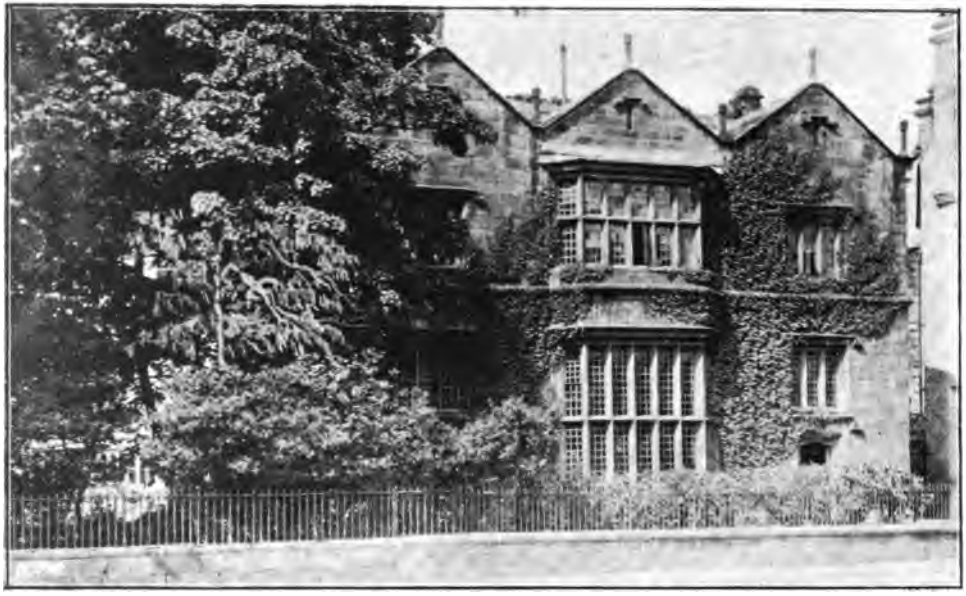
The most conspicuous memorial in the well-filled churchyard is a facsimile in miniature of the celebrated Bramhope Tunnel, erected as the inscription tells—

In Memory of the unfortunate men who lost their lives while engaged in the construction of the Bramhope Tunnel of the Leeds and Thirsk Railway, from 1845 to 1849. This tomb is erected as a Memorial, at the expense of James Bray, Esq., the contractor, and of the agents, sub-contractors, and workmen employed thereon.

"I am a stranger and sojourner with you; give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight."

"Of those eighteen upon whom the Tower of Siloam fell and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all the men in Jerusalem? I tell you, nay; and except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."

There are other memorials and epitaphs of general interest to those who chose to spend a quiet hour among these silent records. One of the most interesting, and one which speaks eloquently for the seductive scenery of Otley, commemorates a Dr. John Ritchie, who led a hazardous sea-faring life and made journeyings between many lands. Having achieved honour in his capacity of surgeon at the siege of Porto Bello, in South America, he at length retired from active service, and travelled leisurely through many counties of England for the purpose of fixing on some beautiful spot where he might pass his days in peaceful retirement. Coming into the valley of Wharfe, and being much impressed with the situation and surroundings of Otley, his



THE OLD GRAMMAR SCHOOL OTLEY.

THE OLD GRAMMAR SCHOOL, OTLEY.

choice was at once fixed, first at Bramhope, and soon afterwards at Otley, where he passed his remaining days. He lies in the south-east of the churchyard, and his epitaph reads:

Here rest the remains of John Ritchie, gentleman, who migrated in full hope of a better life, from this terraqueous scene of fluctuating trouble, May 15th, 1780.

From Torrid Climes by nautic Art conveyed
I sought the refuge of a peaceful Shade,
Oft in the tumult of the broken Wave
I votive call'd, when Heaven vouchsafed to save
Here all is calm; ye idly vain! deduce
The pointed moral to salvation's use
Tired of this mortal toil, Debate and Strife
I rise atoning to triumphant Life.*

The Free Grammar School was founded in 1602, by will of Thomas Cave, of Wakefield, and King James I. granted a charter for the same, and added the name of his son, the Prince of Wales, and his arms to to the title and seal of the school. The motto on the seal is *Deum Pave, Tomo Cave* (Fear God, and mind thy book), being a punning allusion to the founder's name. A small estate situated at Landmoth, near Northallerton, was purchased and afterwards sold for an annuity, yielding £26 per annum. The school was continued till Midsummer, 1874, when it was closed, as owing to its limited endowment and other defects, it was never a very flourishing institution. In August, 1883, the premises were sold for £800, and the trustees have allowed the income to accumulate with the object of founding scholarships in connection with institutions devoted to higher education, tenable by Otley boys. It may be mentioned that Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of Civil War renown, was one of the trustees of the old school. Mr. Christopher J. Newstead, of Otley, hon. sec. to the governors, has in his possession an original minute-book, containing many particulars of interest relating to the school from its foundation.

The following particulars of local charity bequests were compiled by the vicar and churchwardens in 1862, from ancient documents and other authentic sources.

THE OTLEY CHARITIES.

The Thorp-Arch Dole	£2 13s. 4d.
The Hooton Pagnell Dole	£2 13s. 4d.

The Rectors of the above-named places are bound, by Letters Patent of Queen Elizabeth, dated 1588, to pay out of the lands, tithes and profits of the said Rectories the sum of £5 6s. 8d. yearly to the poor of Otley, for ever. The Thorp-Arch Dole is

* John Ritchie, the younger, of Otley, linen draper, was co-executor of the will of Benj. Kendall, of Otley, tanner, dated 31st May, 1777.

Dr. Ritchie left a son, who was father of Joseph Ritchie, the African explorer, and a daughter who never married. She was one of the Rev. John Wesley's most intimate friends, and the eminent divine bequeathed to her his gold seal and other personal mementos of his friendship.

paid by Teale and Appleton, Solicitors, Leeds; and the Hooton Pagnell, by Beckett and Co., Bankers, Leeds. The Charity Commissioners have awarded to the poor of Burley 12s. 3½d. yearly, to be paid out of the above, and 3s. 6d. out of the Saxey's Charity. The above doles are distributed every Christmas Day.

THE SAXEYS' CHARITY.

In the year 1614, Hugh Saxey and Dorothy his wife left £30, which was lent formerly to young tradesmen at 5 per cent.; but in the year 1724 it was invested in five cottages and croft adjoining, called Plum Tree Garth, situated in Cross-Green, Otley. The interest, 30s., is paid out of the rent of Plum Tree Garth, and distributed on the 7th day of April, or the Sunday after, as follows:—To twenty poor women, 1s. each; the Vicar, 8s.; the Clerk, 2s.

THOMAS BARKER'S CHARITY.

Thomas Barker, Esquire, by will dated 2nd April, 1724, gave to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of Otley, and their successors, the yearly sum of 50s., to be paid quarterly, free of all deductions, out of the rents and profits of his close, called the Calf-houses Close, in Burley; which 50s. he directed should be distributed the next Sunday after his death, by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the town of Otley, for the time being, and their successors, as follows:—That they should every Saturday night or Sunday morning buy twelve penny loaves of good and substantial household bread, which they should distribute in such proportions as they should think fit, among the poor housekeepers and poor of the town of Otley only as should repair and come on Sunday to the divine service in the morning at the Parish Church of Otley, and stay there all the time till the divine service and sermon be done; and he charged the owner of the said closes with the payment of the said 50s., and in default in payment of the said quarterly payments for six days after any of the days on which the same ought to be paid, he empowered the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor for the town of Otley, for the time being, or any two of them, to distrain for the same. This rent-charge is now paid by the Rev. Charles E. Armstrong, Hemsworth, near Pontefract.

PLUM-TREE GARTH.

This land was purchased in or about 1725, with money supposed to have belonged wholly or in part to the poor of Otley, with the addition of Saxey's charity fund. It contains 2 R. 27 P., and is let to the Surveyors of Highways at the yearly rental of £4.

THE BOSTON DOLE.

William Jenkinson, of Boston, Lincolnshire, Alderman, gave, by will dated October 18th, 1642, out of his lands on the Brode Field, to the poor people of Otley, where he was baptised, 40s. in the year for ever; and 40s. to the poor of Burley, where he was born and brought up, to be given them against every Christmas. The amount is received by the National Provincial Bank of England, Boston, and is due on the 10th of December. The amount is payable by the Mayor and Corporation of Boston.

MRS. BARKER'S CHARITY.

The sum of £10, left by Mrs. Barker for the poor of Otley, was lent to the Overseers, and expended by them in building the old Workhouse. The Overseers have always paid 10s. yearly for its use.

THE WORKHOUSE COTTAGES AND PINFOLD.

This property adjoins Plum-Tree Garth, and is let to the Overseers for 25s. a year. The cottages were purchased with Plum-Tree Garth in 1725, but the ground where the Workhouse stands seems to have belonged to the poor from a much earlier period.

LAMB'S CHARITY.

Left by Mary Hird, of Otley, in the year 1733, and originally consisted of £20, or interest thereon, paid out of the rent of a field called "Fitters." A release, dated 1792, was given to Mr. William Lamb, of Arthington Nunnery, on payment of the principal sum, together with six years' arrears of interest. With this money the two cottages at Well-Hill, in Westgate, were built, and they were let to the Overseers at the annual rent of 26s.

THE GARDEN AND COTTAGES IN WESTGATE.

The garden contains 1 R. 20 P., and has belonged to the poor from time immemorial. It is now occupied by Edward Mawson, at the annual rent of £3 1s. The cottages, two in number, adjoin the garden; they are occupied by two poor persons who have usually been widows, and the occupiers receive each of them 7s. a year out of the rent of the garden. The privilege of nominating and placing poor persons in the cottages appears to have been exercised by a family now represented by two ladies residing at Aberford.

POOR FOLKS' CLOSE.

A close of land, situate in Burras'-Lane, Otley, containing 2 A. 1 R. 4 P., and now let to Susannah Hannam, at the yearly rent of £13 5s. Origin unknown. A House in the Market-Place, Otley, occupied by Hannah Deighton, is charged with the annual payment of 2s. 4d.

CAMBRIDGE ALLOTMENT.

1 A. 2 R. 12 P. of the moor or common called Otley Chevin, set out in lieu of common right in respect of the Poor Folks' Close in the year 1783, was sold to William Mounsey, subject to the annual payment of £2 16s. The rent is now paid by William Walker, Publisher, Otley.

UPPER STEEL CROFT.

The house, garden and land at the bottom of East Chevin, belonging to the late Rev. J. Horsfall, are charged with the annual payment of 6s. 8d.

LOWER STEEL CROFT, NOW CONSOLIDATED ANNUITIES.

The land, formerly charged with the yearly payment of 20s., is situated in Gay Lane, Otley, and was redeemed by John Wilkinson, the owner, on the 15th of May, 1860. The amount, £31 12s. 6d., was invested by the Charity Commissioners in the 3 per Cent. Annuities. The interest, 20s., is due in July, and is paid through the Yorkshire Banking Co., Otley.

LITTLE COMMONS.

Land situate near the Wharfe, in Newall, now the property of Thomas Constable, of Otley, Solicitor, is charged with the yearly payment of 8s.

CLAIMLANDS.

Two fields, situate on the Bradford New Road. The one on the north side of the road is the property of William Ackroyd, Worsted-Spinner, and is subject to the annual payment of 3s. 6d. That on the south side of the road belongs to William Brumfitt, Staymaker, and is charged with 2s. 6d. a year.

PORTMOOR.

Three houses and yard, in Bondgate and Kirkgate, Otley, once the property of the Akeds, afterwards of Frances Whitehead, William Moody, and William Read, and now belonging to James Croft, Willlam Thackeray, and Mary Wilson; charged 8d. each yearly.

RENT-CHARGES AND DOLES.

The following yearly sums are paid for the poor of the Township of Otley. Information concerning them has been given above.

Annual Payment.			Property Charged.	Owner or Person Liable.
£	s.	d.		
1	0	0	Lower Steel Croft	John Chadwick.
0	8	0	Little Common, Newall	Ditto.
0	6	8	Upper Steel Croft	Joseph Green.
0	6	0	Claim Lands	Ditto.
0	2	4	House in Market-place	John Deighton.
0	2	0	House called Portmoor	Wm. Reed and others.
0	10	0	Interest of £10 left by Mrs. Barker	Overseers of Poor.

Other particulars concerning these local benefactions will be found in the Official Report of the Charity Commission, published in 1894.

The Nonconformist interest has for a long period been strongly represented at Otley, and there are several large and handsome chapels. The Society of Friends is probably the oldest denomination, dating from the time of the local visits of George Fox, about 1658. In 1661, Christopher Taylor, of Otley, was committed to gaol for attending a meeting at the house of Ann Thurston, widow, of Whitechurch, in Bucks.* In an old minute-book of the Friends I find a subscription list was opened in 1779, for the purpose of raising funds for building a Meeting House at Otley.† The old Meeting House stood in Cross Green, and was pulled down about 1890 to make room for the Christian Brethren Chapel, but the burial-ground of the Friends remains untouched at the rear of the chapel.

The Wesleyans had a hard up-hill fight before they were received in favour at Otley, and it is said they never assembled for worship without being pelted with stones, or had other injury done to them. But the cause of God, in whatever outward form, prospers, and so it did at Otley. John Wesley came here as early as 1759, and in his *Diary* he tells us that he preached to "an immense congregation," and that next day (July 18th) he rode to Mr. Marshall's, at Guiseley, which he describes as "The Capua of Yorkshire." He paid nearly a score visits to Otley, on one occasion preaching the funeral sermon of his dear friend Mr. Ritchie, in the Parish Church, and his signature also appears in the Parish Registers as the officiating minister at a wedding in the church on May 7th, 1788. A chapel was built in Nelson Street, in 1771, and Wesley occupied its pulpit on one occasion in the following year. A more spacious place of worship was erected in 1826, and in 1876 the present large and well-built edifice was opened (the foundation stone having been laid on March 7th, 1874, by Mr. Wm. Lawson) in Boroughgate, at a cost of £7,000, and the old chapel was transformed into a Sunday School. Otley, like Bingley, was originally in the Keighley Circuit, but was made head of a Circuit in 1790, covering a very wide area. The Circuit of Pateley Bridge was formed out of it in 1811.

The Independents are also an old and influential body at Otley, founded in the year 1821. Their chapel in Bridge Street was built in 1825, and afterwards enlarged.‡ In 1882 they erected spacious Sunday Schools on a new site not far from the Bridge, and they are now building on land adjoining the schools a very large and handsome

* *Yorks. County Mag.* (1890), p. 353.

† *Vide* the author's *Old Bingley*, p. 189.

‡ *See* Miall's *Congregationalism in Yorkshire* (1868), p. 328.

chapel, which, when completed, will be one of the finest buildings of the kind in the town and district, if not in the kingdom.

Both the Baptists and Primitive Methodists owe not a little of their initial success in Yorkshire to two natives of Otley. The Rev. Thomas Dewhirst, of Otley, was one of the pioneers in the cause of the Yorkshire Baptists, and largely through his efforts the first Baptist Chapel at Gildersome was erected in 1707.* The Rev. John Flesher, of Otley, was really the founder of the Primitive Methodist Society in West Yorkshire, and preached at Silsden in 1821, where the first Circuit was formed.† A number of earnest workers succeeded in establishing an independent society at Otley, and in 1835 their first chapel was erected in New Market. The congregation continued to increase, and a large and handsome chapel was in 1874 built in Station Road. On May 29th, 1897, the foundation stones of a new Sunday School were laid near the chapel by Mr. J. Crossfield, Mrs. Hanson, Mrs. E. Walker, and the School Superintendent, Mr. J. Simpson.

The Methodist New Connection (founded in 1799) built a chapel in Westgate in 1856, and the Christian Brethren have a very neat edifice on Cross Green, built about ten years ago on the site of the old Friends' Meeting House, the latter being "nothing more than an old house fitted up about thirty years since for their meetings."‡

The Roman Catholics are also a numerous body in Otley, consequent upon the large immigration of Irish peasantry and others into England, many of whom settled in this neighbourhood after the terrible Irish famine of 1847. A year or two subsequently it was found necessary to erect a church, and the present beautiful edifice dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary and All Saints was then built almost wholly at the cost of Mr. Thos. Constable and his sister. Through a long and arduous period of 28 years the Rev. Father Kelly served the mission at Otley as "priest, educationist, and friend," and in June, 1898, he was the recipient of a congratulatory illuminated address presented by the congregation, together with a purse containing £70.

The town presents many other interesting and suggestive features, the old streets doubtless existing on the same lines as formed soon after the Anglo-Saxon conquest. Kirkgate, Westgate, Clapgate (now unfortunately changed to Court House Street)§, Bondgate, Borough-

* *See* Bilbrough and Haslam's *History of the Baptist Church at Gildersome.*

† *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, pp. 209-10 (with portrait of Mr. Flesher).

‡ *Vide* MS. *History of Wharfedale* (1807).

§ Clapgate is no great distance from the river and an old ford-house may have stood somewhere in the vicinity. The A-S. *clappan* means to clap, and *clepan*, to call or cry out as a warning to travellers that the waters are out. I have met with this Clapgate near becks and rivers in other parts of Yorkshire.

gate,* and perhaps Gay Lane, being the oldest thoroughfares, and it is in these localities we must look for vestiges of "old Otley." There is now however, probably no building in the town, save the Parish Church and the Black Bull inn, that can claim an antiquity of three centuries. The oldest domestic tenement I have noted is a low mullion-windowed cottage, dated 1637, on Cross Green (where the markets were held a century ago)†; but there are a couple of low thatched cottages near the *Manor House* inn, that are equally, if not more ancient—the last remaining links between ancient and modern Otley.

OLD THATCHED COTTAGE, OTLEY.

A century ago, the Court and Sessions were held in the old Assembly room in Bondgate, which was afterwards used as a ball-room, and

* Perhaps A-S. *Burgeat.* There is a Burgate Street in Canterbury, and Mr. Maitland thinks it may imply the existence of a principal house (*Domesday and Beyond*, p. 190). Though Mr. W. H. Stevenson (*Eng. Hist. Review*, xii. 489) suggests a "manorial burh, with or without jurisdiction."

† They were then removed to the present Market Place, where the old brick and timber "Shambles" stood up to 1867. The first Fortnight Fairs, established in 1806, were then held in the present Market Place; as many as 400 beasts and 1,300 sheep being at that time brought together on the Friday Fair Days.

occasionally a band of strolling players would engage it for a night's entertainment of the bucolic mind. In and about Bondgate (where the servile tenants of Norman times no doubt resided) we have a number of old inns, the *Wool Pack*, *Bowling Green*, *Ring of Bells*, *Rose and Crown*, *Cock and Bottle*, and *Junction*, all being within a bow-shot. There are also other old hostelries, the *White Swan*, the *Half Moon*,* *Black Bull*, a picturesque Tudor building, having some coeval timber and plaster panels at the east end, where the upper chamber is corbelled out in characteristic ogee. Then there is the old *White Horse* (rebuilt), a sign based on that ancient emblem of luck which figures in the old Teutonic mythology, and whose counterfeit presentment appears on the cliffs of Kilburn, among the Hambleton Hills, which may even be seen on a fine day from the heights of Otley Chevin†. Gay Lane joins Bondgate, and as the road and name appear to be very old I should say they originated from the Anglo-Saxon *geh*, *gá* (pron. *go*), modern German *geh* (pron. gay) *gehen* (to go), as to walk, a walk-way, a path, whence A-S. *gewaenan*, to turn, to wind, as this old Gay Lane does in true Anglo-Saxon fashion, towards old Leeds road, and an ancient right of way from it up to the Chevin still exists close to the east side of Webster's Leather Works. I shall not pretend to trace the root of the word, but it is not unlikely it may have to do with the familiar words *gee-up*, uttered to horses when required to urge their pace. The latter exclamation is undoubtedly as old as the Roman occupation; the Roman soldiers inciting their short stalwart ponies to quicken their step whilst dragging the military stores and baggage, would exclaim *ur-gee*; and the same word is even continued by carters and others at the present day, from the Latin *urgeo*, to go on.

There are some very old roads about Otley, that over the Chevin used by the Romans travelling between Ilkley and Adel being no doubt the most ancient. It was also by way of the Chevin that the Abbot of Selby travelled to Skipton in 1345, as recorded a few pages back. There were no carriages then; one must either ride on horseback or walk, for it was not until the sixteenth century that waggons were

* At the *Half Moon* in Westgate the Otley Lodge of Freemasons (one of the oldest in the world) used to hold its meetings about 1760. The first Yorkshire Lodge of which there is any authentic record was constituted at Scarborough on August 27th, 1729, as No. 59. *See* Riley's *Yorkshire Masonic Lodges*.

† White horses were much esteemed in former times, and are often referred to by old authors as types of pure breed. The old nursery rhyme "Ride a cock-horse to Banbury Cross, to see a fine lady ride on a *white* horse," may also be instanced. Chaucer's knight, Sir Topaz, speaks of "Jennets of Spayne (of Arabian extraction) that be so wyght," and in an inventory, dated 1423, of Archbishop Bowet, who often resided, as stated, at Otley, white horses are specially named. *See* also the author's *Richmondshire* p. 465.

used for travelling purposes, and then but occasionally. Stage-coaches began to run in the middle of the seventeenth century, but then only in and about London. The roads almost all over the country were dangerously narrow and wretchedly dirty, so much so that when Queen Elizabeth rode into the city of London from her residence in Greenwich she was obliged to place herself on a pillion behind her Lord Chancellor. There was also another danger, and that was from the numbers of highwaymen and even highwaywomen who lurked about the roads, and especially after the closing of the monasteries, when thousands fell on a loose wayfaring life. One of these daring banditti was the well-known "Mall Cut-Purse," her proper name being Mary Frith (born 1585) who was as bold as any Turpin, a capital rider, fearless, and dexterous with sword and pistols. She was a staunch Royalist, and used to dress in male attire, in which guise we are told she once surprised and took 200 gold jacobuses from our Wharfedale veteran, Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General, on Hounslow Heath!

For centuries all traffic from Newcastle and the north in the direction of Manchester, Liverpool, and Wales came through Ripon and Otley, and then up the Chevin to Yeadon and Bradford; the present road by Hollins Hill between Shipley and Otley being comparatively recent. An Act for alterations in the latter road was obtained in 1830. In 1754 an Act was procured for repairing and widening the road from Leeds to Otley and Skipton,* which was afterwards superseded by the present excellent highway through Bramhope, now so much frequented by cyclists, and in a former generation by the coaches. But it was not without considerable opposition that the first work of improving and maintaining these roads was accomplished. The turnpike-riots of 1753-54 indeed, read like a romance in these days when no one disputes the value of a well-kept highroad. But in June 1753, gangs of men and lads sallied out from Otley, Carlton, and Yeadon, and along with similar mobs from other places about Leeds, proceeded to demolish the toll-bars and commit much other damage. Ultimately the importance of the projected turnpikes was recognized, if not the justice of the tolls, and between 1762 and 1774 no fewer than 452 Acts were passed for the improvement of highways throughout the kingdom.

Otley has many reminiscences of these bustling times though it was never a great coaching centre. The main driving road to the north ran by way of Doncaster, Ferrybridge, and Wetherby, while the coaches from Wakefield and Leeds to the north, travelled along the road through Harewood to Ripley and Ripon. Passengers, however, from London to Kendal, came up to Ferrybridge and thence to Leeds,

See Leeds Intelligencer, July 8th, 1755.

Otley, and Skipton. At Otley the coaching-houses in 1800 were according to Cary's *Itinerary*, the *Black Horse* and the *White Horse*, the latter being the sign of the well-known old coaching-houses at York, Tadcaster, Leeds, and Bingley. In 1807 the famous *Union* coach entered the road from Leeds and Kendal, passing through Otley, and continued running till 1843, being then the oldest coach that passed through the town. A second Leeds and Kendal flyer was the well-known *True Briton*, which rattled through Otley for a long period, namely, from 1816 to 1843. There was also another *Union* coach which started running in 1842, between Leeds, Otley, and Ilkley. In May, 1822, the *Defiance* commenced running between Leeds and Ilkley three times weekly, and went by way of Otley, stopping at the *White Horse*. It left the road in 1838. The *Commerce*, which superseded the *Hark Forward* coach in 1833, ran for two short years between Leeds and Ilkley, doing the journey in a couple of hours, and returning from Ilkley in the evening. It went three times a week, but its route was by Yeadon, Guiseley, and Burley, and not through Otley. This coach was succeeded by the *British Queen*, which performed the same journey and by the same route from 1835 to 1841.

In 1865, when the railway was brought to Otley, there were 1047 turnpike trusts in England and Wales, with 20,189 miles of road supported by tolls. At this time there was a general suspension of the tolls, though it was not till November 1st, 1873, that the toll-bars between Leeds and Otley were abolished, while those on the Leeds and Harrogate Road were freed on January 1st, 1867. The Leeds and Ilkley railway was opened on August 1st, 1865, and the line from Bradford by Esholt, connecting Ilkley, Otley, and Harrogate, was completed and opened in 1875. Mr. Jeremiah Garnett, of Wharfeside, Otley, who is now in his 82nd year, took a very active part in promoting the extension of the railway to Otley, and had many interviews with the North-Eastern directors; but Mr. Fawkes had strong objections to the line passing, as it was proposed, through Caley Park. A petition was then got up in Otley and forwarded to Mr. Fawkes, but he declined to peruse it and wrote a spirited answer, to which Mr. Garnett replied in a skillfully prepared pamphlet. I may add that when the Otley Local Board was formed in 1864, Mr. Peter Garnett was its first chairman, and when he died in 1865, Mr. James Duncan succeeded him but retired the following year. The above mentioned Mr. Jeremiah Garnett, son of Mr. Peter Garnett, was then appointed chairman and ably discharged the duties of that office for 15 years, and retired from the Board in 1885.

The old Wharfedale capital, though now easily accessible by rail and road, has always been to a great extent isolated from the main

arteries of public traffic. To the summer day rambler, who loves a quiet country town full of bygone memories, combined with the charm of outward rusticity, this must prove an attraction rather than otherwise, yet he must not expect to find the town a veritable "Sleepy Hollow," basking in the sunshine of unchanging ways and wholly dependent as of old upon its agricultural renown. The old mother town has put forth her arms, and the sinews of her sons have shewn their strength. This is amply evidenced by the expansion of her trade, and in the increase of inhabitants; the population of the township being now about 8,000. Every acre of the parish is now productive; a large portion of the waste having been taken in by Act of Parliament in 1777. At the end of last century, when the population of Otley did not exceed 2,400 souls, a manufactory of cotton was established on the Wharfe; another for weaving calicoes was carried on by a Mr. Merryweather, which together drew near a hundred workmen from other places. Later the wool-combing and worsted spinning trades were introduced, and the mills of Messrs. Duncan, Barraclough & Co., and Wm. Ackroyd & Co., now employ a large portion of the inhabitants. Tanning, currying, and leather-dressing, printing (introduced in 1813), and last but not least the paper-cutting machine and printing machine trades have also been established. The last mentioned has in fact long been regarded as the staple industry of the town, in which nearly 2,000 hands are at present employed. Messrs. Dawson were practically the founders of this prosperous industry, which is still carried on by them, as well as by other well-known firms, whose turn-out is almost world-wide. In former times there was also a good business done in the bit, stirrup, and silver-plating trades, carried on principally at the old Silver Mills, near the East Chevin.

It appears there were cloth-weavers in Otley long before the Parliament of Edward III. passed in 1328 the famous Measure and Assize of Cloths, and the export duty on wool was raised to 40/- per sack. In some places, however, the trade was in the hands of certain firms who had bought a monopoly from the lords of manors, to the exclusion of others who could not engage in it without license of the lord or the monopolist. This was the case in the extensive liberty of the Duchy of Lancaster, where certain members of a family named Walker, in Bradford, had early in the 14th century secured the trade of dyeing and fulling wholly to themselves, so that no one might "carry on the said trades, neither within the town of Bradford, nor within the liberty of the lord Duke of Lancaster," without pain or penalty of heavy fines. The over-stretching of cloth upon tenters and other means by which the measure of cloth was apparently increased, led to the passing of the Act above mentioned. The rolls for fifty years

previously are full of indictments against Yorkshire manufacturers for these fraudulent practices, and amongst them under the year 1275, appear the names of Thomas de Abberford and Robert Doune, of Otley, which shews that the woollen trade was established at Otley in the 13th century.

There were also walkers, or fullers, in Otley in 1378, and very probably the old street still known as Walkergate marks the scene of these early labours in the local cloth trade. I have not learnt that the present Otley family of Walker are descended from this stock, yet the grandfather of Mr. Edmund Walker, now of the Grange, was in the worsted trade as a spinner and woolstapler at the old Silver Mills last century, and his son William, who was born in 1795, laid the foundation of the extensive business now existing under the style of Wm. Walker and Sons.

The town, as I have said, is steadily increasing in importance and enterprise, and now issues two large weekly newpapers, the *Wharfedale and Airedale Observer* and the *Wharfedale and Airedale Standard*, both of which are very widely circulated.*

But Otley has always been pre-eminently an agricultural town, and its great farming-club, known as the "Wharfedale Agricultural Society," is the oldest existing society in the United Kingdom.† It appears to have originated from a visit paid in 1804 to a model farm at Holkham, Norfolk, owned by Mr. Coke, afterwards Lord Leicester. The visitors were Mr. Jonas Whitaker, J.P., of Greenholme, Burley-in-Wharfedale, and the Rev. Jas. Armitage Rhodes, J.P., of Horsforth Hall, who took a great interest in all matters appertaining to farming, and the result of their inspection was the suggested formation of a society in Wharfedale for the encouragement and improvement of agriculture. The matter was brought before Sir Henry Carr Ibbetson, Bart., of Denton Park, who entered heartily into the project. The late Mr. Henry Whitaker, son of the above Mr. Jonas Whitaker, who died September 17th, 1850, gives a lengthy account of the origin of the society, and I cannot do better than quote from what he says:

My father went to Denton Park and related to Sir H. C. Ibbetson all particulars of the interesting visit to Holkham. The baronet quite concurred with my father's views, and it was arranged betwixt them that the largest landed proprietors in Wharfedale should be waited on, and the particulars of the scheme should be put before them.

* Another Otley paper was the *Yorkshire Comet*, first issued on Saturday, March 16th, 1844 (Wm. Walker), now defunct and rarely met with.

† "In our progress through the West Riding we could not learn, after the minutest enquiry, that a single society subsisted for the improvement of agriculture. We heard of three that were formerly established for that useful purpose, viz., at Sheffield, Bawtry, and Doncaster, but these for some time past have been discontinued." —Robert Brown in the *Review of Agriculture in the West Riding* (1799), p. 236.

This was done, and the result was the meeting which was held at the *White Horse* Hotel, Otley, on Jan. 2nd, 1806, when the first agricultural society was formed, the rules drawn up, and it was decided that there should be two shows held annually, the first on Friday in Easter week, and the other in the last week of September. Sir Henry Carr Ibbetson was appointed president; Lord Harewood and Walter Fawkes, Esq., of Farnley Hall, vice-presidents.

There were two shows held yearly for the first seven years, and since then only one, in the springtime of the year. The first show was held on Friday in Easter week, 1806.*

Mr. Whitaker, whose father was one of the vice-presidents of the society in 1812, afterwards proceeds to say:

In my recollection there used always to be a dinner held in a long room up some stairs at the *White Horse* hotel at Otley, on the day of the Wharfedale Agricultural Show. The charge for each person was 9s. or 9s. 6d., and this included the fee for the waiter, one bottle of wine, beer, &c. At these meetings some influential person acted as chairman, such as Vasasour of Weston, Fawkes of Farnley, Lascelles, Geo. Lane Fox, or Sir John Johnston, and in 1844 Lord Morpeth; but the person who acted more generally in that capacity was the Rev. James Armitage Rhodes, and it used to be delightful to listen to the appropriate language in which he addressed the successful candidate who had gained a prize. He gave two prizes for ploughing, in which he took great interest, especially about the boys.

I well remember on one of the occasions going to the field to watch the competitors. One of them was a little lad scarcely sufficiently tall to reach the stilts of the plough, and although he had to guide his team with reins as well, he carried the head prize in the premium amongst the youngsters, so he did the year following, and the third year as well. The Rev. J. A. Rhodes had made particular enquiries about him, and found that his father was dead, that he lived with his grandmother, or his widowed mother, and that he bore an excellent character, so he took great interest in him. I shall never forget the kind address he made about him when he presented the prize. He spoke so pathetically and in such telling language, that tears were coursing down the cheeks of many persons who were at the table. The second time that this boy gained the prize, Mr. Geo. Lane Fox was chairman, he mounted the lad on the table and then exclaimed. "Look at him; it is of such lads that Old England may well boast, and of such we may well be proud!"

Many other incidents and anecdotes might be related of these famous annual gatherings at Otley, but more particularly of former times.† I have heard the following amusing story, which is a fair sample of many more:

The chief officer of a Yorkshire yeomanry regiment while congratulating one of the troops on its appearance, made a stirring allusion to the medals worn by some army veterans in the ranks. One of the men, a native of Wharfedale, afterwards went home in a very thoughtful frame of mind, and next morning he came on parade with several medals on his breast. Said the officer: "I didn't know you had been in the regulars." "No, I ain't," said the man. "Well, how about the medals then, my good fellow, they can't be yours?" The man promptly answered: "Can't they! Aye but they be. *My old coo won 'em all at Otley Show.*"

* Mr. Cobley says that for several years before this shows had been held by a few farmers in the district

† An almost forgotten old local farm book is entitled "The Complete Cow Leech or Cattle Doctor, being a treatise on the Disorders of Horned Cattle." By J. C. Knowlson, who has been fifty-seven years in full business, "twenty at Skipton and twenty-three at Otley." Printed and published at Otley by T. F. Bristow, Kirkgate. 1820. Demy 8vo, 120 pages. Price 4/6

The annual shows were formerly held in April but now take place in May, and on May 5th to 7th, 1898, the centenary show was celebrated, when the entries numbered 3,903, and the prizes offered amounted in value to £1,625. In the November following, Mr. Ayscough Fawkes, of Farnley Hall, who had been president of the society since 1871, was presented with a handsome illuminated address.

Many a present or bygone event and custom might still be discoursed upon had space permitted. There were the old horn-blowing,* Easter and wedding customs, statute hirings, Valentine's Day (Otley used to be a leading emporium in the manufacture of valentines), Christmas and New Year's masquerades, riding the stang (the effigy being usually burned in Cross Green), bull-baiting, cock-fighting (in which the neighbouring gentry took great delight)†, badger baiting, otter hunting, and the old fun of May Day. No one knows how long Otley has commemorated the ushering in of blooming May, but certain it is there was a May pole here in the days of the Merry Monarch, and one of the finest May poles in England still graces the old Cross Green. I have mentioned the Anglo-Saxon gallows-tree at Otley, and among the many attributes of that tree-of-sacrifice was the May pole—in some places in Germany it is a living tree—associated in aftertimes as the freer of evil and the emblem of gladness and plenty.‡ But the traditions of May indeed are mostly those of evil—

Married in May,
Ye'll soon decay,

is one old proverb, older even than Christianity. It is mentioned by Ovid. It was written, prophetically enough, on the gates of Holyrood Palace, when Mary, Queen of Scots, married Bothwell.

But to turn to our Otley May pole. The present shaft is the fourth that has been erected on the site within the last century. Its predecessor was shattered by lightning on June 12th, 1871, but the people of Otley having a wise regard for old traditions, raised the present pole in the year following, making the occasion a general holiday, that will long be remembered. It was the 1st of May, 1872, when farmers from the country and folks from the town, traps, waggonettes, and people afoot came into Otley by hundreds and

* Among the Phillips MSS. (No. 20143) are abstracts of Deeds, &c., relating to the close of land called *Bugle Ing*, situate on the Burley side of Otley, between West Busk Lane and the Wharfe.

† Sir Walter Calverley, of Esholt, writes in his diary: "8 May (1699). I went to the Cockings at Otley, whither Sir Walter Hawkesworth came the night before and stayed there three days. We lost the main battell to Mr. Vavasour." But on July 22nd, 1700, they won the main at Otley against Mr. Vavasour.

‡ *See* Keary's *Vikings in Western Christendom* (1891), pp. 36-39.

thousands. The day was bright, sunny and warm—a perfect May-Day—and the old town looked its brightest, gay with flags, banners, and festoons. Everybody seemed in the best of humour, and when Mr. Fisher, chairman of the celebration committee, got up and exclaimed: "I declare this May pole well and truly raised," a ring of applause came from the assembled multitude and the band of the Otley Engineer Volunteers struck up a lively tune. A grand procession was then formed, headed by Superintendent Croft and a detachment of police, followed by the band and the charming May Queen (Miss Croft) attired in flowing white garments, wearing a gilded crown, and mounted on a handsome pony gaily caparisoned. Then followed a wherry bearing a platform which held thirty-three young girls, all dressed in pure white and carrying garlands of flowers. Next came the fire engines of the town, the carts and horses of the Leeds Corporation (which were at that time engaged at the new reservoirs in the Washburn valley), a number of other vehicles and horses with their riders followed, each decorated with streaming ribands and banners. As the procession passed through the principal streets and approached the Parish Church, a hearty and merry peal rang from its time-stained tower (O! old church bells, what notes of gladness and of sadness have ye not oft proclaimed!), and the mind was insensibly drawn, as one linked the present with the past, to that silent God's Acre where thousands of all ages lay entombed, who had in their day and generation participated in the dear old May Day rejoicings. The following beautiful poem pertinently recalls those happy scenes, and is from the pen of the late Mr. Thomas Gregory, a native of Sheffield, who was called to his rest only a few months ago. He was father of Mr. Ernest E. Gregory, of Bingley, whose photographs of the old crosses in Otley Church are engraved in this work.

LINES WRITTEN ON MAY DAY.

The breeze is fresh, the morning keen;
You'd hardly deem it merry May;
And yet the apple trees are gay,
And all the fields a tender green.

They've crown'd the little maiden queen,
And made her beautiful with flowers,
Just moulded under April showers,
With gleams of sunshine shot between.

And she is lovlier to-day
For all that has been done and said
For all the blossoms garlanded,
And all the innocent display.

And when her eyes are dim, and gray
Her locks, this picture will appear
In colours marvellously clear,
In bright and brilliant array;

And she will tell of one rare May,
When out upon the village green,
They gathered to proclaim her queen
'Mid rustic sport and holiday.
Sweet maid! and yet again most sweet!
Fair flower! by Beauty's soft lips kissed;
I would not have your charms increased;
They're for the proud occasion meet:
Enough that the same skilful Hand
Hath fashion'd each to suit the hour,
The maiden innocent; the flower
All heart could wish for, or demand!

These happy events are now things of the past, and one can but reflect with fond regret that this should be so, especially when other historic customs are fast dying out, and little remains to picture in our humdrum daily lives the Merry England of long ago.

A whole volume might be written on the old Otley families from the Conquest forward, many of whom are now extinct in the parish and many have got dispersed in various and distant places. The old local family called De Otley, which I have already mentioned, was an influential one in bygone ages, some being freemen of the city of York in the 13th and 14th centuries. A John Irenside, of Otley, mercer, (a mercer at this time meant a dealer in all kinds of silk, linen, cloth and canvas goods, but the Act of 1378 restricted mercers dealing in nothing but "small goods," such as haberdashery and silk wares), also appear in the list of freemen of York in 1333. The subsidy rolls of Edward II. and Edward III., and the poll-tax lists of Richard II., also furnish us with the names of many local families, some of whom are represented in the parish at this day. Coming down to more recent centuries we find among the names in the parish registers, those of Fairfax (of Civil War fame), Fawkes (of Farnley), Ward, Thackray (ancestral connections no doubt of the great novelist)*, Clarkson, Wilkinson, Dawson, Walker, Maude, Barker, (Thomas Barker in 1724 left money to the poor of Otley), Barber (James Barber, of Otley, voted at York in 1741), Clapham, Jennings, Stubbs (most likely connected with the Stubbs of Nidderdale, ancestors of the present Bishop of Oxford), Benson (Dr. Wm. Benson, of Otley, 1778, of the same family as Robert Benson, 1st Lord Bingley), Garnett, Fairbank, Longfellow (of the same West Riding stock as the eminent poet). The subsidy roll for 1523-4 mentions Richard Longfellow, of Otley, who contributes 20s. or more than double anyone else in the town. The Longfellows were in Otley in the 14th century, and in the tower of Otley Church there is a tomb-slab of this time, bearing an incised cross and a partly

* See the author's *Nidderdale*, page 385.

obliterated inscription commencing : Orate p' a'ia [Hen]rici (or Ric[ard]i) Langfela[w]. It is evidently the oldest existing memorial of the famous American poet's ancestors. There were Longfellows also at Ilkley, a little higher up the valley, and at a sale of old oak furniture at the late Mr. Buckley Sharp's, in Bradford, May 1882, a carved oak chest from an old farm-house at Ilkley was offered, which bore the following inscription :—

We once were two we two made one,
We no more two through life be one,
while on the first panel was cut: ION LONGFELLOW AND MARY ROGERS WAS MARRYED YE TENTH DAYE OFF APRIL ANNO DM. 1664.

Then we have in the Otley Registers, Curtis and Hird. Christopher Hird, of Otley, married Mary, daughter of Robert Leach, who built in 1695, (the year she was born), the picturesque ivy-clad house at Micklethwaite, in the parish of Bingley.

Mr. Justice Barker, of the family above mentioned, resided in Kirkgate, and laid the foundation of a family of considerable distinction. One of his daughters, Caroline, married Charles Wood, of Bowling Hall, an eminent naval officer, who died in 1872 of wounds received in action. He was grandfather of Sir Chas. Wood, Bart, 33 years M.P. for Halifax, Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1846, First Lord of the Admiralty from 1855 to 1858, and subsequently Secretary of State for India. He was created Viscount Halifax in 1866. Mrs. Wood (*née* Barker) was also aunt to the late Wm. Busfeild Ferrand, Esq., M.P. of St. Ives, Bingley; her daughter, Caroline, having married in 1800, Wm. Busfeild, Esq., of Upwood, who for 14 years was M.P. for Bradford.*

Mr. Robert Tennant, formerly M.P. for Leeds, was born at Otley in 1828, his mother being a daughter of Mr. James Shaw, also a native of Otley. He was the second son of Mr. John Tennant Stansfield Tennant, J.P., D.L., of Chapel House, Kilnsey, of a family long resident in the Craven Dales. Mr. Tennant in addition to his Parliamentary duties, in past years took an active part in other spheres of public life and held many important offices. He took an especial interest in the Sardinian question as it affected international trade, and wrote a volume entitled *Sardinia and its Resources*, published in 1885, and dedicated to the King of Italy. He also wrote a valuable little book entitled *British Jamaica and its Resources*, based on a personal visit, which contains a map and a chapter on the Venezuela boundary question. He was at one time a very large landowner in his native county, being possessed of five or six estates in Yorkshire, including three or four parishes in the North Riding. In Scotland, too, he owned an extensive estate at Auchnashellach, in county Ross, where he once

* *See* the author's "*Old Bingley*."

entertained the Prince of Wales for a couple of days' shooting; and his possessions also included a large property at Rose Hall, Sutherlandshire, and the Ballochulish Slate Quarries. In conjunction with Sir Theodore Martin he promoted the Callander and Oban Railway, and was himself one of the directors. Mr. Tennant, who died in March, 1900, married in 1850, Henrietta, daughter of the late Mr. Jeremiah Garnett, of Otley and Manchester. She died May 9th, 1899, and was interred at Forest Church, Horsham, Sussex.

Otley claims to be the birth-place of another eminent worker in the public service, namely the Rt. Hon. Wm. Lawies Jackson, now Conservative M.P. for Leeds. He is the son of the late Mr. Wm. Jackson, of Leeds, of the well-known firm of tanners and leather merchants, and was born at Otley in 1840. He has filled several important Government offices, including the Chief Secretaryship for Ireland. Though striving with untiring zeal in the cause of his party, Mr. Jackson is by no means blind to other interests, and his liberal and broad-minded views are recognized by all parties.

Mr. John Hope Shaw, also a native of Otley, was one of the most useful and prominent men in the city of Leeds in recent times. He was uncle to Mr. Robert Tennant, M.P., and was three times Mayor of Leeds (1848-53). He was worthily honoured by laying the foundation-stone of the Leeds Town Hall on August 17th, 1853, which noble building was completed in 1858 and opened by Her Majesty the Queen on September 7th. Mr. Shaw died in 1864, aged 72. The Shaws were an old race of surgeons, and I have already had occasion to mention Dr. Thomas Shaw, whose little book on Wharfedale was published in 1830. Dr. Shaw in his old age, developed a good deal of dry humour, and I have been told that on one occasion he was very anxious to obtain a human skeleton, and it was ascertained that he was prepared to pay a fair price if one could be obtained. Three or four well-known Otley topers resolved that the doctor's wish should be gratified. After getting their skins full they began to wager who should be the corpse. The bad luck fell on one Toby Ramshaw, a local lamplighter. Toby, in a very fuddled condition, was put into a sack and told not to move a muscle or they would lose the reward. It was late at night when they arrived with their burden at the doctor's. The doctor met them in the surgery and seeing the sack containing the "corpse" realized their business at once. They sat down and for a few moments they looked blankly and silently around as if they were at a funeral. The doctor thought he saw a slight movement of the bag and in order that he might be fully convinced ordered his servant to bring the men a bottle of whisky. They drank it leisurely and Toby did as he was bid and never stirred a limb. But at last when the doctor called

for a second bottle, poor Toby could stand the incarceration no longer, and boldly forcing his way out of the sack, stood up and exclaimed with an oath, "I mun hev my sup," when there was rare merriment in which the shrewd old doctor joined heartily.

DR. JOHN SPENCE.

At the same time as the Shaw's, the Spences were surgeons at Otley. Dr. John Spence is still well remembered, and had more than a local reputation. He was a very skilful operator, and was the first man in England who performed the operation of excision of the elbow joint. His son Dr. Wm. M. Spence, was for many years connected

with the old Ilkley Bath Charity. Many other native worthies might be mentioned whose names are written on the scroll of fortune or of fame. Space cannot be found for all. Mr. John McLandsborough, whose death occurred on February 24th, 1900, was born in the town on May 3rd, 1820. He became a civil engineer and railway contractor,

DR. RICHARD GARNETT, C.B.

and was proficient in many sciences, being C.E., F.R.A.S., F.R.M.S., F.G.S., &c. His father, Mr. Andrew McLandsborough, for some time kept a draper's shop in Kirkgate.

Probably one of the best known Otley worthies was the Rev. Richard Garnett, who died in London in 1850, and belonged to

the Otley family which has been for a long period connected with the old Paper Mills. Mr. Garnett from being usher in a school at Southwell rose to the important position of keeper of printed books in the British Museum. He was a distinguished linguist and possessed an exceptionally wide knowledge of English and foreign literature. The same post was eventually obtained by his son Richard Garnett, L.L.D, C.B., who resigned the position early in 1899, after forty years honourable service in our great National Library. Dr. Garnett, who is descended from the Garnetts of Faweather, near Bingley, is a vice-president of the Library Association of the United Kingdom, and has contributed numerous important articles in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* and *Dictionary of National Biography*. He is also a linguist and poet of excellent repute and author of several volumes. In 1862 he published *Relics of Shelley*, and in 1880 and 1882 *Selections from Shelley's Poems and Letters*. Dr. Garnett's knowledge of poetry, literature and languages, is so extensive that he may almost be regarded as a modern Milton. He wrote the important biographies of Carlyle, Emerson, and Milton, in the *Great Writer* series, and more recently has contributed the article on Professor Blackie for Kaye's *Leading Poets of Scotland*. For other information respecting the Garnett family, see *Annals of Yorkshire* vol. 2, page 460 and vol. 3, page 339, &c. A portrait of Dr. Garnett accompanies this notice, and for which I am indebted to Mr. W. M. Jackson, of the "Library of Famous Literature," London.

NEWALL OLD HALL, OTLEY.

CHAPTER IV.

AROUND OTLEY.

Delightful scenery and associations—Bishop Tunstall's praise—Local geological formation—View from the Chevin—Otley Bridge—Newhall Old Hall—Local families—Interesting relics at Newall Hall—Otley Union—A centenarian.

HARMINGLY situated in a broad and rural vale is the old Saxon town of Otley. Proudly rise the rocky heights of the Chevin, forming a noble background to the scene, otherwise the aspects of the place can scarcely be described as romantic; they are rich and pastoral. When the hawthorn is in bloom, and the golden meadow-bolts or lush marsh-marigolds gild the greening pastures, and the lark's voice is heard from afar in the bright sky; while quickening field and woodland echo the winsome notes of the cuckoo and all Nature is filled with a joyous hope, then is the time to view the beauties of this historic vale. Here around us are swelling pastures, hedgerows and woodlands, winding old lanes full of life and joy to the naturalist; noble parks with many a grand old mansion,—the type of English aristocratic life, on which Old England founds her great traditions,—ancient farmsteads standing amid their paternal acres, the nurseries of many a strong and broad-minded dalesman who has honored his family and the State, while many a hoary fane with dark stone tower marks the story of life in the past. It is not surprising, therefore, that this ideal English landscape, which poet and painter have so much praised, should be pronounced by the good Bishop Tunstall, who visited Otley in the time of Henry VIII., to exceed in beauty everything he had seen during his travels in France and Italy.

In order that we may obtain a comprehensive idea of the surrounding country let us first climb to the summit of the Chevin (925 feet). This we may do by way of Gay Lane, a thoroughfare that I have already suggested as being a very ancient egress of the town. Otley people are proud of their Chevin, and well they might be considering it has a human history that dates back full two thousand years, while the view from it is absolutely unrivalled in this part of the kingdom. I have explained the ancient Cymric origin of the name (pronounced *Keven* in Wales) and there is also a Chevin in Derbyshire, of like meaning. Now let me say something of its still earlier history,

of the rocks that compose it. We are here on the millstone-grit formation which runs along the Pennine Chain from Derbyshire; its lowermost bed, the Kinderscout Grit when it reaches the neighbourhood of Skipton, dips in a south-easterly direction under the Third or Middle Grit of Addingham and Ilkley Moors. Northwards the Kinder Grit crosses the Wharfe and occupies all the high ground around Beamsley and the uplands about Denton, Askwith and Stainburn to the conspicuous eminence of Almes Cliff. The Third Grit forms the grand scenic escarpment on the south side of the Wharfe from Addingham onwards to Otley, and is overlaid by the Rough Rock which forms the summit (at over 1300 feet) of Rumbalds Moor. The intrusion of this bold massive grit into Wharfedale, which in places has almost the hardness and character of granite,* is the cause of the deflection of the river from a north and south direction to an easterly flow towards Harewood and York. This Third Grit, forming the ridge of Otley Chevin and locally known as the "Bramhope Grits," keeps along the south side of Wharfe eastwards as far as Harewood, and at the old historic castle of Harewood it turns northward, and then making a south-easterly dip is lost beneath the magnesian limestone to the west of Collingham. The regular sequence of these rocks, rising from the Kinderscout Grit to the Rough Rock, or topmost bed of the millstone grit series, proves that the valley at Otley is not formed on a line of fault, but is a valley of denudation, worn down by the slow action of rain, frost, and the atmosphere,—in a word it is the result of Time. The beds of shale form a base for the drainage of rain-water, and there are several excellent springs on east Chevin; the water being collected in two small reservoirs from which for a long period it was conveyed into the town by means of elm-wood pipes.

Since the tumbling of the rocks brought about the sudden alternations of sun and frost at the close of the Ice Age, little change must have taken place in the appearance of this grand old Chevin down to thirteen hundred years ago, when the keen-eyed Celt, in his garment of deer-skin,† kept a sharp look-out for the pirate Saxon who seized the native tilth, and pitched his tent in the valley below, and save for some enclosure and planting, the Chevin remains almost the

* Much of this rock has been sent to London for foundation work. It was employed for the foundations of the present Houses of Parliament.

† Perhaps Pelstone Crag, situated on the estate of Peter Musgrave, Esq., at the east end of Chevin, has something to do with ancient kins-dressing, as *pæll*, is A.-Saxon for a pelt or skin, though its presence in Celtic territory rather suggests an origin in the *Celt. pil* (pile), a defence or fortress, whence the peel-towers of later days. Chaucer, in the *House of Fame*, uses the word *pell* in this sense. The crag here forms a precipitous face with a tract of saddle-shaped land at the top, naturally well adapted for a defensive site.

same to-day. During the threat of the French invasion a century ago it was one of the chosen beacon-signals, and a beacon was erected in 1803, which was to receive its warning from Beamsley beacon and send it on to Scarcroft Moor and Almes Cliff.

What a glorious view is revealed as we stand here on a fine day, and how tiny seem the houses and passing carriages in the roads far below! Sometimes at starlight I have stood on this old British promontory and looked down into the Saxon town and have been reminded of the night-view from the Swiss Righi on the distant lights of Lucerne. No one passing over the Chevin could forbear admiring its grand far-reaching view. Even Thoresby, writing in 1702, at a time when little interest was taken in scenery, speaks of the "noble prospect" from this point. The poet Gray, in 1769, admired the scene, too; while Edward Dayes, in his *Tour Through Yorkshire* (1825) says "my mind revelled in perfect voluptuousness, and all the faculties of my soul were absorbed in the contemplation of this most delectable spot." Some idea of the varied prospect may be gathered when it is stated that not less than 2,000 square miles are embraced within the area of vision. Looking almost due east we may sight the twin-towers of York Minster twenty-five miles away,* whilst with the aid of a field-glass the famous White Horse of Kilburn on the Hambleton Range (seven miles south-east of Thirsk) may be plainly descried, thirty-two miles distant as the crow flies. For this interesting object you should look to the east of the Beckwithshaw Road, about one-fourth of the distance between that road and the Great Almes Cliff. To the south-east the clock of the Leeds Town Hall, and the Grammar School and spires on Woodhouse Moor may be detected, while more to the east, looking down the luxuriant vale, the noble mansion of Harewood and the long Arthington Viaduct are conspicuous. Turning to the west we have the heathery heights of Rumbalds Moor, with the singular cone-like summit of Flasby Fell beyond Skipton. Further north run the craggy fells of Craven, terminating in Great Whernside, above Coverdale, which is frequently covered with snow in late spring, and for this reason may be readily distinguished when all the surrounding hills are clear. Below us through the far-extending vale gleams in the bright light the silvery Wharfe, while here and there an ancient family seat—the homes of Vavasour, Fawkes, and Fairfax—

* The late Mr. John McLandsborough informs us that when he was a boy he ascended the Chevin in the night time in company with his father, both bearing lanterns, in order to see York Minster on fire, which was distinctly seen. The choir of the noble minster had been purposely set on fire by the lunatic Jonathan Martin, and by midnight of February 2nd, 1829, the whole of this portion of the building was aflame to the roof. The loss sustained amounted to £65,000.

with many another stately mansion and homestead, appears in the wide and beautiful landscape.

After this entrancing view we shall certainly be tempted to know more of the surrounding neighbourhood. Let us, then, descend to the bridge over the Wharfe, which we may cross, and either proceed to the left to Weston, Askwith and Denton (five miles), or to the right in the direction of Farnley and Leathley (two miles), or northwards to Lindley and "Washburn's lovely valley" (three miles). Then, on this side of the Wharfe we are also within easy walking distance of Burley (two miles), Poole and Bramhope (three miles), the present and bygone life of each of which will be duly chronicled.

Otley Bridge, as we learn from Leland, was a stone structure before the Reformation, and doubtless a bridge has existed here from before the Conquest for the convenience of those parishioners living on the north side of Wharfe, who had to attend the church and markets at Otley. The frequency of floods, however, and the long distances many had to travel, no doubt led to the erection of the church at Weston, in the tenth or early part of the eleventh century, followed by the Norman one at Farnley. But the bridge continued to exist, as appears by the order, stated by Tanner, that the lepers of the twelfth century Otley Hospital (see p. 50) had to keep the bridge in repair. In Anglo-Saxon times the Church was responsible for the maintenance of bridges, but on the See of York founding the Hospital at Otley that obligation seems to have been relegated to the lepers.* This must have been a serious and eventually unsupportable tax on the Hospital owing to the unavoidable liability to injury and destruction by floods. A more substantial erection seems to have been proposed early in the thirteenth century, for I find that Archbishop Gray in 1228 granted an indulgence of thirteen days to those who would contribute to the building of the bridge, in the same form as that granted for the bridge at Elvet.† The Archbishops, aided by private benefactions maintained the bridge until the sixteenth century, when the first Act of Parliament was passed for the repair and maintenance of roads and bridges of public utility. In 1673, as before quoted from the Otley registers, the bridge was swept away by the heaviest flood on record. Doubtless the eastern half of the present handsome bridge of seven arches, with

* *See* Thorpe's *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (Record Commission, 1840) vol. i., page 432 &c.

† In wide parishes, such as were common in the nest of Yorkshire, the need of bridges was much felt, yet we find many privileged places were exempt from maintaining them. "No city nor free town shall be distrained for making good any bridge which is not by custom and law so kept up from the time of Henry I." *Magna Charta*, cap. xv.

its projecting ribs beneath, is the structure next erected, which was afterwards, about 1756, widened on the west or up-side.

A little beyond the bridge and we arrive at the ancient little village of Newhall, which is mentioned along with Farnley in the *Nomina Villarum* of 1315, as the property of the Archbishop of York, In 1378 there were about a score families living here. The old Hall, now a farm-house, is believed to have been originally a peel-tower, though the oldest or central part of the present four-story building is no doubt a foundation of one of the Kighleys of about the time of the Reformation. There is a large pointed doorway into the cellar, while the arches of the fire-places are depressed; one on the third floor having moulded spandrils. The uppermost chamber-roof is open to the rafters and the windows throughout are debased Gothic. The east and west wings of seventeenth century date, were rebuilt in 1827 out of the old material. We have no knowledge when the first house was built, but in 21st Edward I. (1292) Wilelmus filius Falcasius, *alias* Fawkes, is described as of Newall, near Otley, but how long it remained with this family is uncertain. Robert de Newall was vicar of Otley in 1432 and died in 1449. Early in the sixteenth century it was in possession of Thomas Kighley, who married a daughter of John Vavasour, of Weston, living in 1505. About this time there was living at Newhall a family named Craven, and in 1520 the will was proved of a John Vicars, *iconomus*, of Newhall, near Otley. Laurence Kighley succeeded to the ownership of Newhall, and his son, Edmond Kighley, who married Anne, daughter of William Goldsborough, inherited the property. According to Torre, John Kighley, of Newall, gent., died in Feb. 1542, and was buried on the north side of Otley churchyard, near his ancestors. Edmond appears to have left Newhall and resided at Pool, where he died in 1602, leaving a son, Laurence Kighley, who was born in 1586, and inherited his father's lands. In 1590 Newhall had been transferred to the Procters, and here we are able to link the descent of the property with the present lords of Farnley, which has not hitherto been explained. It may be well to state that the property should not be confused with another ancient Newhall, the home of Edward Fairfax, the poet (d. 1635),* which is in the parish of Fewston, and was removed in 1876, when the Swinsty reservoir was begun.

I have just said that the Otley Newhall passed to the Procters, and by them it was sold about 1660 to the Wilkinsons. Anne, daughter of Michael Fawkes, of South Duffield and Farnley (the unfortunate

* He was married to Dorothy Laycock, of Leeds, in 1600-1. *See Thoresby Soc. Pub.* iii. 17

Royalist) married, for her first husband, Henry, son and heir of Henry Procter, of Newhall; her second husband being Ralph Fincham, of Caton, near Lancaster. She died in 1682, aged 44. Her grandnephew, Francis Fawkes, of Farnley, who was born in 1707, married, April 10th, 1733, Christiana (then in her 17th year), daughter and heiress of William Wilkinson, of Newhall (the last of the male line, who died in 1731, aged 75), whose family had then possessed the estate about seventy years. Thus having been sold by the ancestor of Fawkes, it returned to the family in this interesting manner, and still forms part of the Farnley Hall estates. According to Warburton, Somerset Herald, who made a rough sketch of the hall on the occasion of his visit in February, 1718-19, the hall was then in the occupation of Edmund Barker, Esq.

On the death of Francis Fawkes in 1786, the house, according to Hargrove, was occupied by Thomas Clifton, Esq., barrister-at-law,* and afterwards for some years by a Mr. and Mrs. Smith and a Mrs. Windsor, who had retired from long service at Farnley Hall, besides a family who had the farm attached to it. The old house at that time was fast going to decay, and Dr. Shaw, a surgeon at Otley, gives the following amusing anecdote about the shaky condition of the old wings of the dwelling, some time about 1820.

> I well remember attending an invalid there; it was in winter, and the night rainy, with a strong wind. About ten o'clock Mrs. Windsor called on the servant to bring her clogs, cloak, umbrella, and lantern, for she would go to bed. I was a little surprised to hear the old lady give such orders, and enquired if she was going out of the house to sleep. "No," she replied, "but the long east passage that leads to my room is so very dark, windy, and wet, that I always take these precautions in such nights as this, for fear of losing my light or getting cold." Upon examination I found all these things necessary, for the long east gallery was in bad repair, water was dropping from the ceiling, and the wind driving the rain through the broken windows.

The old house, indeed, before its restoration, was just the kind of lonely mansion to cry out as haunted; the dark, howling corridors, loose casements, and creaking footways must often, I opine, have conjured thoughts of things uncanny in the minds of the half-slumbering inmates, particularly on stormy nights. Dr. Shaw also refers to the fine grove of old trees near the house; one of them, an oak growing on the north side, must have been a majestic object, for he thought it "the finest in the valley."

The beautifully-situated mansion below, known as Newall Hall, was in the early part of the century occupied by a family named Ward, whose descendants, the Billams, long resided here. The late Mr. Francis Billam, who was an active county magistrate from the year

* Hargrove evidently confuses the two Newhalls, and this observation may apply to the Newhall in Fewston.

1833 to the time of his death in June, 1867, was well known and highly respected in the neighbourhood of Otley, being a gentleman of generous sympathies and of a charitable disposition. At Newall Hall he had a fine collection of mounted birds and other natural history objects, besides a great many other *curios*, including works of art, autographs, &c. Amongst the autographs were letters of Cromwell, several of the Stuart monarchs, and some interesting letters written by the celebrated evangelist, John Wesley. The hall has since been occupied by the Wilkinsons.

Not far from here are the large buildings of the Workhouse of the extensive Otley Union. The old Workhouse was in Cross Green, Otley, and a century ago there were on an average from 30 to 40 paupers always in the house, who appear to have been well cared for. One of the inmates, Martha Dixon, an unrecorded centenarian, died in the house in 1802, aged 106, and retained her faculties to the last. Up to the final year of her life she maintained her bodily activity, and used to go about the town soliciting alms, which were freely given to her on account of her great age. At this time law and order was maintained by the old parish constables, but Otley had its refractories and notorious characters, who well knew the gruesome "black hole" under the old workhouse.

FARNLEY HALL

CHAPTER V.

FARNLEY.

Farnley Hall and the Fawkes family—The family muniments—Historical sketch—The late Mr. Ayscough Fawkes and the Rev. Frederick Fawkes—The hall and its treasures—The Turner drawings—Relics of the Civil War—The park—Sale of pedigree stock—The church—Discovery of a lead coffin.

EAUTIFUL and retired is the neighbourhood of Farnley, with its handsome old manor-hall associated with the name of Fawkes uninterruptedly for nearly seven centuries. The family is said to have come from Avignon, in France, early in the reign of Henry III., and to have settled at Newhall and Farnley soon afterwards. But there are at Farnley Hall no original records of the Fawkes family of so early a date as this. There are about a dozen large boxes of deeds, at least four of which contain numerous documents of the middle of the seventeenth century. There are about a score deeds and charters of no earlier date than the fourteenth century relating to affairs of the Hawksworths. Also among the early deeds is a release by the Templars, which names as witnesses several of the Order. I have also seen here about forty early deeds relating to properties in the neighbourhood of Silkstone and Barnsley. Likewise a number of charters concerning grants of land, chiefly about Stainburn, to Fountains Abbey. The only one apparently foreign to the present owners and district is a bond of Walter de Hurthworthe, parson of the moiety of the church of Sedbergh, dated at Sedbergh, fourteenth year of Edward II. (A.D. 1320). But in this deed reference is made to a William de Siggeswikes, and this is, I believe, one of the Fountains Abbey family, and is, I should say, the earliest mention of a Sedgwick in Lonsdale that has been discovered. There was a Thomas de Sigeswik and wife living at Kirkby Malzeard, near Ripon, in 1379, who are conjectured to have been the progenitors of the Sidgwicks connected with Fountains Abbey about this time.* The Farnley deed may have got here with the other charters concerning that monastery.

In 1312 William de Fawkes de Frenale is witness to a deed of Wm. Vavasour, and in 1320 he attests by the name of William de Fernelay a deed of Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard de Stockheld.† In

* See the author's *Craven Highland*, page 431. † *Yorks. Co. Mag.*, 1891, p. 110.

1315 the Fawkes' held the manor of Farnley of the Archbishop of York by knight service, and the Archbishop of the King.* In 1378 Johannes de Fawkes paid 12d. tax for that he and his wife kept an *hostel* at Farnley. At this time Farnley was more populous than now; there were then at least thirty separate families in the village. In the reign of Henry VII. John Fawkes, of Farnley, was steward of the Forest of Knaresbro', a post that had been lately filled by Thomas, son of Geoffrey Chaucer, the distinguished poet. This John Fawkes had three sons,† (1) Nicholas, of Farnley, (2) William, buried at St. Michael-le-Belfrey, York, in 1501, and (3) Henry, a merchant of York, who died in 1570, leaving, according to Mr. Davies,‡ a son named William Fawkes, who married Ellen, daughter of William Haryngton, Lord Mayor of York,§ and by whom he had a son Edward (whose widow married Dionis Baynbrigge, of Scotton, in Nidderdale), father of the conspirator, Guy Fawkes. The latter was baptised at St. Michael-le-Belfrey, York, 16th April, 1570, where his three younger sisters were baptised. It is also noteworthy that Nicholas Fawkes, of Farnley, had a son John, who married a daughter of William Arthington, of Castley, in the parish of Leathley, by whom he had issue Anthony Fawkes, of York, who died in 1551, and whose widow, a Vavasour, of Weston, married secondly Peter Bainbridge, of Scotton, father of Dionis Baynbridge (a staunch Roman Catholic), who married the widowed mother of Guy Fawkes.¶ Anthony's younger brother, Richard Fawkes, of Farnley, left a son Thomas, who died unmarried in 1627,‖ consequently the Farnley estate went to Marmaduke, son of the above Nicholas Fawkes, whose son Marmaduke, of Woodhall-cum-Brackenholme, South Duffield, and Farnley, is named in Peacock's list of Yorkshire Papists in 1604. His son Michael, of Woodhall, in the parish of Hemingborough, who died in 1647, had to compound for his estates during the Civil War, and was fined £360. He was thrice

* *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. xlix., p. 349.

† Richard Fawkes, who was a foreigner by birth, is stated to be the second son of John Fawkes, of Farnley, near Otley. He was a printer at the Lyon monastery in 1535, and Herbert states that Wyer was his servant.

‡ There seems to be no direct proof that William Fawkes was the son of Henry, but Mr. Davies in *The Fawkes' of York*, thinks it very probable he was. Of course if this is not so the connection of Guy Fawkes with the Farnley family falls to the ground. Clay's *Dugdale*, iii., 205.

§ She died in 1575, and by will left to her young grandson, Guy Fawkes, the future conspirator, "my best whistle, and one ould angell of gould."

¶ *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, pp. 341-3.

‖ Thomas' mother was a daughter of Sir Thomas Johnson, of Lindley (*see* footnote on page 63), and he was buried within Otley Church, near his seat in the choir, and he bequeathed two messuages in Otley to the churchwardens for the use of the poor widows of Farnley for ever.

married; the second time, in 1634, at Adel, to Jane, daughter of Cyril Arthington, Esq., whose wife Rosamond, daughter of William Hawkesworth, Esq., of Hawkesworth, in the parish of Guiseley, also appears as a recussant at Adel in 1604, having absented herself from the Parish Church then two years. Michael's youngest son, Francis, by his third wife, it may be noted, was baptised in March, 1643-4, at the same font in York as the conspirator, Guy Fawkes, above mentioned. His brother Thomas succeeded to Farnley, and was M.P. for Knaresborough, 1688-1695; he married (1) Sarah, daughter and heir of Francis Mitchell, Esq., of Arthington Grange, and (2), Mary, daughter of Wm. Welby, Esq., of Denton, co. Lincoln.

The last lineal heir of the Fawkes' was Francis, only son of Francis Fawkes, who died unmarried in his father's lifetime, when his father who died in 1786 left the bulk of his estate to his relative Walter Ramsden Beaumont Hawksworth Esq., who assumed the surname and arms of Fawkes, pursuant to the will of the testator, Francis Fawkes Esq., of Farnley. He was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1789, and died in 1792, and a monument before mentioned is erected to his memory in Otley Church. His eldest son, Walter Ramsden Fawkes Esq., who died in 1825 and was M.P. for the county of York in 1806,* was a gentleman of broad political views and generous sympathies. He was one of the pioneers in the abolition of slavery, and his political activities had "the applause of the friends of the Africans and clothiers, although a very clamorous and violent party pretends to question his loyal integrity, yet the childish efforts of this silly faction rather enhance the worth than tarnish the character of this great man." † He was the friend and patron of the great artist J. M. W. Turner, R.A. The distinguished painter was a frequent visitor at Farnley, and the large collection of his drawings preserved at the Hall have given a fame to Farnley far beyond our own dominions. To this subject I shall return presently. Mr. Walter Fawkes was twice married, but had no children by his second wife. By his first wife he left a family of four sons and seven daughters; the last surviving daughter being Miss Harriet Esther, who died in London, December 29th, 1893, in her 90th year. The youngest son, the late Major Richard Fawkes, who was born in 1809 and died in December 1896, had served some years in the 27th Foot. He married a daughter of the late Mr. Archibald Paris, and had seven sons, at least five of whom are officers in either the army or the navy. Another daughter, Amelia, married

* He wrote the *Englishman's Manual or a Dialogue between a Tory and Reformer*, Leeds (1817).

† MS. *History of Wharfedale* (1807).

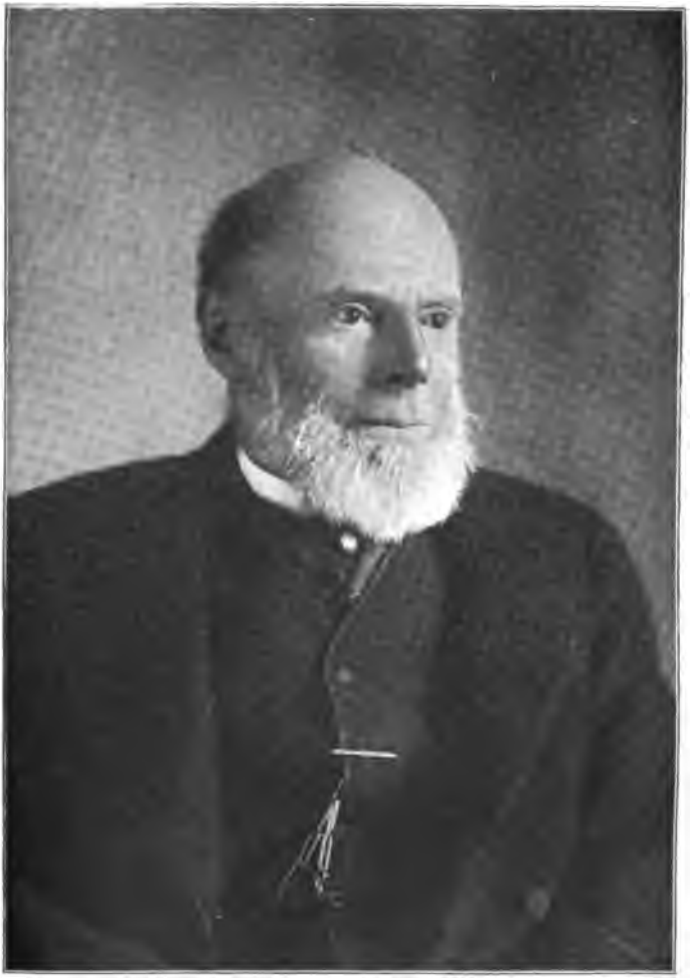
Digby Cayley Wrangham Esq., Q.C., M.P., second son of the celebrated Archdeacon Wrangham. He died in 1863, and was the uncle to Ayscough Fawkes, Esq., the recent owner of Farnley, who succeeded to the estates in 1871, on the death of his father, the Rev. Ayscough Fawkes, rector of Leathley.

The late squire of Farnley, whose portrait is here presented, took an active interest in the district, and was widely known in many and various capacities. He was for nearly thirty years Chairman of the Otley Bench of Magistrates, and was a D.L. of the West Riding. He was particularly interested in all matters appertaining to the farm and field, and since 1871, up to the time of his death, was President of the Wharfedale Agricultural Society, as well as President of the Wharfedale Chamber of Agriculture. He was also a member of the Council of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society and a life governor of the Yorkshire College. Locally, in out-of-door pastimes Mr. Ayscough Fawkes was always ready to lend a helping hand, and though himself naturally infirm and unable to endure much vigorous exercise, he loved occasionally to handle a gun on the grouse moors and was accounted a very fair shot. To the Otley Angling Association, of which he had been President twenty-one years, he rendered exceptional service, particularly in regard to ova and the breeding of fish. With most, if not all the local institutions and charities his name was long associated, and though constantly hampered by all sorts of claims he gave generously to all deserving objects. He was a great patron of music and to the Otley Philharmonic Society he rendered valuable help. In 1883 when the late Duke of Albany and his then bride attended the Leeds Musical Festival, they were entertained at Farnley Hall from October 9th to the 13th, the occasion being marked by much rejoicing by the people of Otley. Mr. Fawkes in 1865 married his cousin Edith Mary, a daughter of the late Sir Anthony Cleasby, a Baron of the Court of Exchequer, by whom he left no issue. He died on June 21st, 1899, aged 68 years; his successor to the estates being his brother, the Rev. Frederick Fawkes, vicar of Escrick, near York. This gentleman had been in possession of the estate little more than six months when he was taken suddenly ill and died at Farnley on February 3rd, 1900, aged 66. He was born at Caley Hall and in early life had been curate at Stainburn. During his late brief residence in the neighbourhood he had taken great interest in the varied concerns of the estate, and by his cheerfulness, energy and tact, had already made himself very popular. To his kindness the present writer is indebted for an inspection of the old family papers previously alluded to. His successor is his eldest son, Frederick Hawksworth Fawkes, Esq., J.P., who received his educational training at Eton and Cambridge.

AYSCOUGH PA[illegible]

[illegible] Esq., [illegible] M.P., second son of the [illegible] He died in 1863, and was the [illegible] the recent owner of Farnley, who [illegible] on the death of his father, the Rev. [illegible]

[illegible] whose portrait is here presented, took [illegible] was widely known in many and [illegible] thirty years Chairman of the [illegible] a D.L. of the West Riding [illegible] interested in all matters appertaining to the farm [illegible] 1871, up to the time of his death, was President [illegible] Agricultural Society, as well as President of the [illegible] Agriculture. He was also a member of the [illegible] Cultural Society and a life governor of [illegible] in [illegible] door pastimes Mr. Ayscough [illegible] a helping hand, and though himself [illegible] to endure much vigorous exercise, he [illegible] a gun on the grouse moors and was [illegible] Otley Angling Association, of [illegible] one years, he rendered exceptional [illegible] and the breeding of fish. With [illegible] and charities his name was long [illegible] had [illegible] all sorts of claims he [illegible] objects. He was a great patron of [illegible] Society [illegible] rendered valuable help. [illegible] Albany [illegible] his then bride attended [illegible] they were entertained at Farnley Hall [illegible] to the 13th, the occasion being marked by much [illegible] of Otley. [illegible] Fawkes in 1865 married his [illegible] daughter [illegible] late Sir Anthony Cleasby, a [illegible] Exchequer [illegible] he left no issue. He died [illegible] 68 [illegible] essor to the estates being his [illegible] vicar of Escrick, near York. [illegible] sion of the estate little more than [illegible] suddenly ill and died at Farnley on [illegible] He was born at Caley Hall and in [illegible] Hamburn. During his late brief residence [illegible] taken great interest in the varied concerns [illegible] fulness, energy and tact, had already [illegible] To his kindness the present writer is [illegible] old family papers previously alluded [illegible] Frederick Hawksworth Fawkes, Esq., [illegible] at Eton and Cambridge.



AYSCOUGH FAWKES, ESQ., J.P.

Farnley Hall is a fine mansion well situated on a slight eminence in the midst of a noble domain (*see* plate). The extensive additions to the old Elizabethan house were carried out by Mr. Walter Hawksworth Fawkes as before stated, in 1786, under direction of the eminent architect, John Carr.* The interior adornments of the house are of the most beautiful and costly character, the handsome staircase, wall-decorations and ceilings being all executed by the first artists. There is some very fine old oak furniture, also a chimney-piece with quaint overmantel of oak made from an old bedstead, traditionally believed to have been occupied by King James I., when on a visit to Hawksworth Hall.† The large chimney-piece in the dining-room is of Italian marble, beautifully designed and wrought by Fisher, of York. Another notable object is the ancient stained glass window, most of which was brought from Hawksworth Hall. On one square appears the initials of John Hawkesworth who served under Richard Pons, a Norman lord, at the battle of Hastings, and on another the principal quarterings, in heraldic colours, of intermarriages with the families of Hawkesworth and Fawkes. The walls of the rooms are adorned by a great number of choice paintings by the great masters, including works by Vandyke, Cuyp, Guido, Carracci, &c. But the chief glory of these exhibitions is the unrivalled collection of drawings by J. M. W. Turner, which have been so eloquently described and criticised by John Ruskin in *Pre-Raphaelitism*, and other of his books. There are or were no fewer than 170 of the great master's drawings at Farnley, all carefully arranged, a priceless and unique set, unequalled by any other collection of his works in the kingdom, and which as time rolls on must become ever increasingly valuable.‡ They range in point of date from 1806 to 1820, during which period the artist spent some of the happiest years of his life as the guest of Mr. Walter Fawkes in Wharfedale, "days so happy that after his friend died in 1825, he would never return there, although he kept up a correspondence with Mr. Francis Hawksworth Fawkes, to whom Mr. Ruskin dedicated his *Pre-Raphaelitism*." For Mr. Walter Fawkes's book, *Chronology of Modern Europe* (York, 1816), Turner drew the frontispiece, and when at Farnley he would amuse his friend by making drawings of different parts of the hall, the lodges, the trees, and even of the game he shot. From a long and spirited notice of the Farnley Hall "Turners" furnished by a writer in the *Athenæum* for 1879, I will quote what is said of the splendid display in the principal room :—

In the saloon at Farnley Hall hang not fewer than fifty-one superb drawings in

* For a long notice of Carr and his works *see Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, IV., p. 200, *et seq.*

† *See* the author's *Romantic Richmondshire*, pp. 466-7.

‡ A few years ago a portion of the collection was sold at Christie's.

water-colors by Turner, nearly all of which are masterpieces in the treatment of light, shadow, clouds, water, rocks, and trees; they furnish a perfect treasury of various studies of these complex and difficult subjects, and looking at the whole as illustrating that stage in the painter's career to which they owe their existence, doubtless no room in the world, not even the National Gallery, nor the collections of Mr. Ruskin and Mr. Kingsley, is richer. Within the limits of production, which are thus indicated, these drawings vary in their dates from 1800 to the famous "Mont Cenis" of 1820; each one, however, marks the attainment of a step in knowledge and skill, a distinct achievement, and the consolidation, so to say, of countless foregone studies, directed by the utmost devotion, and guided by consummate art. Here are instances of stringent training of the most skilful of human hands, the widest and most exact observation, and indefatigable industry. On looking round the sumptuous room, it is impossible to avoid feeling that any amount of time, labour, and intelligence might be devoted to an examination of its contents, nor can a visitor escape the conviction that it is hopeless to try to do more than give a faint idea of such wonders as these. That Turner's accomplished, eloquent and devoted prophet has already dealt with many of the examples is at once an encouragement and a deterrent to the writers who follow him.

In addition to the numerous paintings there is a large and valuable library, and a variety of rarities and bric-a-brac from almost all quarters of the world. There are also many interesting trophies of the great Civil War, in which the Fawkes family with other local gentry was greatly concerned, including the three swords used by Cromwell, Fairfax, and Lambert, and a cup made out of one of the boots worn by Fairfax at Marston Moor in 1644, also Fairfax's drum. The following is a list of the *Cromwelliana* sent from Farnley to the great exhibition at York in 1846. The collection is unique of its kind, some of the objects having at one time been in possession of the family of General Fairfax:

1. A sword well authenticated as having been used by Oliver Cromwell. It is double-edged, straight, with a guard formed of a single bow ending near the blade in a sort of quarter basket, resembling such as were generally used in the time of Charles II.

2. A broad-brimmed hat, low in the crown, of drab-colored felt, worn by Cromwell. It was preserved for many years at Denham Place, Bucks., and given by the late Benj. Way, Esq., to Thomas Lister Parker, Esq., by whom it was presented to Mr. Fawkes.

3. A watch used by Cromwell. It is a small repeater, bearing the name of the maker, Jaques Cartier; the outer case is formed of leather, studded with silver.

4. A sword, used by Sir Thomas Fairfax. It is a straight broad-sword, with a basket hilt, in the Scotch fashion, richly inlaid with silver. On the blade is the name of the maker, Andrea Ferara, and the forge-mark, a mound or globe, surmounted by a double or patriarchal cross.

5. A sword which belonged to General Lambert. It is a hanger, serrated at the back, the handle formed of gilt brass, representing a lion sitting on his haunches, and holding with his fore-paws the guard, which consists of a single bow. The blade bears the forge mark of a dolphin, and date 1648.

6. Silver matrix of the seal prepared during the time of the Commonwealth, for the approval of ministers ordered to travel through England to preach. In the centre is the book of the Scriptures, opened and inscribed thus: THE WORD OF GOD; on either side is a palm branch, and the following legend runs around the verge: THE SEAL FOR APPROBATION OF MINISTERS.—A representation of it is given in Whitaker's *Whalley*, page 89.

7. Square brass candlesticks known to have been used by Sir Thos. Fairfax.

INTERIOR OF FARNLEY HALL

The massive antique oak furniture and Elizabethan paintings, together with the armour and relics above described, give a real historic grandeur to the fine apartment.

The park at Farnley, as I have said, is very extensive and in common with similar domains of the Wharfedale gentry, was once famous for its stock of shorthorn cattle. Former squires also kept a pack of hounds at the Hall, but the kennels have been transformed into farm-buildings. In September, 1899, shortly after the death of Mr. Ayscough Fawkes, the Farnley herd, so long celebrated in the history of pedigree stock, was disposed of by auction, and the following may be placed on record as a summary of the sale:—

	Average.	Total.
30 cows and heifers ...	...£27 0 0	£816 18 0
11 bulls and calves ...	... 20 1 0	220 10 0
9 thorough-bred horses	... 23 6 8	210 0 0
4 half-bred „	... 33 1 6	132 6 8

Among the purchasers were the Earl of Harewood, Col. Ramsden, Messrs. E. W. Stanyforth, Kirk Hammerton; W. H. Hutchinson, Beverley; F. J. S. Foljambe, Osberton, Notts.; John Brown, Otley; W. Robinson, Bolton Abbey, &c. The highest price realized for a single animal was ninety-three guineas, paid by Mr. H. Williams, of Moor Park, Harrogate, for the pedigree cow, *Major's Bracelet*, calved in March, 1896. A good deal of interesting information on this subject and on the shorthorn wonders of Farnley and Burley (whence the Farnley stock really originated) will be found in the late Mr. H. H. Dixon's *Saddle and Sirloin*, published in 1870.

The church at Farnley is not like that at Weston, mentioned in *Domesday*, though it is a Norman foundation. The church, however, was almost wholly rebuilt in 1851, and at this day one cannot but wish that the "much-needed restoration" had been of a more conservative character. Little save the lower wall of the north side* is visible to bespeak its centuries of past history, while as a chapel-of-ease to the mother church at Otley, it must also be said the records of its peaceful ministrations to unnumbered generations of worshippers are very few. The east end had Early English windows, and the present church has been built in that style, while the old arch separating the choir from the nave had Norman billet mouldings certainly not later than the time of Henry I. An inscription beneath the west window states that the chapel was erected in 1250, but this date needs correction. The

* The north wall was left standing and is of rude Early English character, without base-plinths, as in the rebuilt portion. Most of the old wall-stones were used in the rebuilding.

foundation, judging by the remains of its architecture, was distinctly late Norman, of the time of Henry I. (A.D. 1100-1135). In the Certificates of Chantries &c., published at the Reformation, it is stated that the chapel was founded to aid the curate of Otley, and that the then (A.D. 1548) incumbent, one Christopher Wade, was sixty years old and "full of sickeness," and that he had no other living but the profits of the said chapel, which amounted to £3 per annum. The Commissioners recommended that owing to the distance from the parish church, the chapel should be continued, which was permitted. The living has since been augmented by Parliamentary grant, &c., and the patronage is in the hands of the lord of the manor of Farnley.

There was a large farm-house near the church yard steps on the north-east side, which was tenanted for a long time by the Monckmans. Then it was converted into kennels, but the noise made by the dogs during divine service soon led to its abandonment, and the kennels were removed to their present station. Before the old house was pulled down, now about forty years ago, it was tenanted by a William Freeman, who had a couple of fields, and I am told that whilst ploughing one of them on the south side of the present burial-ground, an old lead coffin was turned up, and the lid was also discovered a yard or two away. The coffin contained no remains and it was hammered up and sold. A conspicuous oak tree marks the site where it was found, but no burials are known to have ever taken place in this field.

SWINSTY RESERVOIR IN THE WASHBURN VALLEY.

CHAP[illegible]

[illegible] of I

[illegible]

[illegible]ONTIGUOUS to F[illegible]
[illegible] and very [illegible]
Wa[illegible] burn—is the
delightful old [illegible]
of [illegible] side of the W[illegible]
[illegible]ly approach[illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]ery, on the w[illegible]
[illegible] many natural [illegible]
[illegible] his mind [illegible] He [illegible]
[illegible] banks of W[illegible] old D[illegible]
[illegible] a glimpse of [illegible] at [illegible]
[illegible] farmhouse and so [illegible] Lake [illegible]
[illegible] part of the valley may be [illegible]
[illegible] supply that famous city with [illegible]
[illegible] the distance, [illegible]
[illegible] too, about the [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] budding spr[illegible]
[illegible] are laden with the [illegible] of late [illegible]
[illegible] violet and [illegible] daf[illegible] with [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] beautiful little upland stream, the W[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] great rushing torrent, ravaging the [illegible] its banks
[illegible] done, but more particularly in former [illegible]. The
[illegible] occurred on August 4th, 1707, when the water
[illegible] the spa[illegible] [illegible] cattle and sheep being carried
[illegible] houses at B[illegible] swept down, and the Dolt Park
[illegible] completely destroyed. As I have said this

SWINSTY RESERVOIR IN THE WASHBURN VALLEY

CHAPTER VI.

THE PARISH OF LEATHLEY.

Beautiful scenery—The Washburn—Meaning of the name—Local field-names—Pre-Conquest Leathley—Manorial history—Meaning of Leathley—The De Lelays and other families—Warburton's visit to Leathley—The Pilgrimage of Grace—The Church—Architectural description—Comparison with Celtic churches—Historical records—The old rectory—Curious old stocks and whipping-post—Ancient trades at Leathley—Boundaries of the common—The school and almshouses—Mrs. Watson, centenarian—Leathley Hall—Castley, the hall, &c.—Historical notes—Chapel Field—Ancient manor-house—A rural solitude.

CONTIGUOUS to Farnley yet separated from it by a natural and very ancient line of demarcation—the rustic Washburn—is the picturesque parish of Leathley, with its delightful old village of that name. Lying on the opposite side of the Wharfe to Pool and Otley it is most frequently approached from these places, and visited it often is, for its attractions offer too tempting a *bonne bouche* to be omitted from the rambler's holiday *ménu*. Here he may feast himself on the beautiful pastoral scenery, on the well-laden orchards—with the eye only!—wonder at the many natural history objects and varied antiquities, or turn to whatsoever his mind honestly listeth. He may wander beside the prettily-verdured banks of Washburn by the old Domesday mill, getting perchance a glimpse of the stout old hall at Lindley (now however, a good farmhouse) and so reach the Leeds "Lake District," as the upper part of the valley may be called. Here the long bright expanses that supply that famous city with pure water may be viewed, gleaming in the distance, lake-like for many miles. Many a *rara avis* may be seen too, about the surface or upon the winding shores, while in the woods and lanes around in the budding spring-time, when orchard garths are laden with the rich promise of later days, there bloom the sweet violet and "dancing daffodil," with many another wild floral gem.

But this beautiful little upland stream, the Washburn, sometimes swells into a great rushing torrent, ravaging the country on its banks, as it often has done, but more particularly in former times. The heaviest flood recorded occurred on August 4th, 1767, when the water rose six feet in the space of an hour, cattle and sheep being carried bodily away, two houses at Beamsley swept down, and the Dob Park and Lindley bridges completely destroyed. As I have said this

Washburn forms a very old boundary, perhaps as old as the Cymric-Celtic settlement of the district, or as far back as our proofs of local occupation go. It is indeed doubtful whether the suffix *burn*, which occurs in Washburn and Stainburn in this neighbourhood, has anything to do with the Northumbrian name for a stream. Throughout Scandinavian Yorkshire the word *beck* is invariably used to describe a stream and never burn.* Yet as I have explained in the early history of Otley, this district became on the Celtic conquest or withdrawal, such an important and populous centre of Anglo-Saxon power that one may be tempted to believe the term *burn* was applied as a stream-name when in other less Anglian localities the name had perished. But whether this be so or not, I may observe that there are two becks at Stainburn, the West Beck and the East Beck; not a *single* burn, and as will be presently seen the Teutonic *burn* has another meaning. Most of our river-names however, are thought to be Celtic, and this may be the same, yet I must doubt it, for in such case it would carry us back to the Goidelic or first Celtic occupation of modern Yorkshire, as from the Goidelic *uisce* (water) whence the A.-S. *wæsc* (a washing) we derive such names as Esk, Ouse, Wisk, Eska, Etsch, &c.; Wisbeach, for example, being named from its situation on the Wysg or Wash, now some miles from the beach by the gradual advance of the land.†

But the affix *burn* or *burne* may be also Celtic, as it appears as a Norse loan-word from the Irish *boireann*, a stone heap or ruin, or a place abandoned.‡ Probably Stainburn in this locality has such a meaning, from the neighbourhood of the rocky Almes Cliff having been, as is well ascertained, occupied by Celts and abandoned on the Teutonic irruption. At any rate the stream there is always spoken of as Stainburn Beck and never as the Stain *burn*. Still the word *burn* taken in the sense of *stream*, whether Celtic or Anglo-Saxon, has much the same meaning as the prefix *Wash*, and may be a reduplication. I feel, however, impelled to the conclusion that the whole word is Teutonic compounded from *waesc* and *borran*, meaning a *wash* or stream bounding or bordering a place abandoned and in ruins. And this I have proved to be the case so far as the Washburn at Leathley is concerned.

That Leathley, like Otley, owes its origin as a permanent settlement to the Anglo-Saxons, there is no possible doubt. Whoever had been on the ground before either disappeared or became absorbed in the Anglian population. Such field-names as Briffa Butts, Elmast Acre, and Carlshaw, all tell of Anglo-Saxon possession, and these particular fields, it is interesting to note, were, until recently, long narrow

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, p. 391. † *See* Blackie's *Place Names*, p. 199.

‡ *See* the discussion on the words "burn' and 'borran" in the *Yorkshire Weekly Post* (Notes & Queries) for March and April, 1900.

strips, the survivals of the Teutonic system of culture. These strips or reins were formed by the unenclosed boundaries of unploughed land, lying contiguous to large cultivated areas, abundant evidences of which still exist in the terraced reins higher up the dale. There is no doubt the Anglo-Saxon possessors built up the place, extended cultivation, and remained a strong force in the neighbourhood, in spite of the Norse irruption, long after the Norman usurpation. This fact must be remembered when I come to discuss the origin of the church.

Little indeed seems to have been said about Leathley, but with the material I possess, a hundred or more pages on this interesting old parish might be written, with perhaps less trouble than the following necessarily condensed account must entail. I have just spoken of the pre-Conquest occupation of Leathley, and between the bridge and the almshouses there is a noticeable avenue of fine old trees striking across the park and up the hill northwards. It is not now a roadway; the present road through the park cuts across it at right angles. The avenue extends for several hundred yards, and at its termination on Scale Hill somewhat extensive foundations of buildings of unknown origin were dug up many years ago. Several querns, or hand corn-mills, were also found on the site, which are now in the rectory garden. There is a very artificial look about this hill, which has the appearance of having been thrown up in several still well-defined rampart-like scarps. The discovery of old housesteads on this ground may lead one to suppose that this was the site of the original village commune, occupied until perhaps after the Norman usurpation, while the name Scale Hill, like the Scaleber, near Burley, already explained, and other Wharfedale "Scales," is an obvious derivation of the Scand. *scale*, *skali*, huts or homesteads.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor (1042-66), Leathley had been in two manors, one of them containing four carucates for the plough, a mill, and two acres of meadow, belonging to Archil; while the other consisted of one carucate for the plough and two acres of meadow, belonging to Ulchil. On the partition of the lands by the Conqueror, Archil's manor went to William de Percy, who feud it to one Ebrard, while Ulchil's manor passed to Giselbert Tyson, who had it farmed by three villanes and one border. Robert de Bruis had also two carucates here. On the Domesday readjustment, about A.D. 1086, William de Percy is stated to hold three carucates and seven bovates; the King, two and a half carucates (two of which had belonged to Bruis), and Giselbert Tyson, one carucate, all in Leathley. The taxable value of the whole lands before the Conquest in 1066 was 50s., and afterwards 29½s., such had been the effect of the Norman depreciation. The union of the estate in one township (for the parish apparently was

not formed, nor the church built) in the manner described has perhaps to do with the name of Leathley, which in every instance in Domesday appears as *Ledelai;* the slight change in spelling being an evident attempt on the part of the French Commissioners to interpret the Anglo-Saxon *th*, unless we are to accept the Anglo-Saxon *leod* (the people), as the version. The true name I take to be, as generally pronounced (though sometimes Lealey), Leathley, from the A.-S. *laeth*, a district or division. This *laeth*, according to Sir Francis Palgrave, is a synonym of *leet*, sometimes used as an equivalent to a hundred.*

The place gave name to an ancient and notable family, descendants doubtless of the pre-Conquest owners. In my *Chronicles of Old Bingley* I shew how Simon de Montalte, lord of Riddlesden, &c., in 1165, was descended maternally from Archil, living in the time of Edward the Confessor, and this family became mesne lords of Leathley under the Norman feudatories. The same Simon de Montalte in conjunction with one William de Lethelia and Robert and Hugo, his sons, were witnesses to the charter of Gundreda Haget to Bilton, *temp.* Henry II. In 12th Henry II. (1165) William, son of Hugh de Leeleia (note the omission of the Saxon *th*, so difficult for the Norman to pronounce), renders an account of 100s. debt, and in 1205 we find a Sir Hugh de Lelay claiming an estate in Newton Kyme and Nun Appleton against Walter de Faukenberg. A daughter of Sir Hugh de Lelay,† Isolda, married Roger Poictevin, descended from the celebrated hero of the Conquest of the same name, who possessed all the land between the Ribble and the Mersey, and was the builder of Clitheroe Castle, the head of his great fief. Isolda gave to the nunnery at Appleton an estate in Castley, in the parish of Leathley, and she also bestowed the neighbouring village of Stainburn on Fountains Abbey, to which the Montaltes had also been benefactors. Her son, Thomas Poictevin, gave the mill of Saxton to Nostal Priory, *temp.* John,‡ at which time also the church at Leathley was given to the same Priory.§ The church at Leathley apparently followed that portion of the manorial property held by this family.

* An example will be found cited in the *Bradford Antiquary*, vol. i, p. 192. *See* also *The Commonwealth of England*, by Sir Thos. Smith (1633), first published in 1583, and containing chapters "on the Parts of Shires called Hundreds, *Lathes*, Rapes, and Wapentakes, &c.," quoted by Gomme, *Local Institutions* (1886), p. 15; *see* also Furley's *History of the Weald of Kent*, vol. ii., pt. ii., pp. 770-6.

† A Hugo de Lelay is witness to a charter of land at Farnley granted to Archbishop Walter Gray, *ca* 1220; and Robert de Lelay grants land in Farnley to the same prelate. *Surtees Soc.*, lvi. 279-80.

‡ *See* the *Kirkstall Abbey Charters*, published by the Thoresby Society.

§ *See* Burton's *Ecclesiastical Hist.*

According to Kirkby's Inquest (1284-5) one-third part of the manor of Leathley was held for one-third of a Knight's Fee by Galfrid de Montalte, of the Earl of Albemarle, who held it of the king *in capite*, and another third part was held by the master of St. Leonard's Hospital, York, who had it of the heirs of Percy.* The earldom of Albemarle terminated in the reign of Edward I.,† when their lands lacking heirs were escheated to the Crown. The earls had been lords of the honour of Skipton-in-Craven up to this time, and under them Thomas de Leathley had held the important post of Constable of the Castle.‡ John Leathley was sheriff of the city of York in 1468,§ but at this time the family must have been long estranged from the place of its nativity. The line of Montalte expired in heiresses, according to Dodsworth, towards the end of the thirteenth century, and in 1315 (*vide* the *Nomina Villarum*) Leathley is returned as held by the heirs of Percy then in custody of the king. Their badge (a crescent with fetterlock) is cut in stone in the nave of the church.

How or when the Lindleys came into possession of the estates at Leathley is not exactly known. Robert de Lyndley, *armiger*, was evidently living at Lindley and not at Leathley in 1378.¶ They took their name from the adjoining township, and as already pointed out, William de Lindley was lord of Farnley, *temp.* Henry III. For many generations they resided at the old hall at Leathley,‖ and the pre-Reformation chapel in the north transept of Otley Church, with its curious old brass, previously alluded to, was their property. The last male heir of the Leathley family was Arthur Lindley, J.P. in 1634, whose wife was a daughter of Sir John Garrett, Lord Mayor of London, and by whom he left two daughters, co-heiresses.** One of these was married to Sir Edward Loftus, of Ely, and the other, Helen, became the wife of (1) Sir Ingram Hopton, of Armley, who died in 1643, and

* With some few exceptions the estates ot Roger de Poictevin in England were given by Henry I. to Count Stephen, his nephew, who, when king, granted nearly the whole of them to Ranulph, Earl of Chester (*ob.* 1129); while Robert de Rumeli and Alan de Perci appear to have acquired the lands of his fief in Craven. *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, xiv. 300 n. Cecily de Rumelli, daughter and heir of the said Robert de Rumelli, married William de Meschines, younger brother of Ranulph, Earl of Chester. Their daughter Alice married William Fitz Duncan, nephew of David, King of Scotland, whose daughter Cecily was wife of William, son of Stephen, Earl of Albemarle (*ob.* 1179).

† *See* the author's *Airedale*, p. 231

‡ Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd ed., p 417. § Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 363.

¶ *Vide* Poll Tax 2nd Richard II. ‖ Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd ed., p. 163.

** For pedigree of Lindley, of York, see Dugdale's *Visitation of York* (1665-6); Paver's *Pedigrees of Families of the City of York* (1842), p. 15; and Thoroton's *Notts.*, II., 301.

(2) of Robert Brandling, of Leathley,* by whom she had five daughters, all of whom, except Alathea, seem to have predeceased their mother, who died 15th March, 1664. Alathea married Henry Hitch, Esq., son and heir of Dr. Robert Hitch, rector of Guiseley and Adel, and some time Dean of York, who died in 1676.† By this marriage Leathley came to the Hitches. Henry Hitch died January 10th, 1701, and according to a memorial of him in Leathley Church, he left two sons and two daughters; one of the sons, Robert, succeeding him at Leathley, where he died October 27th, 1723, aged 53. One of his daughters, Alathea, married William Lambert, who was sheriff of York in 1729-30.‡ In the *Journal* of John Warburton, F.R.S., the celebrated antiquary, and *Somerset Herald*, is an entry, dated February 13th,

LEATHLEY HALL TWO CENTURIES AGO.

1718, recording a visit Warburton made on that day to Leathley, where he was the guest of Mr. Robert Hitch. Describing his journey from Harrogate by Pannal and Stainburn, he says he "left Lynley village on the right, situated on the point of a hill, and at half-a-mile yet further came to Leathley village, church, town, and seat of Robert Hitch, Esq., representative in Parliament for the borough of Knaresborough [1715-22], a large and convenient edifice as at present improved by the worthy owner, who hath been at great expense in adorning and beautifying it with a new south front, a wing to the east

* *See Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. 36, p. 28, &c.

† A biography of Dr. Hitch is preserved among the Kenneth MSS. (vol. 52, No. 686), in the British Museum.

‡ *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, xv., 171 n

and outhouses, and offices, gardens, and other embellishments, where I stayed all night."* He also sketched the old house, which is here reproduced from the original in the British Museum.

This Robert Hitch, M.P., is interred in the family vault at Leathley Church, where a monument records with what honour and integrity he served his king and country. Of his family of two sons and three daughters, Henry, who was registrar of the West Riding, died March 2nd, 1765, aged 62; and Alathea, the youngest, married John Jordan, colonel of the 9th Regiment of Dragoons. She died in 1741, leaving one daughter and eventual heiress, who married a Maude, and by this family the Leathley estates were sold to Walter Ramsden Fawkes.

Richard Fawkes, of Farnley, who died in 1585, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Johnson, Kt., whose family had an estate at Farnley and Leathley. Henry Johnson, I find, was implicated in the Catholic rebellion, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, and in 1570 his estates at Leathley were surveyed, but the commissioners report that "his lands are much entangled, and he has sold the greater part his father left him, and what he has left he has conveyed by fine to himself and his wife and their heirs." He built the old Elizabethan mansion at Walton Head, in the township of Follifoot, where he resided. But how or where he died I have not ascertained. Gallows and gibbet were busy in many a Yorkshire village at this time, and there was many a heart that felt for the sufferers, but the mouth dare not open, as the blood-stain reddened upon the downthrow of the monasteries, and the wreck of many a Wharfedale home.

The most notable object at Leathley, the church, which does not appear ever to have been described, occupies a well-chosen site on a piece of rising ground formed by the Kinderscout grits, and commands a wide and beautiful view southwards. It is not mentioned in Domesday† although the parish, which is but the township in an ecclesiastical sense, is not unlikely, from what I have already adduced respecting the old tribal boundaries, to have been like its neighbour Otley, the scene of a zealous attachment to the Christian faith long anterior to the Norman Conquest. There are indications about the present church which seem to shew that that zeal extended so far back as the days of the early Celtic ministry, though we have no positive knowledge that the parish was formed until after the Norman settlement in the eleventh century. Consequently it is pure conjecture to assume that a preaching-cross, or even a wooden fabric‡ stood here in the Saxon era, as at Guiseley, for

* *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, xv., 72. † Other local churches are mentioned in this record.

‡ The churches and domestic buildings in Saxon times were built chiefly of wood, a circumstance that may be noted in the use of the Saxon verb, to build, *getimbrian*, *i.e.*, *to timber*.

example, dedicated to the Saxon Saint Oswald, to which he church at Leathley is also generally ascribed.*

The original Norman churches when they possessed towers, had them invariably placed over the centre of the building; if they were without—as at Adel—these were afterwards placed at the west end, so as not to interfere with services in the church. The original church at Leathley, however, seems to have been an uniform structure; the west tower with the angles of the nave, converted into buttresses, a portion of the north wall and the chancel arch, being the only remnants of the original building. They are similar in construction, and may be

LEATHLEY CHURCH.

even of late Norman date, though these features are often asserted to be Saxon. The appearances may be due to the fact already explained, of the thoroughly Saxon population lingering throughout this locality and but little affected by any foreign influence for a long period after the Conquest. I need only point out how the lateness is indicated by the height, position, and solidity of the tower (it was originally built not so much for the bells as for habitation and refuge), the small,

* This is very likely the true dedication, determined probably by the ascription to St. Oswald, of the Priory of Nostel, founded early in the reign of Henry I. (*Dugd.*, vi., i., 91), and to which monastery the church of Leathley was afterwards given.

round-headed lights, without baluster shafts, and splayed on the inside only; the angle quoining of dressed stones, and at twenty feet from the ground there is a horizontal course of the same masonry; the absence of long and short work; the thickness of the walls (at the west door they are 50 inches thick, becoming thinner as they ascend*) all proclaim its Norman age. The rough rubble masonry with its widely-plastered joints, is a characteristic of both the Saxon and Norman builders. As the extent of the Norman church is still definable, it may be useful to give the actual dimensions of the exterior and interior parts

LEATHLEY CHURCH TOWER, SHOWING ANGLE BUTTRESS.

of the present building. The measurements were taken by myself about a year ago, by permission (and with the kind assistance) of the rector.

Length of exterior of north (Norman) wall of chancel	24 feet 8 inches.
do. do. nave	36 " 6 "
Length of nave (interior) from the front of the tower-arch to the front of the chancel-arch	31 "
Width of tower (west front) outside	19 " 2 "
do. of angle buttresses (west face) ... ... each	3 "

* Saxon walls are rarely more than 30 inches thick. At St. Patrick's Chapel, Heysham, near Lancaster, they are 27 in. thick, and the doorway (main entrance into the Chapel), is 32 inches wide, a little wider than the average of Saxon doorways.

Thickness of tower-arch (bricked up behind door) ... ... about	3 feet	4 inches.	
do. chancel-arch, north side	3 ,,	4¼	,,
do. do. south side	3 ,,	5	,,
Width of chancel-arch below imposts	8 ,,	6¾	,,
do. tower-doorway (inside), at step *(see plate opposite)*	3 ,,	4	,,
do. do. at springing of arch	3 ,,	3¼	,,
Height of tower-doorway (inside)	6 ,,	2	,,
do. from present floor-level to tower-step	3 ,,		
Length of choir from back of chancel-arch	21 ,,	6	,,
Width of chancel at altar	15 ,,	2	,,
do. nave between the north and south piers	19 ,,	6	,,
do. north aisle from pier	9 ,,	7	,,
do. south aisle from pier	9 ,,	5	,,
Diameter of octagonal piers	1 ,,	10	,,

A remarkable fact in connection with these measurements is the truly Celtic plan of the original Norman church, the nave being thirty-one feet long, and the chancel including the thickness of the arch, about twenty-five feet. Note also the decided Celtic feeling in the inclination, albeit slight, in the jambs of the tower doorway. There were probably no aisles until the additions were made in the fifteenth or early sixteenth century. The total length outside, excluding the tower, is noteworthy, being sixty-one feet two inches.*

There is a remarkable and very interesting rough-hewn oaken door, six feet two inches high, filling the tower arch, inside the church, which judging from the elaborate scroll-pattern of the hinges and stanchions appears to be of scarcely less antiquity than the tower itself. *(See* plate.*)* The material forming the hinges is of rude-wrought hammered iron and the scrolls cover almost the whole surface of the door. The principal hinge is in the form of a reversed letter C (the door being hinged on the north side) while the nailed bands have double curls arranged along the top and bottom edges; the design being not unlike that upon the ancient door of Maxstoke Priory in Warwickshire.†

Above this tower-door is an original semi-circular opening forming a window to the second chamber of the tower, which latter was doubtless occupied by a hermit, watchman, or sacristan, who could command a view of the altar from within. It is about 4½ feet high in front and is

* The usual length of the larger Christian Celtic churches was sixty feet, and this seems to have been the case both in England and Ireland. William of Malmesbury gives a minute description of the original British church at Glastonbury, founded A.D. 63, and this is said to have been sixty feet long and twenty-six feet wide, almost exactly the size of the original church at Leathley. This apparently proves what I have before advanced that Christianity in Wharfedale owes more to the Celtic St. Columba than to the Roman St. Paulinus, and a careful examination along with measurements, of many of our early churches, would, I think, tend to confirm this. Such for example as Stainburn, Kirk Hammerton, and Kirkdale.

† See also Plate liv. (an example dated 1160-80) in *Serrurere ou les Ouvrages en Fer Forgé du Moyen-Age et de la Renaissance*, par I. H. de Hefner-Alteneck.

NORMAN DOOR AND WINDOW, LEATHLEY CHURCH.

splayed to a depth of about 40 inches, diminishing downwards to the inner opening which is not more than 30 inches high and 18 inches wide (*see* plate). The semi-circular chancel arch is perfectly plain, excepting that the square imposts supporting the arch have a simple line moulding, chamfered beneath. In the chancel on the south side is a piscina having a triangular canopy with crockets and finial. The east window, a late Perpendicular insertion, has consisted formerly of three trefoil-headed lights, the stanchions of which have been broken off. The south doorway into the chancel has a square head with hood-moulding terminating in bearded faces, and the spandrils are decorated. The adjoining three-light windows are of the same early sixteenth century character. The columns of the nave are octagonal, supporting pointed arches, on the capitals of which are various raised designs, hitherto not explained. There is the rose (emblem of the Virgin), the fleurs-de-lis (the Holy Trinity), a quatrefoil, and the sacred monogram IHC. The crest or badge of the Percys (a *crescent**) appears on one of the capitals, while upon another is their fetter-lock badge (looking like a pair of eyes) within the horns of the crescent (as in the church at Hubberholme). The crescent is a very ancient bearing and is claimed by the Percys probably by reason of the prowess of some early member of the family during the wars with the Saracens. Speaking of the heroic deeds of an early Percy an old ballad says:

> In his scheld did schyne a Mone veryfying her lyght
> Which to all the coste gave a perfytte syght
> To vaynquys his enemys and to deth them persue
> *And therefore the Percies the crescent doth renew.*

The fetter-lock alone occurs on the seal of Hotspur, while the earliest known example of the two combined is for Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland, who died in 1489, a descendant of whom, Eleanor, daughter of Jocelin Percy, married William Ferrand, gent. of West Hall near Addingham, of whom I shall speak later on. The Tau-cross also appears on the south pier, in a similar position to that in the old church at Weston. It is also sculptured on a Norman capital in the White Tower, London. This *crux ansata*, out of which is evolved Thor's hammer, is an emblem of security and may serve to illustrate the old saying: "Destroy not them on whom ye shall see the letter T."† There are two brackets on the centre piers on the north and

* This crest (*a crescent, argent*) of Henry Percy, who was killed on Towton Field in 1461, appears in the window of St. Dyonys Church, York.

† The *crux ansata* or "key of life," the primal cross "of life everlasting," is a very ancient Egyptian symbol, and its appearance in England is probably traceable to the westward migration of the Aryan races. From Egypt it is believed to have spread first among the Phœnicians and thence throughout the whole Semitic world from Sardinia to Susiana. I have not seen it noted on any church in Yorkshire.

south sides for statues, or possibly to hold lamps. In the east window—a memorial to the late rector, the Rev. Ayscough Fawkes—are three shields of arms inscribed with the names of Hitch, Brandling, and Aldburgh, indicative of the Hitch family connections, previously alluded to. There are also several mural tablets here to the same family. A more recent one commemorates a sadly remembered event. It is inscribed

To the memory of Ayscough Hawksworth Fawkes,
Midshipman, R.N., who sank with H.M.S. *Victoria*,
June 22, 1893, aged 17 years. "The sea shall give up her dead."

There are stone seats in the porch, which suggest a time when it was usual to pay rents or discharge other obligations within the porch of the parish church. The door-step in the porch is formed of a thirteenth century sepulchral slab; it bears an incised floriated cross, with the points of the shaft turned downward (emblematic of humility).* There are also some interesting mason-marked stones. One of the bells bears a design of three lions, two and one, the two uppermost crowned.

In 1869 the church underwent a very thorough and careful restoration, and was re-opened for service by the Bishop of Ripon, on December 17th of that year. An entirely new roof was put up and two new windows were inserted, one at the east end and the other on the south side. The old high-backed pews were replaced by low open ones, Some of the old pews had carved panels, bearing various owners' initials and dates, the oldest being marked "R.A., 1621." A new organ was also placed in the north aisle. These substantial improvements are stated to have cost not less than £2000, which was defrayed entirely by the then munificent owner of the estate, Francis Hawksworth Fawkes, Esq., of Farnley Hall.

That the ancient structure originated as I have stated through the liberality of the mesne lords of the manor after the Conquest, appears further confirmed by their holding five geldable carucates, or six hundred acres, a tenth part of which was as usual, assigned for the exclusive endowment of the priest.† These sixty acres still represent

* Mr. Langdon in his Early Crosses of Cornwall (1890), gives about thirty purposes for which he found these valuable Christian memorials were being used in Cornwall, including gate-posts, pig-troughs, rubbing-stones, door-steps, &c. One has continually to deplore the base service to which these early and often beautiful sculptures have been put.

† There were in addition, as we have seen, something over two carucates held by the Crown in 1086. The manor must for a long period previously, have been in three open fields, with a three year rotation of crops, consequently the carucate consisted of 60 acres in each field, or 120 acres for geld, while the third lay fallow. That this locality was highly favored in point of cultivation at this early period is evident from the fact that the whole township contains, according to White's Directory, only 1,160 acres and the parish 1,640 acres. But Kelly gives 2105 acres as the extent of the parish and 1546 acres for the township, while the 6 in. Ordnance Map gives 1569 acres for the township Leathley and 519½ acres for Castley.

the precise extent of the glebe, the irrevocable gift of the squire. But the benefice was originally held in medieties, a practice formerly common in Wharfedale, and one not to be approved in parishes that were small and poorly endowed. The priors of Nostel presented to a mediety from their obtaining the advowson, some time after the founding of the Priory about 1112, until 1389 when they presented to the whole church, and continued to do so up to the dissolution of the house in 1539.* The registry of the see of York commences only with the year 1215, and in 1229 it is recorded that Nicholas de Lelay, clerk, was instituted to a mediety of the church of Leathley, which Robert de Lelay held at the presentation of the Prior and convent "de Parco;" reserving the pension of four shillings to be paid by the parson. From that time to the present we have a complete list of the rectors. In 1291 the church was taxed at £6 13s. 4d., and in the new taxation, consequent upon the disastrous raids by the Scots after Bannockburn, when all Wharfedale was ravaged, and many of the churches ransacked or destroyed, it was reduced to £2. The living, entered in the King's Books as worth £7 2s. 8d., is now declared to be of the nett annual value of £220, and the patronage is vested in the Bishop of the diocese.

The Rev. Henry Canham is the present respected rector, whose twenty years' incumbency will always be remembered with affection and advantage in any future estimate of religious work in the parish.† There is much probability that the Rev. Peter Langfellow, who was rector of Leathley from about 1500 to 1520, and (apparently the same person) vicar of Calverley from 1475 to 1510, was lineal ancestor of the celebrated American poet.‡ There is also a fifteenth century tomb-slab to a "Langfelaw" in Otley church which I have mentioned on page 85. The old rectory (long since pulled down) stood in a field a little north-west of the almshouses. It was a quaint Tudor building with central hall open to the roof of old well-bodied thatch. There were no upper chambers, merely a central hall with small west and east wings, respectively the kitchen and study with bedroom of the priest. In recent times the central hall was partitioned in two apartments and occupied as a farm house. To the courtesy of the present rector, Mr. Canham, I am indebted for the accompanying sketch of it.

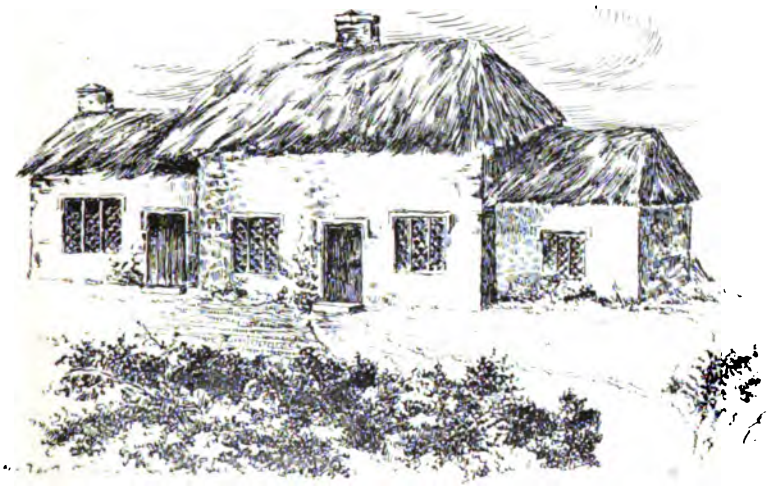
Close to the churchyard gate is a curious example of a town stocks, having five apertures in the oaken fall-slide, or as a native humourously put it to me "for two an' a hawf pair o' legs." It is

* A chartulary of the house was in 1632 in possession of C. Fairfax, Esq., of Menston.

† Mr. Canham in former years was an enthusiastic geologist, and has done valuable work among the Tertiary rocks. He has an excellent collection of fossils.

‡ *See* the English ancestry of Longfellow in *Notes and Queries* (1882) sixth Ser. vi. 421 &c.; also Margerison's *Calverley Registers*, and *Leeds Mercury Supp.* (N & Q.) for April and May, 1882.

therefore to be inferred that provision has been made for the unfortunate owners of a single leg. One of the pillars of the stocks is about five feet high and has traces of old shackle-irons near the top. It has evidently been used as a whipping-post in those "good old times" when it was customary to flog wrong-doers publicly until the bared back became "bloodie by reasone of such flogging." The horseing steps adjoin. Public-houses, often tempting to much dissipation among the natives in rural villages, are now a thing of the past at Leathley (the old *Sun* having been long closed), and there is now no inn between Otley or Pool and Rigton, four miles beyond Leathley. But there is an ample supply of pure water which issues from springs where the



OLD RECTORY, LEATHLEY.

rock rests on the shale. One such well is on the Stainburn road, a little below the rectory, where I copied the following admonitory inscription, cut in front of it and bearing the date 1879:

Reader, Hear what Jesus Christ says: "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst." John iv. 13-14.

"If any man thirst let him come unto ME and drink." John vii. 37.

The Poll Tax of 1378 shews that Leathley was at that time a famous place for clothes-making, there being no fewer than four tailors in the village, who probably obtained the cloth from Otley and made up suits for soldier, monk, and farmer. The village had also its arrow-maker, who made bows and finished arrows for disposal in the market at Otley. Many a Leathley-made arrow has doubtless shot the wild

game in Washburndale and on the surrounding common. Early in the reign of Elizabeth there was a dispute as to the bounds of the common of Leathley, and an action was entered against the Rev. Thos. Holme, rector, and the inhabitants of Leathley, touching the boundaries, as some encroachment appears to have been made on the Royal Forest. In 1575 the depositions of some old men were taken at Lindley by Sir Wm. Ingleby, Kt., Chr. Mather, John Pulleyn and John Waterhouse. The following are the particulars which I find among the Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings.

BOUNDARIES OF LEATHLEY COMMON.

Robert Brodebelt of Letheley husdandman 72, saith that Leathley Common beginneth at the north end of the town of Letheley and so goeth to a place called Dunyngheathwayte and from thence up Westbecke to Lansheysyke and from thence to Cocklakes and from thence to Blacklowe and then to the Queens gate and then to a stone called Hawray stone standing north east from Lanshay grene and from thence to a stone north from Little Almoscliffe and so to a meare stone standing north west from Little Almoscliffe and then to Whitnal stone standing westward from Little Almoscliffe which by a bounder that he sawe shewed by the Earl of Northumberland three score years since did declare the stone to be a bounder between the bondes of Knaresborough Letheley and Lyndley. And from thence to a place called Thackslade being south from Sandwith Bridge being a bounder between Letheley and Lyndley and from thence to Blackpottes and from thence to a great stone in the lower end of Guberslade and then following an old eastern dyke over Knapesyde to a mere stone called Cable stone which is a bound between Leathley and Lyndley. And then west to a little syke called Purle syke being at the end of the lane coming into Lyndley towne and so following Purle syke to Ashdib and so to the water of Washburne. And from thence to Letheley town. Humphrey Hodgshon 77 Thos. Bradeley 60 husbandman Richard Jenkinson husbandman 56 depose as above.

In 1752 an Act was obtained for enclosing the waste. The local occupations now are purely agricultural, and there are some large farm-holdings; one of the tenants, Mr. Wm. Newby, being assessed to the Poor Rate at £638, and another, Mr. Abm. Hudson, being rated at £504. In 1807 I find five Leathley men voted at York in the election of knights of the shire. Their names were John Booth, yeoman; Jeremiah Booth, jun., miller; Jeremiah Booth, gentleman; Matthias Stead, farmer; and Francis Todd, farmer.

There is an interesting book of briefs preserved among the Leathley records, which if they provide little information of local value, tell us at any rate of events that were stirring England at the time. They begin with the year 1680 and run through the period of the Great Revolution. Under the year 1693 I find this entry, which serves as a reminder of old-time trading difficulties with Africa and the East. For a long period the North African sea-pirates plundered every English and foreign merchant vessel they could lay hands on, taking the men prisoners and demanding heavy ransoms.

Collected in ye parish of Leathley 6th and 7th October, by vertue of their Majtie Letters Patent for ye redemption of poore distressed captives in Algiers, Sallay, and other places in Barbary and ye coaste of Africa ye sum of 16s. and 3d. paid by Thomas

Bradley, present churchwarden, to ye hand of me Thomas Holmes (official to ye Reverend Dr. Chetwood, Archdeacon of ye West Riding of Yorke) who hath given acquittance for ye same.

Then again in 1700 the sum of 21s. 9d. was collected at Leathley for "the redemption of poore Protestant captives under the Empire of Fez and Morocco," and in 1703 £2 5s. 1d. was collected "for and towards the support and maintenance of the poore distressed Protestants, late inhabitants within ye principality of Orrange, and by Popish cruelty banished from thence." In 1684 there was collected in the church the sum of 4s. 11d. towards the relief of the inhabitants of Runswick in the North Riding, who had lately suffered by flood and earthquake. Is anything further known of this "earthquake"?

The old school and almshouses at Leathley are on the opposite side of the road to the church. They were founded in 1769 by Mrs. Ann Hitch, who left £12 a year for the master, and £4 each for four almspeople, out of lands at Felliscliffe, appointing trustees, among whom were the lord of the manor and the rectors of Leathley and Adel. An interesting inmate of one of these dwellings was the late Mrs. Elizabeth Watson, whom I visited on Sept. 27th, 1898, or about a month before her death, which took place on Oct. 26th. She was then in her 104th year, and to all appearances in the best of health; she told me she had not got over the effects of a fall some months previously, yet her freshness and vivacity were astonishing. She was rather a little woman with small features, black hair, (with scarcely a trace of grey) and a fresh, ruddy complexion, heightened somewhat by the scarlet shawl she was accustomed to wear while sunning herself at the door of her humble dwelling; a little ruse, excusable enough, to attract public attention. Her hearing and sight were wonderfully good, and she could pick up a pin or thread a needle without the aid of spectacles.* In answer to my enquiry whether she had walked much lately, she said that the accident above mentioned had prevented her from venturing far from home, but in the summer previous (then aged 102) she had walked with her "baby" (her youngest daughter, aged 63) with whom she lived, to Otley and back, a distance of about five miles. Like all long-livers she was partial to outdoor life and exercise. She was blessed to the end with a clear memory, and amongst the singular recollections she related was that of seeing the last man gibbeted on Attercliffe Moor, near Sheffield, for robbing the mail. Presently I approached her on her general habits of living and remarked, "Well, I suppose Mrs. Watson you will like a drop of gin in your tea, aye?" "Gin!" she exclaimed quite wrathfully, "I've been a

* In this respect she resembled another Leathley centenarian, one John Proctor, who when in his second century was able to read without spectacles.

teetotaller all my life. Them 'at wants to be ailin let 'em tak to drink," she went on to say, "but them 'at wants to keep reight they mun stick to watter, there's nowt like gooid watter, thank God." I quite agreed with the old lady that temperance and regular exercise are to be counted the main factors to longevity, yet what are we to make of the case of the man Whittington, of Hellingdon, who died at the age of 104, and who attributed his length of years to the astounding fact that he drank daily a full pint of the best London gin !

Mrs. Watson was born at South Hampole, near Doncaster, on Sept. 1st, 1795, and was christened at Hooton Pagnell church, when about ten years old. Her father, George Cut (who seems to have been blessed with a steady, unperturbed nature), was coachman for nearly forty years to the Rev. Geo. Allott, rector of South Kirkby, and died at the age of 110. He had a brother, an army pensioner, who had been wounded at Waterloo, and who lived, it is said, to be 115. Mrs. Watson was the eldest of a family of ten, and she herself was the mother of thirteen children. Her husband, George Watson, who had been a hind in the service of Lord Mexborough, lived to be 99, and his grandmother is stated to have attained the age of 107. Altogether the family longevity seems to have been contagious.

Some little distance from the village stands the old manor-house of Leathley, the seat of Thos. Lister Ingham, Esq. It is an interesting Elizabethan edifice, but as before remarked, with extensive additions made principally in the early part of the last century. For many years after the Hitches left it, the hall was tenanted by farmers. The surroundings are beautifully rural and retired, which the summer rambler will appreciate as he passes the vicinity of the hall into an old green lane that leads to the highway for Pool and Otley.

It is also a pleasant walk past Riffa* Wood hill and by briery lanes, banked with wild flowers, to the old Domesday vill of Castley, in the parish of Leathley. A more retired and secluded hamlet than this it would be difficult to find, yet in its hey-day it has been a place of no small importance, boasting of an ancient earthen camp or castle-hill, a manor-house and a hall. The latter I gather from Thoresby, writing in 1702, was built shortly before that time by "Mr. Robert Dyneley, the second son of my late good old friend, Robert Dyneley, Esq.," who was buried at Bramhope, in May, 1728. The hall is now a farm-house and is raised on an older structure, once the home of the Arthingtons. Since the Leeds and Harrogate railway was made,

* Riffa, from the Norm. Fr. *rive*, Ital. *riva*, Lat. *ripa*, a river or stream-bank. The Riffa Beck here bounds the old Forest of Knaresbro', doubtless on an old tribal boundary. Riva, on the bank of Lake Como; and Rief, on Lake Garda, have the same meaning; so has Ripon on the Yore.

cutting through Castley and necessitating huge embankments which half conceal it, the village has steadily declined in population. In 1831 (the top year of its modern prosperity), there were between twenty and thirty houses in the place including an inn, (the old *Malt Shovel*,) with a census return of 118. Now the population is less than half that number while the inhabited houses are about a dozen.

Castley, in Saxon times had been in two manors, which in 1086 were farmed by a homager of William de Percy, one Ebrard, the same who held the Percy lands at Leathley. In 1284 the manor was held by Richard de Goldsburgh and William de Castellay, for the fourth part of a Knight's Fee, of the heirs of Percy. In 1315 the same William de Castellay, or his son of that name, was returned as lord of the manor of Castley, but the Goldsboroughs continued to hold some land at Castley down to the time of Queen Elizabeth. The family of De Castley was, like the De Leathleys, in all probability descendants of the pre-Conquest owners, and their names appear in early land transactions and as witnesses to local grants and quit-claims from an early period.* On the south side of the railway, near the old manor-house, is a piece of ground known as Chapel Field; doubtless the site of a small oratory founded by one of these Castleys. A stone coffin, I am told, was found here some years ago. A similar oratory still exists at Downholme, near Richmond, and there was one at Hartlington, near Burnsall, and others in Yorkshire, of whose history nothing is known.† A John de Castlay and Richard de Castelay appear in the Poll Tax of 1378, and a Richard de Castelay gave lands at Bingley to the monks of Drax.‡ Members of the family were liberal benefactors to Fountains Abbey§ William, son of Gilbert de Castelai gave two oxgangs of land here, with his share of the mill and its pool, and the services of Henry de Westcoght for the said mill, reserving the right of having his corn ground there mulcture free; they, the monks of Fountains, paying three shillings to the canons "de Parco."

The canons of Bolton Priory had the mill at Castley¶ but where the old mill stood or when it was demolished no one now seems to know. The manor afterwards followed the fortunes of its neighbour, Leathley, passing through the hands of the Lindleys, Hitches, and Maudes, to the present lord of Farnley. The Maudes appear to have been connected with Leathley at an early date, for among the deeds at Farnley Hall is one relating to Fountains Abbey lands in Stainburn,

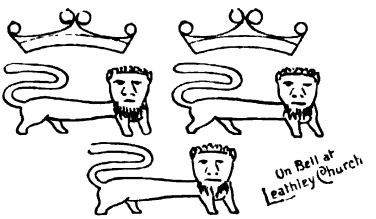
* *See Pedes Finium Ebor* (A.D. 1224) *Surtees Soc. Pub.* xciv. 85.

† *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, pages 218, 347, 368, &c.

‡ *See* the author's *Old Bingley* p. 115. § Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 191.

¶ *See Compotus* of Bolton Abbey for 1290: Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd ed., pp. 449, 455.

witnessed by "William Mohaut de Litheley." The old manor-house has not been occupied since 1896, and is now fast falling to ruin; yet what a grand situation it occupies, high above old Wharfe, commanding a charming sweep of woodland and river. 'Tis a beautiful natural picture, and a perpetual feast, one would think, to the tenant of this historic place! When I last visited the spot a year ago, it was a bright autumn morning, and the gray old ruined mansion looked calmly beautiful in its loneliness, with its ancient bit of garden-ground run wild with still blooming marigolds and bed of sweet violets. An air of old-time poesy breathed about the whole place, and fixed me to the spot enraptured for many moments. How the mind of the poet and the antiquary fondly turns to scenes such as these, recalling the many changes of the place and of faces and forms that have vanished, and of the fleeting works of man, while Nature alone is ever young and fair. The same rivers do run, the merry becks do sing, the green fields are renewed, and the hedge-rows put forth the sweet scent of May-bloom, just as they did in the days of Norman and Saxon and Dane. Perhaps the old hedged camp (which may have originated the name of Castle-hay) close to the railway a short distance to the north, may link the lords of pre-Conquest ages with the owners of the old Castley manor-house now ebbing away!



CHAPTER VII.

ROUND ABOUT POOL.

Pool Bridge—A rare fern—History of Pool—Local monastic possessions—Old families—Old trades and inns—The church—Picturesque aspects—Local mansions—Leeds and Otley turnpike—Cycling scenes—Caley Hall, an old hunting-lodge of the Gascoignes—Park stocked with deer, zebras, &c.

GREEN and flowery lane leads from ancient Castley, just described, over Pool Bridge to the pleasant village of Pool, still in the old parish of Otley. The fields on the river adjacent to the bridge are called Street Closes, a name that suggests the vicinity of a Roman road, but the Roman road from Adel to Ilkley passed a good mile to the south of the river. Pool Bridge is a fine broad structure, well-known to certain naturalists up to its being re-pointed some years ago, as harbouring in its crevices a very rare fern, *Ceterach officinarum*, or scale-fern, though how it became fixed in such a spot and continued there year after year, has always been a mystery. The fern is now almost extinct in Yorkshire, though quite recently I have seen it wild in two places between Dent Head and Sedbergh, and I have also found it in profusion in the limestone tracts about Loch Corrib in Connemara. In the Act obtained in 1793 for widening and repairing certain roads &c. in the parish, it was ordered that "there shall be a convenient bridge for carriages, erected over the river Wharfe at or near Pool, and the roads repaired from thence over the west side of a field called Becklands, through the village of Leathley, and over the west end of Leathley Common to Stainburn Beck" &c.

In Domesday, Pool appears as *Pouele*, doubtless from the A-S. *pól*, cognate with the Celt. *pwll*, a pool or lake, like the famous Poole in Dorset, associated with the Danish ravages, and Blackpool, the well-known Lancashire sea-side resort, named from a large marsh, now drained. Poulton, near Blackpool, and Poulton, near Morecambe, have the same significance. Our Wharfedale Pool was included in the original grant to the see of York, and was held at an early period by the Goldsburgh family of the Archbishops. It is mentioned in *Kirkby's Inquest* (1284-5), and in the *Nomina Villarum* (1315) Ricardus de Goldesburgh is returned as lord of the manor of Pouill. The manor continued in possession of this family till 1596, when Richard Goldsborough, Esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, sold the same to Michael

Wentworth, Esq., of Creskeld, who in 1599 purchased Woolley from their kinsfolk, the Woodroves.* Sir George Wentworth, who married a daughter of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, and who died in 1660, left the manors of Pool, Creskeld, Maltby, Arthington, Wadlands, and Brackenholme, to be divided amongst his three daughters. The manor of Pool is now held by Fred. Hawksworth Fawkes, Esq., J.P., of Farnley.

The monks of Arthington and Kirkstall had lands in Pool.† Also Malger, son of Wm. de Pouella, gave all his land in Castley, being three acres on the east side of the way or ford, called Haldwadford in Poolholme, in Castley, to the monks of Fountains, which was confirmed by Robert, son of Wm. Bram de Powel. The name of this old family of De Pool or Pouil, occurs in local deeds of early date, but the first dated mention I find in the Great Roll of the Exchequer, where Hugo de Pouilla renders account of five marks due from lands, 11th Henry II. (1164). The family had also property in Farnley in the reign of King John, as appears by fine entered in 1202 between Thomas fitz Hugh and Serlo de Pouele and others, respecting a quit-claim of thirty acres of land with appurtenances in that place. The name is not found in the Pool poll-tax of A.D. 1378, although it was then surviving in the neighbourhood at Lindley. For fully a century following this dat , we have little knowledge of either people or events in Pool. In the Subsidy Roll for Pool for the year 1523 appears the names of John Yngland, William Smethe, Thos. Rawlynson, Henry Laghelyn, John Tomlynson, Henry Myrghefeld, and Wm. Skachard. The Wentworths, who obtained the manor of Pool in the reign of Elizabeth, were of the same family as of Wentworth Woodhouse, and progenitors of the eminent but unfortunate statesman, Thomas, Earl of Strafford, who was born on Good Friday, 1593, at the London house of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Robert Atkinson, a Bencher of Lincoln's Inn. Sir Thomas, afterwards Earl, it may be noted, had in 1620-1 by some means got possessed of the patronage of Kirkby Malham Church, and the family had also at this time various relationships with families in Wharfedale and Upper Airedale.

The Atkinsons, who were originally seated in Westmorland, and afterwards at Leeds, also appear as landowners at Pool in the seventeenth century. Among the Norcliffe Evidences at Langton Hall are a number of deeds relating to the Atkinsons of Leeds and Creskeld, near Pool. William Atkinson, of Creskeld, by his will dated

*See *Yorks. Archl. Jl.*, vol. xii., p. 5, 17.

† Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 89, 295. In 1459 James Cawdray paid 2s. rent to Kirkstall Abbey for a little meadow in Poell field (*Thoresby Soc. Pub.* ii. 12). The meadow evidently described in the original grant as Dipe-Ker.

Dec. 5th, 1682, desires to be buried at Adel, and leaves his son and heir, Henry, lands in Pool called Hardcastle Farm, besides certain property to other of his children.* In 1694 the family sold to the Garforths certain messuages &c. at Pool, called Dawcroft, Red Ing, Sun Ing, &c. Henry Atkinson was living at Caley Hall at this time and married in 1722 a daughter of Francis Fawkes, M.P., of Farnley, by whom he had a son, Henry, who died without issue.†

About a century ago the woollen cloth trade was somewhat extensively carried on at Pool, until in the winter of 1795, the fulling-mills of Messrs. Close & Co. were almost wholly destroyed by fire, and damage was done to the extent of about £2,000. They were soon afterwards run as paper-mills by Messrs. Weir & Co.‡ Subsequently the woollen manufacture was carried on by Messrs. Millthorp and Burnley, and there was also at the time (now about seventy years ago) a good trade done in the manufacture of washleathers, as well as in paper-making and in the making of paste-board. There were then three inns in the village, the *White Hart*, the *Craven Heifer*, and a beer-house. The Rev. A. E. Meredith, vicar of Pool, about six years ago purchased one of the inns and converted it into a temperance-refreshment house; and the old beer-house he has leased and since used as a Parish Room. In 1898 Mr. Meredith was succeeded by the Rev. H. A. Woodhouse, who had been senior curate at Otley.§ Pool Hall, at the west end of the village, is a last century erection, built on the site of an older mansion, the home of several notable families alluded to in other parts of this work.

The church at Pool, formerly a small building with belfry, and prior to 1879 when the parish was formed, a chapel-of-ease to Otley, stands very pleasantly about the middle of the village. It was enlarged in 1840 and the tower was built at the same time. Its walls and the surrounding graveyard are a picture of luxuriant rusticity, clothed and

* *Yorks. Archl. Jl.* iii. 76.

† For Pedigree of Atkinson *see* Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

‡ A singular and forgotten incident may here be mentioned. In 1793 while three workmen were doing some repairs to the cotton-mills on the Wharfe at Otley, the river suddenly rose and overthrew the platform on which they were standing. All three men were drowned, and two of the bodies were immediately afterwards recovered, but that of the third, one Wm. Standeven, could not be found, nor was it discovered until fourteen years afterwards (May, 1807), when the completely skeletonized body was found lodged between two stones in Pool Walk Mill dam. This remarkable discovery was made while searching the river for a notorious character named William Lamb, who was thought to have been drowned after a drinking bout when on his way home to Stainburn. Lamb had only three weeks before been whipped in Otley Market Place for theft. His body was afterwards found near Harewood Bridge.

§ A complete list of the curates of Pool has not been published. In 1675-6 John Thomlinson was licensed to the curacy of Pool, *Yorks. Archl. Jl.* ii. 110

covered as they are with trailing ivy and roses, tall, climbing fuchsias, ferns, and a variety of other sweet emblems of mortality. There are also some particularly fine weeping ash-trees in the burial-yard. The chancel was added in 1891 as a memorial to Mrs. Francis Meredith, mother of the late vicar. It is built after the manner of early Christian churches in the form of a Roman basilica, and has three single colored lights at the sides. On a small brass on the chancel floor is inscribed:

John Pullein, April 5, 1842; Ann Pullein, March 17, 1851; Fanny Pullein, March 29, 1856; John Pullein, March 12, 1866.

There are also other memorials in the church to the families of Atkinson, of Caley, Stott, Fieldhouse, and Curry. In the churchyard is a handsome granite monument to the memory of George Wood, Esq., M.A., Oxon, of the Inner Temple, J.P., who died at Caley Hall, in the parish of Pool, in 1879, aged 54. Also a similar monument to Col. Wm. Child, late of Troutbeck, in the parish of Pool, who was founder and for twenty-seven and a half years Commanding Officer of the 2nd West York (Leeds) Engineer Volunteers. He died in 1889, aged 67. There are also other beautiful and noteworthy memorials in this pretty churchyard.

Many of the houses of the gentry about Pool are most pleasantly situated, and have charming gardens around them. Troutbeck, which I have just mentioned, was built by Col. Child, and is now owned and occupied by Thos. Swallow, Esq., who has planted a remarkable thorn avenue reaching from the gateway for nearly a hundred yards towards the house, and forming a kind of triumphal arch, whose variegated bloom and delicious perfume are most attractive in the later days of Spring. In this neighbourhood, the common hawthorn, when growing alone, attains quite stately proportions, in contrast with the stunted specimens found in the higher and more elevated parts of the dale. Many of these trees in the fields about Pool, are from twenty to thirty feet high, and bulky in proportion; in Spring they usually put on a lovely mass of snowy blossom, which later yield a profusion of crimson fruit. Beautiful looks the valley too when viewed from some convenient standpoint. From Pool Bank there is a charming prospect, and far down the richly wooded landscape we can just descry the old Castle of Harewood with the noble mansion of the Earls of Harewood rising proudly from an apparent jungle of foliage.

Ascending Pool Bank we reach the Leeds and Otley turnpike at the *Dyneley Arms* hotel, where are pleasant tea-gardens, &c. This is a favorite *rendezvous* of cyclists, and often on the Saturday half-holiday, if the day be fine, it is astonishing to see this magnificent highway, broad and level as a table top, crowded with cyclists of both sexes, and clad in a variety of costumes, gliding rapidly to and fro, and reminding

one of some Continental boulevard on a similar fête day. The road towards Bramhope is bordered with lofty and well-grown trees, forming a splendid avenue, which adds not a little to the picturesqueness of these busy gatherings. This fine road, I may add, was surveyed and laid out about sixty years ago by the late Mr. George Haywood, of Headingley Hall.

Midway between Otley and Bramhope, but in the township of Pool, stands Caley Hall, a very old and interesting mansion, and in all probability the only survivor of an ancient hamlet of that name. The place gave name to an old family, and in the reign of Edward III., one John de Caylli de Poule appears party to a transaction concerning lands in Stockeld.* In the fifteenth century it was a hunting-lodge of the Gascoignes, and subsequently the Daltons, to one of whom there is a monument in Otley Church, occupied it. About the end of the seventeenth century the Atkinsons, already mentioned, were living here, and they sold the estate to the Fawkes family sometime before 1750. The hall or lodge then consisted of the south room and kitchen only. The drawing-room was added by the Cloughs, and the dining-room, which now looks so old, was really not built until about fifty years ago. It was designed by Miss Charlotte Fawkes, of Farnley, and was lined with oak panels on which were depicted scenes of hunting and shooting, with portraits of the people then living in the neighbourhood. The pictures, or some of them, were drawn by George Walker, of Killingbeck, author of *Costumes of Yorkshire*, and were painted on the panels by a carriage-painter from Leeds, whose name I have not ascertained. The whole of the panelling is now at Farnley.

Afterwards the hall was occupied for some years by Dr. John Raistrick, who had been in the navy and was a noted short-horn breeder. He made many improvements in the house and gardens. It was a charming retired place, and when the owners, about 1820, made the park, they had it stocked with a numerous and splendid herd of red and fallow deer, besides goats and some not very approachable wild-swine. Mr. Fawkes also procured several beautiful zebra horses, and a handsome specimen of the axis, or wild jungle-stag of India, and these might have been seen roaming about the wide and fertile domain up to about the year 1840, when the road I have mentioned was made, which cut the park in two, and the animals were destroyed.

* *Yorks. Co. Mag.* i. 34. For Pedigrees of Caley, Co. York., *see Surtees Soc.*, vol. 36, p. 125, 196-7; Burke's *Landed Gentry; Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, vol. i. p. 232, 303, &c.

BRAMHOPE HALL.

CHAPTER VIII.

BRAMHOPE.

Meaning of Bramhope—Situation and wide view—Roman camp—Historical records—Land cultivated from ancient times—The Domesday carucate—Dyneley family—Local monastic properties—Tenants in bondage—Bramhope Hall—The Rhodes and Darwin families—The old chapel erected during the era of the Commonwealth—The old churchyard—The new church of St. Giles—The Wesleyan Chapel—The Craven Institute.

BRAMHOPE is an ancient and pleasant village, called perhaps after some chief; one Braam being lord of Yeadon and Esholt after the Conquest; though it is more probable to be derived from the A.-S. *bram*, broom. Mr. Francis Darwin informs me that the bank in front of his house in Bramhope is called Broom Bank, and that in his grandfather's time it had much broom growing on it.* The village occupies an open acclivity, commanding a wide view to the north and east; on a fine day the towers of York Minster being distinctly visible. On the high ground about a mile to the south of the village ran the Roman road from Tadcaster to Ilkley, previously mentioned, which is still in evidence as a grass-grown raise in a wood near Marsh Plantation, a little west of this place Near an old farmstead called Camp House are the remains of what seems likely to have been a *castra æstiva*, or summer station, which is described by Thoresby in his Diary for the year 1702. "Upon Bramhope Moor in the place now called Stadtfolds [Latin, *stativa*; A-S. *staede*, modern German *stadt*, a station or town] we saw another large camp, but this has a double agger, though by its squareness and the leading of the *via vicinalis* thereunto, it seems also to have been Roman."† The road from the camp goes westwards by Green Gates and may be traced near Carlton Workhouse and again on Guiseley Moor.

That Bramhope was a well cultivated and populous territory in Anglo-Saxon times is evident from the Domesday testimony. It is recorded there were eight carucates to be taxed before 1066, where the land was to four ploughs. There was also underwood half a leuga

* A rather late glossary printed in Wright's collection defines the word "brame" by the Latin words *tribulus* and *vepres*. The ordinary word "bramble" is a diminutive of "brame," the second "b" in "bramble" being intrusive. *See* the words "bramble" and "broom" in the New English Dictionary.

† *See* also Simpson's *Adel*, p. 77.

in length and two quaranteens in breadth; the whole manor being one leuga in length and one in breadth. The quaranteen is the "furlong," that is the side of the areal acre, and the square leuga of Domesday is demonstrated to contain 1440 statute acres. The township of Bramhope is now stated on the 6 inch map to contain 1396 acres. Here, then, is a manor providing a singular illustration of the intricate problems of Domesday. According to Cannon Isaac Taylor this would I suppose, be regarded as a three-field manor, worked as from pre-Conquest times, by a three-year rotation of crops. In three-field manors, he tells us, the Domesday *carucata ad geldum* was normally sixty acres, the land tilled in one year by one plough, while *terra ad unam carucam* was 120 acres, the land tilled in both fields in one year by one plough, and the whole carucate including fallow (which was not taxed, and is consequently not included in Domesday) was 180 acres, or 120 acres for taxation and 60 untaxed fallow. In two-field manors, both the *carucata ad geldum* and the *terra ad unum carucam* were 80 acres, and the whole carucate, including fallow, 160 acres, by the reckoning locally used, either the Norman hundred of five score or the English hundred of six score. There must consequently by this theory have been 1440 acres in cultivation in Bramhope in 1066, or 960 subject to the geld, while the rest of the manor must have been turned to profitable account. But the geld carucate, I take it, bears no constant relation to areal measurement, and what may be found to apply to some manors does not apply to all. Ploughs though normally of eight oxen were not always of this strength. The returns of Domesday are and were intended from the outset to be a return of the actual taxable value of the land, and what was of no worth was not taxed, and consequently does not appear. This is especially applicable, as I have before pointed out, to ecclesiastical property and in the case of Saxon churches now standing, which as they were then of no value are not mentioned in the Domesday inquest. The Domesday geld carucate was therefore meant to be essentially a unit of assessment rather than a certain measure of the extent of a manor.*

Bramhope before 1066 had been worth forty shillings, but when Gilbert Tyson had the estate granted to him together with ten others in the West Riding, it was "all waste;" the people had either died or fled or were suffering from extreme poverty. Uchil, the pre-Conquest owner,

* The elaborate calculations made by Mr. Pell in the Doomsday Commemoration volumes (1888) (pp. 227-326) must surely fall to the ground so far as this part of Yorkshire is concerned. The kernel of Fleta's carucate it is true was the geldable unit of 120 acres of *sown land*, but how are we to reconcile a manor which seems never to have contained as much as 1400 acres with the assumed square leuga of 1440 acres. Granting even that the woodland was not taxed, it was still parcel of the manor.

must have sorrowed at seeing his fair acres "wasted" before him, but on the Norman adjustment he was permitted to hold the manor as a vassal of the foreign conqueror. Though afterwards taken into the ancient parish of Otley, Bramhope I should state, formed no part of the Archbishop's liberty of Otley. Tyson had extensive possessions in Lincolnshire and Notts., but in 1095 he was deprived of his barony, and his estates were divided between Nigel de Albini and Ivo de Vesci.* Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Henry, Lord Vesci, married John, Lord Clifford, "black-faced Clifford," or "bloody Clifford" of Shakespeare's *Henry VI.*, whose grandson Henry, Earl of Cumberland, sold the manor of Bramhope to William Dyneley of Bramhope, in 1546. He died in 1586 and was buried in the chancel of Otley church, where many of the Dyneleys are laid. This family was descended from the Dyneleys of Downham, co Lancs *temp.* Edward II. and they have continued in possession of Bramhope until the present century.† The land is all freehold and is now held by various owners.

It is interesting to note that to the north of the hall is a tract of flat ground called Lammas Field, which, when the lands were common lands was closed until Lammas Day for the purpose of hay-making. It was then open to the common stock. For this information I am indebted to Mr. Darwin, of Creskeld. It affords a very interesting and late instance of the survival of the ancient common-field system,—the fields *jacentes in communi* of a medieval manor, the existence of which is recorded in the preambles to many of the Enclosure Acts of the time of George III. By the Statute of Merton (1235) it was enacted that every tenant on a manor should have a proportionate right with the lord over the waste lying near the fields, and only when the waste was larger than what the tenants required, could the lord encroach upon or enclose any part of it. Here at Bramhope these ancient Lammas Fields were thrown open in August to all tenants and villagers on the manor after harvest-time, a very wasteful method surely, since the land after cropping could rarely be manured, or sufficiently manured, before next seed-time. The tardy progress of enclosures kept agriculture in a very backward state, and even after the restoration of the Stuarts, when England had greatly recovered from the effects of the Civil War, half the land in England lay unenclosed and uncultivated.

The abbey of Kirkstall and the priory of Arthington had lands in Bramhope,‡ and the monks of Kirkstall also had the water-mill here,

* *See Yorks. Archl. Jl.* xiii. 117 n.

† For pedigree of Dyneley of Bramhope, see Whitaker's *Loidis and Elmete*, p. 198, and Foster's *Visitation of Yorks.* (1875).

‡ Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 88 and 291.

which they let to the hospital of St. Leonard's, York, at an annual rent says Burton, of 4s., but 40s. is the amount entered in the Kirkstall Abbey rent roll of 1459.* As appears by one of the thirteenth century grants to this monastery, there were then tenants in bondage at Bramhope, over whose bodies, born and unborn, as also of his cattle, the lord had power of disposal by gift or sale. To the monks of Kirkstall we find this gift by Roger, son of Hugh de Leathley and Christian, his mother, viz.: of eleven oxgangs, with tofts, crofts, and all the men in the village, with their families and cattle; a grant which Hugh's grandson, Adam de Leathley, fully confirmed. In 1226 Emma, widow of Henry de Morton, gave the Abbey half a carucate of land in Haldefelde, in exchange for a like area in Bramhope. This no doubt has reference to the Kirkstall Abbey estate at Morton, in Bingley parish, where the monks had a grange, probably the old farm known as Elam Grange. In 1285 the Abbot of Kirkstall for himself and successors, obtained a charter of free warren in their demesne lands at Bramhope, Collingham, Bardsey, &c.

Bramhope Hall, the old manor house (of which I give a view from a photograph by my relative, Mr. John J. Stead) was long the home of the Dyneleys, and at the entrance to the kitchen is a shield bearing the fess and mullets of the family. About 1808 a Leeds merchant named Christopher Smith purchased the estate. He died in 1846 and his only child, Ann, became the wife of William Rhodes, into whose hands the property then passed, and whose family are still the owners. He was formerly Captain of the 19th Lt. Dragoons, and died in 1869, aged 77. He left a family of four sons and two daughters, one of his sons being Lt.-Col. Wm. Rhodes, 68th Lt. Infantry, who was for some time Minister of Agriculture for the province of Quebec, Canada, a member of the Provincial Parliament and a Justice of the Peace. He was born at Bramhope Hall in 1821 and died at Benmore, Quebec, in 1892, aged 71, and was buried there. The hall has been tenanted now some years by James Burnley, Esq., J.P., of Bradford.

Near the hall stands the old chapel (not used since 1881) which is interesting as being one of the very few edifices in this country erected for public worship during the unsettled period of the great Civil War. (*See* also BURLEY). It was founded by Robert Dyneley, Esq., an ardent and unswerving Puritan, together with the freeholders, in 1649, or almost immediately after England was declared a Commonwealth. An estate of about 130 acres, taken from the wastes and commons at Bramhope, was vested in trustees, and the proceeds were to be applied "towards the maintenance of an able and godly minister," as well as for

* *Thoresby Soc.* ii. 4; also viii. 15.

the erection of a minister's residence. The chapel is said never to have been consecrated, and at the Restoration in 1660 it fell under the jurisdiction of the Church of England.* Oliver Heywood, the eminent Puritan divine, was a frequent visitor at Bramhope Hall, as related in his Diaries.

The chapel possesses no architectural merit, being a plain stone building in the poorest style of post-Reformation Gothic, with rough-cast walls, and a bell-turret at the west end. The interior has been

THE OLD CHAPEL, BRAMHOPE.

neatly restored, and partly re-pewed, though some of the old square pews remain. There is also a quaint pulpit, with sounding-board, and a font dated 1673. There are some neat memorial tablets on the walls to the families of Dyneley, Smith, Rhodes, Silvester, Driver, and Leyland. The registers are at Otley. In the churchyard at the east end are a couple of fine old beech-trees, whose ample and spreading branches cast a sombre shadow over the old building. Here are two beautiful tomb-stones (shewn in the engraving) placed over the graves of the above William Rhodes, who died July 15th, 1869, and Charlotte Maria

* *See* Taylor's *Churches of Yorkshire* (1875) pp. 210-14; also the *Bradford Antiquary* (1898), pp. 325-34, and Miall's *Congregationalism in Yorkshire*, p. 243.

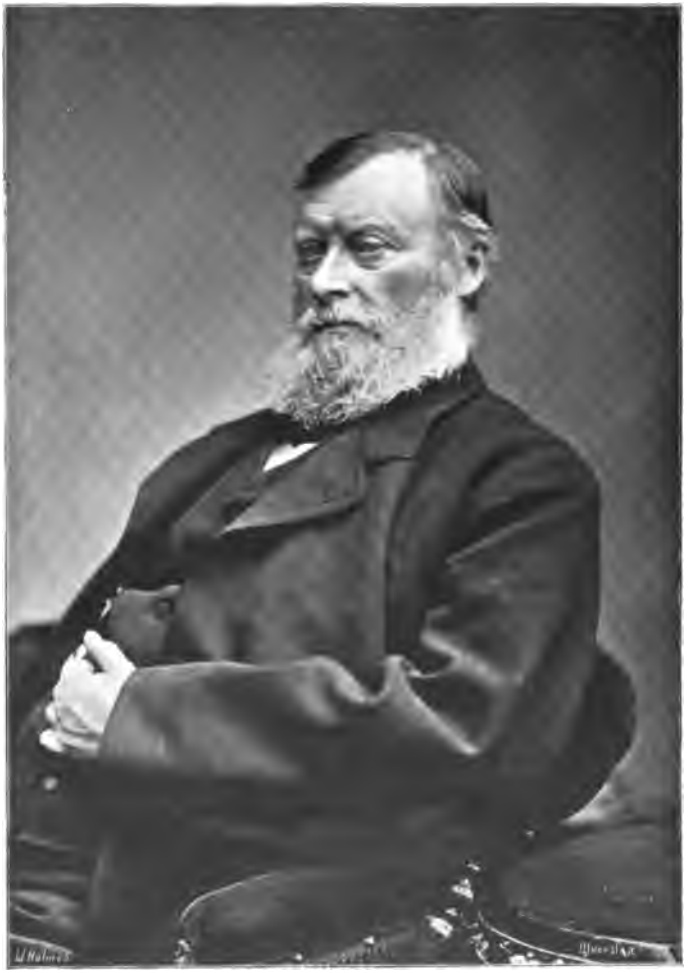
Cooper Darwin, first wife of Francis Darwin, Esq., of Creskeld Hall. She died June 22nd, 1885.

The new church at Bramhope (St. Giles), dedicated after the old chapel which stood behind the hall in a field now called Chapel Garth, was erected in 1881, and stands picturesquely at the junction of the Leeds and Cookridge roads. It is a handsome and substantial building and is particularly noteworthy for its superior stained glass. The colored east window is a very chaste and rich example of the art, and there are several other beautiful stained windows dedicated as memorials to members of the family of Mr. Francis Darwin, of Creskeld Hall, and also to the families of Rawson, Craven, North, and Wm. Myers (Mr. Darwin's steward). The handsome reredos in the church is a memorial erected by her sisters to Frances Elizabeth Ellershaw, who died in Central Africa, July 9th, 1897.

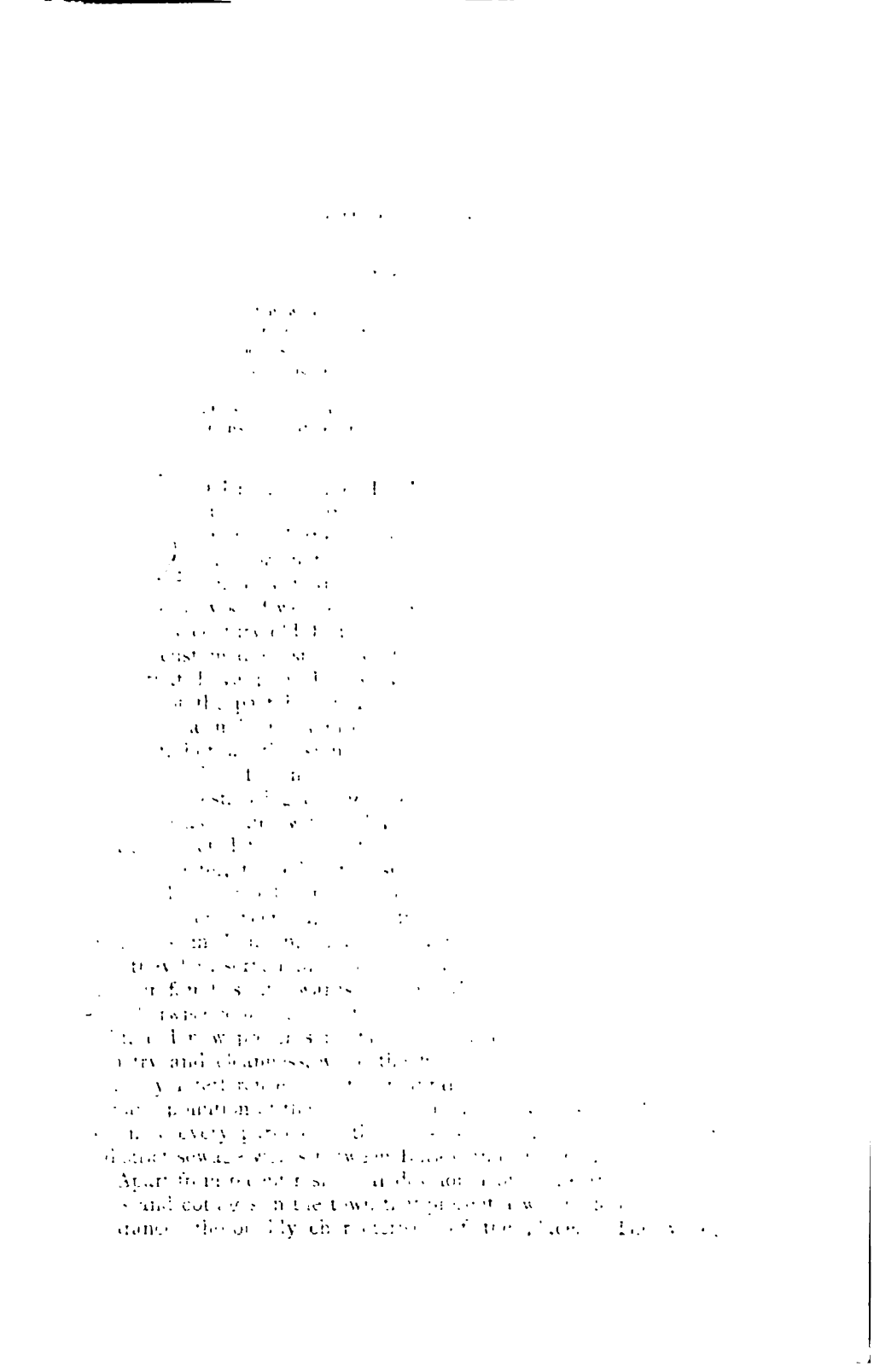
Bramhope also possesses a handsome new Wesleyan Church. which occupies a prominent site, and is a conspicuous landmark for many miles round. It is in the decorated Gothic style, with nave, transepts, chancel, and organ recess. The east window is filled with beautiful stained glass, and is a memorial to the late Mr. Henry Fawcett, The buildings, including Sunday School and caretaker's house, have incurred an expenditure of about £3000. The opening ceremony was performed in September 1896, by Mrs. S. T Fawcett, of Leeds, and the Rev. Marshall Randles, President of the Conference, afterwards preached an appropriate sermon.

The "Craven Institute" at Bramhope was founded by will (dated 11th June, 1888, and proved at Wakefield 31st May, 1889) of an old resident at Bramhope, the late Mr. Robert Craven, who left a considerable sum of money in the hands of trustees. These were the vicar of Bramhope, the Rev T. R. Bruce, Mr. Thos. Whitham, of Bramhope, and Mr. John Yeadon, of Otley, who were empowered to dispose of it at their discretion to charitable objects. A memorial institute was decided upon, and this was erected at a cost of about £2000, exclusive of the site, and was opened in May, 1897.

The old school at Bramhope seems to have been founded by a township enclosure in 1809, and according to the Schools Inquiry Commission in 1869 the property was then vested with two trustees, namely, Francis Darwin, Esq, of Creskeld Hall, and R. D. Dyneley, Esq., of Bramhope. Mr. Darwin, however, informs me that he never was a trustee for this school. The report says that the Dyneley family property in Bramhope was at some time last century divided into two parts, and that the elder of two brothers retained Bramhope Hall, which was sold about 1808 (not 1820) to Christopher Smith, as before related. In 1866 the estate, with the manor, was bought by Miss Dawson.



RIGHT HON. W. E FORSTER.



CHAPTER IX.

BURLEY.

The old cotton mill and how it was worked—The new mills—Burley in the van of progress—Historical records—Meaning of Burley—Local families—Descent of the manor—Monastic possessions—The church—The late Rev. Dr. Black—The Maude family—Notable houses—Recent alterations—Burley Great Pudding—Burley Hall—Local Worthies—Handsome memorial to the late Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster—Greenholme Mills, a model factory—Mr. Wm. Fison and the late Mr. Forster—Local benefactions—Anecdote of Mr. Forster—His death and funeral—The poet Watson.

BURLEY, observes Dr. Whitaker, "is a delightful village, though contaminated physically and morally by a cotton mill." Little else does he say, inasmuch as the learned author's notice of this interesting old place is contained in less than four lines. Cotton mills or trading concerns of any kind were especially repugnant to the refined feelings of Craven's century-old historian, but we in these later days have grown accustomed to such like factors of economic development; factors that have played a very important part in the civilising processes of the past hundred years. We have come to regard the erection of a mill in its proper place, not indeed as a retrograde movement, but as the sign rather of social progress and for the common good. The mill in question has a more than local and ordinary interest, being the *primum stamen* of the celebrated Greenholme Mills associated with such pattern owners as William Fison, J.P., the late respected "Father of the Village" and the Rt. Hon. William Edward Forster, the educationist, of whom more anon. The old cotton mill performed a truly charitable work, being almost entirely run, overlookers excepted, by children who were sent down from the workhouses in London, and who were apprenticed to the trade. When they had served their time many of them settled in the place, and their families afterwards became their own householders and were otherwise comfortably off. The old mill has since been entirely rebuilt, and now presents in its greatly enlarged aspects a model of symmetry and cleanness, while the firm has always been careful to avoid any interference with the natural beauties of the place or to suffer any pollution of the famous fishing river by its side. For some years now every particle of the mill-sewage has been conveyed to the district sewage works between Burley and Menston.

Apart from recent residental development there are many older houses and cottages in the town that present a well-to-do comfortable appearance, thoroughly characteristic of the place. The village

has indeed taken the lead in many enlightened movements, largely through the encouragement of the cultured and liberal-minded owners of the mills. Burley claims the distinction of being the first place in the Wharfe valley where a flower-show was held. It had also the first Lecture Hall, and was also the first place in this part of the country where athletic sports were held. It had likewise the first Volunteer Corps in the district, and the late Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster was at one time captain of it.

Influenced in the past by such able and enterprising chiefs as the Whitakers, Greenwoods, Fisons, Forsters, and Claphams, no wonder that Burley acquired a fame and reputation far outside the pale of the West Riding. As the home too, of Thomas Maude, the poet and early topographer of Wharfedale, and of William Watson, the present-day poet, whose work has won for him a high national recognition, Burley has a more than ordinarily distinguished literary fame.

But to go back to remote centuries we find that Burley is mentioned in the great national survey of William the Norman in A.D. 1086. It is there written *Burghelai* and in the "Recapitulation," *Burgelei*, which as elsewhere explained, is named from some Anglo-Saxon or earlier fortified enclosure, the site of which cannot now be identified. It may possibly have been a Roman out-post situated near the road from Adel to Ilkley, and not unlikely at Stead, hereafter mentioned. *Bury* and *borough* have the same import, indicative of a fortified hill or raised fort, yet in the north of England there appears to be a distinction between the two. *Bury* in place names appears distinctively Saxon and *borough* Roman, as Aldborough, Richborough, Overborough, Addleborough, Littleborough, and apparently Knaresborough; while the Saxon form of *bury* appears in Dewsbury, Horbury, Almondbury, &c.* These *burghs* also appear to have been often if not always associated with important ownerships and to have been the ancient seats and strongholds of royal or distinguished persons.

At the Norman Conquest, Burley was taken into the Archbishop's manor of Otley, and in 1279, by inquisition held at York, the manor of Burley was stated to be held by Sir Ralph Maunsel and his heirs, of the Archbishop of York for the time being, by doing the service of half a Knight's Fee, and suit of the Archbishop's Court at Otley from three weeks to three weeks. The manor was stated to be then worth in all issues £26. This was an era of great prosperity. Next, we find that in 1312 Hugh, son and heir of Richard de Babington, held the manor of Burghley by knight service of the Archbishop of York, which answered for the fourth part of a Knight's Fee. In 1326 Joh. de Calverley did his homage to the Archbishop for the manor

* *See* Whitaker's *Loidis and Elmete*, p. 374.

lands and tenements which he held of him in Burley and Menston in Wharfedale for half a Knight's Fee, relief, ward, scutage, (a pecuniary payment in lieu of military service), and suit of Court at Otley.

Afterwards the manor of Burley came to the Middletons and from them was purchased by John Pulleyn, who died in 1644. The Pulleyns long resided at the old Hall. They had already resided in this part of Yorkshire for several centuries, and their name occurs in Fewston parish as early as the Poll Tax of 1379. There are at least three distinct branches of the family, doubtless all of one stock, namely of Fewston, Killinghall, or Ripley, and Scotton, and from the last mentioned descends the Pulleyns of Burley. The celebrated Dr. Samuel Pulleyn, first Master of the Leeds Grammar School, and afterwards Archbishop of Tuam, was the son of the Rev. William Pulleyn, rector of Ripley (1583-1632) by his wife Joan, daughter of George Sheffield, of Bothams in the parish of Fewston. Archbishop Pulleyn married a daughter of the Rev. Alex. Cooke, vicar of Leeds, whose sister was the wife of Archbishop Bramhall, of Armagh, who, by the way, was born at Pontefract in 1593. A cousin of Archbishop Bramhall, I may add, was the Rev. George Walker, a native of Bingley, Co. York, and senior rector of Donoughmore, Co. Tyrone, who was father of the celebrated hero-priest, the Rev. George Walker, D.D., govenor of Derry in the famous siege of 1689, "against the enemies of William and the Faith," whose great monument, a fluted column eighty-one feet high, surmounted by a statue of Walker, stands in the centre of the Royal Bastion in the city of Derry.*

The above John Pulleyn, of Burley, was son of John Pulleyn of Scotton, by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Tempest. Thomas Pulleyn, grandson of John, who died in 1644, married Anne, only daughter and heiress of John Fairfax of Menston, and their son Thomas, who died in 1759, aged 58, was for many years Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding.† By his first wife, Frances Hammond, he left a daughter, Frances, who married the Rev. Thomas Mosley, M.A., rector of Stonegrave, in Ryedale, whose son Thos. Pulleyn Mosley, Esq., succeeded to the Burley estates. He led a very extravagant life and died at Hartlepool in 1813, leaving three daughters, all of whom married.‡ He was interred in Otley church

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, p. 216.

† *See Surtees Soc.*, vol. 65.

‡ The late Sir Thos. Phillips, Bart., of Middle Hill, Worcestershire, purchased from the family part of his unrivalled collection of Fairfax MSS. which were sold at Sotheby's in June, 1898. The collection included twelve original letters of Cromwell, numerous letters of General Lambert, Sir Thos. Fairfax, Col. Fairfax, John Morris (Governor of Pontefract), Francis Hacker (the regicide), Col. Mauleverer, the famous Col. Paulden, etc., and also the original draft of the conditions of the surrender of Pontefract in 1649. *See* note to vicars of Otley.

in a leaden coffin, which is reported to have been afterwards surreptitiously taken away and the body was shockingly mutilated. The marauders were however, traced and sent to York Castle.

The manor of Burley was sold to Mathew Wilson, Esq., J.P., of the Manor House, Otley, who died in 1826. He sold it to his kinsman the Rev. Thomas Fourness Wilson, of Burley Hall, who died Oct. 17th, 1837, and was uncle to the late Sir Mathew Wilson, Bart., M.P., of Eshton Hall, Gargrave. Mr. Wilson was for some years incumbent of Silsden, and during his ministry the church at Silsden was rebuilt and the tower added in 1816. He resided at Burley Hall at this time and used to go on horseback to Silsden every Sunday morning, a distance of ten miles, returning in the evening. During the latter period of his life he resided at York.

BURLEY HALL TWO CENTURIES AGO.

A lease of Burley Hall, which I have seen, is witnessed by two servants living in Monkgate in that city. In 1841 the manor was next purchased by Thomas Horsfall, Esq., who died in 1861, and it is now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Crofton, who resides at the hall. Formerly there were a great many small owners in the neighbourhood, who lived in their own tenements, with a bit of land attached. These have now almost wholly disappeared, the plots having become absorbed in the larger ownerships.

The monks of Kirkstall and the nuns of Esholt had certain lands and messuages in Burley*; and to Bolton Priory belonged at

* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* pp. 139 and 192, and *Thoresby Soc. Pub.* vol. i. pp. 4, 5, 8, 19, etc.

an early period the whole estate of Scaleberch or Scaleberg, as it is differently spelled, doubtless from the original huts or dwellings about the *burgh* above alluded to.* There is a Scaleber not far from the Roman camp above Settle.

The church at Burley was anciently a chapel-of-ease to Otley, but of the precise date of its foundation there are no records. With strict regard to ancient manorial custom, the original church, hall, and mill, lay close beside each other on the south bank of the river. Before the Reformation our forefathers used their churches seven days in the week, and as candles and torches were then used for illumination, these required continually replenishing, and bequests by will were frequently made for this purpose. In 1526 one Robert Wray, of Burley, left by will one torch to the chapel here, and it would also appear at this time that it had a bell-turret but that the old bell was out of tune or sorely wanted repairing, and accordingly he bequeaths 20d. for "amending the bell." The predecessor of the present edifice was a plain structure of stone, with bell-turret at the west end, and similar in appearance to the existing old chapel at Bramhope, erected a few years later as appears by deeds kept in the vestry. The chapel, which had not the right of sepulture, was re-erected by virtue of a grant to Lord Fairfax from John Browne, of Burley, in 1632, and in the Parliamentary Survey (vol. 18, p. 334) the value of the cure is stated to be £22 per annum. In 1793 it was further endowed with £200 by lot, and again in 1813 with £1,200 by lot from the Parliamentary Grant. Also in 1828 with £200, granted to meet a benefaction from Miss Currer of lands worth £400.† The minister's house in 1818 was returned as not fit for residence. Like the old parsonage at Leathley it had three rooms on the ground-floor; a parlour, kitchen, and another room unflagged, but there were two upper chambers whose roofs were open to the slates.

The tithe of Burley was returned in 1838 as worth about £120. I have seen a number of deeds &c., relating to the chapel, kept in the vestry of Otley Church, and amongst them is Valuation of Seats in the chapel, and an indenture dated 15th September, 1645, whereby Wm. Vavasour bequeaths Bowker's farm of the value of £4 per annum (never to be raised) to Wm. Maud and Stephen Hartley and their heirs, as likewise to the churchwardens and overseers within Burley for the time being for the maintenance of a minister within that chapel; the inhabitants to add £16 thereto. There is also an order of Wm. Settle, dated 1835, he being the only trustee under the deed of appointment of an incumbent to the said chapel.

* For an explanation of the term *scale*, *skal*, *schal*, and *shawl*, see the author's *Richmondshire*, p. 363.

† *See* Archbishop Sharp's *MSS.*, vo i. p. 111.

The original endowment consisted of the garth or ground on which the chapel stood, conveyed for the better improvement of the minister's salary and maintenance. On the garth, adjoining the chapel, and occupying about half of the whole area, was erected a glebe-house, a cottage and a barn. When the old chapel was taken down to make room for the new church, these buildings were valued at £64, which amount was added to the fund for building the parsonage. The whole ground, with a small addition, was then consecrated to be the churchyard. The fees were assigned to Otley, reserving half-fees to the chaplain of Burley for services performed, and no acknowledgment or remuneration it seems has ever been made to the living in consideration of the land thus permanently alienated from it.

The chapel was taken down in 1841, and the foundation-stone of the existing large and handsome edifice was laid on October 19th of that year by Jonas Whitaker Esq., of Greenholme, to whom and his wife there is a beautiful memorial window in Otley Church. Among the donations received towards the erection was one of £20 from Her Majesty the Queen Dowager, and £25 from His Grace the Archbishop of York. The new building was consecrated, June 19th, 1843, by Dr. Longley, Bishop of the Diocese and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1869 a faculty was obtained for the enlargement of the chancel, the enfranchisement of all seats, and the embellishment of the church. The walls and roof of the interior are beautifully decorated in a rich warm tone, and on the walls appear life-size figures of the apostles and evangelists. The windows, like the rest of the fabric, are Early Pointed in style, being glazed with ground glass, and some of them are stained. They are memorials to Wm. Vavasour, of Stead (*ob.* 1642), to Wm. Maude, of Burley, (*ob.* 1661) and Wm. Jenkinson, born at Burley, who was an alderman of Boston (*ob.* 1642); these were benefactors to the old chapel. Also to the later families of Gill and Emsley, and one, beautifully conceived, to a son of E. P. Arnold-Forster Esq., who died January 21st, 1887, aged 9 years. There are also neat brasses placed to the memory of Thomas Wade, lay-clerk of Burley from 1834 to 1871; and Thomas Clark, who died in 1898, and who for forty-one years was master of the Greenholme Mills School. Mr. Wade, whose portrait hangs in the vestry, was a benefactor to several local charities, and was one of the founders of the Parish Church Sunday School. The east window is also a beautiful composition of three lights, representing scenes in the life of Our Saviour. It is a memorial to Thomas Horsfall Esq., lord of the manor of Burley, who died in 1861, and who was a most liberal supporter of the church and contributed £400 towards the erection of the parsonage. There is also a handsome window dedicated to the memory of the Rev. Chas. Ingham Black, D.D., the respected pastor of the church for 41 years, who died in 1896, aged 74. The Rev. R. P. Stedman, the present vicar, succeeded him.

Dr. Black's memory will long be treasured in the parish in which he so long and assiduously laboured. He was born September 21st, 1821, at Elsinore, co. Sligo, and was the second son of Mr. John Black, of Sligo, who was an intimate friend of Lord Palmerston. In 1856 the chapelry of Burley was, largely through his efforts, erected into a separate parish with Menston, and he became its first incumbent. The new church of St. John, at Menston, was built and

THE REV. DR. BLACK.

opened in 1858. Many improvements were effected from time to time in the church and the parish, and the value of the living was greatly augmented. With the exception of two years (1867-8), when he did temporary duty as English chaplain at Darmstadt, where, it may be added, he was brought into very kindly and intimate relations with the late Princess Alice, he was rarely absent from Burley, even for a single Sunday. His sermons were always delivered *extempore*, and, says one who knew him well, "his choice of language was

remarkable, and it was noticeable that he would pause for any length of time rather than use any but the most exactly appropriate word. Those who heard his *In Memoriam* address, delivered from the chancel-steps on the Sunday morning following the death of his old friend and parishioner, the Rt. Hon. W. E. Foster, can never forget its rare discrimination and felicity, nor yet the tenderness of manner with which it was spoken." Dr. Black was appointed Rural Dean of Otley in 1891. He was a student all his life, an excellent theologian and classical scholar, and a writer of prose and verse. His Christmas carols evince a devotional feeling and melody far above the average, while his rendering into Latin verse of the well-known *Rock of Ages* stands before Mr. Gladstone's in *Hymns Ancient and Modern.* He was author of several volumes, amongst which may be mentioned *Messias and Anti-Messias* and *The Proslytes of Ishmael.* In 1888 he published a short historical *Memorial of the Chapelry of Burley*, which shews how active and versatile was his pen. To the last-mentioned little work I am indebted for some of the facts communicated in this chapter.

Resuming my account of the church, the vestry is panelled with black oak from the Fairfax pew in the old chapel, and bears the initials and date, G. F., 1654.* In the vestry are many things of interest, including the old oak deed-chests of the chapelry; a painting of the old chapel by Miss Black, daughter of the late pastor; a handsome oak chair, designed and carved by Miss Black; a plan of the church and churchyard (the latter consecrated in 1843); a collection of books and portraits; and a Milner's fire-proof safe, the gift of the Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster in 1862. The clock was put up at a cost of £120, and set going by Mrs. Thos. Horsfall on December 22nd, 1855.†

In the entrance to the church is a large oval tablet erected by Thomas Maude, the poet, in 1781, to the memory of his ancestors, of whom is mentioned William Maude, gent., born A.D. 1588 "in his paternal mansion at Burley, where he died in 1661. His pedigree, which I owe to the courtesy of a member of the family, is subjoined. Burley House (now occupied by Thomas M. Horsfall, Esq.), long the home of that worthy lady Mrs. L. Anderton, and Burley Lodge (Misses Outhwaite) were built by Thomas Maude, the poet, who died in 1798, aged 80. He was the author of *Verbeia*, or *Wharfedale*, a work of superior merit, as well as of an equally admirable composition in verse, with valuable notes, entitled *Wensleydale, or Rural Contemplations;* the latter was published for the benefit of the

* Mrs. Francis Fairfax, of Burley, was buried 10th June, 1696, and Sir Walter Calveley records that he went to the funeral and had a pair of gloves presented to him. *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. 77, p. 69.

† Mr. Fison, of Greenholme, has a clever model of the church executed by a self-taught local artist named Albert Walker.

ARMS—*Arg. a lion rampant, gules over all three bars, gemels, sable.*

or M. — Jane, dau. of Samuel Hawkesworth of Hawkesworth — nine other children
Jan., burd. ry, 24 , 1686

A quo John Maude, of Fulford Grange, York, father of Sarah Maria, wife of William Milthorpe Maude, of Knowsthorpe.

Of this branch of the family also were—

(1) John Gervaise Maude, who married Harriet, d. of George Hartwell, of Laleham, from whom were descended Marianna Lucia, wife of General Wm. Pattle, 17th Lancers, and Frederick Philip Maude, of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, joint author of Maude and Pollock's *Law of Merchant Shipping*.
(2) Rear-Admiral William Maude, d. 18 May, 1843.
(3) Post-Captain John Maude, whose son William Henry, called after his godfather, the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV., d. 4 Sept., 1800.
(4) Captain William George Maude, R.N., of Holgate, York.

n Maude, Fulford Grange, York
26 Jnne, 1806, d. 7 Aug., 1848

James M., b. 15 Nov., 1784, d. 25 Nov., 1852 — Margaret, dau. of Rev. H. Nicholson Rector of Adel m. 12 Aug., 1812, d. 25 April, 1818 — six other children

artha Matilda, dau. of Frederick Cassell, Esq., of Grange Erin, Douglas, Cork, b. 3 July, 1822, at Snaith, Yorks., 25 Jan., 1842, d. 19 Oct., 1899, at Brackenwood, Bournemouth

Edmund M., of Middleton Lodge, Beeston, b. 15 Nov. 1816 d. 10 Oct. 1848 — Phœbe, dau. of Francis Bulmer, Esq., of York, m. Sept., 1843 — three other children

ell M., Inn, Law, wood, uth, 1850 — Sophia Dora, 3rd dau. of Major J. W. G. Spicer, of Spye Park, Chippenham, m. 16 April, 1890

Fanny Elizabeth

William Henry M., of Middleton Lodge, Beeston, J.P., b. 14 Feb., 1846

James Edmund M. of Moor Allerton, b. 1847 — Annie Louisa, dau. of Rev. H. Gosse

Charles Bulmer M. Archdeacon of Salop, b. 29 April, 1848 — Geraldine, dau. of Alexander Donovan, Esq., m. Dec., 1876

ıur n M. 1892 — Bertha Etheldreda Mary b. 29 Oct., 1894

Elsie Bertha b. Nov., 1886

Leeds Infirmary. He was for some time in the service of Lord Bolton, and resided at Bolton Hall in Wensleydale, but the latter part of his life was passed at Burley House, where it is said he died. I am privileged to present his portrait, admirably reproduced from a scarce miniature in colours. In the original the coat is blue and the waistcoat white with blue spots. I am sensible of the value of this portrait of an old Yorkshire worthy, as it is, I believe, reproduced from the only original known. Likewise in the larger edition is a full-page reproduction of a scarce old engraving of the house in 1770.*

THOMAS MAUDE. THE POET.

There are a number of substantial and beautiful residences in and about Burley, including Greenholme, the old home of the Whitakers, and for many years up to the time of his death of the before mentioned

* According to a MS. in the Hailstone Collection, Burley House was built in 1783 "upon the foundation of an old and respectable mansion which had stood 150 years." This would bring the date of erection of this homestead to 1633, whereas the drawing which was taken in 1770, or before the present house was built, shews it to have been in a style prevailing nearer the time of 1733 than 1633. The rooms of the later house, it is interesting to note, at this time were all papered and hung throughout with bells. In 1788 it was advertised to be let for a term of years.

Wm. Fison, Esq., J.P., whose only son Fred. W. Fison, Esq., is at present the energetic M.P. for the Doncaster Division. The old house stands charmingly amidst sylvan surroundings down by the river, whose soothing murmurs are heard through the open windows, mingling with the constant cawing of rooks, while the songs of birds and the notes of the cuckoo in Spring time are familiar and pleasant sounds. Hereabouts in the early part of the century were reared those magnificent short-horn cattle (see page 82) which were accounted the best breed of the kind in the north of England. Hard by in an equally delightful parterre, stands Wharfeside, late the residence of that sturdy and able politician the Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster, who died in 1886, and whose widow, Mrs. Forster, only daughter of Dr. Arnold, of Rugby, of blessed memory, occupied the mansion up to her death on October 21st 1899. A little further away is Walton House, the seat of Captain Benson. Burley Grange (Mrs. Hodson), is in the town, and is a handsome mansion built about fifty years ago by J. Peele Clapham Esq., who had previously lived at Burley Hall. Burley Lawn is the residence of Mrs. Mumford. Cathedine, near the station, is a handsome modern residence, the seat of E. P. Arnold-Forster Esq., J.P., a son by adoption of the late Rt. Hon. W.E. Forster. He has recently succeeded to the chairmanship of the Otley Bench of Magistrates, vacant by the death of Mr. Ayscough Fawkes.

There are also some notable old houses in and about the Main Street. The oldest bearing a date stands opposite the Wesleyan Chapel, and is inscribed over the door M.S., 1613, A.S., and on the east side is a flat-headed doorway inscribed A.D. 1647. In this house was an old oak-panelled room, and there was a fine carved chimney-piece, which a year or two ago was removed to Greenholme. Further down the street is a picturesque Stuart house with characteristic splayed mullioned windows and continued string-course, now occupied by Dr. Hebblethwaite, in front of which is a sundial inscribed I.M. 1685. Formerly there were some ancient thatched houses, single-deckers, built of cobbles from the river, which were removed a few years ago for street improvements. They were chiefly located at the top of Peel Street and in Back Lane, at the north end of Moor View. One of these, shewn on the accompanying engraving, stood on the site of Pickles' newsagent's shop. There are some good large inns in the Main Street, lately rebuilt or improved, including the *Malt Shovel*, (near the church) and *Queen's Head*, and *Red Lion* higher up, on the road to Ilkley. It was under a large tree opposite the *Malt Shovel* that the now obsolete custom of serving the Burley Great Pudding took place. It was made every seven years and usually consisted of about thirty stones of flour and a similar quantity of other ingredients. A similar custom prevailed at Paignton in Devonshire, where a monster plum-pudding has been made at irregular intervals since 1817, after the treaty of peace was signed in the year following

the great bread riots. The largest, made in 1859, weighed little short of a ton.

Burley Hall, already mentioned, is the old manor house and former residence of the Pulleyns. Thomas Pulleyn, as stated, died at Burley in 1759, (see page 66), and his widow Mrs. Mary Pulleyn died at the Hall in 1786, aged 82. She was great-granddaughter to Dr. Sterne, Archbishop of York, (*ob.* 1683) her father being Richard Sterne Esq., of Woodhouse in the parish of Halifax. Mrs. Pulleyn was also sister to the wife of Jeremiah Rawson Esq., lord of the manor of Bradford. The hall was almost wholly consumed by fire, through the carelessness of servants, in December, 1822, and was rebuilt by

OLD THATCHED HOUSES, BURLEY.

the Rev. T. F. Wilson, lord of the manor, who died in 1837. The view on page 142 of the previous Hall is produced from Warburton's pencil sketch made in 1718 and now in the British Museum. In the distance are the picturesque heights of the Chevin, with a well-wooded foreground. The gardens contain some choice shrubs and trees, including a tulip-tree about fifty feet high. In the hall window is a coat of arms, dated 1725.

The house in 1834, was next leased and occupied by John Peel Clapham Esq., J.P., a member of the ancient family of Clapham, and a branch of the Claphams of Beamsley, whose lineage is set forth in

Glover's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, A.D. 1584-5. Mr. Clapham, who was born in 1801, was a lineal descendant of Francis Clapham, who married in 1670, Ann, daughter of Byran Longfellow, of East Morton.* He was treasurer of seventeen County Courts in Yorkshire, and was a member of the Congregational body, and largely through his influence the church, school, and manse at Burley were erected, he giving the site, including the burial-ground. He also laid the

JOHN P. CLAPHAM, ESQ., J.P.

foundation-stone of the church in October, 1839. He was a gentleman of considerable literary attainments, being editor of the well-known Leeds Sunday School Hymn Book, and author of various hymns and poems.† From Burley Hall he removed to Burley Grange (which, as stated, he built), and afterwards to Leeds, but returning to Wharfedale his last days were spent at his residence, Brookside, Ilkley, where he

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, p. 331. † *See* Andrews' *Modern Yorkshire Poets.*

died in the 75th year of his age. The following simple but effective lines from his pen seem to breathe of an affectionate attachment to the rural quietude of Wharfedale.

MY HOME.

A MIDNIGHT THOUGHT.

Tell me, little twinkling star,
Riding thy resplendent car,
Do thy pale beams reach as far
As my Home?

Are thy rays with others blending,
Not to Scotia only tending
But in England, now descending
On my Home?

Yes! and I behold in thee
A golden link connecting me
With a spot I long to see
For 'tis Home!

And thou nightly-playing breeze
Soft and louder by degrees,
Hast thou ever swept the trees
Near my Home?

Rustling through the poplars tall,
Whistling on the pear-tree wall,
As the loose leaves gently fall
Round my Home.

If thou hast, then welcome here,
Shake my casement, never fear,
For with keen delight I hear
Aught from Home!

One of Mr. Clapham's daughters is the wife of Frederick Wedmore Esq., the distinguished author and art critic, whose recent volume, the joint production of himself and daughter, Miss Milicent Wedmore, entitled *Poems of the Love and Pride of England*, is indeed a book to be prized. His second son, Mr. John Arthur Clapham, who was born at Burley Hall in 1835 was for many years corresponding secretary of the Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society, and who at the present time occupies the position of president of that Society. The Hall was afterwards occupied by Thomas Horsfall, Esq., lord of the manor of Burley, and brother of the late Timothy Horsfall Esq., of Hawksworth Hall, who was born at Goit Stock, near Bingley,* and at the time of his death was senior magistrate on the Otley Bench. Mr. Thomas Horsfall died and was buried at Burley Church in 1861, and his daughter, Mrs. Crofton, a widow lady, now resides at the hall with her married daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Yorke.

One noteworthy object in the Main Street is the very handsome Celtic cross, erected at a cost of about £250, by subscriptions limited in amount and restricted to past and present residents of

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, p. 384, etc.

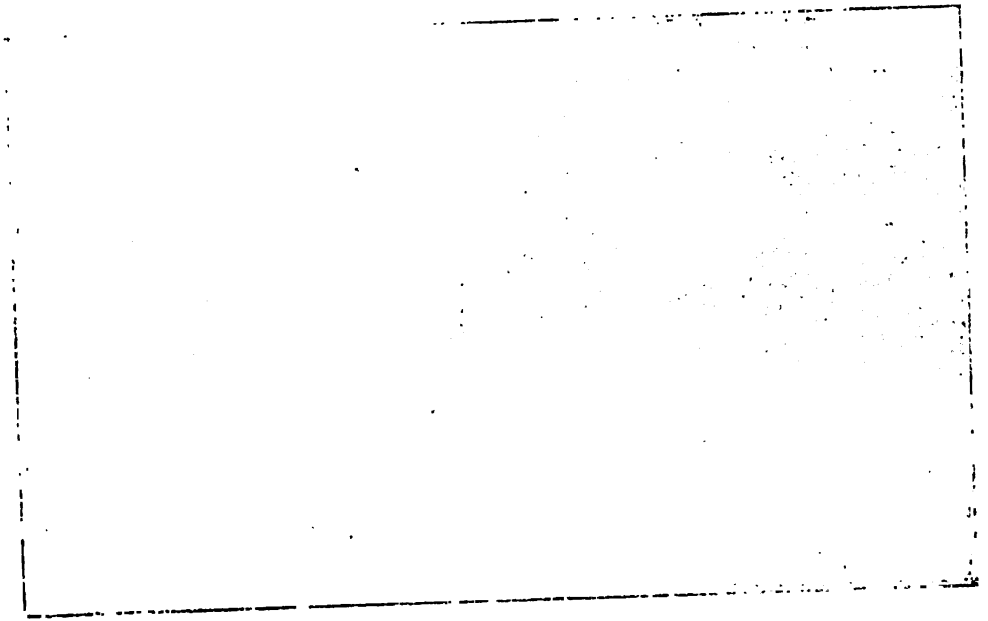
Burley, as a memorial to the late Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P. The monument stands fittingly in front of the Lecture Hall that the firm of which Mr. Forster was a partner, erected some years ago for the use of the people of Burley. It is a splendid and imposing piece of sculpture fifteen feet in height, and is a *facsimile* of the ancient and celebrated Columba's Cross on the island of Iona. It stands upon a platform of three spreading steps, and upon its base is the following brief inscription:—

To the honoured memory of
W. E. FORSTER,
Born 1818. Died 1886.
This cross is raised by his fellow villagers.

The cross was unveiled in June, 1892, in the presence of a large gathering by the Rt. Hon. A. J. Mundella, M.P., one of Mr. Forster's most intimate co-workers in the cause of education.

The Greenholme worsted mills with which Mr. Forster's name is associated, I have already mentioned as models of cleanliness and good order. They stand some little distance outside the town and are separated from it by acres of the greenest of pastures. Tall trees raise their stately proportions above the steep banks of the Wharfe and partly overshadow the airiest and cleanest of mill-yards, while the cawing of rooks and the ceaseless flow of the river below, combined with the general aspects of quietude and rusticity, make it hard to believe that as you stand here on a working-day within these massive white stone walls some 700 to 800 workpeople are busily employed. The mill, as I have said, was originally a cotton factory and sixty years ago was run by Messrs. Greenwood and Whitaker. Mr. Jones Whitaker, who died in 1850, and was a noted short-horn breeder, (see page 81) retired from the business about 1849, and it was then that the property came into the market. Mr. Wm. Fison, who had married a daughter of Mr. Whitaker, then purchased the property in conjunction with Mr. W. E. Forster, who had up to that time been in partnership in the wool business in Bradford with Mr. Wm. Fison's elder brother; the Fison's, I may add, being originally tenant farmers in Suffolk. How they obtained the Burley property and how the late Sir Titus Salt missed it and came to build Saltaire, is quite a romantic episode in commercial history, and is best related in Mr. Fison's own words, which I take the liberty of quoting from the *Yorkshire Post* of some years back:—

We applied to the solicitor to the estate, and received a letter stating that the property was on offer to the late Sir Titus Salt, who had not then founded his great works at Saltaire and received his title. The solicitor said that he could not negotiate until after one o'clock in the day, and that if the estate were not then sold he would be prepared to negotiate. We went at one o'clock, Forster and I, and the estate was not sold. We accordingly made an offer. It was not accepted, but ultimately we came to terms, signed the agreement for the purchase, and were just leaving the solicitor's office when who should we meet but Mr. Titus Salt coming up the stairs prepared to increase his offer and buy the property. Vexed enough he was, too, at his being too



THE FORSTER MEMORIAL CROSS, BURLEY-IN-WHARFEDALE

[illegible] Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P. The [illegible] in front of the [illegible] Hall that the firm [illegible] erected some years ago for the [illegible]. It is [illegible] imposing [illegible] is a *fac-simile* of the ancient and [illegible] island of Iona. It stands upon a [illegible] base is the following [illegible]

[illegible] honoured [illegible]
W. E. FORSTER
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] of a large [illegible] of Mr. Forster's [illegible]

[illegible] with which Mr. Forster's name is [illegible] as model of cleanliness and [illegible] outside the town and [illegible] greenest of pastures. That [illegible] steep banks of the [illegible] cleanest of mill-yards, [illegible] the river below, [illegible] and restful, make [illegible] working day within these [illegible] workpeople are [illegible] cotton factory [illegible] Messrs. Greenwood and Wh[illegible] [illegible] about 18[illegible] [illegible] Mr. Wm. [illegible] purchased [illegible] Forster, who [illegible] up to that [illegible] in Bradford [illegible]

[illegible]

Ir. F[illegible] own [illegible]

Yu[illegible]

[illegible] at his [illegible]

THE FORSTER MEMORIAL CROSS, BURLEY-IN-WHARFEDALE

late. Had he kept the appointment before one o'clock Saltaire works would have been here instead of where they are. That is how we bought Greenholme. Some may say it would have been better for Burley had Mr. Salt and not ourselves been the purchaser. Be that as it may. I think every one will agree that the beauties of the Wharfe and the purity of its stream have not suffered at our hands.

The old mill premises were then pulled down and the present commodious buildings erected in their place in 1850. The business prospered, and while it did so neither Mr. Fison nor Mr. Forster neglected any opportunity of promoting their workpeoples welfare. They founded the old mill-school, the first of its kind in England, and for upwards of forty years the Greenholme firm, latterly in conjunction with the late Mrs. Forster and Mr. Fison, bore the whole cost of its maintenance. The firm was, it is believed, the first to start a dining-room for the hands, and they were also the first to give workpeople a holiday outing. This was in September, 1849, and the idea at that time being a novel one, and greatly appreciated by those who took part in it, an address conveying their thanks was spontaneously got up by the workpeople and presented to the firm. This interesting souvenir now hangs in the library at Greenholme, and is worth quoting now that the importance of reasonable recreation has come to be so fully recognised. The address reads:

To Messrs. Wm. Fison & Co.

Gentlemen,—We, the undersigned in your employ, desire to express our sincere and heartfelt thanks for the very great kindness shown by you to us in our Saturday's excursion. We beg to assure you that but one feeling pervades every bosom, and that is satisfaction. The comfort of the arrangements, the diversity of the entertainments, and the liberality and condescension of our hosts, shall ever be remembered by us with lively feelings of gratitude and thankfulness.

We hope that this party, combined with other arrangements which you are so nobly and generously making for our comfort, may all tend to stir us up to renewed diligence, and conduce to the general welfare of all.

We are, gentlemen, with every feeling of respect and thanks,

Your Grateful Workpeople.

Bradford, September 3rd, 1849.

Such are among the beneficial actions of the modern founders of Burley in the town of their adoption, whilst the latest gracious act—the gift by Mr. Wm. Fison, J.P., of a recreation ground for the free use and enjoyment of the people of Burley for ever—not only commemorates, as the generous donor intended it, the 60th year of Her Majesty's glorious reign, but also the half-century of prosperity that has been attained since Mr. Fison first settled at Burley. The ground, which occupies a pleasant level site between the town and the Wharfe, and will henceforth be known as "Fison Park," was formally opened on Saturday, June 23rd, 1899, when the donor's able and indefatigable son, Mr. Frederick W. Fison, M.P., handed over the deed of gift to the chairman of the District Council (Mr. Edward Willis, J.P.), accompanied by a key in case, suitably inscribed, the gift of Mr. E. P. Arnold-Forster. Mr. Fison, M.P., in the course of an interesting address feelingly referred to his old

schoolmaster at Burley, the late Mr. Thomas Clark, who was master of the Greenholme School from 1856 to 1897. On the south side of the new park a fountain has been erected as a memorial to Mr. Clark, which has been subscribed for by 600 inhabitants of Burley, and handed over to the District Council, who will keep it in repair and supply it with water.

From all this it will be apparent that the most amicable relations subsisted, and continue to subsist, between the Greenholme employers and their workpeople, and it is gratifying to record that never since the firm was established has a strike or serious dispute arisen between them. Mr. Fison himself has been a pattern employer. Unambitious of great wealth or of living on a large estate, he has modestly dwelt "amongst his people," and in the old house by the mill, has passed the greater part of his useful life. He has been identified with every philanthrophic and charitable movement in the town and district; indeed, "charity" and welfare of others would seem to have been the guiding principle of his life. He has been connected with many institutions, and as long ago as 1845 he was associated with the old Ilkley Bath Charity, and was a member of the first building committee of the Home in 1859, and he has watched its interests as treasurer continuously since 1872. In educational matters he has been none the less active.*

Mr. Forster likewise took great interest in the old mill-school at Burley, and it was no doubt here that this most eminent and progressive public servant which Wharfedale has given to the country, laid his grand scheme of national education. The present Marquis of Ripon, when Lord Goderich, was a frequent visitor at Wharfeside, and was not less interested than Mr. Forster in the successful work that was being carried on at the school at Burley. Mr. Fison tells a rather good story of one of his lordship's visits to Wharfeside. It seems his lordship was fond of a bottle of good port. There had been a sale of wine at a Mr. Gill's in Burley, and Mr. Forster bought a small stock of valuable 1820 port. Mr. Fison happened to be dining with Lord Goderich and himself, and Mr. Forster asked his attendant to bring up a bottle of Gill's port. The butler, looking very much astonished at the request, replied, "Please sir, you told me to send some wine to the Rifle's Corps' supper. I thought Gill's bottles seemed very old and dirty and not much worth, so I sent them all there!" Mr. Forster, of course, looked much vexed, but the company laughed. Thus the prime old port which they should have had was entirely consumed by the volunteers,

* Since the above humble tribute was written a year ago, Mr. Fison has been called to his rest. He died on the present writer's birthday, April 6th, 1900, aged 80, and was interred at Otley Cemetery. His useful and busy life has ended full of years and honour and his memory will ever be cherished with gratitude.

and some of them were as they say in Yorkshire, "fair capt" (and well they might be) with the quality of the liquor and remember it to this day.

Of Mr. Forster's life and work it is unnecessary to write here; it has been ably dealt with by many pens. I may however mention, what I shall not soon forget, being present at the impressive ceremony of the great statesman's burial in the quiet Wharfedale cemetery in the spring of 1886. He died on April 5th and after a funeral service in Westminster Abbey, was interred at Burley on the Saturday following. Hundreds, if not thousands of respectful mourners, very many of whom were attired in black, gathered on that occasion about the old Wharfedale town, which Mr. Forster had loved and cared for through the best part of his days. At the grave-side were Mrs. Forster and many connections of the family, prominent amongst whom was the tall and striking figure of Mr. Matthew Arnold. The spot where the distinguished statesman lies commands a lovely view of the valley, of whose charms and rustic simplicity none had a greater appreciation, stern politician though he was, than Mr. Forster himself.

It is the kind of wide and healthful scenery to foster the genius of a great poet, if scenery of this description can be said to exercise such an influence, as it seems to have done in Wordsworth's case.* At any rate Burley has in the present generation produced a poet of whom Wharfedale, and even England, may justly be proud, for in William Watson, who was born at Burley, we have a writer who has proved himself to be not only a deep lover of natural scenery, but a fervent patriot, and a singer who, I might say, in his own words

> Gathers fruit from every tree,
> Yea, grapes from thorns and figs from thistles he
> Pluck'd by his hand, the basest weed that grows
> Towers to a lily, reddens to a rose.

Mr. Watson though he has written little, has done that little exceedingly well. He has pre-eminently the making of a great poet in him, and it is to be hoped that since the Civil List pension of £100 a year has been conferred upon him, his sensitive mind will not be harassed by the bare necessities of existence, and that his true poetic bent and ripe scholarship may prove of real benefit to English letters.

* Also in the case of J. M. W. Turner, whose views of art were, it is said, broadened and inspirited by the grand open sweeps of Wharfedale scenery. Mr. Ruskin was also equally charmed with the scenery, and paid several visits to Wharfedale, which impressed him much. In 1851 he was at Farnley with his wife, and again in 1884. Some delightful reminiscences of these two visits to Farnley from the pen of Mrs. Ayscough Fawkes appear in the April number for 1900 of the *Nineteenth Century*.

CHAPTER X.

On the Edge of the Moor.

Burley Wood Head—The Rumbalds Moor hermit—Ancient stone circles—The old hamlet of Stead—The Stead family—Remarkable instance of continuous residence in one spot—Stead Hall—The Twistleton family—Picturesque aspects—Probable site of Roman camp—Prehistoric remains—Old local families—A moorland walk—Hawksworth Hall and the Hawksworths—Old Menston families—Menston Old Hall—The asylum.

ET us now climb to the breezy heights of Burley Wood Head, with the spreading moors around, and here I shall have to allude to a character of a very different type to those lately mentioned. Everyone surely in the West Riding of Yorkshire, at any rate, has heard of old Job Senior, the Rumbalds Moor hermit, whose bent, uncouth figure, seeming half animal, half human, was such a familiar object to a former generation of residents about Burley, Ilkley, Steeton, Bingley, Keighley, and Otley. Old Job's "mansion" was near the Coldstone Beck on Burley Moor, and to this spot on holidays crowds of people used to be attracted for the purpose of getting a glimpse of the strange being or of hearing him render his stentorian "blast." The late Mr. Henry Whitaker, son of Mr. Jonas Whitaker, of Greenholme, knew the old hermit well, and had several times photographed him. I will give his description of him in his own words :

At the top of the Moor Lane at Burley Wood Head you turn to the right and follow on the higher Ilkley road, passing over the bridge which crosses the Coldstone Beck. Here there is a steep ascent which winds around the upper side of a rounded hill, and on arriving on the top of this path, the habitation of "Old Job Senior, the Wharfedale hermit," could be seen. It stood on a triangular plot of ground, which he had apparently grabbed from what belonged to the lord of the manor, for he had built a wall at the bottom of a field and enclosed the small triangle adjoining Coldstone Beck, the upper end (where his hut or dwelling was placed) abutting on the Ilkley road. On this plot of ground he used to plant potatoes, and he had a primitive gate or latched door which led into his sanctuary. At one corner he had placed some rough hewn large stones, which had been set almost upright, and these were crossed at the top by another rough unhewn stone which was obliquely placed and formed the top of the opening to the entrance of his home. He had slated it with irregular and undressed slates, and he had dug sods of benty sward and peat, and had left the heather still growing on the latter. These were placed on the roof, which sloped at a certain angle, so that the rain water ran from it, and he appeared to be comparatively dry as he laid with his legs bent at the entrance to his primitive domicile. Here he used to hold high court, but the grand levee used to take place on Sundays, when numbers of persons from Bradford and Leeds used to assemble in front of his hut, whilst he gave them what he termed his "Blast," which was a composition of his own, to represent sweet melody, but rather to gratify the delusion of those who were willing to be deluded by a

designing old man, who found that his varied loud chant brought him a large store of coppers as he lay singing on his bed of dried brackens and heather. When he made his ablutions I never heard, but there was plenty of pure water in Coldstone Beck close to where he was living. He had great compass of voice, and his lowest notes were most powerful. They sounded like the muffled tones of a maddened bull when he is bellowing in a rage; and then he used to modulate the tones until they became a loud groan and ended in a shriek as he gave his hearers the different variations of his own song, which he called "T'wedding Anthem i' twu voices."

Often when we have been going up to Ilkley Moors to shoot moor-game at break of day we have stopped to listen to old Job, who had then no audience but was generally singing the 100th Psalm, and it was beautifully sung, his loud voice echoing amongst the rocks above, and sounding far down into the valley. Let us hope that this was genuine and sincere praise by the old man, for then he had no interested persons about him and must have been imbued with some sense of reverential feeling.

A very fair representation of Old Job is to be seen on the sign-board of the *Hermit Inn* at Burley Wood Head. He died in 1857, aged 77, and his burial in the churchyard at Burley was witnessed by crowds of interested onlookers. Such like eccentrics are now of the past, and are not likely to be seen again.

On Burley Moor is a rude stone circle consisting of twelve upright blocks, and on Hawksworth Moor is a circle of about twenty stones, which is figured and described in my "Old Bingley." They have been ancient British sepulchral enclosures, commonly called Druids' Circles.

On the edge of the moor and forming part of the township of Burley is the retired and picturesque hamlet of Stead, a very old settlement of some note, which had until lately a hall or manor-house, and where traces of ancient ploughing in the once unenclosed field are still apparent. The corn-lands of Stead (where now all is grass and moor) are mentioned five and a half centuries ago. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Paytfin of Headingley, who was a daughter of Sir John Calverley; gave by her last will to Esholt Nunnery, of which her sister Isabel was made prioress in 1353, all her corn in Burley and in Le Stede.*

The locality is called from the A-Saxon *stæde*, an inhabited place, a town, and gave name to a family of considerable standing, who lived here for many centuries. Though never lords of the manor they were for a long period the largest landholders in the township of Burley. In the Poll Tax for A.D. 1379 Peter de Stede, *franklan*, heads the list of tax-payers in Burley, being rated at 3s. 4d., while the remaining tax-payers are assessed at 4d. each. Robert de Stede, probably a son of Peter, pays 4d. In A.D. 1500 John Vavasour, Esq., of Newton, held lands &c. in Burley, and two messuages with nine bovates of land in Stead. At the same time William Calverley, afterwards Sir William, held nine bovates of land in Stead, as of his manor of Burley. The Calverleys had owned the whole manor of Burley, as we have seen, already two centuries.

* *See* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 139.

Sir William's daughter, Agnes, was second wife of John Vavasour, of Weston, who was living in 1505. In 1546 Henry VIII. granted the manor of Stead, then held by Sir William Calverley, to William Ramsden and Richard Vavasour, and the heirs of the said William for ever. The Vavasours resided at Stead Hall. Sir Wm. Calverley's first wife was a Middleton, of Stockeld, and subsequently we find the manor of Burley held by this family.

The Steads however, were still the principal landholders in Burley at this time. In 1523 John Steyd, or Stead, of Burley, was collector of taxes for Skyrack, and himself was rated for lands in Burley, 2s., while Wm. Steyd, of Burley, paid 2s. 4d. Also Robert, son of Sir Wm. Calverley, was rated at 12d. for his lands within the same township. From papers in the vestry of Otley church I gather that William Vavasour, of Stead Hall, (will dated 1642) left Mary Pulleyn his sole heir; his aunt Agnes having married John Pulleyn of Killinghall*; and she, the said Mary, by indenture dated 1645, left a rent charge of £10 per annum to the church at Otley, paid out of a farm at Stead,† which in 1748 belonged to Mr. Stansfield, of Bradford, and was then in the occupation of Wm. Windsor. At this time the Pulleyns owned the manor of Burley, as observed a few pages back.

The Steads, most probably from the Conquest, continued to reside at Stead until the middle of the present century, an almost unexampled instance of "steady" (*vide* Bardsley on *Surnames*) and unbroken residence of one family in so small a place. Maude, the poet (1782) mentions an aged couple, Michael and Mary Stead, who were born, bred, and died in this village, after 60 years of married life. The man, who had never been ten miles from home, died in 1764, aged upwards of one hundred, and his equally home-fond spouse died in 1762, aged 98. Dr. Shaw adds that Stead Hall once belonged to the Steads, and that they sold it to the Pulleyns, but see above.

The old hall was pulled down some years ago, and there are now only two or three dwellings. The hall farm, with an old orchard attached, is at present occupied by Mr. Tom Twisleton, the well-known Craven dialect-poet. He removed here with his wife about three years ago, having been previously ten years at Esholt and seven years at picturesque Burnsall, higher up Wharfedale. "Lang Tom fra' Winskill," as he generally signed himself (being what is known as a strapping well-built fellow), was bred and born among the crags of Craven, and his volume of *Splinters struck off Winskill Rock*, first published in 1867, has run through several editions. His ancestors have lived in the Craven dales from time immemorial, and at least

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, p. 319 etc.

† A copy of the will of Mary Pulleyn, of Stead, dated 1656, is at Otley Church.

one of the family carried bow and battle-axe after the Shepherd Lord Clifford to the decisive battle of Flodden. No doubt they took their name from Twisleton, a manor within the parish of Ingleton. A John de Twisleton appears as the owner of a mill at Twisleton in 1300.

Tom's father, Francis Twisleton, was a very small twin-child, remembered about Settle as one of the tiniest babies ever seen. The wise folk of Winskill said he must have been sent by the fairies. But the bracing air of crag-land soon set him "on his pins," and he began to grow. In the prime of life he scaled twenty-four stones, and stood 6 feet 2½ inches in his stockings, being commonly known as the Craven giant. His son, the poet, married a Morphet, of Kirkby Lonsdale, by whom he has had a family of five sons and three daughters. The rustic abode he now inhabits seems full of the poetry of ages, built of the rough moor grit, dark and weathered, and looking afar down the valley upon a scene that one might suppose would send even ordinary mortals into poetic rhapsodies. When I called a year or two ago wild flowers were just beginning to bloom in the lanes and hedge-rows, and all in good time there were on the window-sill of the clean and tidy kitchen where I sat two or three pots brimming with wild star-anemones, primroses, and golden celandines, the latter being Wordsworth's floral favourite. As I sat near the open door I could hear the cry of moorland peewits, and then all at once the blithesome sound of "cuckoo" came dreamily and pleasantly from the same distant fringe of moorland; the same sweet twin-notes familiar to us each recurring spring as no doubt they were ages ago to the sturdy legions from ancient Rome, who passed close by here on their way to the capital station at Ilkley.

About the Lower Stead farm the ground stands out and raised in camp-like fashion, but without any definite demarcation, and commands a wide and enchanting view of the valley southwards. It is just the place to expect to find a "burgh," or "stead" (such as that at Bramhope) lying as it does under the edge of Rumbalds Moor, and close to the Roman way above alluded to. Very probably the present road at Burley Wood Head is laid on the line of this old Roman thoroughfare, as it is scarcely likely that the road after going over the summit of the Chevin would descend into the valley anywhere near the present town of Burley. The direction of the road on the Chevin points indeed over high ground to the north of Menston and along Burley Wood Head by Stead to Ilkley. But no evidences of its presence in this immediate locality have been discovered within living memory that I can find. A valuable and most interesting torc or necklace of gold was, however, found in close proximity to this road between the Chevin and Adel in the early part of this century. But what has become of it I do not know. A similar kind of torc was found on Rawdon Billing. There are some prehistoric enclosures and a barrow or two on the moor above Stead.

Adjoining Lower Stead farm is the large and handsome modern mansion of Moorville (Peter Garnett, Esq.,) and to the east is Colston, the seat of H. Rouse, Esq., the present owner of the Stead estate.

From Burley Wood Head it is a pleasant walk eastwards to Ilkley (2 m) or westwards to Hawksworth and Baildon (5 m). This truly *high* road commands a fine view of the valley, with villa and farm and winding river in endless panorama. Beyond the Wood Head, going westwards, a road branches to Menston and Guiseley, and another turns to the right over high ground to the old *Gaping Goose* farm (formerly an inn) whence an old paved saddle-lane (locally known as "T'owd Saddle Loin") leads by the farm at Faweather (once a grange of Rievaulx Abbey*) to Baildon and Bingley. About Burley Wood Head† a good deal of "improvement" has gone on of late years through the development of the district by the railway. A century ago there were two small cotton-mills on the rivulet that runs down from the moor. Plane Tree House was the home of the Gill family, who have lived in the chapelry of Burley for at least two centuries. Most of the old families have however disappeared now and some of the old farm-lands have been converted into building sites. The Beanlands family had for a long period a good farm here which was inherited by John Beanlands, of Bingley, which some time before his death in 1862 he sold to his cousin Timothy Horsfall, whose son Thomas Horsfall, Esq., was lord of the manor of Burley. He married a daughter of Wm. Garnett, of Otley Paper Mills, and sister to the Rev. Richard Garnett, of the British Museum (see page 89) and left three sons (1) Wm. Benjamin, attorney-at-law; (2) Arthur Beanlands, M.A., J.P., who died in 1898. He received his early education at Bingley Grammar School, Yorkshire, and some time after his marriage settled in Canada, where he became a member of the senate of Durham University, Canada, and for forty years was its treasurer. His son, the Rev. Canon Beanlands, M.A., is at present Rector of the Cathedral in Victoria, Canada, and vice-president of the Society of Yorkshiremen in that country; (3) the Rev. Charles Beanlands, M.A., Vicar of St. Michael's, Brighton, who died unmarried in 1898.

Stephen Fawcett, the Wharfedale poet, son of a Burley farmer, was born in 1807 and long resided at Burley Wood Head. A Charles Kirby, who published some Wharfedale poems, describes himself as "The Wharfedale poet," but I can learn little about him. In 1872 appeared his *Harp of Wharfedale* (Leeds: Bernard and Co.).

* *See* the author's *Airedale*, p. 156 etc.

† Burley Wood Head "takes its name from a whimsical joiner, who about a century ago, built a house here, for which he formed a wooden head, and placed it on the ridge of the house." MS. *History of Wharfedale* (1807). This is a remarkable explanation seeing that the name of Burley Woodhead occurs in deeds of the 17th century. "Burley Woodhead Intacks" are mentioned in 1642.

Baildon, Hawksworth,* Menston, and Guiseley, are healthy and pleasant places, all in the ancient parish of Otley. Hawksworth Hall, a fine old Elizabethan mansion, on the site of former homesteads no doubt dating back to Norman times, was for centuries the seat of the Hawksworth and Fawkes families, as already described. There are many early deeds at Farnley Hall relating to this ancient family patrimony. One of these, dated 1440, mentions Thomas Hawkesworth, Esq., as then the owner, and in that year he grants and demises a farm to his son and heir, John Hawkesworth, "the site and mansion of his manor of Hawksworth, with all his demesne lands to the said manor belonging." Another deed, dated 1351, mentions John de Hawkesword as parson of the church of Guiseley. There are also at Farnley Hall many old deeds relating to Menston. Alan de Brearhaugh (of Brearhaugh near Harewood) appears to have been the founder of a family which was living at Menston from the time of Edward II. to about 1500. In 1650 a Wm. Breary LL.D., was rector of Guiseley. In 1421 John Elenson, of Menston, gave a bond for all his goods and chattels to Thomas de Hawkesworth, Robert de Ottelay, chaplain, and others. There was also an old family of Roodes, or Rhodes, living at Roodes in the vill of Menston in the 16th century. The court rolls of Menston go back to the days of Edward III., and there is one dated 1489 called *Curia Militaris* of Thomas Hawkesworth. The old hall at Menston, the seat of Col. Charles Fairfax (one of whose sons became Dean of Norwich) in the Civil War time is now a farm-house tenanted by Mr. Jennings Popplewell, and was lately purchased by Mr. Hart, son of the late vicar of Otley. An old deed kept in the house mentions Fairfax lands as belonging to the property. Menston New Hall is the large farmhouse seen from the Bradford road and south-east of the village. It was built by one of the Rhodes family in 1740. Confusion sometimes arises between the two.

Menston has now a melancholy fame as the scene of the latest County Lunatic Asylum, yet it is pleasant to reflect that in this huge institution, whose gables and towers are a conspicuous landmark for many miles around, every provision is made for the comfort and well-being of the patients, while the management is all that can be desired. The buildings which were erected about twelve years ago, occupy part of an estate of 300 acres which the West Riding Justices bought from Mr. Ayscough Fawkes of Farnley Hall. They are intended to accommodate 1500 patients and have cost, it is calculated, about a quarter of a million pounds sterling, inclusive of the site.

* The well-known Hawkstone near here is a curious geological phenomenon, being part of the natural cliff overhanging the valley which has slipped so as to form a natural rock-shelter. In Archbishop Gray's *Register* for 1228, I find mention of a "Hauekestan" as a boundary-stone, but it is evidently not our Hawkstone. There is a Hawkstone in Halifax parish.

WESTON CHURCH.

CHAPTER XI.

THE PARISH OF WESTON.

Rural aspects—Antiquity of the parish—Manorial history—The manor never once sold from the Norman Conquest to the present time—Weston Hall—Old tithe-barn—The Norman Church—The tithes—View of the surrounding country—Whin Castle—Dog Park, an old Forest Lodge—Askwith, meaning of its name—Historical records—The family of Askwith—The Kendalls—Old Quaker Meeting-House—Wesleyans—Village inns—Askwith Feast.

ESTON is another of those delightful old Wharfedale villages whose history goes back to the remote past, and though historically speaking a parish-town, it now has the appearance of but a diminutive and scattered hamlet. Few buildings are visible, save its old hall, church, and tithe-barn, and at the top of the village is "Weston Manor" (now being rebuilt), while beneath the shadow of a magnificent old elm tree stands the one stone remnant of the old village stocks.

The manor seems to have been an appurtenance of Otley, and to have been separated from that parish before the Conquest, and made a small parish of its own, with a separate endowed church. Soon afterwards the parish took in Dob or Dog Park, and Askwith with Snowden. In the Domesday survey "Westone" (doubtless the *town west* of Otley*) is stated to have been held in the reign of the Confessor by one Torbrand, who had five carucates for geld (400 acres) to be worked on the two-field system by five ploughs. It was granted, with Askwith, and a number of other manors in Yorkshire which had belonged to the same Saxon owner, to Berenger, son of Robert de Todeni, who in 1086 had four villanes with one plough, together with a church and a priest in Weston, who had a couple of acres of meadow. The whole manor comprised a square leuga, which is stated by Mr. Pell to contain 1,440 statute acres, and of this one-half was mast-woodland. The township of Weston now contains 1,280 statute acres, and Askwith has 3,180 acres, which together form the parish.

In 1284-5 the manor of Weston was held by Wm. de Stopham for one-fourth part of a Knight's Fee of John de Vesci, and the said John of the king. By the *Nomina Villarum* of 1315 the said William de Stopham, or his son of the same name, is returned as lord of the manor of Weston. Torre merely observes that Weston was held of

* There are forty Westons in England.

the Castle of Skipton, which is explained by the fact of the heiress of De Vesci marrying a Clifford, lord of the honour of Skipton (*see* page 133). Then by the marriage of Alice, daughter and heiress of the above William de Stopham, to Sir Maugher le Vavasour, of Hazlewood, the manor passed to the Vavasours, of whom worthy old Fuller wrote in the days of Charles II., "they never married an heir, nor buried their wives," a statement, however, as we have seen, not strictly correct.* For more than five centuries the manor was retained in the male line of this ancient house, when by the death in 1833 of William Vavasour, Esq., J.P. and D.L. of the West Riding, it descended to the Rev. John Carter, of Lincoln, vicar of Weston, who married Ellen, only sister and heiress of Wm. Vavasour. On the death of her husband she married a second time, and died in 1845, when her son, Wm. Vavasour Carter, Esq., inherited the estates. He died in 1852 at the early age of 28, when his eldest sister, Emma Carter, wife of Chr. Holdsworth Dawson, Esq., of Royds Hall, Low Moor, succeeded to the property. Mr. Dawson died in 1869, and there is a beautiful stained glass window placed to his memory in the church. His widow, Mrs. Emma Dawson, died in 1880, and the handsome east window in the private pew on the north side of the church was placed there to her memory by the National United Order of Free Gardeners, of which she was an honorary member, and in whose prosperity Mrs. Dawson took great interest. Mrs. Dawson also maintained at her own cost the well-known "Emma" lifeboat at Redcar.† The eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Dawson is Colonel Wm. Chr. Dawson, the present owner of Weston, who resides at the hall. It thus appears that the manor and estate of Weston have never once been sold, but have descended by lawful marriage and inheritance of its various owners from the Norman Conquest to the present time.

In 1378 there appears to have been a dozen inhabited tenements at Weston, and the Poll Tax for this year gives the names of their occupants. But the lord of the manor does not appear to have been living at Weston at this time, or rather his lady, for the vill of Hazlewood gives the name of Elizabeth Vavasour, *veoue*, (widow) as paying her lord's tax of 20s. being the prescribed rate of assessment for a knight or *chivaler*. But the Hall may have been occupied by a member of the family as Agnes, daughter of Thomas of the Hall, appears in the Weston list among the ordinary tenants'

* *See* also *Harl MSS.*, 1400, fo. 74, and Nicholas' *Historic Peerage*. The Vavasours first appear in Craven as feudatories of the Romilles in the middle of the 12th century, when William Vavasor held half a knight's fee in Addingham and Draughton, of the Honor of Skipton. *Vide Lib. Nig. Scacc.* I., 322-3.

† The memorial tablet on the N. wall to the same lady was erected by the Redcar Life Boat crew.

rate of 4d.* The name of Agnes Vavasour moreover appears at this time, although the pedigrees shew no Agnes as a daughter of Thomas. This is, however, the first distinct allusion to Weston Hall.

The present manor-house is a fine old mansion in the Tudor style, as is also the detached banqueting-hall on the east side of the adjoining grounds. The latter building is thickly ivy-clad, and contains shields of arms of Vavasour and Stanley. There were also originally in the windows armorial devices of the great families of Claro wapentake, all of whom, no doubt, had at one time or another, enjoyed the old lords of Weston's hopitality in this picturesque roomy building. In front of the Hall is a magnificent cedar of Lebanon, one of the finest and oldest, I should think, in the kingdom. The one planted by Dr. Richardson in front of Bierley Hall near Bradford, about the year 1710, is said to be the oldest in England, and was sent to Bierley as a seedling by his friend, Sir Hans Sloane, president of the Royal Society. In 1812 the trunk of this Bierley tree measured 12½ feet in girth, some distance from the ground. It began to fail a few years ago, and is now dead. Cones of the cedar were first produced in England in Chelsea Gardens in 1766, but when the tree was originally imported into this country is not exactly known. The pond near Weston Hall is the resort of various water birds; the wild duck breeding here regularly. Worthy of note here, and a novelty that might be introduced in many estates, is the large and handsome swimming-bath, erected in a retired part of the grounds about four years ago for the family's private use.

At the back of the hall is a spacious and lofty tithe-barn of about the same age as the hall; all the roof-timbers and props being of forest-oak. Not far away, I am informed, stood the ancient parsonage which was abandoned and in ruins early this century. Hard by is the interesting old Domesday church, some original portions of which are still in evidence in the rude, wide-jointed masonry of the south wall, which has a narrow, round-headed light, deeply splayed on the inside only. Singularly this interesting old church seems never to have been described. In the 16th century some alterations were evidently made in the church, including the insertion of a large window in the south wall, and not long afterwards I find that a local resident, one William Kendall, of Askwith, by will

* A Thomas de Weston appears in the accounts of Bolton Abbey for 1298-9. Also a John, son of Matilda de Weston appears in the Registers of Archbishop Walter Giffard (1265-79) among the list of contributors to the Crusade in 1276. He had assaulted the parish priest of Gargrave and for this affray he must either go on the Crusade or give to it a third part of his goods. A fruitless and risky undertaking, as Jerusalem had been stormed and taken by the Saracens in 1244; and at the siege of Saphet in 1266, 130 Christian knight's and 760 fighting men had been beheaded by the Soldan of Egypt, for refusing to renounce their faith. Finally by the capture of Acre in 1291, the last stronghold of the Christians in the Holy Land had been taken from them. *See* Kenrick's *Knights Templars.*

dated February 23rd 1557, left 3s. 4d. towards maintaining a light on the high altar. An eastward extension of the chancel was made in 1819, and the nave was restored at the same time, the former by the patron of the church, Wm. Vavasour, Esq., and the latter by the parishioners. The present porch, as appears by the date upon it, was erected in 1685. There is no tower, only a small bell-turret at the west end. The absence of a tower, probably led to the poet Gray mistaking the inconspicuous church for offices belonging to the mansion.

In the interior are various armorial emblazonments; also within a recess on the north side of the chapel of the Vavasours, is an ancient ridged tomb bearing a shield with the bend dexter of the Stophams, and a plain cross-hilted sword beneath it, of a style prevailing at the end of the thirteenth century. But the tomb has been attributed to the last of the Stophams, who was living in 1312. Above it is an inscription describing his descent. On the chancel floor are portions of two early grave-slabs bearing headless incised Calvary-crosses. Another tomb on the north side of the chancel commemorates Wm. Vavasour, who died in 1587, and upon it are shields of Kighley (a fess) Vavasour (a fess dancette), Stopham (a bend dexter) and another shield not hitherto explained. It bears three lozenges, two and one, on each a bendlet.* There are several raised ornaments on the capitals of the pier-arches on the north side, including the Tau-cross or St. Anthony's crutch, noted in Leathley church. In the east window are the arms with quarterings, of Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, who as we have seen, were anciently superior lords of Weston and Askwith. On the north side is a two-light window bearing two shields, (1) the fess dancette, of Vavasour, and (2) the three owls on a bend, of Savile; Sir Mauger Vavasour having married *temp.* Eliz. Joan or Jane, daughter of John Savile, Esq., of Stanley, and widow of Sir James Metcalfe, Kt., of Nappa Hall, who died in 1580. On the south wall of the chancel is a memorial inscribed in Latin to John Blencow, *arm.*, eldest son of Henry Blencow, of Blencow, Co. Cumb., who died in 1630; also to Anna, second wife of Wm. Vavasour, Esq., who died in 1645, and to Elizabeth, wife of Henry Thompson, gent., of Doncaster, who died in 1651. I have already mentioned the beautiful memorial windows &c. to the Dawsons, and there are besides tablets to other members of the families of Vavasour and Carter. There is also a neat memorial brass to Mrs. Susan Spence, wife of the late Dr. Spence and daughter of Wm. Elmsall Carter, Esq., of Weston Manor, who died in 1893. She was coheiress with Mrs. Dawson of the manor of Weston.

* Mr. J. W. Clay F.S.A., has kindly referred me to Papworth's *Armorials*, where this coat is ascribed to John Vavasour, Seal, *Harl. MSS.*, 1178, fo. 117.

In 1221 the church became the property of the See of York, by gift of Hugh de Lelay or Leathley (see page 120), who granted it for the purpose of augmenting the lights in York Minster.* After the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, the Scots devastated a great part of Wharfedale, and Weston suffered sadly; the Archbishop of York in his returns to the king, made in 1318, stated that the vicarage of Weston would only support a single goat-herd.† The Registers of Archbishop Greenfield shew that a payment of 100 marks was made for the ransom of a John de Weston, chamberlain to the king in Scotland, who was taken prisoner by the Scots in 1313. Likewise a sum of £20 was paid for the ransom of Sir Simon Ward, of Guiseley, in 1314. Many Wharfedale men doubtless took part in the great battle of Bannockburn.

The Dean and Chapter of York retained the presentation of the living of Weston till the Reformation, when the Rev. Marten Wardeman was vicar. He is described in the Certificates of Chantries as "meanly learned," yet of "honest conversacion and qualities," and besides being vicar of Weston, was a chantry-priest of "St. Stephen's" in the Metropolitan Church at York. In 1548 the parsonage of Weston was declared to be of the yearly value of £6 13s. 4d., and was then in the tenure of Marmaduke Vavisor. By charter of King Edward VI. the tithes of Weston were soon afterwards given to the governors of the Free School of Sedbergh, and by lease dated August 22nd, 1561, were granted to William Bainton of Myddelton, in the parish of Ilkley, the yearly rent being £6 13s. 2d.‡ The next lease was to William Vavisour, of Burlowe [Burley], at a rent of £7 10s., and in 1662 there was a renewal of the lease to William Vavasour. In the time of Walter Vavasour, of Weston (died 1780) they were exchanged for some lands at Deepdale Head (Dent) and £63 was said to be the value of the tithes, and £86 the clear yearly rent of the Dent lands. The register of Weston church begins with the year 1677.

The country around Weston and Askwith is, as I have said, exceedingly pleasant. It is sufficiently high and open to command fine views of the valley, yet protected by the northern range of hills which bounds the old Forest of Knaresborough, it lies warm and sheltered on the well-sunned slopes, and almost every house has a large garden or orchard. The fields around are bright in Spring-time with creamy cowslips and primroses, and in the lanes grow in plenty the fragrant sweet-violet, and other attractive or rare wild-flowers. At one time, and that not very long ago, hardly a slated

* *See* Archbishop Gray's *Register*, pp. 142-3.

† *Historical Papers from Northern Registers*, p. 280.

‡ A photographic reproduction of the original charter is in Mr. Bernard Wilson's *Sedbergh School Register* (1895) a most excellent volume and a pattern that might with advantage be imitated by other public schools.

house was to be seen here; all the roofs being of thatch and very old. Some new building has been going of late years in the neighbourhood, which is now beginning to wear a more modern aspect.

From the evidences of antiquity which I have adduced in the neighbourhood of Otley, the upper parts of Askwith are just the places where one might expect to find traces of early occupation. On the Pateley Bridge road, about half-a-mile out of Askwith, is an ancient thatched farmstead (now in ruins), known from time immemorial as Win or Whin Castle. But the only thing that can be said in favor of any assumption of prehistoric belonging, is the fine, commanding site, occupying as it does a high level plateau, protected on the west by a deep, wooded gill, while behind to the north rise the dark moors. No tradition that I can hear of attaches to the place, nor are there any indications of ramparts or enclosures, which may, however, have been long ago eradicated by cultivation. While Scales House, the next farm to the west, has had a certain existence for at least five centuries—one, Isolda de Scales appearing in the Poll Tax of Askwith for A.D. 1379,—and two families of Skalwra *als* Schalwra in that of Ilkley at the same time, there is no record of any house at Win Castle before the present farm-building was erected there, probably in the 16th century. This seems to show that the site was already known as Win Castle before the house was built and the land taken in from the moor. Part of the moor was enclosed by Act obtained in 1778.

An amusing circumstance connected with this small homestead was related to me by the late aged tenant of the farm, Hugh England, who lived there twelve years. Regularly, he says, and sometimes day after day, he was in the habit of receiving communications from promoters of public companies, circulars and documents of more or less importance, and a host of such other applications as the owners of great houses are accustomed to be hampered with. These came in such numbers that he might, if so disposed, have papered the few walls of his ancient dwelling over and over again. Of course it was plain to see that the senders had mistaken "Win Castle" to be some lordly residence, instead of the humble, thatched tenement it actually appears.

On the edge of Weston Moor, to the east of Whin Castle, is the old Forest lodge of Dog Park (recently corrupted into Dob Park), a 17th century home of a branch of the Vavasours of Weston. There is a tradition that it was shelled during the Civil War by the soldiers of Cromwell, and before the owners had time to get all their goods away. Some old pewter plates were long afterwards turned up in the land adjoining and are now at Weston Hall. The "dog-courts" (so-called) of the Duchy of Lancaster continued to be held at the old lodge long after its partial destruction, and on one of the windows

were two shields bearing three quoits, the arms of Lancaster. The lodge has evidently consisted of four stories, turreted.

Askwith, as a village, owes its origin, no doubt, to the Teutonic settlers, and whether it was actually settled before we have no certain knowledge.* The name can have nothing to do with the Gaelic *asc*, an adder, a snake, but must be compounded from the Teut. *æsc*, an ash-tree and *widr* or *vitu*, a wood; the ash being the most venerated of trees in the old Scandinavian mythology.† In Domesday we find the name written Ascuid and Ascvid, where were two carucates of land held by Gospatric before the Conquest and where one plough may be; then worth 20s., now (1086), 10s. Gospatric was permitted to retain these two carucates, and he employed four villeins to work them with one plough; that is by the more profitable system of a three-year rotation of crops, one third of the arable or sixty acres in each full carucate alternately lying fallow, and 120 acres annually producing crops. The Norman Crusader, William de Perci, had also three carucates of land here, which had been in three manors, held respectively by Ulchil, Gamel, and Bernulf; likewise Berenger de Todeni had one carucate, taken from Gamel. The Percy lands had been worked by two ploughs, and continued to be so cultivated by four villeins; these several manors being apparently cultivated on both the two-field and three-field systems.

In 1276 an inquisition was made before the sheriff and escheator of Yorkshire by Alexander de Kirkby, Richard atte Becke of Askewyth,‡ John, son of Thurstan de Denton, Walter, son of William of the same, and others, who stated upon oath that Mauger, son of Mauger le Vavasour, then aged 30 years or more, is next heir of Joan, daughter of William de Dufton, and the said Mauger le Vavasour was possessed at this time of the manor of Denton and a moiety of the manor of Askwith, the former held of the Archbishop of York, and the latter of John, son and heir of Henry de Percy.§ In 1284-5 Patrick de Westwyk held a third part of Askwith (being old Gospatric's share) for one-eighth part of a knight's fee of John de Vescy, whose patrimony afterwards descended, as previously related, by marriage to the Cliffords. The Percy share at the same time was held by the above Mauger le Vavasour for a fourth part of a knight's fee. In 1291 Adam de Askwith appears as witness to a deed of conveyance of the manor and lands at Askwith to the same Mauger le Vavasour, and this Adam is evidently the same who

* Dr. Whitaker derives the name from *akes* (oaks) and *with* or *wath*, a ford, which I think no present-day etymologist will accept.

† The form of the foliage of the ash approximating to the primeval feather-pattern of the Orient, symbolical of the Tree of Life, may possibly have originated the same idea in respect to the ash-tree among the northerns.

‡ Johannes atte Bek of Askwith appears in the Poll Tax of 1379.

§ Yorksh. Inquisit. *Y.A. Jl.* (Record Ser.) p. 174.

was living at Westwick, near Boroughbridge *ca.* 1300, and to whom the above Peter de Westwyk bore some relationship.*

Subsequently, as appears by fines dated 1543 and 1547, the whole manor came into the possession of the Fairfaxes of Denton, and was by them sold in 1716 to James Ibbetson, a merchant of Leeds, whose successors about ten years ago made an exchange of part of the manorial estate with Colonel Dawson, of Weston Hall.

The ancient family of Askwith take their name from this place, but they have long ago dispersed. The name does not occur amongst the tenants of Askwith in 1379, though in the Stockeld deeds for 8th Edward II. (1314) there is a Roger de Askewith obtaining from Richard, son of Alan, of Stockeld, a quit-claim of the manor of Lynton in Wetherby.† Of this family was undoubtedly the celebrated historian and astrologer John Eschuid, who flourished in the time of Edward III., and whose comprehensive work on "Judicial Astrology," first printed at Venice in 1489, at one time obtained very wide recognition. The Askwiths were for generations in the service of Fountains Abbey, and one of the family was sheriff of York city in 1593, and another, Caleb Askwith, was mayor of Leeds in 1698. He died in 1715-16. *See* Dugdale's *Visitation of York.*

The Kendalls were also living in the neighbourhood before the days of parish registers, and still reside here. It may be noted in reference to the above date 1314 (the year of Bannockburn) one Edmond de Kendale was then in Scotland, having previously, as appears from Scottish State Papers, made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. In later times we find some of the family had joined the local Society of Friends, who in spite of their sufferings (in common with other Nonconformist bodies) during the era of religious persecution, continued to be upheld with much favour at Askwith. They had a small Meeting House in Askwith, afterwards taken over by the Primitive Methodists, who, however, abandoned it about twenty years ago. The chapel is now in ruins, and the grave-mounds of the old Quaker burial-ground adjoining are now so much sunk as to be scarcely discernible above the surrounding greensward. The Wesleyans are the only dissenting body here now and they have erected a neat chapel.

Formerly there were two inns in the village, the *Black Horse* and the *Fox* (at the east end of the village), but the latter, whose sign about 1850 was changed to the *Ibbetson Arms*, was closed some little

* The above Mauger le Vavasour held lands in Elslack at this time, a fact, I think, hitherto unrecorded. Among the archives at Bolton Abbey is a deed of Malger Vavasour granting to Robert Vavasour, his son, and the heirs of his body [he is not mentioned in the pedigrees] twelve bovates of land in the vill of Helslac for his homage and service. To hold quit of all service, only doing foreign service as much as belongs to twelve bovates of land &c. Test. John, Prior of Bolton (1275-1330), Robert Vavasour, &c.

† *Yorkshire County Mag.* I. 270.

time after it came into possession of the present owner, Col. Dawson. The village and locality are much frequented by visitors in the summer season. The highroad from Otley and Farnley to Ilkley passes through the village, and there is also a branch highway from it through Washburndale to Pateley Bridge. The old village Feast (held in July) is now practically a thing of the past; but twenty years ago the event was anticipated with no inconsiderable preparations, and brought with it a throng of pleasure-seekers from many miles around. There were flat-races and other games for which prizes were offered, whilst a horse-race or two was usually run on the highroad between the village and Weston.

CHAPTER XII.

DENTON AND THE FAIRFAXES.

Meaning of Denton—St. Helen's Gill—Wild plants, &c.—Scales Gill—Charter mentioning ancient boundaries—Denton, an ancient centre of the clothing trade—The Fairfax family—Their extraordinary talents—Distinguished visitors at Denton—Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax—Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General—Sale of Denton to the Ibbotsons—Denton Hall—Old-time life at the hall—The old chapel—The present church—Old customs.

CONTINENTAL newspaper that recently came under my notice defined an "island" as "a piece of land entirely surrounded by Englishmen." Now, Denton seems to have been a kind of island or tract isolated from its parent parish of Otley, originally occupied by Celts and afterwards surrounded by Saxons, who again were encompassed and subsequently yielded it to the piratical Danes. But whether it was actually named by Saxon or Dane is uncertain. The village itself is at no great distance from the deep, wooded glen known in the higher part as Scales Gill, and lower down as St. Helen's Gill and Hundwith Gill respectively, and this may be the A-S. *dene* which has given the place its name. Or it may be the *town* of the *Dane*, just as Denmark is the *mark* or boundary of the *Dane*. Scales Gill is evidently so-called from the presence of ancient huts or *shealings*, as the Scand. *skali* implies.* St. Helen's Gill and the Holy Well close by, have been named, (the latter no doubt at some remote period), after the mother of Constantine, the Roman Christian emperor. The fact is of some importance, already dealt with in connection with the early adoption of Christianity in the capital town of Otley, to which Denton originally belonged. Hundwith Gill is in Anglo-Saxon literally *dog-wood*, and may be the *Cornus sanguinea* of the botanist, just as the A-S. *hund-tunge* is the botanical hound's-tongue.

These historic and picturesque gills are the homes of a great variety of plants and flowers, as they are also of wild birds. Thrushes, wagtails, and dippers are resident here all the year round, while in summer-time one may occasionally get a sight or hear the delicious notes of the three warblers, the willow-warbler, the wood-warbler, and the sedge-warbler (the latter often mistaken for the nightingale). Mr. R. B. Walker, of Denton, states that a year or two ago he noted that rare and stealthy migrant, the grasshopper-warbler, which was

* *See* my *Romantic Richmondshire*, p. 363.

apparently breeding at Denton Park. It is rarely seen on the wing, but skulks and runs about the underwood with wings half open in the manner of a sandpiper. I do not know whether the bustard has ever been recorded for this locality, but it was once a common resident in these western dales. Among the Denton householders in 1379 appears the unusual name of Robert Bustardbank, but whether his patronym was taken from one of the homesteads on the gill-bank at Denton it is now impossible to say.

I have just spoken of the old Scandinavian housesteads near Scales Gill, and it is interesting to note that the descendants of the original settlers bore the old family names long after the Conquest. Among the ancient documents at Weston Hall I have noted the following early (undated) charter:

KNOW all to whom these presents shall come that I, Malger Vavasor, have granted and conceded, and by this my present charter confirm to Sywarde de Scales, or to him whom he shall assign, the messuage in which he dwells and the whole land and meadow within his enclosure, to wit, from the stream which runs towards his house as far as the stone which is called Ribstonn, in breadth and in length from Scalecroft as far as two stones which lie at the head of the stream and the culture which lies between Witebec and auenamker in breadth and in length from the essart of Ulf to the land of Adam the carpenter. To have and to hold of me and my heirs in fee and free inheritance quietly and honorably with free common and with all liberties and easements in wood and in plain, in ways and paths, in moors and waters, in meadows and pastures and in turberies, and in all other places to the said land belonging. Rendering thence annually in rent 18 pence, namely 9 pence at Pentecost and 9 pence at the feast of St. Martin for all services and customary dues to the said land belonging. And this grant and confirmation I make to the said Sywarde or to his assigns for his homage and service. And I the aforesaid Malger Vavasor and my heirs will warrant against all men the aforesaid lands and messuage with appurtenances and all liberties and easements thereto belonging. These being witnesses, Hugh de Halton (?), Galfr Maunsel, Hugh fil' Hugh, Isaac de Timbil, Ro' fil' Ulf, Adam fil Anthe, Hel' de Champe', Romanno the clerk, Ric de Kigleswic, Joh' de Pottona, Alan de Denton, Reginald his brother, and many others.

Denton as I have before explained, was originally given by Athelstan to the See of York. It was subfeud at an early date to the Vavasours (*see* WESTON) and in 1284 Maugerus le Vavasur held the town for a fourth part of a knight's fee of the Archbishops of York, who continued lords paramount.* In 1379, according to the poll-tax returns, one Adam Wayte appears to have been then farming the manor, at which time Denton had a more than ordinary reputation for clothes-making and drapery goods. Doubtless in the old time many a monk from the monasteries at Bolton and Arthington, and many a stout-hearted layman from surrounding places might have been seen entering the village, staff in hand, or mounted with yew-bow on his "dapple-grey," intent on exchanging his worn and seedy habit for a brand-new "rig-out." Robert of the Wood was a weaver in the village; Richard of Colne, a tailor, had evidently

* *See* Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 625.

removed from that town and had married and settled at Denton where work was good, as appears by his assessment, although there was another tailor then in the village. Then again there was a wealthy merchant-draper, a man of some position, who no doubt purchased largely from the Otley manufacturers, and who is assessed at 2s., while every other of the twenty-two householders of Denton are taxed at 4d. and 6d. each, except squire-farmer Wayte, who pays 12d. There was then a smithy in the village, too, but the place really stood largely by clothing.

But the fame of Denton lies chiefly in its alliance with the great family of Fairfax, "whose name in arms through Europe rings"; a house, declares Canon Raine, "that not alone in military achievement but for learning also, has no peer among the families of Yorkshire." Of ancient and honorable descent its members have been distinguished alike in commerce, law, literature, politics and arms. Possessed of ample fortunes, and living for the most part in an era of almost constant internecine strife and unrest, they have been called into responsible offices, and their skill and judgement have been sought during some of the most difficult crises in English public affairs. Well do such men deserve the remembrance of posterity.

The first of the Yorkshire Fairfaxes of whom we have any record was William, farmer of the Royal Mint in York, in the time of King John, whom Robert Davies says "dwelt in the street of Nether Ousegate, in the parish of St. Michael at Ouse Bridge end."* He it was who founded the family at Walton, near Thorp Arch, and Steeton in the Ainsty, at which latter place Sir Guy Fairfax built a castle, which continued the home of his descendants for several centuries, until they removed to Newton Kyme. This Sir Guy Fairfax was one of the Commissioners of Array for the West Riding in 1455, and in 1460 became a Serjeant of Law at Gray's Inn. In 1468 he was King's Serjeant, and a few years later was elevated to the position of Judge of the Court of King's Bench, and eventually he became Chief Justice, and his son and heir Sir William Fairfax, was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas early in the reign of Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Manners, Kt., (ancestor of the Duke of Rutland), and his eldest son and heir, also named Sir William, was the first of the Fairfaxes connected with Denton in Wharfedale, which he acquired in a somewhat romantic fashion. Becoming enamoured of a youthful and (tradition says) beautiful nun at the monastery of Appleton, in the neighbourhood of his father's estates, he eventually succeeded in winning her away, and they were married at Bolton Percy in 1515. Her name was Isabel Thwaites, and she was not only possessed of an attractive demeanour but had also a rare wealth. Her father, Thomas Thwaites, made her his

* *Vide Walks through the city of York.*

heiress—being his only child,—and by this fortunate marriage Sir William Fairfax obtained the manors of Thwaites, Denton, Askwith, and Davy-gate in the city of York, and when the monasteries fell he came into possession of Nun Appleton and Bolton Percy.

The Thwaites family, who held Denton, had been long resident in this part of Yorkshire. They were originally lardiners to William the Conqueror, an office which continued hereditary in the family for many generations afterwards, and of whom some account is given in Drake's *Eboracum* (1736). Thwaites in the parish of Keighley was anciently their property, which afterwards came to the Fairfaxes. In 1316 John de Thwaites was one of the four joint lords of the several manors of Keighley. How they became possessed of Denton is not very clear, but probably it descended through the Brocas family some time near the end of the 15th century, when Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Thwaites, married John Vavasour of Weston, who died in 1482. The family had, however, been living at Denton before this time. There was a John Thwaites, of Denton, *temp.* Henry VI., a lawyer of considerable repute, who was legal adviser to Thomas, Lord Clifford, when a minor and patron of Bolton Priory. His name appears in the Compotus for 1447 as first counsellor to that lord—Sir Barnard Brocas, who married Agnes Vavasour, and from whom she was divorced, but had issue, Sir Barnard Brocas, who was attainted and executed in 1399, was lord of Denton. William Brocas grandson of Agnes Vavasour, made over his estate at Denton, by deed of feofment, to William Gascoigne, John Thwaites, and others, from whom John Vavasour, of Weston is stated to have recovered the same.* The above John Thwaites, who died at Denton in 1469, married Isabella, sister of Sir Wm. Ryther, of Harewood Castle, Kt., and was buried by the side of his wife in the chancel of Harewood Church.

In 1543 a fine was entered between Richard Standish and William King, plaintiffs, and the above Sir William Fairfax and Isabel, his wife, deforciants, for the manors of Denton, Thwaites, Askwith, Bingley and Keighley (the estate at Thwaites), and Newsome, and thirty messuages, thirty cottages and a watermill in the same, and in Rawdon, which after the deaths of the said William and Isabel, remain to Guy Fairfax, their son and heir, and his lawful male issue, and failing such, on his death, to the male issue of William and Isabel, and failing such to their female issue, and failing such to the right heirs of Isabel. Sir William's eldest

* Drake says that Wolsington *alias* Weston, was in the reign of Edward III the property of Sir Bernard Brocas, Kt., "which my author thinks he had by marriage of the daughter and heir of Sir Mauger Vavasour, which Sir Mauger was owner thereof by the grant of Robert Aiou, who by deed of purchase held it by an annual rent to the King of 12d., called *alba-firma*, or *blanch-farm*, and to appear at the wapentake held at Ainsty-cross." *Eboracum* (1736) p. 389.

son, Guy, having become mentally afflicted, his second son, Thomas succeeded to Denton &c., and his fifth and youngest son, Gabriel, to the estates at Steeton, Bilbrough, and Bolton Percy, where this branch of the family still resides. In 1547-8 another fine was made between Wm. Fairfax Esq., Thos. Oglethorpe Esq. and Michael Wandesworth gent., plaintiffs, and Sir Wm. Fairfax Kt. and Guy Fairfax, his son and heir apparent, deforciants, for the manors of Denton, Askwith, Thwaites, Newsome, Keighley, Bingley, Tolston, Clifford, and Badsworth, and 120 messuages, 30 cottages, and a watermill, with lands in the same.

FERDINANDO, LORD FAIRFAX.

Sir William Fairfax died at Denton in 1557-8, and his son and successor, the above Sir Thomas, was born in 1521, and died in 1599, and was buried at Denton. A memorial of him is in Otley Church. He had been trained in the army and was with Charles, Duke of Bourbon, at the sacking of Rome, an event which led to the imprisonment of the Pope in 1527. He had a family of seven sons and five daughters, of whom Edward Fairfax, the poet, linguist and translator of Tasso, was one, and who at one time resided in a house called The Stocks, near the Leeds Parish Church, and

afterwards at Newhall near Fewston.* Edward's eldest brother, Thomas, was created Baron of Cameron, in the Scottish peerage, in 1627, after having distinguished himself in the wars abroad. His inscribed effigy, with that of his wife, I have already noticed in the account of Otley Church. His brother Charles, was an intrepid soldier also, who took a conspicuous part in the terrible siege of Ostend, and there received a life-scar in the face by coming in contact with the smashed skull of a Marshall of France, who was killed by a canon-ball whilst standing close beside him. These Fairfaxes were all accounted desperate soldiers, well schooled and disciplined in all departments of war; yet scholars were they too, and none the less adepts in the arts of peace. The beautiful retirement of Denton, with its woodland glades and singing-birds, must many a time have formed a delightful retreat to war-spent members of the family after prolonged absences from the old Wharfedale home. The above Thomas, first Lord Fairfax, when at Denton, enjoyed the companionship of men of learning, and many a happy hour must he have passed with kindred spirits in the noted library at Denton, which at that time was one of the best in Yorkshire.† He was the friend of all the ripest scholars, authors and antiquarians of the time, including Roger Dodsworth and Sir William Dugdale. With Henry, Earl of Cumberland, of Skipton Castle, who was something of a poet, he and his father were on terms of the greatest intimacy before the war broke out. Sir Thomas Herbert, the famous traveller and courtier, and a relative of the eminent poet, George Herbert, was also an occassional visitor at Denton, and in his volume of travels in Africa and Asia, Lord Fairfax wrote some complimentary verses. Sir Thomas Herbert, who was of the Tintern, in Monmouthshire, family, had a house in York, and married (1) Lucy, daughter of Sir Walter Alexander Kt.,

* A long account of him will be found in the Rev. Thos. Parkinson's *Lays and Leaves of the Forest*, pages 105-122. *See* also Grainge's History of *Timble* p. 69, 76.

† "To Thomas, third Lord Fairfax," observes Whitaker, "we are indebted not only for the basis of Thoresby's Museum, but what is of more importance, for the voluminous collections of Dodsworth, which perpetuated so many thousands of charters relating to the genealogical and monastic antiquities of the northern counties, just transcribed under his patronage, [Lord Fairfax allowed him an annuity of £40 for life] before the blowing up of St. Mary's Tower at York consigned the originals to destruction." *Loidis and Elmete* (1816) p. 195. Lord Fairfax, it has been said, bequeathed the whole of Dodsworth's priceless MSS., amounting to 122 volumes, to the Bodleian Library, Oxford, together with about 40 folio volumes of original MSS. which he had collected from various quarters. But in a note by Byran Fairfax to an account of Edward Fairfax in Atterbury's *Correspondence*, it is stated to have been Henry Fairfax, Dean of Norwich (and son of Charles) who gave these 160 volumes to the University of Oxford. The point, however, is of small consequence beside the larger issue of Lord Fairfax's sagacity in anticipating the aspirations of the Ages. Had there been more of his genius in former times, England would have been all the richer and brighter in her literary and historic annals to-day.

one of the gentlemen of the King's Bed-chamber, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gervase Cutler, Kt. of Stainborough, Co. York, by his second wife, Lady Magdaline Egerton, a daughter of the Earl of Bridgwater. Two of his letters written from London in 1631 and 1633-4 to Lord Fairfax at Denton, are printed in the first volume of the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal.*

Three of Lord Fairfax's sons were slain in battle and his son Ferdinando, second Lord Fairfax, succeeded to Denton. He married for his first wife, a daughter of Lord Sheffield, President of the North, and became, as is well known, leader of the Parliamentary forces during the disastrous wars with King Charles. He died at York in March, 1647-8, and was buried at Bolton Percy, where his monument inscribed with gilded letters may be seen. His redoubtable son, the famous "Black Tom," the third and great Lord Fairfax, who was born at Denton in 1611, succeeded to the Wharfedale patrimony. Being trained in his father's footsteps he became a soldier and strategist of the first rank, General of the Parliamentary army, and altogether one of the most notable characters in the whole range of our national history. I have already on pages 53 to 55 given some account of this famous general, whose family motto, *Fare, fac* (say, do) was singularly illustrative of his whole life's action. When he spoke and acted it was with earnestness and resolve. Carrying with him too, title, wealth, and character, besides a natural wisdom and rare valour, he was a man indeed to be coveted by any party, and one in whom *object* rather than self-interest was of most concern. He possessed a singularly calm demeanour being little affected by outside circumstances, and in spite of the Colchester outrage, when ill-counsels prevailed, one might say that no man ever exercised such coolness and restraint in hours of triumph as did this Lord Fairfax. As lord of Man and the Isles, his noble feeling and devotion to literature and religion were likewise equally conspicuous. He set apart the proceeds of the sequestered Bishopric to the increase of the incomes of the inferior clergy, and the establishment of Grammar Schools in the four towns of the Isle of Man, viz.: Castletown, Douglas, Peel, and Ramsey.* He wrote some "Short Memorials of Himself," not intended for publication, but a false edition being threatened, they were printed by authority of Bryan Fairfax, Esq., in 1699.† Lord Fairfax

* *See* the *Manx Socy. Pub.*, vol. x. (1868) p. 62.

† *See* also "The King's Cabinet Opened, or Certain Pacquets of Secret Letters and Papers." Written with the King's own hand, and taken in his Cabinet at Naseby Field, June 14th 1645, by victorious Sir Thomas Fairfax; wherein are many mysteries of State, tending to the justification of that cause, for which Sir Thomas Fairfax joined battle that memorable day, clearly laid open, together with some annotations thereupon (1645). *Harleian Miscellany* vol. v. (1809). Sir Richard Tangye, of Birmingham, possesses a unique collection of letters written by Cromwell and the Fairfaxes during the War. At the sale of the library of the Earl of Ashburnham in September, 1898, the Fairfax MSS. realized £415.

spent his last days at Nun Appleton, where he died Nov. 12th, 1671 (Whitaker says he died at Denton), and was buried in the aisle adjoining to the south side of Bilbrough Church.* He left an only daughter by his wife, Anne, daughter of Lord Vere, of Tilbury, who was born in 1636 and who unfortunately married George Villiers, the dissolute Duke of Buckingham. The estate at Denton, however, being entailed on the male line, descended to his cousin Henry, son of the Rev. Henry Fairfax, rector of Bolton Percy, and grandson of the first

THOMAS, LORD FAIRFAX.

Lord Fairfax. This Henry, fourth Baron Cameron, (who was M.P. for Co. York in 1678) died at Denton in 1693, aged 86†, when he was succeeded by Thomas, the fifth lord, also M.P. for Yorkshire, who died in 1709, leaving Thomas, his eldest son, who died unmarried in Virginia in 1781, aged 91, and is buried in the old church at

* *See* Markham's *Life of Lord Fairfax*, and Coleridge's *Worthies of Yorkshire*, pages 175 to 224, and *Fairfax Correspondence*.

† It was he who munificently restored the celebrated horn of Ulphus to York Minster in 1671, as recorded in the inscription now upon it.

Winchester, Virginia. Whitaker is wrong respecting him. Markham says that his mother was Catherine, daughter and heiress of Thomas, Lord Culpepper, on whose death she succeeded to Leeds Castle in Kent, to the proprietary right of the northern neck of Virginia, and to an estate of 300,000 acres in the Shenandoah Valley. Her mother was Margaret de Hesse. Lady Fairfax sold Denton and all the Yorkshire property to pay off the debts on her estates in Kent. She did this so recklessly that the price given for Denton was covered by the value of the timber.* This was in 1716, when her husband having been dead about seven years, her son Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, was twenty-five years old. Burke implies the Yorkshire property was sold about the year 1739, but in a manuscript book in vellum cover, in possession of the Rev. Thos. Parkinson, vicar of North Otterington, appears this contemporary entry:

DENTON, May the 18th 1716 A.D.

MEMORIAL. My Lord ffairfax sold his estate at (3) Denton and Askwith, to one James Ibbotson of Leeds; and a place near York called Bilborough, to sixe men,—Captain ffairfax, Barnard Banks, Nathaniel Hird, one Smithe, one Markes, and one Roodman of York. They took possession on the day and yeare above written.

This day above written James Ibbotson tooke possession and all set there hands to a paper and paid sixpence. All the tenants paid sixpence, as before mentioned, to Mr. James Ibbotson, of Leeds.†

Robert, brother to Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, succeeded to the title and dignity but dying without issue in 1793, the direct male line became extinct. Bryan Fairfax, however, who was his heir, being grandson of Henry, next brother to Thomas, fifth Lord Fairfax, came from Virginia to England in 1793 and laid claim to the peerage, which was allowed by the House of Lords in 1800; and in 1808, the House of Commons voted him £20,000 in compensation for his losses in Virginia. The original family claim, I gather, was £98,000, but this was reduced by the Select Committee to £60,000, and a dispute soon afterwards arose as to the various interests in this sum, life and reversionary. Culpepper Court House, which gave its name to a battle in Virginia in the Civil War of our time, was on the Fairfax estate. Bryan Fairfax was a Whig and a parson and a great friend of Washington. He returned to America, and married a Miss Elizabeth Cary, by whom he had several children. His eldest son, Thomas, succeeded as ninth Lord Fairfax. He was born in 1762 and died at Vaucluse, in Virginia, in 1846, aged 84. His eldest son, Albert Fairfax, died in 1835, in the life-time of his father, having married and left issue, his son, Charles Snowden Fairfax, became tenth Lord Fairfax, and he died in 1869, without issue. His successor, the eleventh Lord Fairfax, was his only brother, John Contee Fairfax, M.D., of Northampton, Maryland, U.S.A., who was born in 1830 and

* *See* also Notes to Maude's *Verbeia* (1781).

† *Lays and Leaves of the Forest*, page 189.

married Mary, daughter of Col. Edmund Kirby of the United States Army, by whom he has issue three daughters.

On the Ibbetsons coming into possession of Denton in 1716 they did much to improve the estate. I have mentioned Sir Henry Carr Ibbetson, Bart., as the first President of the Wharfedale Agricultural Society, and during the best part of his life-time in the earlier years of this century, Denton Park had a just celebrity for its fine and carefully-selected breed of short-horns. Sir Henry was a true lover of the farm and field and liked a good animal. I have before me an old bill of sale of cattle in 1810 belonging to Mr. Chas. Colling, of Ketton, near Darlington, when Sir Henry bought a heifer three years old, by *Comet*, for 105 guineas. At this sale, the sire, *Comet*, then six years old realised 1000 guineas, and the purchasers Messrs. Wetherell, Trotter, Wright, and Charge, refused the magnificent offer of 1600 guineas for him soon after the sale!

By the marriage in 1845 of Laura, daughter of Sir Chas. Ibbetson, Bart., with the late Marmaduke Wyvill, Esq., M.P., for Richmond, of Burton Constable, in the North Riding,* the Denton estate passed to the Wyvills (Sir Chas. Ibbetson's two sons having died without issue) and is now owned by Marmaduke D'Arcy Wyvill Esq., M.P. for the Otley Division, Co. York. Mr. Wyvill is a magistrate of each of the three Ridings of Yorkshire, and a deputy-lieutenant of the North Riding. In 1871 he married (1) a daughter of Mr. J. Banner Price, of Kensington, who died in 1895, and (2) in 1898 Elizabeth, daughter of W. H. Wilson-Todd, Esq., of Halnaby Hall, Darlington, and Tranby Park, Yorkshire.

Denton Hall, the old home of the Fairfaxes, was accidentally destroyed by fire, and the present mansion is the third house within two centuries that is known to have been on or near the site. The previous smaller one had been erected in 1734, and the present was erected in 1778, from designs by John Carr, the celebrated architect, of York.† Twice before had the hall been burnt down through the carelessness of servants, a circumstance which induced the builder of the present mansion to compose a Latin verse, which he had affixed in front of the building. It may be rendered as follows:

NOR WRATH OF JOVE, NOR FIRE, NOR SWORD, I FERVENT PRAY,
MAY THIS FAIR DOME AGAIN IN PROSTRATE RUINS LAY.

The south front, of the mansion, which is about seventy-five feet long, overlooks an extensive and well-wooded park; some of the beeches being of magnificent growth, while clustering woods protect it from the gales that sweep from the northern moorlands behind. Pleasant gardens, with hot-houses and green-houses are attached, which contribute to make this one of the most attractive seats in Wharfedale.

* *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, pages 341-2.

† *See* the *Yorks. Archl. Jourl.* iv., 205-6.

It was at Denton Hall that Prince Rupert lodged on his way from Lancaster to York, just before the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. There was then in the house a very fine portrait of John Fairfax, younger brother of the then lord, and Whitaker states that the Prince was so impressed with the excellence of this painting that he forbade any spoil to be committed upon the house, an act of generosity he thinks more likely to be prompted by a fine work of art than by respect for the owner of Denton. But one is tempted to question this conclusion, for the character of Lord Fairfax presented an odd mixture of loyalty and disunion towards the House of Stuart, and Prince Rupert seems never wholly to have relinquished the hope

DENTON HALL A CENTURY AGO.

of his favor, which was as we know so strangely and emphatically manifested at the Restoration.

In 1667 Denton was occupied by William Welby, who died in 1707, and whose daughter Mary, married Thomas, son of Michael Fawkes. In the time of the Fairfaxes great state was maintained at the Hall, and particular care was always exercised respecting the admission of strangers, who would appear to have been very numerous and to have represented all classes, from the beggar to the noble. A porter was employed to attend to the gates, and to keep them locked after certain hours, he keeping charge of the keys. In the time of Lord Fairfax, (*obit* 1640), whose effigy is in Otley Church, a numerous bevy of servants and attendants lived at the Hall, including stewards, secretaries, yeomen-of-the-chambers &c., ushers

pages, messengers, butlers, clerk of the kitchen, gardeners, and other functionaries, reminding one almost of the state routine and multifarious offices of a large monastic establishment. There was a constant stream of resident visitors. The chaplain at Denton was required to say prayers at meal-times, and to see that "one of the chapel-bells be rung before the prayers one-quarter of an houre, att which sumons" the victuals were to be in readiness and the butler must "prepair for coveringe but not cover." In 1610 it is recorded there was in the house, among other things, "1 Great Church Bible, 1 Booke of Common Prayer, 20 Long Pikes, and 1 Great Auncient Clocke." The pikes and prayer-books remind one of the olden times when war and religion generally ran hand-in-hand, as we see sometimes represented on old nameless tombs. The present house contains some handsome rooms, in which are hung many notable paintings, and there is also a library of upwards of one thousand volumes. The mansion is at present let to John Wormald Esq., J.P., of Dewsbury, whose son, Lieutenant Wormald, has lately added further martial renown to the historic home at Denton. He was in the terrible charge of the 21st Lancers at the battle of Omdurman in 1898, which led to the capture of Khartoum. On narrowly missing a rifle-shot from a Dervish, mounted on an Arab horse, he struck at the man but his sword bent in the action. The Dervish made off; had he turned round the young English officer would have lost his life, as his sword was almost useless. I may also mention two other Wharfedale heroes, Lieut. Hugh V. Fison, second son of Mr. Fison M.P., of Burley, and Private Harry Dean, of Ilkley, who were present at the battle of Omdurman, and whose lives were sacrificed during the same campaign. Their names appear on the brass tablet lately erected in Newcastle Cathedral by the officers and men of the Northumberland Fusiliers, to the memory of their thirty-four comrades who died during this war in the Soudan.

The old chapel at Denton stood near the present mansion but was taken down at the rebuilding in 1778. It contained a memorial of Sir Thomas (*ob.* 1599) and Lady Fairfax (*ob.* 1595-6), who were both interred in the chapel. The painted glass, dated 1699, was removed from the old chapel and placed in the east window of the present edifice; the glass being the work of Henry Gyles, of York, and depicts David playing on his harp. It bears also the arms of Thomas, fourth Lord Fairfax. On the west wall of the church is a beautiful brass tablet, fifteen inches by twenty-four inches, on which is recorded that the church was formerly a donative, and was given over to the See of Ripon by Marmaduke Wyvill and Laura, his wife, in 1867, and was dedicated in honor of St. Helen by William, Lord Bishop of the Diocese in 1890. It reads as follows:—

St. Helen, mother of Constantine the Great, was chosen as Patroness because of her close connection with the county of York, and with this neighbourhood in particular.

Three days have been set apart in her honour by the Church of England: May 3rd (the finding of the Holy Cross) August 18th (St. Helen's Day) and September 14th (Holy Cross Day).

The church contains numerous memorials of the Ibbetson family, the last of whom to reside here was Sir Chas. Ibbetson, Bart., who died April 9th, 1839, aged sixty. In the churchyard is a stone from the old church, inscribed to the memory of Frances, the wife of Henry, Lord Fairfax, of Denton, and daughter of Sir Robert Barwick, of Toulston, Kt. She died February 14th, 1683.

In the time of the first Lord Fairfax, who, as I have shewn, lived in great state at the Hall, there were many customs and regulations appertaining to the manor which are now obsolete. No one, for example, was permitted to let a pig go unyoked, nor must any dog run loose without muzzle; the latter regulation having been repeatedly enforced and withdrawn, as it now stands. Formerly if any pig was taken within the hall demesne the owner was to forfeit 1s. per pig. No one was allowed to burn any ling on the moor between Derneen Brow, (now known as Dearncomb, close to the parish boundary on the north-west) and P'rseley Rigge (now Lippersley Ridge) on pain of 6s. 8d. forfeit. No one was allowed to harbour strangers or take in lodgers for longer than a month, on pain of forfeit of 10s. per month. Among the tenants' names in Queen Elizabeth's days we find many who seem to have come with the Thwaites' from the neighbourhood of Keighley, such as Hall, Milner, Braithwait, Newsom, &c. Sixty years ago the old blacksmith at Denton, James Thackeray, came over the hill from Nidderdale, and was doubtless a connection of the Thackerays of the adjoining parish of Hampsthwaite, who produced the celebrated Archdeacon Thackeray, whose great-grandson was the eminent novelist, Wm. Makepeace Thackeray. At the same time there was living here a farmer of the name of Henry Stubbs, whose long connection with the Forest, proclaims a probable connection with the family of the learned author of the *Constitutional History of England*, Dr. William Stubbs, now Bishop of Oxford, whose Forest ancestry I have referred to in my history of Nidderdale.

ILKLEY, FROM WEST VIEW.

CHAPTER XIII.

ILKLEY BEFORE THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

Ilkley mentioned by Ptolemy—A Brigantian station—Meaning of *Olicana*—The Anglo-Saxon subjugation—Conjectural site of the British "city"—The Roman station—Description of the Roman camp—Local discoveries—The "Verbeiæ" stone—Meaning of Wharfe—The "Hercules" stone, its probable significance—Christianity prevailing in places not reached by the Romans - The Celtic Church—Early forms of baptism—A remarkable Roman grave-slab at Ilkley—Other discoveries—The Ilkley camp the focus of four Roman highways—Their routes described—Saxon Christianity at Ilkley—Local sculptured crosses—Local influence of St. Wilfrid—Ilkley a Danish mint—Antiquity of boundaries—Ancient methods of cultivation.

THE history of Ilkley begins long before the Roman occupation, for on the authority of Ptolemy, who lived in the reign of Antoninus Pius, *ca.* A.D. 150, we learn that this place was one of the nine capital cities of the Brigantes, a widespread, brave and warlike race composed of both Celtic and pre-Celtic clans.* Had these various tribes been united and better concerted in action, instead of being continuously at strife with each other, they would probably have successfully resisted the Roman conquest in the north. But the British dissension was Rome's opportunity, and thus we find that the invaders stormed and captured one by one the British camps, or in the words of Juvenal, *Dirue maurorum attegias, et castra Brigantum.* In the list of thirty-three cities of the Britons cited by Nennius in the eighth or ninth century, there is no suggestion of *Olicana* or Ilkley, nor even of *Isurium* or Aldborough, which is said to have been their chief stronghold; shewing how little reliance can be placed on complete accuracy of the early historians. That much-doubted chronicler, Richard of Cirencester, names eight stations of the Brigantes, five of which, including *Olicana,* are in modern Yorkshire.† What may be the true meaning of this word *Olicana* or *Alicana,* as sometimes written, is difficult to decide. The latter form retains a suggestion of the Roman *alica,* a coarsely-ground kind of grain, or spelt-grits, from which a nutritious drink was made, and is mentioned by the celebrated Roman physician Cornelius Celsus, *ca.* A.D. 40. On the whole, however, I incline to the belief that the name is a Latinised form of a pre-existing British name, in which either the

* *See* Elton's *Origins of English History,* p. 242.

† So learned an authority as the Rev. D. H. Haigh "finds it impossible to endorse the judgment that Richard of Cirencester's Roman Itinerary was a forgery," but he will not commit himself to an opinion as to the genuineness of the Description of Britain which accompanies it. *Yorks. Archl. Jl.* iv. 82.

elements, *ail*, a cliff, *ol*, a station, and *ceann*, a headland or rocky promontory, enter. Thus *Ol-y-ceann* would be the *station by the rocky headland*, a sufficiently near allocation to bring in the prominent "Cow and Calf." But this is Goidelic-Celtic rather than Cymric-Celtic, which the names in this part of Wharfedale favor, yet there is no doubt these rugged fastnesses were the refuges of each successive wave of Celtic immigration. It should also be considered that as a cohort of the Lingones was stationed at Ilkley, some additional weight is given to this conjecture, as the Lingones were Goidels from Celtic Gaul.

The arts of peace usually bring in their train luxury and effeminacy, and so it proved with the Roman-conquered Britons, who on the Roman withdrawal in the fifth century fell an easy prey to the hungry and eager Anglo-Saxon pirates. Still whatever may be the original import of the Roman *Olicana*, singularly the Anglo-Saxon verb *olæcan*, meaning to fawn, to please, to gratify; or in a secondary sense, to cringe, to obey, to submit to superior force,* expresses pretty clearly what we may expect to have taken place on the subjugation of the Ilkley stronghold by the Anglo-Saxons, who so far flattered or terrorised over the natives, that the latter united with the new-comers. Or what is more likely they fell back for a time on the surrounding heights, while the foe quietly occupied the more fertile lands they found already cultivated, just as in recent times English settlers seized the fertile riparian lands in Australia, when the poor aborigines withdrew to the wastes. As bearing out the idea of British cultivation at Ilkley, before the Anglian Conquest I shall have more to say on the subject when I come to consider the aspects of the manor during the Norman period.

There is no doubt that the two important Brigantian stations at Ilkley and Aldborough fell to the Roman power on the invasion of the district by Agricola; who was appointed legate of Britain in A.D. 78. This great general made Deva (Chester) the point of starting and attacking the difficult region of the Brigantes; following no doubt, much the same route as afterwards formed the military highway between Manchester, Ilkley, and Aldborough. That the victory of Agricola in these parts is not mere assumption is shewn by the fact that the local lead mines were in possession of the Romans within a few years subsequently. There was discovered on Hayshaw Moor, to the north of the Roman road from Ilkley by Blubberhouses, two fine pigs of lead inscribed with the name of the Emperor Domitian, who reigned from A.D. 81 to 96, and also the date of his consulate (A.D. 87) and the word *Brig.* (meaning smelted in the country of the Brigantes); thus affording excellent evidence that the lead mines of the district were then under Roman control.†

* Vide *Dict. Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, opera et studio Gul. Somneri (1659).*

† *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, p. 417.

That Briton and Roman and subsequently Romano-Briton and Anglo-Saxon were eventually united in common husbandry in this district is proved on the evidence of several Goidelic and Cymric place-names still existing in the neighbourhood. These British names have passed down as living words on the lips of Saxon and Norman and have survived to the present day. Had the Britons been dispersed or refused allegiance to the foreign conquerors, their language, of course, would have perished with them, and the invaders would have coined names for the cliffs and moors, and fields in their own language. Instead we find that some of the most ancient names are still in vogue.

The site of the original British "city" at Ilkley can only be conjectured. For a time no doubt the conquests of Agricola wrought sad havoc in the district. Tacitus speaks of the Britons forsaking and burning their own houses out of rage and fury, and of shifting from one *hole* to another on their defeat by the strangely-equipped legions of Agricola. He also speaks of deserted houses and burning dwellings of the Britons on the hill-sides and eminences, and of their scouts not meeting a soul.* The probability is that the original station was nearer the sheltering crags, and not far from the wonderful perennial springs for which Ilkley is still famous, rather than beside the open river, where the Romans erected their *castra*. The Brigantes ate no fish, though they might get it in plenty, as we learn from Dio Nicæus, out of Xiphilin's *Epitome*, but lived by hunting and on the fruit of trees.† They also kept cattle, which Cæsar tells us was their chief wealth. The extensive ancient enclosures under Green Hill on the moor south of Lanshaw Delves have doubtless been places for cattle, having a rampart with a stockade, but the existing foundations are rectangular or oblong, or of post-Roman date, and in all probability are referrable to the 5th century withdrawal of the Romanised Britons on the Anglian irruption. I shall return to this subject when dealing with the antiquities of the neighbouring moors.

The foundation-walls of the Roman *castra*, within which stands the old Parish Church, are still well defined on the north, west and east sides. On the north and east especially they form steep escarpments in which here and there the original masonry may be seen exposed. This consists of the gritstone of the country, cemented together with a wonderful mixture of lime and pebbles retaining the courses as firmly as when first built, and defying the ravages of time and the elements. The camp, originally of turf, was restored or rebuilt with stone in the time of the Emperor Severus, *ca.* A.D. 200. The small area of it proclaims its early date, while the Roman method of castrametation was usually to form rectangular or straight faces with rounded or angular corners, the latter a conspicuous

* *See* Camden *Britannia* (Gibson's ed.) p. lxxvi. † *Ibid.* p. xliii.

feature of their design, and an example of which still exists, almost perfect, on Counter Hill, near Addingham.

When the Rev. John Whitaker visited Ilkley between 1760 and 1770, the site of the Roman camp was such that he was able to define accurately its extent and appearance, and at this day his description is worth repeating. He says :—

The area of the Roman Camp in Ilkley can be clearly traced. It is pointed out by the appellation, Castle Hill, and by the remains of the rampart. The ground is admirably defended by the Wharfe on the north, and by two brooks on the sides. The western brook has had half its waters diverted into another channel, but must have been a lively current before this, and given strength to a brow naturally steep, and rising from ten to fifteen yards above it, but in the eastern channel, the brook is still extremely brisk, and runs about twenty yards below the crest of the eminence. Both of them discharge their waters into the Wharfe immediately below. The camp was about 100 yards by 160, the northern barrier ranging along the course of the present land, parallel with and about twenty yards to the north of the road from Broughton to Aldborough, and the whole area contains about four acres of ground;* encompassing the castle, and including the present church and cemetery. The wall of the station can be seen at the north-western angle, and is easily discovered under the turf along the whole verge of the brow, being of the rough millstone-grit of the country. The town was built very near the station along the course of the road from Broughton, in Banks Croft, Scafe Croft, and some adjoining closes, and there fragments of brick, remarkably red, have been dug up, and the foundations of houses remain very visible at present.†

On the abrupt eastern face, overhanging the ravine, may still be seen, as I have myself observed, bits of red Samian ware as well as other fragments of glass, tiles, pottery, and bones, protruding from the ramparts, or having become dislodged have fallen into the brook below. But no complete excavation of the camp has yet been made. A well of probable Roman antiquity was discovered a few years ago while draining the main street.

Camden was the first to record (A.D. 1586) that the Ilkley camp was rebuilt in Severus' time by Virius Lupus, Legate and Proprætor of Britain (*ca.* A.D. 196-202), a circumstance deduced from a stone then lately dug up near the church. He read it as follows: IM. SEVERVS AVG ET ANTONINVS CAES DESTINATVS RESTITVERVNT CVRANTE VIRIO LVPO LEG EORVM PR PR. What has become of this interesting memorial is not exactly known, but it is probably at Myddelton Lodge and the inscription is now defaced.‡ Another stone mentioned by Camden as in the walls of the church cannot now be traced. It was inscribed: RVM CAES AVG ANTONINI ET VERI IOVI DILECTI CAECILIVS PRAEF COH. On the death of Antoninus, surnamed the

* The camp on Castor Cliff, Colne (the Roman *Colonio*) is of similar small dimensions though nearly a square, measuring 183 by 173 yards, which includes the ground occupied by the double ditch and rampart. The actual area of the camp within the walls is 126 by 113 yards. It is usually assigned to the time of Agricola.

† *History of Manchester*, (1771).

‡ Only one other altar in Britain has been found bearing the name of this legate, and that is at Bowes, where the inscription states that a bath there was restored by Virius Lupus under the care of Valerius Fronto, of the Vettonian Horse.

Pious, in A.D. 161, (a coin of whose reign, I am imformed, has lately been dug up at Grassington) Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus became joint associates in governing the State, and it was during their reign that Britain broke out in revolt. But favored by Jove or Jupiter (the greatest of all the gods, the Diu-pater "father of the heavens") they triumphed, and this stone was raised at Ilkley in their honour by Cæcilius, prefect of the cohort. Verus died in A.D. 169. Camden also saw a remarkable old altar-stone, "now," he says "put under a pair of stairs," but which was long ago removed to Myddelton Lodge, where I have seen it and find that the two or three centuries of constant exposure has left no sign of an inscription.

The stone is eighteen inches square and five feet high. Camden's reading of it was: VERBEIAE SACRUM CLODIVS FRONTO PRAEF COH II LINGONES. The critical eye of Thoresby saw however in the final words "P. LINGONES," while Warburton, who made a drawing of the altar in 1718, read it "P. LINGON"; hence the *first* and not the second cohort, whose commander had dedicated this altar to Verbeiæ, apparently the goddess of the river. For we gather from various Roman authors that rivers had altars dedicated to them, and every important stream had its nymph presiding over it.* This Verbeiæ may be a Latinised form of the Goidelic *guerif*, to heal, and as there are a number of *healing springs*, anciently efficacious in a bodily as well as a spiritual sense, that flow into the Wharfe, the river may possibly have got its name from these votive waters.† The Lingones, I have pointed out, were Celts from Gaul, and the French, says Camden, use the word *guerir* to express the above meaning. The Saxon form however, as written by Simeon of Durham, is *Hwerf*, which may be variously interpreted. In the Cotton MSS. of the Gospels, the Vulgate Latin text of which was written about A.D. 680, the word implies a *loan*, *exchange*, or *conversion;* while in the Rushworth or Northumbrian Gloss or version of the four Gospels, written in the tenth century, *hweorf* means *distance*. Again I find in the *Dict. Saxonico Latino-Anglicum* of Somneri, published in 1659, *hweorfa* is rendered a *whirl*, *what is hastily turned round*, and the verb *hweorfan* means to *turn*, *change*, *wander*, or *return*, while in Cædmon's *Metrical Paraphrase*, Anglo-Saxon and English, by Thorpe (1832) *hwearfian*, cognate with the Norse *hvarf*, a sharp bend, similarly implies a *turning* or *winding round;* though if *twisting* or *turning* be the true meaning of Wharfe, it is difficult to understand why this characteristic should be applied to the Wharfe in preference to other of the Yorkshire rivers, unless it be from the fact that the Wharfe after

* In 1702 an altar was found at Greta Bridge, near Barnard Castle, dedicated to the nymph goddess Elauna, apparently the nymph of the Lune.

† In South Africa *garief* means a river, e.g., Ky-garief (yellow river), Nu-garief (black river) &c. *Vide* Blackie's *Place Names*, p. 87.

flowing almost due south to Ilkley, makes a sharp bend eastwards under the Chevin towards Harewood and York.*

There is a curiously sculptured stone in the north wall of the tower, but unfortunately concealed by the raised wooden flooring, though a plaster-cast has been made of it, which may be seen in the church. The stone is uninscribed and bears the design in relief of a half-length human figure, with the head half-encircled with a hood or cap. There are two serpent-like objects passing from the top of the stone down each side of the head and the ends are apparently grasped one in each hand. If one may accept Gough's tradition

THE ILKLEY STONE. FONT AT EAST HADDON.

(vide *Camden*) that "it is a statue of the goddess Verbeiæ, and was anciently placed on her altar," the inference may be drawn that the two serpentine objects are intended to typify the courses of certain sacred streams entering the symbolized body of the Wharfe. But this is a very plausible theory. The stone may possibly have some connection with the river or holy-water, and I am prone to believe it was in this way. The serpent is always in early Christian sculpture the symbol of evil or of sin, and it seems to me that these two long snake-like objects have this particular character and meaning. They are apparently being strangled by the small-waisted, youthful figure

* The village of Wharfe, near Austwick, appears in the Poll Tax (Austwyk) for 1379 as *Querf.*

shewn on the stone, thus symbolizing, I venture to think, the conquest of sin after baptism. The sculpture is commonly accepted as a representation of the infant Hercules strangling the serpents, but the figure has little to suggest the god of strength, nor can I conceive what a statue of Verbeiæ has to do with strangling serpents.

Some support, however, is given to my contention by the fact of the representation of strangled serpents on certain baptismal fonts (and perhaps the drowned leviathans on the Burnsall font conveys the same meaning). For example, on the Norman font at East Haddon, in Northamptonshire (shewn on the annexed plate), there is sculptured in low relief a similar slender half-length figure, wearing a flat or slightly rounded hood, and grasping in each hand a long writhing serpent, each being carried to the right and left half way round the font. Appearing on such an object it has doubtless the meaning above expressed. But whether the Ilkley stone be Roman or later I am not prepared to say. It may possibly have formed some part of a baptistery even during the Roman occupation of Ilkley, as the priest Tertullian, writing about the year 208, mentions the consecration of water at baptism (*De Bapt.* c.iv.), though it was not till the reign of Constantine the Great, or early in the 4th century, that baptisteries first came into use, and they were then, moreover, invariably furnished with an altar.

I have elsewhere contended that the early Christians found a strong refuge in the recesses of the Wharfedale moors during their persecutions and varying fortunes in the after-days of the Romans. The same priest, Tertullian, (*ca.* 208), tells us plainly that the lamp of divine truth had begun to shine "in camp, and senate, and forum," in remote parts of Britain, while the further statement is made:— *Brittannorum inaccessa Romanis loca, Christo vero subdita.* No other construction can be put upon these words than that Christ had conquered even places in Britain which the Romans had not then reached. That the Britons were Christians at this early period is also reasserted by Origen in 239.* It is indeed not too much to affirm—nay, I do so with the fullest conviction—that even so late as the conquest of Saxon Northumbria by the Cymric Christian Cadwalla in 633, the Britons were in ignorance of any connection with Romish Christianity, and the council at Whitby in 664 strongly confirms this. What district then more likely than Wharfedale, in the heart of Christian Elmete, as authorities are agreed it proved, to stand by the old Celtic usages, and further the divine impulsus? Even after the forced suppression of the Celtic Church, the persuasive St. Wilfrid, notwithstanding the eloquence of his tongue and the erection of

* *See* Haddon and Stubbs, *Councils* i. 3. † *See* also George Esdaile's paper on this subject in the Transactions of the Lanc. and Cheshire Antiq. Socy. vol. vii. p. 108-116.

beautiful crosses, found it next to impossible to convert the steadfast Britons, as we learn from the venerable Bede. There can surely be no district in England (considering, too, its remote and mountainous character), richer in early Christian memorials than Wharfedale in Elmete. Ilkley, like Otley, I take to have been a stronghold of the simple Apostolic Celtic Church, and there is abundant negative evidence to support this belief. And before the Romans left Britain

ROMAN GRAVESTONE FOUND AT ILKLEY.

it is certain that the faith of Christ was followed, in name at least, by every country in Western Europe, save Germany, and even in the remotest parts of North Britain and Ireland.* And all this gives color to the belief that the ordination of baptism was not unknown in Wharfedale even in Roman times.

A stone found at Ilkley in 1867, while excavating for the

* *See* O'Hanlon's *Lives of Irish Saints*, vols. ii. iii. iv.; also *Aran, Pagan and Christian*, by W. F. Wakeman in Duffy's *Hibernian Magazine*, vol. i. p. 577.

ROMAN GRAVE SLAB AT YORK.

foundations of the Independent Chapel, in Green Lane, may possibly bear upon this subject. It is five feet eight inches long and three feet four inches wide, and is now at Myddelton Lodge. It is divided into two parts, the uppermost occupied by raised sculptures of three human beings, said to be a father, mother, and child, and the lower compartment has an uninscribed rectangular tablet having an arm on each side forming a kind of cross-patée. The top of the stone is arched, the centre point being raised a little above the line of impost, the inner arch being semi-circular and the outer pointed. The late Mr. F. A. Leyland, the historian, of Halifax, was the first to point out that the centre figure represents a priest, as shewn by the chasuble, cup, and wafer, while the deacon in Mass canonicals appears on the left, and on the right is depicted a youthful acolyte, with his symbols; all the figures being robed in vestments as worn at the altar, and in which it was usual to bury them. The stone may possibly have been a memorial slab, like one at York here depicted for comparison, which commemorates the wife of one C. Æresius, a soldier of the sixth legion, and his infant son and daughter.* *See* illustrations on pages 192 and 193.

Other sculptured stones, as well as pottery, urns, glass, and Roman hand-mills have been dug up from time to time in and about the site of the camp. A fine vase was also discovered while excavating for the foundations of the railway station. Few coins have been found, and these include two silver ones of Antoninus Pius (A.D. 138-161) and a few brass ones of Vespasian and Hadrian (A.D. 69-138). Mr. J. A. Middlebrook, of Ilkley, has also shewed me a coin of Trajan which was found whilst sodding behind the *Lister Arms* hotel (the sods were brought from Middleton) some three or four years ago, which I have been able to decipher as follows: *ob.* IMP CAES NER TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG GER DAC. *Rev.* PM TRP COS VI PP SPQR OB CS. *(Pater patriae; senatus populus que Romanus ob civis servatos; i.e.* the Roman Senate and people for saving the citizens). Trajan was Governor of Germany and the first foreigner who reigned in Rome. He conquered the warlike Dacians and added their kingdom to the Roman Empire. He succeeded Nerva in A.D. 98, and died in 117, and this coin was struck during his sixth consulate. Many of the objects have got dispersed, but there still remains a

* I am told that the design as thus interpreted has been doubted, but if the sculpture does not symbolize Roman Christianity, one would like to know what it does represent. The centre figure has a noticeably smaller and less masculine head than the next figure of equal height, and may represent a *woman*, but what is the vessel held in the right hand if not a chalice? Mr. Langdon, in his *Early Crosses of Cornwall* (1890), pictures some objects sculptured on crosses at St. Dennis that look like hour-glasses, and observes that the only things of this shape which he has seen are some glass tumblers about three inches high which were taken out of a grave in the old Roman burying ground near Rio Tinto, in Spain.

number of interesting Roman and other relics found in the neighbourhood in the museum at Ilkley.*

The camp at Ilkley was the focus of four important Roman highways, of which, however, few traces are now in evidence. Some years ago when the brickworks on the opposite side of the river were in progress, several portions of a paved road were discovered, doubtless continuous with that over Middleton and Blubberhouses Moors,† crossing the Nidd near Hampsthwaite Church and thence towards Aldborough. It may be traced to the west of Middleton Moorhouses, and passes close to an old quarry west of Windsover Farm (A.S. *windl*, to wind, and *ofer*, a border, boundary, or shore). This road from Ilkley appears to have taken an almost due north and south direction. Mr. J. A. Middlebrook, of Ilkley, tells me that whilst his men were draining three years ago in the *Rose and Crown* yard, they came upon a cobble pavement twelve feet wide, which was again found in the Grove near the District Council's offices.‡

The second of these roads, already described, crossed Bramhope Moor and the Chevin from Adel,§ and a third left Ilkley on the west, and, says John Whitaker (1771), "is still traceable for three miles together from Ilkley, and then appears very conspicuous for a whole one upon a large moor in the parish of old Addingham. Here it is parallel with and a few yards to the south of the present way to Skipton" (by Cross Bank and over Draughton Heights near Close House), passing some distance to the south of the town.¶ Crossing the Aire valley it can still be traced south of Broughton Church,‖ and thence in a south-westerly direction between Barnolds-

* An account of the objects in the museum, by Mr. Wm. Cudworth, will be found in the *Reliquary* for October, 1898.

† On Blubberhouses Moor a cart-track occupies the ancient stratum for about a mile, which is only used by the farmers when carting peat and turf from the moor. The road here is not paved with large stones edged with still larger [as described by Dr. Whitaker], but composed of broken stones or rough gravel, with a raised centre to allow the escape of water to the sides, similar to our best modern roads, about ten feet in width and a foot in thickness. *See* Wm. Grainge's *Timble* (1895), page 85, and *see* also his *History of Harrogate*, &c. (1871), page 32.

‡ *See* also *Bradford Antiquary* (1898), p. 253.

§ In the middle of a field at the end of Cross Lane on the south side of York Gate plantation is a flattish rough-shaped stone, nearly six feet high, which is believed to be a Roman mile-stone. No inscription is visible upon it, nor is it within fifty yards of the mapped direction of the Roman road. The base is below the ground, and is said to be socketed to retain the upright stone.

¶ *History of Manchester* (1771), p. 194.

‖ The rector of Broughton informs me that in the spring of 1899 while some draining was being carried on in low-lying ground, about 300 yards south of the church, he told the man to keep a sharp look out for the Roman road, marked on the Ordnance Map at this point. The pavement was discovered about two feet below the surface, composed of large setts, and the road is seven yards wide. The rector has also lately obtained a Roman coin of Constantine the Great, found by a man while digging near Cracoe. Another coin of this Emperor was found at Grassington.

wick and Bracewell by Chatburn to Ribchester. Drake in his *Eboracum* (A.D. 1736), in referring to this road from Ribchester to Ilkley, mentions Warburton's map* shewing the direction of the road, whose stone pavement, he says, "is yet in many places very firm, being eight yards broad. It comes to Gisburn, crosses Ramwalds Moor to that known station Olicana." The road from Ilkley to Colne (*Colonio*) appears to have taken a very round-about course, following the Manchester road southwards to near Denholme, whence its direction was westwards through Oxenhope. But there seems no reason why these stations should not have been reached by a much quicker route, and there are good grounds for assuming that this was the case. The Manchester road came by Hainworth and in all probability crossed the river Aire between Stockbridge and East Riddlesden Hall (where is an ancient ford), thence it mounted the hill direct past Upwood and Brass Castle. But a mile to the west of this road in the Aire valley are indications of an ancient thoroughfare crossing the river at a place called Jow or Jowl Hole in Low Utley, whence it probably took along the hill side towards Steeton, and an old lane leading from the south end of the village was, until the new road was made, called Wood Street.† Whether any road crossed the moor hence direct westwards to Colne, or whether there was a direct route to the camp at Broughton, nothing satisfactory can be said. It was however, not far from Elam Grange, on the opposite side of the river to Low Utley, and probably a mile west of the Manchester and Ilkley road, that the famous copper chest containing nearly 100lb. weight of Roman denarii, was found, the intrinsic value of which was about £400.

The south road from Ilkley to Manchester has been described in an exhaustive paper by Mr. J. Norton Dickons, ex-president of the Bradford Historical Society.§ This road enters Yorkshire from Lancashire by the elevated moors of Blackstone Edge, where for about a mile the paved roadway, 16 feet wide, with its curious centre groove, is still visible. With the exception of the four or five miles of pavement over the Gog-Magog Hills, near Cambridge, this is perhaps the most extensive and perfect Roman military way now remaining exposed in England. The road passes through the parish of Bingley,¶ and as stated above, probably crossed the Aire near Stockbridge, whence ascending the hill by the mansion of Upwood, where the late Mr. Busfeild, M.P., who died in 1851, "broke up at various times nearly a mile of this road within his property;"‖ it

* This map is exceedingly rare, and the only known copy is in the Bradford Public Library.

† *See* the author's *Airedale*, p. 197. ‡ *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, pp. 58, 338, &c.

§ *Vide Bradford Antiquary*, 1898, pp. 239-254 (with map).

¶ *See* the author's "Old Bingley," pp. 53-58.

‖ *Vide* Cudworth's *Round about Bradford*, p. 186.

traverses Rumbalds Moor, and "the slope of Weary Hill on the lines of the modern road from Keighley behind the Wells House at Ilkley, but in a more direct line."* Among the collection of antiquities exhibited at the meeting of the Archælogical Institute at York in 1846 there was shewn by Miss M. Ellis, of Castlefield, Bingley, impressions from silver coins of Domitian, Antoninus, M. Aurelius, and Commodus, from the hoard found at Elam, near Keighley, together with three plans, shewing the course of the Roman road in the parish of Bingley, and ancient remains near that place.† What has become of these plans I have been unable to discover after the fullest enquiry.

The impetus given to Romanized Christianity in Wharfedale by the preaching of Paulinus in the 7th century, and afterwards by St. Wilfrid, I have already dwelt upon, and Ilkley boasts the possession of three Christian crosses of this period, of almost unrivalled excellence of workmanship. They are ideals in Christian sculpture, and represent the climax of pre-Norman art. From what I have written about Otley as a stronghold of Celtic Christianity in the north, it is extremely probable that Paulinus himself and St. Wilfrid a little later visited both Otley and Ilkley, and these superb crosses mark the epoch of a great Christian endeavour. The valley of the Wharfe is still exceptionally rich in early sculptured crosses, which seem to indicate the revival of a faith that had long slumbered,—a kind of joyous peal rung through the heart of old Elmete in these imperishable emblems of Our Lord's Passion!

In the contorted animal forms shewn on these crosses which are represented biting their tails, or with a single paw raised in an attitude of weak defiance, the whole surmounted by the glorified Christ (unless this be a representation of St. Wilfrid, with his pastoral staff) we apparently discern the triumph of Christianity over the base religion of the gods, as exemplified in the apochryphal Gospel of the Nativity, when dragons and beasts knew the Saviour in the desert and acknowledged Him. We find the same unsettled idea expressed at a later date in the protracted contest between Danish paganism and native Christianity, when St. Olaf (who appears to have inherited the attributes of Thor in the Norse mythology) is represented as trampling on the dragon, and in whose honor many churches in England are dedicated. It is, indeed, not unlikely that St. Olaf in this guise is the original of St. George, the patron saint of England. The three crosses have been permanently fixed in a stone base in Ilkley churchyard, and they have been described by Mr. T. J. Pettigrew, F.R.S., and a later and much fuller description of them has been given by Mr. J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A., accompanied by illustrations.‡ The two shorter crosses had for a long time served

* *Bradford Antiquary*, 1898, p. 250. † *See Proc. Archl. Inst.*, 1846, Pt. ii. pp. 9-13.
‡ *See Brit. Archæol. Jl.* vol. xx. (1864) and vol. xl. (1884); also Phillip's *Rivers, Mountains &c. of Yorksh.* (1855) pl. 17, and Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd ed. (1878) p. 284.

ignominiously as gate posts to the churchyard. The principal cross, which is of local gritstone, is eight feet four inches high, without head, which is lost. On one side of it are four panels, each bearing a symbolical figure of the four Evangelists holding the book of his Gospel, and arranged from the bottom in this order (1) St. Matthew (the Man), (2) St. Mark (the Lion), (3) St. Luke (the Bull), (4) St. John (the Eagle). On the opposite side are four other panels, three of them bearing designs of upright (interlaced) animals, as described above, while the top one has a human figure clothed and nimbed, holding in the left hand a pastoral staff with the crook turned outwards, perhaps intended to represent the Saviour. The two other sides are beautifully ornamented in a uniform scroll pattern, terminating with bunches of grapes and leaves. This design and the frequent use of the vine in Northumbrian crosses, is one of the most common ornaments of the crosses in Italy and France, and there can be little doubt that its use in our neighbourhood is referrable to the skilled workmen whom St. Wilfrid brought with him from the Continent. At St. Wilfrid's church at Hexham, begun in 674, we have the same vine pattern as at Ilkley and Otley.* The familiar triquetra, or three-cornered knot (in this case angular) also appears on one of these sides. There are also two interlaced serpentine animals depicted at the bottom of the same side, beneath the fruiting scrolls, from which one might possibly construe the Biblical version of the Spirit of Evil lurking beneath the Tree of Life, or as Milton, in describing the Tempter addressing Eve in *Paradise Lost*, says—

> About the mossy trunk I wound me soon;
> For high from ground, the branches would require
> Thy utmost reach, or Adam's, round the tree
> All other beasts that saw, with like desire
> Longing and envying stood, but could not reach.

The sculpture of the two other crosses (which are now little more than half the height of the one described) is equally dexterously wrought in the millstone grit of the neighbourhood. As time wore on towards the tenth century there was a gradual debasement in this class of work, both in idea and execution. The Guiseley cross is an example of late work, as appears also the portion of a cross found in the river in Ilkley, in June, 1889. This stone is thirty-two inches long, about ten inches broad and six inches thick, and has been sculptured on all four sides. One of the sides bears the design of an interlaced monster, and may equally with above symbolize the temptation that ever lurks in the path of the righteous.

* It is to be regretted that these unique crosses are still exposed to the deteriorating effects of the weather. If no suitable place can be found for them inside the church, a special annex might be erected for their better preservation, as has been done at Ruthwell. A small sketch of the crosses appears at the end of this chapter.

On the Danish irruption in 870 nearly all the religious houses in Yorkshire and other parts of England that were overrun were more or less destroyed. The Archbishop of York fled into Wharfedale, and according to Simeon of Durham remained some time in exile at Addingham. The Danes came up the valley and every Christian temple was demolished. The Rev. Daniel Haigh contends they were so firmly established in this part of Wharfedale that Ilkley became one of the northern mints under the Danish Kings.* The Anglo-Saxon population must have taken refuge, like the Celts had before them, on the surrounding heights. The frequent occurrence of Anglian and Celtic place-names on conjoined ground gives some credence to this belief. The old boundaries also do not seem to have been disturbed through the successive ownerships of Celt, Roman, Saxon, Dane, and Norman, and even to our own time we find the ancient tribal divisions retained as township and parish boundaries, fixed as some of these divisions were by the oldest tribes of which we have any certain knowledge. I find evidence of these primitive tribal lines having been retained everywhere in Wharfedale. The Goidelic-Celtic *bealach*, a passage from one place to another, a boundary, occurs in the form of *black*, as in Black Hill, Black Beck, Black Pasture, and the like, in every parish in Wharfedale, a most significant fact, which has not been hitherto noticed. It is usually found upon high ground in outlying parts of the township or parish, and always upon or close to the present boundaries. In the same territories we likewise often meet with the Anglo-Saxon *mearc*, Norm-French, *merche*, a boundary, in the modernised form of March or Marsh, and always contiguous to the same Celtic tribal lines, which have been commonly adopted as parochial or other divisions to our own day.

When the Romans left Ilkley, the old tribal divisions which had never been really extinguished by Roman rule, were again renewed, and it became the universal law of all subsequent peoples not to disturb the old landmarks. Stone pillars, trees, particularly the ash and thorn, wells, and rocks, especially those which had some sacred or important association, were set up or adopted as the defining marks, and so rigidly did the Teutonic nations abide by them that anyone who removed or destroyed these old boundaries was condemned to be buried up to the neck and then ploughed to death.

As with the boundaries so with husbandry. The old British and Roman methods of cultivation were retained by the after-comers. I have pointed out the early prevalence of the three-field system of cropping in Wharfedale, that is each field bore two crops of a different kind in turn, and then lay fallow. This was not the plan followed by the northern nations of the Continent, such as the Angles,

* *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, iv. 374.

Saxons, and Danes, but it was a system which is well-known to have prevailed in Southern Germany, and the parts affected by Roman intercourse. Yet it is still a moot-point whether the Romans introduced it into England or found it already here. Ilkley, however would seem to have been a two-field township. In the reign of the Confessor we find that it was held by a noble thane named Gamel. He had three carucates of land to be taxed which were worked by two ploughs, that is the taxed carucate consisted of eighty acres, assuming that there were 240 acres in each field, which there must have been if a two-field manor, 240 annually fallow and 240 tilled. These, divided by three, give eighty acres as the normal area of a geldable carucate in a two-field manor; though if the land, as was evidently the case at Ilkley, could be worked by two ploughs instead of the usual three ploughs there were 120 acres to each plough, being the normal taxable carucate in a three-field manor. Canon Taylor attributes these anomalies between the number of ploughs and carucates, either to the lightness of the soil (enabling the work to be done by two-thirds the number of ploughs), to the exceptional value of the land, or to favorable geldation, as seems to have been the case with certain monastic lands.

BROOK STREET ILKLEY FIFTY YEARS AGO.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE TOWN OF ILKLEY AND ITS DEVELOPMENT.

Contrast between old Ilkley and the present—Rustic aspects—The "Cow and Calf" rocks—Ilkley "illuminated" at the Queen's coronation—A murder in the Cow Pastures—The Butterfield family—The old White Wells—Manorial records—Unpublished market-charter—Ilkley contributes to the war against Scotland—The English defeat at Bannockburn—Population and old inns—The Parish Church—Grammar School—Places of public worship—The old vicarage—Schools—Museum—Convalescent homes—Coaches to and from Ilkley—Former life at Ilkley—Distinguished visitors—Old customs—Recent improvements—The Ilkley of to-day—Wheatley and its old hall.

ITTLE more than sixty years ago Ilkley was one of the most rustic, inaccessible and primitive little places that could be found in the county of broad acres. To-day as one steps out of its busy railway-station and looks round upon the broad and handsome streets, with their numerous well-built houses, shops and hotels, and avenues bordered with beautiful villas, while reaching far along the hill sides are other stately residences and even castle-like hydropathic establishments, and handsome places of worship, the contrast to one who remembers its former aspects is indeed almost startling.

Although the Ilkley waters had obtained some repute even as long ago as the year 1699, when it is said a small bath-house was built about a furlong below the [Roman] spring, it was really not until the introduction of hydropathy into Ilkley in 1843 that the spa made any shew of development. In the directory for Ilkley for the year 1838, there are but 70 names given,* including three inns, the *Wheat Sheaf*, the *Rose and Crown*, and *Lister's Arms*, the last erected some twelve years previously. Looking at this list of local householders it seems almost a satire on the then thoroughly primitive aspects of the place, to find the name of one, Thomas Rhodes, "painter and gilder," at a time when there were not half-a-dozen stone houses, slated, in the village; all the rest being irregularly built cottages with roofs of thick old thatch, looking quaint and picturesque with their gay blendings of green moss and golden stonecrop. The eaves of some of these old thatches were scarcely higher than a man's shoulder, and the tops had sunk, forming large hollows partly filled with herbage and wild flowers. The clearest of pebbly streams ran down beside the grass-bordered cottages and fell

* In 1797 Ilkley had 109 families, Middleton 42, and Nessfield-with-Langbar 46 families. In 1838 Middleton had 26, and Nessfield-with-Langbar 21 families.

into the Roman fosse (as it does still) below the ancient church, which at that time had a very small congregation and looked little better than an Irish cottar's dwelling, with its mud floor and shaky old furniture. Higher up was the old corn-mill, originally erected early in the twelfth century; in later days it was a saw-mill, with its ever-murmuring water-wheel and the crystal pond beside it. The accompanying illustration taken from West View about thirty years ago, shews the old mill and pond close to the left of the road. The heather at that time came quite down into Brook Street and spread itself in many places where are now macadamised avenues and busy thoroughfares.

The famous Cow and Calf rocks were then in a wild spot; indeed, rarely visited, and numbers of hawks and jackdaws used to nest there regularly. Doubtless in former times these crag sides were the lurking places of the wolf and savage wild-cat. In the Ilkley registers so late as the year 1691 I find rewards were paid for the capture of wild-cats which then infested the parish. In that year Thomas Smith is paid 8d. for "a Wild catt head," and for two more to Thomas Stead the churchwardens pay 1s. 4d. This animal infested the gills in the higher parts of the dale down even to the present century.* The Cow and Calf rocks have a long and notable history, which will be dealt with in the next chapter. When our beloved Queen was crowned in 1838, a great fire blazed on these famous stones, and Ilkley I am told, was "illuminated." But the illuminations were of a singularly humble character. Some of the residents hung out a lamp or two, while the shop-windows sported an extra candle, much to the astonishment of the youthful urchins of the town, who knew exactly how much light each little window was wont to boast. A few farthing candles adorned the tops of props in the still June night, and the late Mr. Hezekiah Dobson told me he well remembered seeing one of these fine illuminants set up on the Addingham road guide-post, doing full honor to the occasion. The humble light, however, was not suffered to run its course, for a niggardly man soon came along saying he thought it a piece of rash extravagance in such a place, and forthwith tore it down and marched off with it without further explanation. The familiar Cow Pastures also was a quiet lonely place, at this time often resorted to by bands of gipsies, and it is little more than forty years ago, or just before the land was enclosed, a lady visitor was found murdered on this spot, the crime it was generally supposed having been perpetrated by gipsies intent on gain. Such facts seem hard to believe in these later days when the same hill-sides are covered with villas and pleasant gardens, and visitors are seen moving in all directions

* I have no doubt that Cat Gill near Bolton Abbey, is named from the same circumstance.

enjoying the bracing moorland breezes and magnificent scenery of this favorite spa.

The view prefacing this chapter of the Old Ilkley I have described, is reproduced from a scarce engraving in possession of my father-in-law, Mr. Wm. Butterfield, son of Mr. Samuel Butterfield, who was born at Esholt in Otley parish, in 1801, and whose kindred have resided in the neighbourhood for centuries. Of the same stock was Mr. Wm. Butterfield, a well-known Ilkley character in his time, who rented the old White Wells on the moor-side at Ilkley in 1820, and whose descendants in the third generation, are still there.* The bath-rooms and receptacles at the White House remain as originally constructed, and the stables beneath, though not now used for this purpose, are also the same. Formerly visitors who were too feeble to walk, rode up from the village on the backs of ponies or asses, which were kept in the stable named, while the visitor enjoyed his or her invigorating cold bath. The Ilkley registers for August, 1793, record a singular accident to a girl aged nine, who was drowned in one of these baths whilst attempting to bathe herself. One of the baths is beautifully draped with an old growth of wild golden-saxifrage, and other water-loving plants, and looks very much like a mountain pot-hole. The water is deliciously clear, cold and bracing, and is derived from the ancient Roman Spring above alluded to.†

The Norman ravages at the Conquest turned those fruitful acres I have mentioned at the close of the last chapter into "waste," and when the Conqueror bestowed the manor on his confederate, William de Percy, it was of no present value. The people had nearly all fled or were so impoverished they could pay no taxes, and the endowed Saxon church, mentioned in Domesday, must for a time have had few or no worshippers and have been left to neglect and decay.

The Archbishop of York had also an unnamed berewic in Ilkley parish, most probably Wheatley, now Ben Rhydding, as it lay contiguous to the Archbishop's land in Burley, as part of the original manor of Otley. But the manorial title to Ilkley rested with the Percies, and through them to the mesne lords, De Kyme or Keyme (the earliest British term by the way, for an elf or fairy, and there were fairies in plenty about the Ilkley crags, as will be learnt in the next chapter) who are closely associated with the history of the beautiful old manor of Newton Kyme, and in the 13th century became chief lords of Ilkley and patrons of the church. The De Kymes were benefactors

* In an old guide to Ilkley, printed at Knaresbro' in 1829, it is stated the baths (then the only ones) have been in charge of Mr. and Mrs. Butterfield for nine or ten years.

† It is probably this spring that is alluded to in the *De Banco Roll*, 7th Edw. II. (1314) in a complaint against Robert atte Welle, of Ilkely, shewing that a house must have been here six centuries ago. *Vide* W. Paley Baildon in *Yorks. Notes and Queries.*

to several of the Yorkshire Cistercian monasteries, notably Fountains, Nun Appleton, and Sallay, and to the latter they gave lands in Ilkley. Roesa de Kyme was wife of Peter de Percy,* to whom Henry III., in 1250 confirmed the grant of free warren for ever in all the demesne lands of Ilkley, that is the right to keep and kill small beasts and birds, such as hares, conies, partridges, pheasants, and some add quails and woodcocks. Two years later, 37th Henry III., (1252) Ilkley was raised to the dignity of a market-town, as appears by the following hitherto unpublished royal charter:—

GRANT OF MARKET AND FAIR AT ILKLEY.

The King to his Archbishops &c greeting. Know ye that we have granted and by this our charter have confirmed to our beloved und trusty Peter de Percy that he and his heirs may have for ever a market every week on Wednesday at his manor of Illeclay in the County of York. And that they may have a fair there every year lasting for eight days to wit on the vigil and on the day and the morrow of St. Luke the Evangelist and five days following. Unless such market and fair be to the hurt of neighbouring markets and fairs. Wherefore we will &c with all liberties and free customs to such market and fair belonging. These being witnesses Ralph son of Nicholas Gilbert de Segrave, Master W de Kilkenny Archdeacon of Coventry John de Grey Robert Wallerand William de Grey William Gernun, Robert de Norreys, Walter de Thurkilby Ralph de Bakepuce Roger de Lokinton and others. Given by my hand at Westminster 1 day of ffebruary.

How long the markets were continued at Ilkley we have no certain knowledge, but it will be seen that the charter conveys the usual legal phrase of permanency in that it is confirmed to the heirs of Percy "for ever." Kirkby's Inquest shews, however, that in 1284-5 Sir Philip de Kyme, Kt., son of Simon de Kyme, by Rose, his wife,† was declared lord of the manor of Ilkley, holding it of the heirs of Henry de Percy, and the said Henry of the King by Knight service. Robert de Percy then held it in sub-tenure of the said Sir Philip de Kyme, and in 1315 the *Nomina Villarum* states that the Lady Percy and the Abbots of Sallay were then joint proprietors of the manor. The last of the Kymes was a heiress who married into the Scottish house of Umfraville, Earls of Angus, and in 1363-4, Gilbert de Umfraville presents to the church at Ilkley. In 1409 Agnes, daughter and heir of Henry, son of Nicholas Ward, of Agglethorpe, in Coverdale, and late wife of Sir Robert de Plessington, Kt., was declared to have been seized of the manor of Ilkley for life.‡ Her descendants, the Plessingtons appear to have held it for about half-a-century§ when it came to the Mearings, and in the 7th Edward VI., (1553) it was purchased, together with all fishing rights in the river, by John Middleton, of the family who for eight centuries have been connected with Middleton, on the opposite side of the valley, and who retained the Ilkley manorial rights to our own day.

* *See* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 173. † *Ibid*, p. 278.

‡ Harrison's *Gilling West*, p. 253.

§ *See* Nicolas' *Testamenta Vestusta* (1826), p. 276; also *Yorks. County Mag.* (1891), p. 272; also Feet of Fines.

I have referred to the sad havoc wrought in Wharfedale by the invasion of the Scots. In 1297 Sir Wm. Wallace gained such a victory over the English at Kildean Ford, near Stirling, as is hardly parallelled in history, and with that patriotism which animates the Highland breast throughout the world, the good northern folk have raised a monument in his honor, which is one of the sights of Scotland. The event is one which has a great bearing on Wharfedale and Border history, and this sanguinary and protracted war is often referred to in the Compotus of Bolton Abbey. The noble Wallace Monument stands on the Abbey Craig near Stirling, the foundation-stone having been laid on the anniversary of the Battle of Bannockburn (June 24th 1861). It was a red-letter day in Scottish annals. Upwards of 80,000 persons joined in the procession to the grand old Crag, carrying with them the well-authenticated swords of Wallace and Bruce, and other national relics, while the Duke of Athole, Grand Master Mason of Scotland, performed the ceremony of laying the stone with full masonic honors. In 1298 the English determined to avenge their defeat and a subsidy was raised for the purpose, and the Bolton Abbey accounts for that year shew that Ilkley contributed 26s. 8d., and Long Preston 33s. 4d. in aid of that war. The result is matter of common history.

As a consequence of the English disaster at Bannockburn in 1314, Ilkley a few years later was invaded by the furious victors; cattle being carried off, houses wrecked, goods stolen, and the people left in such a pitiable plight they could not pay their accustomed rents. The living of the church fell from £26 13s. in 1290 to 26 marks, or £17 6s. 8d. in 1318, when the Arbhbishop of York sent in his Return to the King. It was a long time before things recovered their wonted prosperity. In 1378 the Poll Tax returns shew there were twenty-five married couples and eighteen single persons above the age of sixteen living at Ilkley; while at Middleton over the water, there were thirteen married couples and twenty-three single persons at the same time, not a very marked difference between the two places at that era, though what a contrast they present at the present day! In 1378 there was but one inn at Ilkley, in all probability the *Rose and Crown*, opposite the church-gates (of which I give a view before it was rebuilt), though the *Wheat Sheaf* has a strong claim for precedence, the sign being derived from the old crest of the Middletons, a *garbe or*. The "Rose and Crown" was one of the badges of the House of Lancaster, and adopted by John of Gaunt, lord of the Honor and Forest of Knaresbro', who died in 1399, and whose kinsman, Sir Robert de Plessington, Kt., married Agnes Ward, lady of the manor of Ilkley, as before narrated.* An old hostelery, at Bainbridge, in Wensleydale, which is said to have had some Norman

* *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, p. 256.

traces, has borne the sign of *Rose and Crown* from time immemorial, and singularly one of the twenty-five families then (1378) living at Ilkley hailed from Bainbridge, and was the boot and shoe-maker for all the country-side.*

In the old parchment volume at Bolton Abbey, I have before quoted, I find that Ilkley was called upon to contribute its quota of men to suppress the Jacobite rising in 1715; the names of Mr. Reginald Heber, John Crawshaw, and Edward Bowling or John Field, being set down as men likely to serve.

ROSE AND CROWN HOTEL, ILKLEY.

Let us now turn to the old church of the parish; the wall enclosing the ancient kirk-garth having, I find, been entirely pulled down and rebuilt in 1849. At this time the Rev. Robert Collyer, the well-known American divine, worked as a blacksmith at Ilkley, and made the new gates for the churchyard, at a cost to the parish of £7 10s. There was also a blacksmith's bill from Sampson Speight for 25s. 8d.; the Speights having dwelled in this

* I do not know which is the oldest authenticated inn still existing in Yorkshire, but in Lancashire the sign of the *Seven Stars*, in Shudehill, Manchester, is proved by the license records preserved in Lancaster Castle to have been an inn since 1350-60. The *Blue Posts*, at Stockton-on-Tees, is said to date from 1485 (*see* also page 52).

neighbourhood and over the hill in the adjoining parish of Kildwick from the time of the Poll Tax of A.D. 1378. [*See* also "Speight How," under BOLTON ABBEY]. The old church at Ilkley, dedicated to All Saints (see p. 32),* is interesting in many ways. It stands within the old Roman *castrum*, like the old church at Aldborough, and probably on the same site successively and alternately occupied by heathen altar and Christian temple since the days of Agricola, the Roman vanquisher of Ilkley, eighteen centuries ago. The existence of this building on such a site may prove an exception to the received opinion of many authorities that the Anglo-Saxons did not occupy the sites previously held by the Romans, but preferred to colonize a new site; at any rate for a long time after their first coming. Here, where the mother church now is, undoubtedly stood the church of her Saxon forefathers, as mentioned in the Domesday record. What was here before is left to conjecture; perhaps only that trinity of beautiful preaching-crosses now in the churchyard and bearing the mission of the evangelists, as described in the last chapter. Or there may have been a still earlier Celtic or Roman church similar to that discovered in 1892 within the Roman fortress at Silchester, or like that at Aldborough, where the foundations of the Roman basilica (doubtless afterwards a Christian temple), still exist.

The oldest existing part of the present church is the south doorway, unless we are to take into account the massive, even cyclopean character of the masonry of the tower, with its diagonal tooling, some of the stones of which are above three feet by two feet. One I measured is nearly two feet square (or cubical, like the masonry of the Roman Wall), and some of them are curiously marked; while the interior walls of the church seem to have been built of the Norman or Early English irregular undressed stones at the rebuilding and enlargement of the church shortly before the Reformation. But the original church, erected on such a site and under such an influence as I have explained, would have been of the usual Celtic type, with square-ended presbytery at the east end and baptistery at the west, perhaps altered into the Roman basilican form after the preaching and reconversions of Paulinus. It must, however, have been a very primitive building, without aisles or tower, and possessing no architectural substance or beauty worth preserving; otherwise some portions, particularly the doorway, would have been retained when the church was re-erected in the time of King John. It has been enlarged and extended eastwards, and there seems to have been no tower until the 15th century. The principal entrance, always the

* Although the church is dedicated to All Saints, Ilkley Feast is reckoned from the Festival of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (discovered by the Roman Empress Helena), being the first Sunday after Sept. 14th.

most ornate and seductive part of the church, dates from about A.D. 1200, and is of somewhat unusual construction. The arch is pointed but there are no shafts; the jambs and arch being formed of one continuous plain and deeply-cut moulding of two orders, having a corresponding double row of dog-tooth ornament. The bases are modern, otherwise the doorway is quaintly original. In 1378 the rectorial profits were appropriated to the Prior and Convent of Hexham, and a vicarage was ordained.* The monks seem to have done nothing for a long time towards improving the fabric of the church. Having appropriated the great tithes of corn and hay, they left the church to take care of itself, and the impoverished parson to squabble with his parishioners over his tenth of ducks and geese and pigeons, fruit, vegetables, &c., and even the common nettle, then cultivated, was not despised, but paid tithe with the rest.

The nave arcade is late, and has had originally three arches, and a fourth has recently been added eastwards. They have pointed arches and octagonal columns, with capitals, one of which is rather oddly moulded in a semi-Norman style. A piscina in the south aisle marks the original extension of this aisle to the east, and it has had an altar dedicated to St. Nicholas.† This chapel was founded by Wm. Middleton, Esq., by will dated 1474, and endowed by him with rents of certain tenements, &c., in Ilkley, and a cottage-residence of the chantry-priest, the whole yielding in 1538, when it was dissolved, an annual revenue of £4 7s. 0d. There is a finely-conditioned life-size cumbent effigy, cross-legged, but in a bad position, concealed by modern pews in a plain, low, flat-arched recess near this piscina. The recess is quite out of keeping with the character of the effigy, which has doubtless at one time reposed beneath a crocketed canopy of the best period of Decorated architecture. The effigy, as appears by the once painted arms on the shield—*argent*, fretty sable, a canton of the last—represents a Middleton, clothed in chain-mail *cap-a-pie*, with surcoat reaching to the feet. On his left side is a plain cross-hilted sword, sheathed, partly broken away. The shield is rounded and not flat. The sollerets have prick-spurs, and the knight wears mail chausses, not with jambs or shin-plates (as represented by Whitaker), and the knee-pieces have small escutcheons, originally painted. The effigy is characteristic of about A.D. 1280-90, and probably intended to commemorate Sir Peter de Middleton, father of Sir Adam de Middleton, who according to the Compotus of Bolton Abbey died *ca.* 1315.

* *See* Lawton's *Collections*, p. 256-7; also *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, xlvi., p. 147-51.

† St. Nicholas was born at Lycia, a province in Asia Minor, and died in A.D. 342. He was the patron of children, the original Santa Claus, gracious and kind to them, and from his own infancy was a model of innocence and virtue. In manhood he was Archbishop of Myra, and was one of those who attended the great Council of Nice (*see* page 30). There was also a chantry dedicated to this saint at Skipton.

In 1830 the church was partly restored, and again in 1861 a considerable restoration took place. The nave and aisles were then lengthened eastwards about sixteen feet, and the chancel, with the south wall, entirely rebuilt. The old piscina from the Middleton Chapel was set in the south wall of the chancel, but why this was done is not very clear. A vestry was added in 1880. In 1854 £2 10s. was expended in painting and gilding the clock-dial. The brass tablet at the west end of the church stating that the church was restored in 1882 refers to the insertion of the clerestory windows and the removal of plaster from the walls, with the addition of a new

CHURCH STREET, ILKLEY, IN 1880.

(The old Vicarage, now demolished, is in front to the left.)

organ. The north aisle appears to be early 16th century, having plain square-headed windows of three lights each, without foils. The clerestory has windows only on the south side, which have square-heads of four lights. The late alterations at the west end are observable in the odd position of the tower-arch, which appears at unequal distances between the north and south walls, due to the addition of the south aisle. The latter has plain reproductions of Perpendicular trefoil-headed lights. At the west end of the north aisle is a rather good specimen of Jacobean carved oak screen-work,

which bears the initials and date I.W. 1633. Some oak panel-work of similar age is on the south side. There are numerous memorial tablets and stained lights in the church. The five-light east window, depicting the Crucifixion, was erected to the memory of Samuel Margerison, a native of Ilkley, who died in 1858. In the Household Book of Lord Clifford for 1510 I find an entry of 4d. expended on a "plowe light in Ylkley." Can this have reference to a monster candle placed on the altar of the church on Plough Monday? In some places it was customary to ring certain bells on Plough Monday, as well as on the occasions when country-folk were called to seed-sowing, harvesting, &c.

In the chancel is a stained-glass insertion to the memory of the wife of the late Rev. John Snowdon, vicar, who died in 1853, and of Elizabeth, their eldest child, who died in 1844. In the south wall of the chancel is a beautiful window in memory of Joseph Ravenscroft Elsey, who died in 1858, also of Emma, his wife, who died in 1884, and of Jane Frances, their daughter, who died in 1886. Also on the south side of the chancel is a stained window in memory of Mary, daughter of the Rev. Geo. Rowley, D.D., who died in 1866. At the east end of the south aisle is a stained window representing the Good Samaritan, in memory of Dr. Edmund Smith, of Ilkley Wells House, who died in 1864. The west window of the tower (repaired in 1850) is of three beautiful lights depicting the Ascension, &c., and dedicated to the memory of Benjamin Briggs Popplewell, of Beacon Hill, who died in 1871. In the south aisle at the west end near the font is a stained window representing Christ blessing little children, and dedicated to the memory of the Rev. John Snowdon, M.A., vicar of Ilkley for 36 years, who died in February, 1878, aged 72. At the west end of the north aisle in a well-designed window, with brass beneath inscribed to the memory of a respected son of the vicar, Jasper Whitfield Snowdon, historian and expositor of change-ringing, who died in 1885, aged 41, the window having been erected at the sole cost of the change-ringers of the country. Mr. Snowdon was widely known by his published works on campanology, and he also contributed to various magazines articles on this and kindred subjects. He was the originator of the Ilkley Amateur Society of Change-Ringers, and on the formation of the Yorkshire Association of Change-Ringers in 1876 he was elected first president, a position which he held until the day of his death.

On the walls of the chancel are eight small old brasses, crudely engraved with inscriptions and quaint devices of arms, &c., most of them to members of the Heber family of Hollin Hall. They date from 1633 to 1687. One of them is couched in terms of superfervid piety, remarkable even for that age of religious zeal:

Here lyeth the body of Christofer Heber, second sonne to Master Reginald Heber, who died the 8 of May, 1649, his age 26. For I am perswaded that neither death, nor

life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor thinges present nor thinges to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate me from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Can language go further than this? On the north wall of the chancel there are also two tiny brasses to the Hodgsons (one vicar of Ilkley whose name is spelt Hoghon on the brass) dated 1639 and 1640. There was formerly on the chancel floor (and since removed to the Ilkley Museum) a palimpsest inscription on brass, the obverse dedicated to a family named Robinson, date 1562, and the reverse engraved in large black letter to John Reynald, prebend of Beckingham, Southwell Minster, 1492-4, afterwards prebend of Stillington and Archdeacon of Cleveland 1499-1506.* In the body of the church on the north side are several seventeenth and eighteenth century brasses to members of the family of Joseph Watkinson, Wilfrid Lawson, Godfrey Lawson and Edward Bolling. In the south aisle is a tablet, indicted in Latin to the memory of William Middleton, of Middleton Lodge, who died in 1800, in his eighteenth year. In this aisle are memorial tablets to the families of Lister, Hauxworth, and Beanlands, who are of long standing in Ilkley.† On the north wall of the chancel is a marble tablet in memory of the Rev. Henry Leathley Armitage, M.A., of Osmaston, Derbyshire, who died in 1851. Another tablet in the north aisle commemorates David Wolryche Stansfeld, who for many years devoted himself unweariedly to the improvement of the church and the welfare of the parish. He died at Leamington in 1889, aged sixty-eight years. Such are the many and various family memorials in the restored church.

Many are the simple inscriptions too, of bygone parish worthies in the old churchyard, as well as of those who in feeble health have come from a distance and found a last resting-place in this historic God's acre. But happily the deaths of strangers is infinitesimal when compared with the thousands who annually visit the spa and reap renewed health and vigor from a sojourn amongst the grand bracing moors. It is a common saying in the district that a walk on the Ilkley moors is worth a bottle of the best champagne. But probably most folk would prefer the climb to the liquor, which reminds me of a "climbing" story told by an Ilkley lodging-house keeper who had just received an old Scotch acquaintance for a visitor. The host remarked at bed-time. "Now, take a wee drop more before you go!" "Na, na," answered the Gael, "I'm in a new lodgin', ye see, an' I'm no vera weel acquainted wi' the stairs." A very wise and canny precaution of the Scot!

* *See* the *Antiquary*, vol. xxviii., p. 61.

† The Beanlands have resided in Ilkley from the beginning of the 17th century. William Beanlands, who married Mary Stead in 1632, had a large family of sons and daughters, who are mentioned in the will of George Beanlands, of Ryecroft, in the parish of Bingley. Benjamin, one of the sons of William Beanlands, married Mary daughter of Captain Thos. Heber. *See Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. xl., p. 222.

Among the old churchwardens' accounts, which begin with the year 1618, and which I have in various places quoted, there is an interesting terrier or register of the various possessions of the church in 1672, which I will print in full:

A TERRIER OF ALL THE GLEBE LAND, TITHES, OFFERINGS AND OTHER ECCLESIASTICAL DUES BELONGING THE VICARAGE OR PARISH CHURCH OF ILKLEY, IN THE DIOCESE OF YORK, DELIVERED IN AT THE VISITATION OF THE REVEREND FATHER IN GOD, RICHARD [STERNE] BY DIVINE PROVIDENCE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

1st. A small house and garden adjoining, value about two pounds and ten shillings per annum.

2nd. A moiety or part of a farm in Netherdale. Rent five pounds and thirteen shillings.

3rd. A customary duty upon every hall of sixpence each and one penny eggs, and upon every house of threepence each and one penny eggs, and upon every pauper's dwelling-house of two-pence each.

Every person of the age of sixteen pay two-pence each as communicants. Two gardens in Ilkley a penny each, and every corn-mill a composition.

4th. The tithe in kind of pigs, calves, swarms of bees, goslings, foals, rape, wool and lamb, half-a-one at five and a whole one the second best at six, deducting in the same proportion for what is short of ten when six or upwards, as is taken for each under five.

6th. A small composition for hay for all lands on the south side of the river Wharfe and for three farms on the north side thereof.

7th. The surplice dues as fees for breaking the ground in the churchyard. One shilling offerings for each woman after child-birth. Eight pence publication of banns of marriage. Sixpence marriage by banns, one shilling by licence. Ten shillings mortuaries according to Act of Parliament,

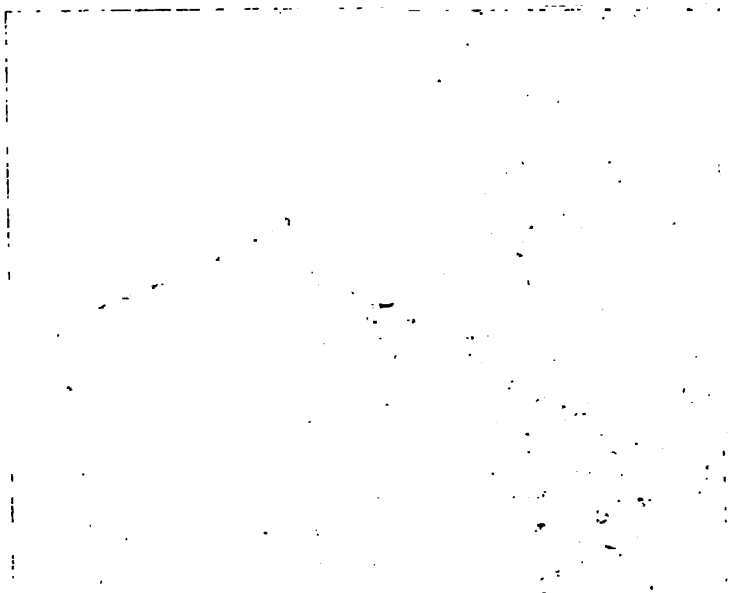
As witness our hands: Wilfred Lawson,
Anno Dm. 1672. John Breary,
Thomas Jackson,
William Holms,
} *Churchwardens.*

Robert Falkiner, John Holms, Michael Hudson, Christopher Hodgson, senior, *Overseers for ye Poor.*

The old Ilkley inhabitants were slow to overcome superstitious scruples, and I find that so recently as 1833 a special minute is entered in the parish accounts ordering the sexton to use his best endeavours to persuade the relatives of deceased persons to bury the corpse on the north side of the church. This prejudice was universal in Yorkshire, but at Ilkley it has continued longer than at most places. At the same time reference is made to the customory duties of the dog-whipper, and at Ilkley he is ordered to be "decently attired on the Sabbath Day, and to be ready to hand company to their seats in the church *according to their condition*, and to preserve decency and order during divine service in the churchyard and street adjoining." Dogs also followed their masters and mistresses to funerals, and the dog-whipper, who also combined the office of sexton, was ordered to "preserve decency and order, *if possible*, at funerals."

But to continue the story of the local institutions. We often find the old Grammar Schools reared out of the revenues of the dissolved chantries, but the one at Ilkley seems to have had an

THE OLD GRAMMAR SCHOOL ILKLEY



independent foundation. One George Marshall, of Ilkley, left by will in 1600, the sum of £100 for the purpose of establishing, or what seems more likely, of extending an already existing scholastic foundation in the district. This was afterwards increased by the gift of a like sum to be laid out in lands, by Reginald Heber, of Ilkley, who died in 1697. I have seen a number of deeds relating to the school at Weston Hall, from one of which it appears that Lord Fairfax of Denton, and Mr. Vavasour of Weston, had £100 in their hands to give to some charity, which they gave for a salary to the schoolmaster of Ilkley if the parishioners of Ilkley should within a limited time erect a building for a school. Upon which Lord Fairfax and Mr. Vavasour made themselves, with the Archbishop of York, trustrees for the said £100, and by that means became patrons of the school. Mr. Vavasour, of Weston, always kept the securities. Another old paper fixes the date of the building. It is headed:

ILKLEY, 2 January, 1635. By a gen'll consent of the inhabits. of ye parish of Ilkley, wee whose names are here subscribed doe undertake to pay our proportionable rates towards the erection of a schoolhouse, &c. [Signed] Reginald Heber, Christ. Bainton, and twelve others.

The vicar was schoolmaster until 1871-2 when the Endowed Schools Commissioners formulated the new scheme, which provides that the governing body shall consist of twelve persons, of whom two shall be ex-offico governors, viz.: the vicar of Ilkley and the Chairman of the School Board of Ilkley, four representative or nominated, and six co-optative. The value of the old School property is estimated to be worth £10,000, and this amount formed the endowment fund of the new school erected in 1893 in Cow Pasture Road. The old building on the Skipton road, nearly opposite the Museum, was for a long time after its discontinuance in 1872, used as a shoemaker's shop, but about 1883 it was taken over by the Christian Brethren who still hold services in it. The accompanying view is from a photograph taken thirty years ago, and shews the master, Mr. Thomas Wood, at the door, together with his pupils, including Mr. John Beanlands, Mr. Francis Green and many another old Ilkleyite.

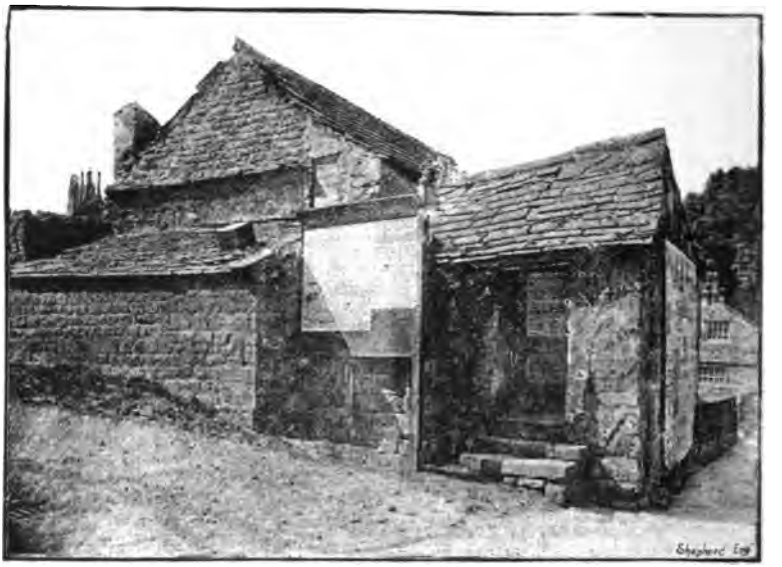
The rapid growth of Ilkley during the past thirty years rendered additional church accommodation necessary, and the handsome new edifice in Queen's Road, dedicated to St. Margaret, was accordingly built and consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the diocese, on Sept. 10th, 1879. The interior will seat 1,000 worshippers, but in the summer season when Ilkley is full of visitors, the capacity of the church is much too small. The building is in the late Gothic style, after designs by Mr. Norman Shaw, R.A. The interior contains a very handsomely carved stone pulpit. The east and west windows have recently had insertions of stained-glass, which are considered to be amongst the finest specimens of modern glass-work in the country. The west window is erected in pious memory of a deceased worshipper.

A tablet in the chancel records:

In thankfulness for manifold blessings enjoyed by the people and realm of England during the sixty years' reign of Victoria D.G. R.I., the east window of this church was dedicated to the glory of God—1898.

From the churchyard there is one of the finest views in Wharfedale. Three of the remarkable inscribed rocks, mentioned in the chapter on the antiquities of Rumbalds Moor, are kept within the railed enclosure on the north side of the church.

The ancient vicarage in Church Street pulled down in 1894 and which stood on the site of the new Arcade, *see* page 209, was returned in 1818 as fit for residence, but in 1834 as unfit. When the Rev. Geo. Fenton, curate of Ilkley, started the Ilkley Hospital in 1829, the



"CHARITY HOLE" OLD VICARAGE, ILKLEY.

parlour of the old vicarage was used as a dispensary, locally known as the "Charity Hole." The house was not occupied by the vicars after Mr. Fenton's time, and a new and more suitable residence was built on the glebe land in Wells Road in 1847, when the Rev. John Snowdon was vicar. Parson Fenton was well-known for his thorough-going, business-like robust character, and he was also an ardent supporter of Tories of the old school. He was to have been vicar of Otley, but that town being decidedly Liberal, a strong local feeling was raised against the appointment. The late Mr. Peter Garnett, of Otley, and two others were deputed to wait on Lord Brougham, then Lord Chancellor, who was then a guest of the Duke of Devonshire at

Bolton Abbey, and their objections so far prevailed that Mr. Fenton was appointed vicar of Roystone instead, and the living of Otley at the express wish of the congregation was given to the Rev. Ayscough Fawkes. Mr. Fenton was also a prime mover in various matters of practical utility to Ilkley. He opened out the "Canker or Sore-Eye Well" in Green Lane, had the steep gradient in Cow Pasture Road much reduced, and was generally active in seeing the place improved and beautified with planting.

On the north-west side of the church stands the substantial old manor-house, now known as the "Castle." It is a rather good example of a "strong" domestic house of the Tudor period consisting of a centre with wings, having pointed doorways and transomed-mullion windows. The upper rooms are not ceiled, and there are no cellars. Here in the old days the courts of the manor were held and many a scene of importance and picturesque bustle must the old house have witnessed in other times. It is now let off in cottages.

The Nonconformists are a numerous body in Ilkley, though none of the denominations except the Society of Friends, may be said to be of ancient standing in the town. The Friends have a small but well-built Meeting House in Queen's Road. The Wesleyans have been established here for the best part of a century and have a beautiful and commodious chapel, with schools &c., erected in 1869 in Wells Road. They have also a new chapel at Ben Rhydding. In 1829 they met for worship in a room of the house of Mr. Wm. Bell, grocer, Brook Street. The Congregationalists have a large and handsome place of worship in the Grove, erected at a cost of about £5,000. It was opened in 1869. It is in the Decorated Gothic style, with spire 130 feet high, and on the south side is an excellent lecture-hall, with class-rooms &c. The Primitive Methodists have a chapel in the Leeds road, erected in 1878 at a cost of about £2,000. The Baptists have also recently started a mission here. The Roman Catholics who had long held their services in the chapel attached to Middleton Lodge, built in 1879 a new and more convenient place of worship near the Middleton Hotel. The chancel is apsidal in the manner of the early Latin churches. Ilkley also possesses a Roman Catholic College, established in 1894 on the foundation of the old St. Paulinus' Academy at Catterick, which for many years was carried on by Mr. T. Skelton. There are also good Church National Schools and a number of excellent private schools, where pupils are prepared for the University and other courses.

Ilkley also possesses an excellent Museum, as might be expected in a place overflowing with historic interest. An account of its principal treasures written by Mr. Wm. Cudworth, the well-known Bradford archæologist, appears in the *Reliquary*, for 1898. Among the various Roman objects to be seen is a somewhat rare example of a triple-vase, consisting of three conjoined receptacles having connected

holes inside. There is also part of a Roman sepulchral monument, inscribed: D.M. PVDE JESSEI LEG II A., and another Roman grave-slab found in 1884 near the *Rose and Crown* hotel, which bears the design of a female figure seated, and an imperfect inscription beneath. Mr. Watkin reads it as follows: DIS MANIBUS . . . . . VE . . . IC . . . NCONIS FILIA ANNORVM. XXX. CCORNOVIA H.S.E. [To the divine shades of . . . . daughter of . . . . thirty years of age, a Cornovian citizen. Here she is laid.] According to Mr. Watkin this stone possesses a unique value, inasmuch as it is the only inscription to a Cornovian citizen which has been found in Roman Britain.* The stone measures 6 feet 2 inches by 2 feet 9 inches (*see* plate). There is an

ILKLEY MUSEUM.

interesting collection of Roman coins presented or lent by Mr. W. Mitton, of Ilkley, Mr. J. Lister, of Rockwood House, Mr. John Lambert, of Leeds, the proprietors of the Ilkley Free Press, and others. Likewise a large collection of querns of various ages, stone mortars, and Roman millstones, including specimens of the grooved type in volcanic material imported from Italy.

The Ilkley Hospital and Convalescent Home, established in 1829 as the Ilkley Bath Charity, had a permanent building erected in the Grove in 1861, and this was the first convalescent hospital erected in Yorkshire.† There is also the Semon Convalescent Home, founded in 1874 by the late Mr. Charles Semon, a Bradford merchant,

* *Royal Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii., p. 153.

† *See* Mr. Cudworth's *History of the Home* (1893).

[illegible] part of a Ro[illegible] [illegible] Roman Coins [illegible] [illegible] According to Mr. Watson [illegible]

[illegible]KLEY MU[illegible]UM

[illegible] of Roman coins presented or lent by M[illegible] [illegible] Mr. J. [illegible] [illegible] the proprietors of the Ilkley Free Press [illegible] collection of [illegible] [illegible] specimens of [illegible] imported from Italy.

[illegible] Charles [illegible] the first [illegible] the Sun[illegible] Convalescent H[illegible] Mr. C[illegible] Sem[illegible] [illegible]

ROMAN GRAVE SLAB FOUND AT ILKLEY.

and some time mayor of that city. Both are admirable institutions, doing a noble service and deserving of the best encouragement and support. They are large and airy buildings, under excellent management, and their design and sanitation leave nothing to be desired. In spite of the rapid development of Ilkley in recent years, and the consequent increase in the number of buildings, the local authorities have looked well after sanitary affairs, and it is satisfactory to know that the Medical Officer of Health for the West Riding has repeatedly been able to state that Ilkley enjoys the lowest death-rate of any locality within his jurisdiction. There are now (1900) close

OLD HOUSE IN GREEN LANE, ILKLEY.

upon 1,500 inhabited houses (an increase of 500 since 1891) and the rateable value amounts to £44,800. Despite this large increase in building and population, the health of the district has greatly improved. During the five years, 1874-8, the average death-rate was 16·2 per 1000, whereas in the five years, 1894-8, the average mortality (including deaths of visitors) was 12·9, which will compare with the most favored towns and watering-places in England.

Before the railway to Ilkley was opened in 1865 (August 1st) the coaches ran into the town daily to and from Leeds and Bradford. The *Wharfedale Bee*, the *Ilkley Defiance*, the *Eclipse*, and the *Hark*

Forward were the busy and pushing names by which these rival vehicles were known in the old days, vying and competing with each other for the public patronage. The *Hark Foward*, a Leeds coach, came to grief in the autumn of 1832 soon after it had left the *Rose and Crown* hotel at Ilkley. The driver was tightening the reins in turning a corner, and he himself seems to have been a bit "tight," when the heavily-passengered vehicle was upset and one aged female, named Hannah Allerton, of Farsley, was killed; others were more or less injured. Soon afterwards the *Commerce* took its place, and in two years (1835) this again was succeeded by the *British Queen*, which ran between Leeds and Ilkley, through Kirkstall, Yeadon, Guiseley, Menston, and Burley, taking two hours each way.* I find in the Ilkley churchwardens' accounts for 1833, that the sexton had to attend to the clock in the church tower and keep it to the post-time once a week.

Less than forty years has made a wonderful transformation in the aspects of the old place. When the old Sedbergh Grammar School lands, in the vicinity of the railway-station, were sold by the late Mr. Edward Hirst Wade, the subsequent recent erections completely changed the appearance of this important part of the town. Ilkley is practically a modern town now, and there are very few of the old landmarks remaining. The old Green Lane (now the Grove) is completely lost. Here stood, on what is now the site of Mr. Hargreaves' shop, what was commonly spoken of as the Manor House, and where I am told, the Court Leets were held, but there is little doubt from its proximity to the church that the courts-baron and other of the lords' business would be held for convenience in the "Old Castle." The manor-house, strictly speaking, was Myddelton Lodge. The picturesque old thatch in the Grove (*see* plate) was at one time a favorite resort of Madame Tussaud, of wax-work celebrity. The ground about it was quite open, and it had a pretty garden at one end, where a few nice roses used to be grown. About seventy years ago it was the Ilkley post-office, kept by Thomas Stephenson. The office was afterwards removed to the White House on the Addingham road, kept by Vickers, and from there it was transferred to the Leeds road, in what is now Walmsley's shop, opposite Weston Road end. From there it was taken to the top of Brook Street.

Then there was another interesting old thatch, well-known in its day as "Mother Downe's Cottage," of which I am privileged to give a full-page view reproduced from a very scarce original in the possession of Mr. Wm. Brumfitt. This old house stood in Wells Road, where the *Royal Hotel* has since been built. A century ago there was also in this locality a small cotton-mill, and old Mr. Hezekiah Dobson told me that his father, who was born in 1785,

* The reader is referred to Mr. Tom Bradley's *Coaching Days in Yorkshire* for a very full account of the numerous coaches formerly on the roads.

"MOTHER DOWNE'S COTTAGE," ILKLEY.

worked in it as a lad. The mill was afterwards converted into cottages and eventually pulled down when the Wells House stables were built.

There was as I have already observed, hardly a slated house to be seen. Mr. Alfred Austin, the Poet Laureate, whom Yorkshire is proud to claim as one of her worthiest dalesmen, used often when a boy to turn his pony's head in the direction of Ilkley and the charming woods of Bolton, which he has commemorated in his well-known "Human Tragedy." Born within two hours' gentle ride of the then primitive village, many a time has he stayed at the old thatched cottage which stood opposite Butterfield's antique dwelling at Middleton road end. The cottage was, I believe, at that time kept by a Mrs. Senior, but was long ago pulled down. It had a nice little parlour and ample kitchen, where oatmeal cakes were hung astride the wires stretched along its time-stained rafters, and its quaint diamond-paned windows looked out upon a bit of garden half-wild with roses, daisies, sweet-thyme and the old-fashioned lavender. The Laureate has said that upon the well-remembered occasions of these early visits to the quiet old moorland village he in all probability first learned to sing; listening as he was wont to the silvery-toned becks that now hurried, now loitered down what seemed to childish eyes its steep hill-side. A little rivulet then zigzagged with many a pleasant sound, down the main street (as shewn in the picture prefacing this chapter), until its little energy was spent in the greater tide of the river below. Although these familiar sights and sounds are gone, the prejudices born of the tender reminiscences of childhood are not easily eradicated, and memories whose happiness gains in the retrospect cannot avoid being tinged with some remorse at the many changes that have taken place. But the man who rails against progress, even of the mere material sort, seems really to quarrel with the divine dispensation in any attempt to allay those natural aspirations that incite humanity to better its condition.

When the railway was brought in 1864-5, the resident population did not much exceed 1,000 persons. It is now about 7,000, and this number is probably quite doubled by resident visitors in the summer season, while the number of day-visitors cannot be far short of 200,000 in the course of twelve months. These are largely drawn from the populous city of Bradford and neighbourhood, who, glad to escape from the dust and environment of crowded streets, frequently take the familiar walk over the high bracing moors from Saltaire and Bingley. A notable step for the public weal in the future was made by the Ilkley Local Board in 1892, when the whole manorial rights over Ilkley Moor, Hollin Hall Moor, Heber's Ghyll and the Panorama Rocks, were purchased from Mr. C. W. Middleton, lord of the manor. This important purchase by the local authorities has practically given to the public the right of access to upwards of 2000

acres of fine moorland and woodland, with all rights of water on the moors and other privileges, a boon of priceless value as the need for open spaces increases. There has been for some time a desire to raise the general status of the town by the erection of Public Offices, and at a meeting of the District Council held October 4th 1899, it was resolved that steps be taken to carry the proposal into effect. The buildings are to include provision for a museum and free library, on a plot of land purchased for the purpose in Station Road. The total cost will probably reach £8,000 to £10,000.

The large hydro's, hotels, and numerous lodging-houses are very often full in the summer. The admirably situated hydro's erected on the skirts of the moor are amongst the largest and handsomest buildings of the kind in the kingdom. The extensive establishment at Ben Rhydding, opened in 1844, has the reputation of being the first hydropathic hotel erected in Great Britain.* Near here was the ancient and original village of Wheatley, whose houses were until quite recent times mostly single-deckers covered with ling-thatches. Some foundations of thick-walled housesteads have also been removed from the vicinity, and these may possibly have been of prehistoric age. The place gave name to an ancient family, of which Hugo de Whetelay was rector of Leathley in 1302, and the name also appears in the 1378 poll-tax for Burley and Killinghall. Little remains now save the old Hall, a roomy 17th century building having a north and south aspect, close to the south side of the Ben Rhydding railway station. There are two transomed mullion windows on the south side, and the principal doorway has simple moulded jambs and a plain, heavy lintel, bearing no indications of initials or date. It is, however, very probable that the house was built by the Bollings, who were property owners in Ilkley in the 15th century, and long resident in the district. Mrs. Ann Bolling, widow of John Bolling, who died in 1730, and to whom there is an inaccurately-dated memorial in the Bradford Parish Church, held the property, and at her death in 1772 it was left to her relative Wm. Bolling, of Ilkley. At this time Wheatley Hall was in the occupation of his kinsfolk, the Ellis family, who afterwards removed to Hollin Hall. William Bolling, in conjunction with his brother Edward, was in the tobacco business in Ilkley, which he appears to have given up on the death of Edward in 1760. He married a daughter of the Rev. Thomas

* Dr. Collyer writes that when Ben Rhydding was building in 1846 and the founders were casting about for a name, the matter came up for discussion one evening in the "Pint-Pot Parliament," which had sat at the *Wheat Sheaf* in Ilkley time out of mind. Mr. Hamer Stansfeld (the founder) wanted a "good and ancient name," and was particularly wishful to know what the upland was called in the old times on which Ben Rhydding is built. Nancy Wharton, our hostess, said she knew, and gave us the name Ben (not Bean) Rydding. It had passed out of the common memory, but had survived by some good hap in Nancy's mind, and it was from this little seed the name sprang again which has became famous.

THE OLD HALL, WHEATLEY.

Lister, vicar of Ilkley, by whom he had a large family, and on his death in 1832, aged eighty-six, the Wheatley estate was left to his two sons, William and Lister Bolling, who were then living at the Hall and both of whom died unmarried. The property was inherited by their kindred the Margerisons, of whom Richard Margerison, of Manninghan, son of John of Ilkley, yeoman, married Phoebe, daughter of John Bolling, and died in 1851. The old homestead for a long time has been tenanted as a farm, and was purchased about three years ago of the Margerisons by Mr. John Beanlands, of Ilkley. Mr. John Mawson and Mr. Christopher Thornton were tenants for many years, and latterly Mr. Joseph Cook rented the house and farm.

I remember calling at the house some time ago when the good woman who was in charge kindly shewed me over the premises. I asked if any tradition or event of importance was attached to the old house, when she replied, "O, yes, Oliver Cromwell has slept here one night." "Ah"! I answered, "I suppose that would be before the great fight on Marston Moor"? "No, no," she quickly replied, "it was the night before he blew up Bolton Abbey"!

CHAPTER XV.

RUMBALDS MOOR: ITS PHYSICAL FEATURES AND ANTIQUITIES.

Unrivalled attractions of Rumbalds Moor—Meaning of its name—St. Rumold, a Christian martyr—View from the top of the Moor—Local geology—Glacial evidences—Curious rocks and traditions—Advent of man—Original Goidelic settlement—"Cow and Calf" rocks—Marked stones and circles—Their universal dispersion—Local workers—Descriptive list of antiquities on the Moor—Theories and ideas respecting them—Symbols of time &c.—Evolution of the Sun-Snake—The doctrine of the ascending spirit—The marked stones, the basis of Ilkley's existence—Necessity for their careful preservation—Projected military encampment on the Moor—An unrivalled playground.

HAT wide and noble expanse of rugged moorland which rises above Ilkley, with its life-giving breezes, pleasant walks and memories of primeval occupation possesses, as I have before remarked, an almost unrivalled interest. To write fully of its wonderfully-formed rocks and hanging-cliffs, abundant remains of the glacial epoch, its story of the first footsteps of man in Wharfedale, its Celtic fairy-lore, the many mystic-marked stones, with all their strange traditions—augurs of a happier faith;—the passing of the Roman, the Angle and Dane along its crested steeps, the camps, cairns, and rude stone-circles, its mediæval history down through the stirring episodes of the great Civil War, even to the recent period of those hapless sprites, Wise Robin of Rumbalds Moor and the old hermit, Job Senior, who chose this solitude against all others; not to mention all that might be said of its natural history productions, the birds and butterflies, flowers and mosses and reindeer-lichens, would forsooth make the story of this grand old moor a tome in itself.

Many have been the conjectures respecting the origin and meaning of its name. In old documents it is variously spelled Rumbles, Rummells, Romalls, with variants of a single or double *m*, also Rumolds, Rumbalds, Rombalds, sometimes the first syllable with *o*, sometimes *u*. There are at least a score different spellings of the name. Many are of opinion that it is derived from the first Norman owner of the great lordship of Skipton, Robert de Romille, and that the correct spelling should be Romille's Moor. But my impression is that the name goes back long anterior to the Conquest, and that the local pronunciation which the moor has borne from time immemorial has been Rumbalds or Rumbles Moor, the latter a

possible contraction or corruption of Rumbalds or Rumolds. In the Skipton Parish Registers I find these entries:

1621, August 3 Matthew Brigge of RUMBLESMOOR, buried

1644, Feb. 9 John hargraves, a souldier slayne on the top of RUMLEYSMORE.

1665, July 22 William Wade who lived att London, comeing to see his Father, Anthony Wade, dyed on RUMELLSMORE, ass it was supposed on the Plauge, Therefere buried there.

The latter by the way is an interesting note on the great Plague, when all who were able fled from the stricken city, and thousands of bodies were weekly given over to the dead-cart and pest-house in that terrible year, 1665.

Whether the family name of Romille or Rumbold be at the root of its meaning,* or what may be the true explanation, will probably never be known. Perhaps I might suggest that the moor, with its abundant ante-Norman remains, was as elsewhere explained, in the heart of Christian Elmete, and that after the first coming of the pagan Danes, the Anglo-British Christians fled to this wild solitude, and dedicated the moor for all time to the martyr St. Rumold (A.D. 775), who embraced, like the British Christians of old, voluntary poverty, and who, though he was ordained Bishop, frequently withdrew from the vanities of the world to renew his spirit before God in pensive solitude. This aloofness from the world was but the expression of the monastic spirit of the age which had first taken root at Lindisfarne. It was on lonely Lindisfarne (long the chief citadel of Christian piety in the north), that the pagan Vikings fell in 793; Jarrow yielded to them next year, and all Northumbria seemed likely to fall into their hands. The great collapse however, did not take place until seventy years afterwards, when all Yorkshire was harried, and save in the least accessible places, Christianity ceased to exist with all its visible belongings. At this time, too (A.D. 870), the steadfast Archbishop of the extensive Province of York was flung into exile on the skirts of Rumbalds Moor, by the pagan Danes, as we learn from Simeon of Durham. Though it seems much more probable that Archbishop Wulfhere had escaped from the Danish massacres with numbers of others, and had found a strong refuge among the Christians centred about Rumbalds Moor.

The fame of the pious Rumold was not allowed to slumber, and in North Yorkshire, the conjectured boundary of Prof. Green's kingdom of Elmete, the ancient church at Romaldkirk (in Domesday spelled *Rumoldescherce*) is dedicated to St. Rumold. In Celtic Ireland especially was his greatness celebrated, and every first of July his anniversary was kept in the capital Province of Dublin with much ceremony. In the eighteenth century his festival became

* *See* "Notes on the History of the family of Rumold in the 17th Century" in *Trans. Roy. Hist. Soc.* N.S. Vol. VI. pp. 145-165.

general in that country, and though not observed here, there is little doubt but that in earlier ages St. Rumold would be commemorated by the Christians of Deira, as in other places.* It was to Mechlin, in Germany, that his relics were taken for ultimate preservation in the grand church there raised in his honour.

Let us now climb the rugged brow, and up beside the old White House on the moor edge, a familiar landmark since our childhood's days. Higher still we climb until above the beetling crags we feel the fresh breezes sweep over the boundless tracts of heather. The air perchance is filled with sunlight and we have to screen our eyes to enjoy the vast and lovely expanse of country that opens around

VIEW OF ILKLEY FROM PANORAMA WOODS.

us. Far away to the east we scan the hills that bound the great vale of York, with the twin towers of the Minster just visible. With

* Doubtless the celebrations would have been kept up here and in Wharfedale, had not the Romish influence of Wilfrid proved too strong for the Celtic priesthood and ritual to continue. The synod of Whitby in 664, though its effect was not felt among the Celtic Christians of our western Yorkshire for a long period, prevailed in the end. It was the cause of a severance between the English and Irish Churches, the consequences of which has survived even to our own day. St. Wilfrid sowed the seed of destruction in Wharfedale, and those three Romish sculptured crosses in Celtic Ilkley, elsewhere spoken of, remain contemporary memorials of this great Christian separation.

the aid of a field-glass the distant range of the Hambletons reaching almost to Crathorne on the Durham borderland, may even be descried forty miles away! Looking northwards and westwards beautiful Wharfedale fills the intermediate prospect that is bounded by the classic heights of Rylstone and Cracoe Fells, while the old Armada beacon-cones of Flasby Fell, with distant Whernside and flat-topped mighty Ingleborough loom far away on the pale horizon. Climbing to the very summit of the ridge (1323 feet) the prospect westwards over the valley of the Aire is not so interesting nor so wide; some of the Lancashire border hills including legendary Pendle, being the most prominent features. There is a lovely peep over the valley, with the winding river and spreading town, from the Panorama Woods, shewn in the accompanying picture. It is from a beautifully clear photograph taken by Mr. Joseph Pollard, a local amateur, whose lantern lectures from his own views have delighted many audiences at Ilkley and elsewhere.

Wandering with an inquisitive eye among the crags and huge tumbled stones of this grand moor, I have sometimes been asked by strangers to the district if these rocks are granite. The dark, weathered, and compact masses, with their partly granitic constituents, may easily deceive the uninitiated, and the keen but uninstructed vision of Charlotte Brontë mistook these rocks in like manner for granite. But there is no true granite in Yorkshire, save what may have been imported by the agency of glaciers in the far-off Ice Age. The surface structure of our county was built up long, long after such plutonic deep-seated, and non-fossiliferous matter as granite was formed. The following little table will shew our position in the geological age, beginning with the interior of the earth:

	Feet approximately		*Feet approximately*
Primary	Unascertained	CARBONIFEROUS	10,000
Cumbrian	10,000	Saliferous	2,000
Cambrian	20,000	Oolite and Lias	2,500
Silurian	7,500	Wealden	1,000
Upper and Lower		Cretaceous	1,100
Old Red Sandstone	10,000	Tertiary (most recent)	2,000

Nearly the whole of West Yorkshire is comprised within the Carboniferous group, which consists of mountain-limestone (the lowest) millstone-grit, with shales and sandstones, and the coal measures. When I say that the neighbourhood of Ilkley is on the millstone-grit, it will be seen at once where we stand in point of geological antiquity. To the student of the millstone-grit group of rocks, Ilkley forms a very convenient centre, as within a very few miles, the whole series, from the Kinderscout Grit (the lowest) to the Rough Rock on the summit of Rumbalds Moor, may be examined and studied.

In walking towards the Panorama Rocks or to the well-known "Cow and Calf," it will be observed that the hill-side is broken into escarpments of varying height and extent. Each ascent is composed

of hard beds of rock, while the intervening level spaces mark where the softer shale has been denuded away. The process of denudation is still going on, widening the spaces, and which in course of time has also widened and shaped the valley as we now see it. Probably the greater portion of the scattered rocks which now lie thickly and in all sorts of positions on the hill-sides, have been dislodged and dropped into their present places, during the closing rigours of the Ice Age, when the violent alternations of heat and frost, acting along natural joints and fissures in the strata, burst it asunder and caused masses to fall in. In this epoch of more equable temperature the effects of rain and sun and frost in such places are scarcely

THE "COW AND CALF" ILKLEY.

perceptible. Some of the gritstones have no doubt been dropped in their present positions by the movement and break-up of the glacier, as amongst them in places may be found blocks of calliard where no such stone is in situ.*

* Mr. Edward Sewell, M.A., F.R.G.S., accounts for the tumbled rocks on the moor sides above Ilkley as due partly to "the action of the sea (when Rumbalds Moor was partly submerged) first undermining the cliffs, then carrying the blocks down-hill, and lastly placing them or piling them up in their present positions;" likewise "the action of coast-ice during the glacial period, which must have been adequate to detach, launch, and desperse blocks on a large scale on a sea-coast such as the north-east escarpment of Rumbalds Moor must have formed."

Many of the rocks have been broken up for making the roads and other purposes in recent times. The largest and most notable of these was a monster slipped-boulder which stood near the road below the "Cow and Calf." It was as large as an ordinary cottage and was known as the "Bull Rock." To the regret of many it was destroyed. Old people tell me that these isolated rocks have borne the names of Bull and Cow and Calf time out of memory, but no legend is known to attach to them. I have sought through the traditions of Celtic and Teutonic fairy-lore to account for their names, and have only met with the following possibly parallel case :—

Several centuries since, a family residing on Durzy Island, off Bantry Bay, found a beautiful little coal-black bull and cow on a verdant spot near the beach. The cow furnished sufficient butter and milk for all domestic wants, and next year a calf was added to the number. When this youngster was come to the age of affording additional support to the family, a wicked servant girl, one day milking the parent cow, so far forgot herself as to strike the gentle beast with the spancel and curse her bitterly. The outraged animal turned round to the other two, who were grazing at some distance, and lowed to them in a sorrowful tone, and immediately the three moved rapidly off to the sea. They plunged in and forthwith the three rocks, since known as the *Bull*, *Cow*, and *Calf* arose, and continue to this day to protest against the wickedness and ingratitude of cross-grained servant-girls.*

Story and tradition cluster round these old time-stained Wharfedale land-marks, which if they had but tongues could reveal to us many a tale of those whom they have sheltered in centuries long past and of riddles to the antiquary still unsolved !

But if these stones are speechless, the sculptures upon them are pregnant with meaning, and are evidence of a strange people who once dwelt here, and who witnessed, perhaps, the last reign of the great Ice King ! This may be so, yet I think the many strange marked stones exhibit to us the presence of a settled community rather than that of a nomadic tribe who followed the retreat of the ice northward with their herds of reindeer. There can however, be no doubt from what I have already said that these moorland and rocky solitudes above Ilkley harboured the first refugees of the great Celtic immigration. Whether they actually sheltered the primitive pigmies that are now known to have inhabited the caves of Western Europe, (doubtless the stunted beings of the Ice Age),† and from

* Kennedy's *Legendary Fictions of the Irish Celts*, p. 110.

† The "Midden Men" of Hastings, described by Mr. W. J. Lewis Abbott, F.G.S., in "Primeval Refuse Heaps at Hastings" (*vide Natural Science* for July and August, 1897) seem to have been similar diminutive post-glacial nomads, using no cereals, carrying no querns or mealers, and ignorant of polishing flint and of barbing arrows. They had no human enemies to contend with, and no kind of offensive or heavy weapons accompany these interesting remains. The primitive lake-dwellers of Yorkshire may also have been of like antiquity, though it seems more probable from the discoveries made near Pickering and at Ulrome that they belonged to the later Stone or Bronze Age. The human remains found, however, shew them to have been dwarfs. Herodotus (400 B.C.) the earliest Greek historian mentions the Lake Dwellers as his contemporaries. This was in the Bronze Age.

whom sprung the traditions of our dwarfs and fairies, there is at least one fragment of local evidence to offer. Under the famous Hanging Stone, with its mystic "cup and ring" sculptures, the rock is hollowed out forming a deep overhanging cavity, and I am told that this ancient rock-shelter has been known from time immemorial as "Fairies' Kirk," and traditions of its having been tenanted by those tiny sprites, the fairies, still exist among old people in the neighbourhood. When the Saxons established themselves at Ilkley they were going to build a church up here, but the fairies strongly resented. They would have none of it, and so their little temple was erected in the vale below. The fairies distrust any intrusion upon their own sacred places, and is it not Sir Walter Scott who relates how somebody long ago was going to erect a church at Deer, when the fairies with one voice cried out:—

"It is not here, it is not here,
That ye shall build the Kirk o' Deer,
But on Taptillerie
Where many a grave shall be"?

I cannot go into all the details I have heard of the antics of these mysterious little people here and in the neighbouring gills;* it is sufficient to note the survival of an interesting and eminently Celtic tradition. I have already broached an opinion on the situation of the *ol-y-ceann* of the Britons, the *Olicana* of the Latins, and the beetling rocky headlands terminating in the fortress-like "Cow and Calf," are just the kind of place we might expect to be occupied during the Brigantian epoch, when the valley was a forest-fringed swamp, with its exhaling mists. The "Cow" which I find was called in 1807 "Inglestone Cow," a name now quite forgotten, bears no mean resemblance to a castle, while the "Calf" may be likened to a keep; the two rocks having possibly been united by a wall or bulwark of turf and stones forming a secure and chief enclosure. The "Cow," as it now stands, is I should say the largest detached block of stone in England, measuring eighty feet long, about thirty-six feet wide and upwards of fifty feet in height. From one point of view it presents, like the jutting face of Kilnsey Crag, as seen from the north side, the appearance of a huge sphinx, which may be intentional, or it may be natural, probably the latter. The face of the rock bears a depression that looks like a human foot, and the local tradition concerning it is that the genius of the moors, a certain giant Rumbald, was stepping from Almias Cliff on the opposite side of the valley, to this great rock, but miscalculating its height his foot slipped, leaving the impression we now see. Both the "Cow" and the "Calf" have cups and channels on their surfaces, which were conjectured by

* In ancient Celtic territory, above Middleton Lodge, is a deep ravine, which so far as I can make out has always been known as Fairy Dell. The fairies had a strong dislike not alone to Christian Churches, but also to holy wells. *See* remarks on Our Lady's Well near Grassington Bridge.

Messrs. Forrest and Grainge in 1869 to be connected with Druidical priestcraft, and that their purpose was "to retain and distribute the liquid fuel which fed the sacred flame on grand festivals of the year." Borlase in his *Natural History of Cornwall* refers to similar cup-sculptures, on rocks known as *Karn Leskys*, or the Cairn of Burnings. But whether they have any connection with the Druids is very questionable. Mr. Worth maintains to the contrary and holds that so far as Devonshire and indeed all the West of England are concerned, neither history nor tradition, nor folk-lore, nor archæology, afford the slightest trace of Druidic existence, whether in the sense of Cæsar and Pliny, of the Welsh bards, or of the constructive ideal of Borlase and Polwhele.* The same may also be affirmed of our so-called "Druids' Circles,"—those rude stone erections in isolated places sung of by Ossian and the ancient bards, but in no sense hinting at any Druidical connection. *See* however note to Simon Seat.

The Ilkley and adjacent moors, as I have said, abound with such remains. The marked stones, cairns, and circles, are certainly more numerous in this locality than in any spot of equal area in Britain. Consisting of shallow cup-like depressions connected by channels with larger rock basins, or entirely separate and enclosed with concentric rings, the "cup and ring" markings have excited wonder and stimulated interest in the beholder far beyond our own realms. No one now doubts their purely artificial origin, for they have been observed on rocks in every one of the four divisions of the home dominions, in the Isle of Man and in the Channel Islands, likewise in France, Switzerland, and Scandinavia. In North and South America they are also met with, and in parts of Asia and Africa, as well as in Fiji and other islands of the South Pacific. They are especially numerous in the East, and a very large number bearing the peculiar cup and ring incisious have been found in Moab.† But in no part of the world has anything been discovered with the peculiar cups and ladder-like markings on the rocks, now laid within an enclosure before St. Margaret's Church at Ilkley, and to which I shall presently refer.‡

It is little more than thirty years ago the Ilkley stones were discovered. They seem to have been first observed by a Mr. Terry, while on a visit to Ben Rhydding in 1867. But this is disputed, as in the same year Mr. Chas. Forrest, of Lofthouse, visited them and soon afterwards published his little book which contains the first

* *Trans. of the Devonshire Assoc.*, xii., 228-42.

† *See Moab's Patriarchal Stones*, by the Rev. Jas. King.

‡ Small cups with three or more concentric rings connected with perpendicular, not horizontal or ladder-like grooves, have been found engraved on bronze rings, brooches, and other objects of personal adornment found among the remains of the primitive Lake Dwellings in Switzerland and other places on the Continent, of a date approximately 300 to 1000 years B.C. See also Shaw's *Barbary* (1757) where is an illustration of a Mosaic pavement of the time of Alexander, shewing cup and ring marks.

published reference to them. There soon followed in 1869 Mr. Jas. Wardell's *Historical Notices* of these Moors describing the camps and cairns and the "Cow and Calf" markings, stating that they were the only ones of their kind yet discovered in this neighbourhood. But further examination soon brought others to light, and nowhere so abundantly as in the proximity of Ilkley. From some of them much

DR. THOMAS J. CALL.

peat had to be removed. No one, I may say, took greater interest in these discoveries than the late Dr. Thomas J. Call, who was medical officer to the Ilkley Hospital, and who died in 1883. Dr. Call was in fact one of the first, if not the first practical archaeologist who called public attention to them, though so far as I can make out,

none of his writings are dated.* He discovered some of the stones himself, and at various times made sketches and took rubbings of several of the more important sculptures, several of which are of especial value at this time as the original stones from which they were drawn have been broken up or despoiled. These records of Dr. Call's usefulness are now preserved in the Ilkley Museum. Twenty years ago Mr. Frederick W. Fison, M.P., rendered valuable service by uncovering and carefully noting some of the marked stones, and he with Dr. Call, was, I believe, the first to introduce them to the notice of Mr. J. Romilly Allen, whose important work and writings on the Ilkley stones are now well known. Others, as for example the late Mr. John Holmes, of Roundhay, Mr. Wm. Cudworth, of Bradford, and various members of local societies, have been scarcely less indefatigable in their efforts to note, photograph, and elucidate the mystery of these inscribed rocks. Mr. T. C. Gill, the Ilkley District Council's moor-keeper, has also taken great interest in the work of their discovery and preservation, and at Silverwell Farm he has a fine collection of flints and other relics obtained while ranging the moor. Having had the benefit of Mr. Gill's guidance on several occasions, I have noted, I believe, in the following table every known antiquity on this unrivalled ground:—

List of Rumbalds Moor Antiquities.

1. **Cow and Calf,** basin, cup, and channel marked. Described above. Some think the "basins" are due to natural weathering. I have heard it said the "Calf" fell from the "Cow" during a terrific storm about a century ago, but this is extremely doubtful. Anciently the Cow was known as the Inglestone.
2. **Hanging Stone** (west of Cow and Calf), cup and ring marked. Some vandal has been imitating the primeval sculptures by chiselling on the same stone, but the freshness of the recent work is at once seen. It is to be regretted that quarrying has been permitted to get so near this exceedingly valuable monument of antiquity, a relic which, as the ages roll on, must gather an ever-deepening interest. The sculptures are figured in Forrest and Grainge's *Rumbalds Moor* (Part iii). Under it is the equally interesting
3. **Fairies Kirk,** described above.
4. On the slope of the hill below the Fairies Kirk and also below the "Cow and Calf" are several deep entrenchments that have the appearance of **Prehistoric Dykes.** Whether these have afforded cover to the ancient settlements on the heights above I am not prepared to say, but it is certain they have been cart-roads to quarries in former times, the old ruts being still visible.
5. A few hundred yards directly south of the "Cow and Calf" is the Pancake Ridge and well-known curious **Pancake Rock,** bearing cup-marks.
6. About 200 yards west of the last named is a very large, solitary boulder, almost as large as a cottage. It has a coped top like the roof of a house. On the north slope of the top are a number of **cup-shaped hollows.** Described by Mr. Allen in *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, vol. 35. p. 19.
7. Going in the direction of Green Crag (1118 feet), a grassy slope extending east and west, a little south of the last named, are some extensive **ancient enclosures.** The ramparts of turf and stone, occupy three sides of a rectangle, the north, east, and

* Mr. Romilly Allen holds Dr. Call to be the first discoverer in 1866. *See* No. 300 of "Local Notes and Queries" in the *Leeds Mercury Supplement.* Also 301-3.

west, while the south is commanded by the elevated slope of Green Crag. This portion shews that the ground above must have been strongly occupied by the same people who held the enclosures, I should say they are in all probability enclosures for cattle, thrown up with a stockade by the Romanized Celts on the Anglo-Saxon irruption. Mr. Gill tells me that nothing to his knowledge has ever been found on the site. *See* also *Archæologia*, vol. xxxi.

8. A short distance to E. of these enclosures is, on **Green Crag* a unique sculptured stone,** the surface being almost level with the ground. It is about three feet by thirty inches in its greatest measurement, and has incised upon it a line of seven cups enclosed within a continuous groove. No doubt these seven marks so enclosed have reference to the "perfect seven," a symbol of the highest antiquity evolved from the mystic triangle enclosed within the terrestial square, and employed both in pagan and Christian times as the symbol of perfection. "God made all things by measure, *number*, and weight." He made the world in six days and the

PREHISTORIC SCULPTURE ON GREEN CRAG, RUMBALDS MOOR.

seventh was consecrated to rest. Every *seventh* year the ploughshare was laid aside that men might bless the Creator while the land lay fallow. *Seven* years of plenty and *seven* years of famine were foretold in Pharaoh's dream. Noah had *seven* days warning of the flood, and was commanded to take the fowls of the air in by *seven*, and the clean beasts by *seven*. Solomon was *seven* years in building the Temple, at the dedication of which he feasted *seven* days. In Scripture are enumerated *seven* resurrections. Our Lord spake *seven* times on the cross, on which he was *seven*

* It might be suggested that despite the *present* greenness of this moorland bank the name may reflect the Goidelic *greine*, the sun. *Brown* on these moors is most likely the Celtic *brón*, a slope; and the local *Black* I have already sufficiently proved. *See* Ellice's *Place Names of Glengarry*, p. 105.

hours. He appeared *seven* times and after *seven* times *seven* days sent the Holy Ghost. There were also *seven* heavens, (the perfection of delight) *seven* stars, *seven* wise men, *seven* champions of Christendom, *seven* deadly sins, and *seven* sacraments in the Holy Catholic Church. The seven churches of the Celtic priesthood was a continuation of the same idea of religious perfection, and there were *seven* churches at Gargrave (according to tradition) on the north-west side of Rumbald's Moor. The *seventh* son of a family has always been held in Craven to be supernaturally endowed, and there is an entry to this effect in the Skipton registers for 1664. Such is the sacred and perfect number *seven*. On the Green Crag stone are parallel rows of cups on the outside of the groove. Such an orderly arrangement of rock-markings in this form is, I believe, unknown elsewhere. *See* Plate opposite.

9. About twenty yards from the last are on Green Crag **three immense boulders,** each bearing cup-marks.

10. Some 200 yards south-east of these is a curious pillar-like stone, having curiously-weathered flutings down its sides, while the top presents a ridged, uneven surface, like a number of small cones. It is known as the **Idol Rock.**

11. About 250 yards south-east again, on **Green Crag,** is a large old **boundary-stone,** inscribed "T.P., W.M., 1785," and it bears five basin-shaped incisions on it. Eastward of Green Crag runs Woofa Bank. There is a Woofa Bank between Silsden and Draughton, west of Counter Hill; and a Woof Stones on Cowling Moor. Ulpha Church in Cumberland is called by the older country folk, "Oopha Kirk," hence our Woofa may be a dialectal form of Ulpha. *See North Lonsdale Mag.*, II. 17.

12. Crossing the level ground from the last-named, about a half-mile southwards we come to a long and conspicuous ridge of glacial debris, part of a **lateral moraine,** running east and west, or parallel with the valley, for more than half-a-mile. The debris has contained a very large percentage of limestone boulders and black chert from the limestone country of the upper Dale. The ridge in every part has been turned over, forming a series of heaps and hollows whence the limestone has been extracted and burnt in primitive kilns on the spot. The remains of these kilns may still be seen. The ridge has probably been dug or *delved* in the 16th and 17th centuries, as described on pp. 241-3 of my *Chronicles of Old Bingley*. The spot is known as **Lanshaw Delves,** which Forrest and Grainge mistook for a British village. The name is probably a contraction of Langshaw (A.S. *long wood*), indicating the site of old forest-land, and in a citation of the boundaries of the manor of Ilkley in (1590) it is written "Langshawe Ladde." There is a Langshaw Bank at Langbar on the opposite side of the river, and *see* also p. 122.

13. East of above is **Lanshaw Dam,** formed in the bed of an old glacial tarn. The moor-becks are drained into it.

14. North of this point is a cairn (originally 100 yards in circumference) known as the **Great Skirtful of Stones,** a burial cairn of some forgotten chief.

> "Heap the stones of my renown,
> And let them speak to other days," is the cry of Ossian.

In the middle of it stands an old boundary-stone on which is cut, "Walter Hawksworth. This is Rumbles Lawe.—Mr. Wardell says that it was 85 feet in diameter and 5 to 6 feet in height, in 1869.

15. South of this and not far from the Dam is the **Little Skirtful of Stones,** which tradition says was let fall by the aforementioned giant Rumbalds, while hastening to build a bridge over the Wharfe. *See* Dr. Richardson's letter (A.D. 1709) in Hearne's ed. of Leland's *Itin.* Vol. I. p. 143.

16. South of the last is the familiar **Grubstone Shooting Tower,** which if it cannot be strictly regarded as an "antiquity" is by no means a recent erection, while it is associated with many valuable "finds." Upon this elevated tract of flat ground a larger number of flints, in the shape of arrow-heads, knives, hammers, and stone implements have been picked up than on any other part of the moor.

17. Near the Shooting Tower are several **cup-marked rocks.**

18. To the S.E. is a **stone circle** about 80 feet in circumference.

19. A good half-mile east is a group of **barrows**, both of the round and long types. Described by Forrest and Grainge in Part III. of *Rumbalds Moor*, (1869).

20. South of this we reach the **Horncliffe Keeper's House**, near to which on Hawksworth Moor is a **Stone Circle**, figured and described in my *Chronicles &c. of Old Bingley.*

21. About ten feet above the circle is a **stone** six feet square and two feet thick **bearing cups** on its edge. On the top of the ridge above **Horncliffe** is a large **barrow**, or tumulus.

22. At the summit of the main road over the moor from Eldwick to Ilkley, and a little to the right of the road, is another **Stone Circle** of twelve upright fragments and boulders known as the **Twelve Apostles.** Constantine the Great (who is so closely associated with this district), surrounded the Holy Sepulchre with 12 pillars, after the number of the Apostles. Many pillar-stones employed in the service of pagan ritual were afterwards used as Christian memorials. Many circles are found to consist of 12 stones or multiplies of 12, as at Stonehenge (60) and it is consequently assumed that they represent the 12 signs of the Zodiac, or 24 hours' time circle. But *see* Professor Petrie's *Stonehenge: its Plans, Descriptions and Theories* (1880) and Mr. Edgar Barclay's *Stonehenge and its Earthworks* (1895), the two ablest contributions to this subject of recent years.

23. About 300 yards to the south, or Eldwick side of last-named, is an ancient boundary-stone known as **Lanshaw Lad.** In Anglo-Saxon *lâd* signifies a way or journey also in Lappenberg's History of England under the Anglo-Saxons (Thorpe's translation) it is interpreted as a supplying of beasts of burden for a journey, or the service of finding the lords with beasts of burden. *Lad-man*, a leader, a guide. In Calderdale there is a "Lads Lowe" and near it "Toby's Cave." *See* Dearden's *Star Seer* p. 133. There is a stone pillar on the Lower Brown Knowl marked "Lad of Law," on the boundary of the manor of Midgley. *See Leeds Mercury Supplement* (N. & Q. No. 978), October 2nd, 1897.

24. A good half-mile east of above, and on Lanshaw Delves, is another old boundary-stone latterly called by way of comparison with above, **Lanshaw Lass.**

25. About a mile south-west of Lanshaw Lad, on the same boundary, is the **Ashlar Chair,** a very ancient land mark, at the junction of four ownerships. The stone is couch-shaped about seven feet long, open to the south, and is sometimes spoken of as the Druids' Chair. It bears numerous cups and channels.

26. A few yards to the east is a **curious rock** about fourteen feet long and five feet broad, bearing cups and grooves on its topmost angle.

27. Between the Ashlar Chair and moor-road from Keighley to Ilkley are a couple of large isolated boulders known as **Two Eggs,** though by no means egg-shaped. One is almost square, measuring over forty yards in circumference, and the other is fourteen feet long and about eight feet high. Both are channelled and bear cups.

28. On the opposite side of the road, a good half-mile west of the last named, is part of a **Stone Circle.** It is in the corner of a piece of enclosed land and about a dozen of the stones are still *in situ.*

29. A half-mile due north of Two Eggs stand a group of rocks known as **Thimble Stones,** bearing cups and grooves.

30. A little north of the last-named is a **large barrow,** about 150 yards in circumference.

31. On the moor a short distance to the left of the road going to Ilkley, stands the conspicuous **Cowper Cross.** No satisfactory explanation has been given of the origin of this old stone cross. It stands in proximity to the Roman road, but has nothing Roman about it. The shaft has originally been a plain obelisk and has been broken at the top and formed into a Latin cross. It may have been erected by some member of the Cowper family, who were numerous all round this wide

PREHISTORIC SCULPTURED STONE, NEAR ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH, ILKLEY

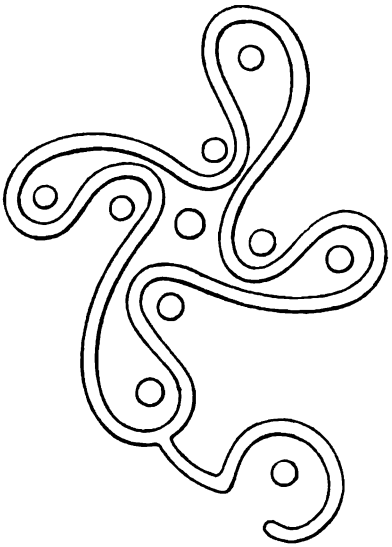
moor, in Ilkley, Kildwick and Skipton parishes in the 16th and 17th centuries. Some believe it to be an old cross where markets were held when plagues were rife in the surrounding villages; the French *couper*, A.S. *ceapan*, meaning to barter or buy. Some folk say it was erected by one of the Middletons, lords of the manor, who were devout Roman Catholics, and that they used to pray at the foot of this cross every morning, foul or fair, winter and summer, the whole year round. "The scenes of heathen worship were selected by the first apostles of Christianity as the most judicious spots for erecting the standard of the Gospel." Dearden's *Star Seer* p. 133. For illustration *see* tail-piece on page 243.

32. About a furlong S.W. of **Ilkley Baths** is an isolated rock 7 feet 6 inches by 6 feet, bearing **cup and ring sculpture**. *See* Mr. Allen's paper in the *Jl. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xxxv. p. 21 &c.

33. Near Grainings Head, above **Barmishaw Hole**, is a block of gritstone 12 feet long, 7½ feet broad and 4 feet high. On the sloping top are **nearly 80 cups**, 16 of which are surrounded with single concentric rings. At one end is a curious ladder-like pattern surrounded by a double groove. Mr. Allen observes that this is one of the few instances of cup and ring sculpture occurring on a vertical surface of rock.

34. About 100 yards west of the well-known **Panorama Rock** were three of the most remarkable sculptured rocks yet found on the moor. They lay almost in a straight line, east and west, the first stone being 5 feet from the second, and the second 100 feet from the third. Less than twenty years ago the first was covered with a thick accumulation of turf, and when bared the sculptures were particularly fresh and distinct. This stone measures 10 feet by 7 feet and on its surface are 25 cups, 18 of which are surrounded with concentric rings, varying from one to five in number. The rings enclosing each cup are connected with **ladder-like markings** (*See* the accompanying plate). It is a form of rock-sculpture hitherto recorded from no other locality in the world. The other two stones bear numerous cups, some of which are enclosed with rings (*See Jl. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xxxv.) These valuable stones were purchased and removed by Dr. Fletcher Little and replaced in a more accessible position within an enclosure near St. Margaret's Church. They should be under cover. In their original position on the moor they lay within a rude enclosure where Mr. F. W. Fison found several flint flakes. Five or six of the stones near are cup-marked, and one seems to have been a rocking-stone.

35. Half-a-mile west of the Panorama Rock, on the extreme edge of the cliff forming the north boundary of Addingham High Moor, and overhanging the valley is the famous **Woodhouse Crag Swastika stone.** The block is nineteen feet long by seven feet broad and four and a half feet thick. At the east end are two rock-basins, fifteen inches across, and at the other is carved the curious swastika emblem of the Buddhists. This stone, says Mr. Allen, is by far the most interesting of all the Ilkley sculptures, and is identical with a carving found at Tossene in Sweden, illustrated n Holmberg's *Skandinaviens Hallristningar.* It is also very similar in



SWASTIKA ON WOODHOUSE CRAG.

form to a tetraskelion engraved on a wooden button, clasp or fibula, covered with gold plates, found at Mycenæ, and figured (No. 161) in Mr. Wilson's monograph.

The Swastika is almost unknown among Christian peoples, but it occurs on all the sacred foot-prints of Buddha, and may be seen on the cast of Buddha's feet in the Indian Museum, London. Dr. Schliemann found it engraved upon a very large number of spindle-whorls unearthed at Troy, as well as on other objects at Mycenæ. The Ilkley device is explained by Mr. Allen to be a modification made by doubling the lines and curving the arms. It is noteworthy, says Mr. Thomas Wilson of the U.S. National Museum, that while in modern times the Swastika is practically unknown among Christians, the fret, chevron, herring-bone, crosses, and circles of every kind, have remained in use since Neolithic times, but no Swastika. The latest use mentioned in the literature upon this subject appears to have been in the Archepiscopal chair in the cathedral at Milan, which bears the three ancient Christian crosses, the Latin cross, the monogram of Christ, and the Swastika. But it has not died out all over the world. It is still in use in Lapland and Finland and has continued in use among the Orientals.

There may possibly be others not enumerated in this list, as there are also a great many of a similar character on the adjoining moors.

Various theories have been advanced respecting the origin, meaning, and age of these remarkable carved rocks. Their association with the many wild conjectures on the fiery rites of the Druids must be dismissed.* No doubt they are all born of primitive Nature worship, in which the sun, as the all-giving sustenance, has through countless ages taken the principal part. But it must not therefore be assumed that they are monuments carved in honour of the visible sun, or direct symbolical offerings to the sun, as many of them are found in places that the sun never touches. But the sun as the chief factor in Nature is at the root of this worship and was honored in most religious rites by all the ancient nations and in our own country by the Celtic and Teutonic settlers markedly so. Mr. Allen, in referring to the Ilkley stones, believes the cup and ring to be "the symbol of some deity, perhaps the sun-god, who is indicated by substituting a cup and ring for his head." Others hold the same view. In the evolution of paganism and Christianity we have the same idea expressed in the nimbus of the glorified Christ and the saints. Likewise in the evolution of the cross from the primitive *crux ansata*, probably represented in the Ilkley rocks (as it is in an altered form on a late capital in the pre-Conquest Church at Weston over the river) and in the five glorified wounds the symbolism is continued.† Unfortunately no traditions survive in respect to the

* Although in Celtic worship the doctrine of atonement by blood did exist, and the belief in burning alive prevailed in Ireland in much the same manner as in India, a form and ritual in fact attributed to the Britons by Caesar. *See* Cormack's *Glossary* by Whitley Stokes, page 63 (Irish Archael. Society).

† Mr. Pugin in his *Glossary of Ecclesiastical Ornament* gives plates (undated) in which the five wounds are symbolised by five crosses *flory*, glorified with rays and crowns; and also *proper*, with the sacred blood flowing into chalices. Is not the same idea represented on the ancient arms of Christ (a shield of twenty quarterings) preserved in the Cathedral of Mayence? The Mass of the Five Wounds is shewn to be as old as the 8th century, and probably belongs to a still more ancient ritual.

Ilkley stones, and so far as I can discover very few exist in other parts of Britain. The natives around Dartmoor tell you that the rock-basins there were used by the Jews to keep their money in when they paid their workmen in the tin-mines. But this is obviously a very practical modern tradition and has nothing whatever to do with Nature or sun worship.

The Ojibbawa Indians regard the concentric circles as the symbols of time, out of which is evolved the sacred circle of eternity.* And this brings us back again to the sun, the symbol for which as used by the Chinese, as well as by other nations, is a circle with a dot in the centre; afterwards it was a ring enclosing a cross, representing its rays. Thence was evolved the wheel of the sun-car and a rude-boat (like the golden bowl given to Hercules by Apollo) is the sun-ship (which led to the adoption of the *navis* for the longer part of the Christian Church), and so on multiplying into a great variety of complicated devices. Three converging rays indicate the mystic triad, and bent or hooked at the ends become the triquetra, a sacred emblem in many mythologies, and presented in various ways.† One of the most interesting of its later developments (probably of the Iron Age, if not later, as working on millstone-grit is not like carving on metal)‡ appears on the now famous Woodhouse Crag rock above Ilkley, shewn in the illustration on page 237. The same figure may have come down to us in the peculiar form of three human legs conjoined and still used in the civic arms of the Isle of Man, though some contend the latter are an importation of the triskelion from Sicily.

Again, the figure 8 is the sun-snake, connected with several sets of early cults, and representing the vivifying powers of Nature. These combined into a line make a rope pattern, into a double line the plait, which however readily derived from other necessities of manufacture, are thus adapted to the service of mystic symbolism.§ And thus from the mystic triad or triquetra and sun-snake we get those beautiful designs so exquisitely carved on our early Christian crosses, of which the Wharfedale examples at Ilkley and Otley are the most notable. On bronze ornaments of the primitive lake-dwellers the triquetra is also engraved.

With regard to the precise meaning of every form of rock sculpture, nothing positive can be advanced until we are in possession of most of the facts and traditions relating to them in other parts of

* *See Trans. of the Lanc. and Cheshire Ant. Socy.* (1889) on the astromical theory of the Ilkley rock-markings.

† *See* Collingwood's *Philosophy of Ornament* (1883) page 14.

‡ *Ibid* p. 109. Mere crudeness is no criterion of antiquity any more than the discovery of a flint or stone weapon can be said to belong to that particular age. In Fiji, for example, the natives were living in the Stone Age almost up to our annexation of the island in 1874. *See* the chapter on CELTIC GRASSINGTON. § *Ibid* page 14.

the world. Amongst the North American Indians and in parts of Asia, the cup depressions and furrows are known to be connected with the universal desire for posterity, as sanctioned by Nature through the all-giving life of the sun.* On the other hand single cup-stones in some places, notably in Scandinavia, are associated with the sacred rites of burial. The cups are filled with an unctuous preparation, which on being ignited produces a slow-burning fume, and as this ascends the spirit of the deceased is believed to be aided in its journey to the better sphere. There is little doubt but that this belief is a survival of some primitive cults which have existed and may still exist among Eastern tribes.† The doctrine of the ascending spirit and of after-life is, of course, older than Christianity. Plato, the great Athenian philosopher, living 400 years before Christ, recognized this doctrine, then old enough to be well-known, that Death is but the Gate of Life. "My body," he says, "must descend to the place ordained, but *my soul will not descend.* There is no such thing as *death*, it is only change from one condition to another."

This leads me now to consider briefly the cause of the present being and status of Ilkley, as illustrated by the story of these wonderful stones, of which the town of Ilkley ought to be justly proud and every endeavour made to spare and preserve them. My impression is that lying chiefly along the line of crags overlooking the present town (how many have perished or have been destroyed, I know not) they mark the position and strength of the original Goidelic settlement during the Bronze Age. As similar inscriptions are now found among primitive people throughout the world, but chiefly in the East, it is evident that so far as Britain is concerned the same people on a westward migration brought the practice with them. I can indeed see no reason why the practice should not have survived at Ilkley until the Cymric-Celtic occupation, as Goidel and Brython were so intimately related, and only on the Roman or perhaps the great Teutonic irruption, with its alien rites, in the fifth

* The following volumes, amongst others, (privately printed) have appeared on this aspect of the question: (1) Ophiolatreia: Rites and Mysteries connected with Serpent Worship, with traditions, serpent mounds and temples, a phase of Phallic or Sex Worship. Crown 8vo. (1889) (2) Archaic Rock Inscriptions, an account of the cup and ring markings on the sculptured stones of the Old and New Worlds. Front. Cr. 8vo. (1891) (3) A description of the Worship of Lingham-Yoni, with account of ancient and modern Crosses, Crux Ansata, and other symbols of Sex Worship. Cr. 8vo. (1892) (4) Fishes, Flowers, and Fire, as Elements and Deities in the Phallic Faiths and Worship of the Ancient Religions of Greece, Babylon, Rome, India &c., with illustrated myths and legends (1892). In Williams and Rowe's *Fiji and the Fijians* (1858) cups and rings are associated with a debased and degraded form of Nature worship. Pillar stones were the recognized symbols of propitiation or memorial in the time of Jacob, and stone Ezels were known in the days of David and Jonathan.

† In Mr. Rivett-Carnac's *Ancient Sculpturings on Rocks at Kamaon*, a province lying in the shadow of the Himalayas, he shows how some of these archaic markings are connected with native religions in India.

century, would their use be abandoned and in time forgotten.* I have elsewhere said sufficient to justify the Goidelic occupation of the Ilkley Crags as far back as the Bronze Age. The Bronze Age preceded that of Iron, and the early iron-using people came into England probably from South Germany about 300-200 B.C.

I shall now contend that from the Goidel to the second Celtic conquest we are brought down to this period, and that at this era the Celtic settlements on Rumbalds Moor and the adjacent commons were amongst the most important in the North of England. What may have been the rites or practices prevalent on these high lands at this era is not, as I have remarked, sufficiently known. Nor dare we say much of the stones themselves. Whatever may be their relative position in other places, at Ilkley they mostly lie along the moor having an outlook to the east, and if there be any meaning in this, it is interesting to note again how Christian symbolism is based on older custom, for all our churches are made to point to the rising sun, the symbol of the Christian's Saviour and of his future expectations.† I think there is little doubt that apart from any religious significance, the strength of this Celtic settlement was the prime factor in the Roman Conquest here, and the motive for fixing their station lower down in the usual position beside the river. I am not aware that even a single relic other than of a Roman or of a Romano-Celtic character has ever been found on or near the site of the Roman camp, and the same may likewise be said of Grassington, to which many Britons withdrew. The steady retention of the site by an increased population on the Roman evacuation subsequently led to the Anglo-Saxon seizure. The flight of the Britons once more to the hills, their ultimate amalgamation until the religious controversy of A.D. 664, again divided the race; the building of the Christian church before the Normans came in 1066, and the growth of Ilkley to the present time, I have already elucidated. And this may be said to be entirely due to the original settlement on the Ilkley moors, whose primitive memorials—the very basis of Ilkley's existence, and indeed of her prosperity—are still with us, and it is to be hoped will long be preserved to a still more enlightened and appreciative posterity.

As the present-day guardians of these precious memorials of Old Ilkley the District Council are primarily responsible for their safe keeping. The time may come when points not now observed may require close scrutiny of the stones themselves which photographs or rubbings of them may not reveal. Some of them have been uncovered from beneath five, six, and even ten feet of peat. When bared

* See an article by Mr. H. W. Young F.S.A., on the Elgin Stones in the *Reliquary* for Januury 1897, in which he traces the connection between the cup and ring marks and certain symbols prevalent in Scotland as late as the beginning of the Christian period.

† *See* Poole on *Ecclesiastical Symbolism.*

of this protective clothing the inscriptions were in several examples as fresh almost as the day when first cut. But the heavy moor-rains and sun-heat are gradually but surely effacing the sculptures. In the case of the Green Grag stone, the Woodhouse Crag swastika-rock and the "cup and ladder" stone before St. Margaret's Church, would it not be well to have them temporarily covered in? The last-named might be placed under a liftable lid or beneath a low sloping awning to carry off the rain, and in such a position that it may still be open to the inspection of visitors.

With regard to No. 12 of the list, this lateral moraine can be traced nearly to Hawksworth, and there is no doubt that the present Ilkley Tarn was originally a small morainic lake, enlarged when the present encompassing walks were laid out. Ice-groovings are still discernible on rock surfaces near the Cow and Calf, parallel with the lateral moraine, but no ice-markings have been discovered at a higher elevation than the Lanshaw Delves, which apparently marks the westward limit of the ice-flow down the valley. Between Menston and Yeadon the accumulations of glacial debris are considerable. On the east side of the valley moraine detritus may be seen in long mounds running from Langbar, parallel with the valley southwards to Askwith and Weston. Another linear rubbish-bank extends from Middleton towards Denton, where it curves to and crosses the river at Escroft, forming the only ascent on the road from Burley to Ben Rhydding, and which must have originally dammed back the river, forming a large lake. The composing debris includes boulders of limestone and grit from the higher reaches of the valley, and as in Airedale down to Shipley, occasional boulders and fragments of Silurian origin from Ribblesdale may be picked up.

Long and varied as is the history of this wide and accessible moorland, yet another important fragment of history attaches to it. In 1872 it was selected by the War Office as the site of a great military encampment in Yorkshire. The engineers reported there was not such another suitable site in Great Britain. An extent of five or six miles in length was fixed upon, and either the Government or the Midland Railway Co. would have had to make two branch lines to Rumbalds Moor, one from Bingley by Morton and the other from Guiseley. A canal wharf for cannon and war material was to have been made between Bingley and Morton, and nine stations erected within five miles of the moor, to which troops could be simultaneously marched, and 100,000 men, horses, cannon, etc., could be despatched to Barrow, for Ireland, or to any other part of England within twenty-four hours. It was to have been a great depôt for war material, and permanent barracks for two regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry. It was intended to camp 60,000 to 80,000 on the moor every summer.

Considerable local opposition to the proposal followed, and on

Jan. 7th, 1873, at a largely attended meeting of the inhabitants of Ilkley, a resolution was adopted condemnatory of the scheme, and a memorial was drawn up and forwarded to the Secretary of War. Eventually Rumbalds Moor was given up and the present site at Strensall Common, near York, adopted instead. No one can now doubt the wisdom of that decision. The Ilkley Moors are a grand and unpolluted breathing-ground to a vast surrounding population, and to this health-giving moorland, with its priceless antiquities, the prosperity of Ilkley is almost entirely due. And while the open moor with its amplitude of air and sky, is above all others the place where one might expect to enjoy the calm and freedom of Nature without restraint, it is to be regretted that an ever-increasing number of visitors has rendered some restrictions necessary. Visitors are now bound to limit their perambulations to certain well-defined foot-paths, which are prescribed by notice-boards on various parts of the moor.

On several occasions the moor has been the scene of disastrous conflagrations. Perhaps the most serious of these occurred in the very dry summer of 1826, when upwards of 500 acres were burnt on Ilkley Moor, and Hawksworth Moor was entirely consumed. The flames raged for over a week and in the night-time looked weirdly grand; the sky being reddened with the glow for many miles around!

CHAPTER XVI.

AROUND ILKLEY.

Great changes about Ilkley—Hebers' Gill, formerly Black Beck—An ancient tribal boundary—Silver Well—Hollin Hall—The Hebers, Maudes, and Currers—Ilkley Bridge—Myddelton Lodge and the Middletons—The late William Middleton Esq. —His private benevolence—Sale of part of the Myddelton estate.

CHANGE more sweeping and sudden could hardly be found anywhere than that witnessed in the neighbourhood of the old Green Lane of only a few years back. In place of straggling thatched farms and humble cottages, there is the present Grove Road, a handsome, well-laid carriage-drive, with its rows of stately villas, leading towards Hebers' Gill (I prefer the true Norse spelling to the Cumbrian distortion, *ghyll*)! This side of Ilkley has been from earliest times, old forest-land extending far up to the moor. Not very long ago a trunk of black bog-oak was dug up in the Grove at a depth of 16 feet from the surface, and a piece of it, forty inches long, is now in the Museum. The picturesque moor-side stream, Hebers' Gill, with its rustic bridges and convenient seats, so familiar to Ilkley visitors, was formerly known as Black Beck. This is a very interesting name, which carries us back far beyond the days of the Hebers or any other local family, even unto the time of the first Celtic dwellers in these parts. It helps to confirm what I have advanced in the last chapter respecting the occupation of Ilkley during the Bronze Age, for this word, *black*, is a modern contraction of the Goidelic (Irish) *bealach*, a boundary, or passage from one land-claim to another. The word also helps us to determine what have been the old Celtic tribal divisions, many of which are retained as boundaries to this day. But here the ancient boundary has not been retained; it passes a little to the west of Black Beck (Hebers' Gill) and comes down near Hollin Hall, which is in Ilkley parish. A little west of it and we are in Addingham. At the top of Hebers' Gill is a spring of very pure water, called Silver Well, which it is not unlikely was an old Celtic tutelary spring, and bits of metal or other articles may have been thrown into it as offerings for protection from the saint or presiding genius of the well. St. Helen's Well near Gargrave, and St. Helen's Well, near Thorp Arch, are of this class. In the general transition of religious belief many of these sacred springs received Christian dedications.

Hollin Hall is a very interesting old place. It formerly belonged to Hexham Priory and is associated with many notable families, such

as the Maudes, Currers and Hebers. It is often said that the celebrated Bishop Heber was born here, but this is quite a mistake. He was of the same stock as the Hollin Hall Hebers, but as a matter of fact was born at Malpas in Cheshire where his father was rector. Parties driving this way to and from Ilkley are frequently told that this was the birthplace of Bishop Heber, but there is at least one "cabby" in Ilkley who knows better. He was taking an interested party for a drive along the Addingham road when he suddenly pulled up in front of the old house, and exclaimed, "Ladies and ge'men, this is *not* the birthplace of Bishop Heber, as you'll sometimes hear; it was his *grandfather* who was born here." Not a

HOLLIN HALL.

bad shot for Jehu, though still something off the mark. Bishop Heber died in 1826 at the early age of 41, and was descended from the old Marton-in-Craven family; his grandfather, Thomas Heber having been born at Marton Hall and died there in 1752. He was great-great-grandson of Thomas Heber, of Marton, who died in 1659, whose father, Thomas, removed from Stainton to Marton, and was treasurer for lame soldiers in the time of James I. He died in 1633. His younger brother, Reginald Heber, resided at Hollin Hall, near Ilkley, and died there in 1653. His grandson Thomas Heber of Hollin Hall, born 1670, was a scapegrace, and when a young man was concerned in a burglary freak at Ilkley and narrowly escaped

hanging. What became of him in after-life is not known, but perhaps an entry in the churchwardens' accounts at Bradford may throw some light on the conditions of his old age :

1713. Gave to Mr. Heber, an old decay'd gentl'n p. Vicar's order—2s. 6d.

The Hebers continued at Hollin Hall for several generations, and I have already noted some of their quaint old brasses in Ilkley Church.

Hollin Hall three or four hundred years ago was a small hamlet, comprising three substantial homesteads, a cottage and a watermill but only one of the houses, the old home of the Rogers (who afterwards took the name of Rogerson), still stands. It is now the property of Mr. John Ellis, whose family has lived here for the best part of a hundred years. Christopher Ellis settled here in the first decade of the century, and his wife, Judith Davis (a Welsh woman) was well known for her activity of mind and vigorous constitution. She lived to the age of ninety-five. Their son William Ellis, succeeded to the farm, which was purchased from Mr. Middleton some years ago by the present owner, Mr. John Ellis, who was born in the house and is still living there, now in his 70th year. The house, a Jacobean building, contains a fine oak-wainscotted room, over the doorway of which is a decorated panel, bearing the initials and date TR, ER 1623 (Thomas Rogers who died in 1635 and his wife). The estate had been purchased in 1567 of Sir Godfrey Foljambe (ancestor of the present Lord Hawkesbury)* by William Rogers (father of the builder) Wm. Wade, Thomas Maude,† and William Currer.

These Maudes and Currers have a long and interesting ancestry, and the pedigree on pages 248-9 shews their connection with Hollin

* A daughter of Sir Godfrey Foljambe married in 1392 Sir Robert Plumpton, brother of Richard Plumpton, of Nessfield, on the opposite side of the river to Hollin Hall. (*See De Banco Roll, Hil. 9th Elis. m. 1047*, also *Coll. Top. et. Geneal.* (Roberts), Vol. 2 p. 72). The above Sir Godfrey was son and heir of Sir James Foljambe, Kt. of Walton and Aldwark, Co. Derby, and married Trothea, daughter of Sir Wm. Tyrwhitt, of Ketelby. Sir James had a brother Godfrey Foljambe, of Croxden, who died at Aldwark in 1559. He married Margaret, sister and co-heir of Sir Wm. Fitzwilliam, of Aldwark, and through her this Godfrey Foljambe inherited another manor of "Holling Hall," in all probability the one just outside Earl Fitzwilliam's park at Wentworth. Again in 1560, the above Sir Godfrey Foljambe and Trothea, his wife, were deforciants respecting the manors of Penistone, Waterhall, Holleyhall &c., which after a term of three days remain to Francis, son of James Foljambe Kt., deceased, for his life, and after his death to Godfrey and his heirs. This Holly Hall is in the township of Hunshelf and parish of Penistone.

† The will of Thomas Maude of Hollin Hall, dated 1602, is a very important document in the history of the family. It is given in full in Hunters MSS. in the British Museum (Add.: 24,476). The fact that Thomas Maude of Hollin Hall left legacies to the sons of Arthur Maude, of Riddlesden, is assumed by Hunter to be evidence of relationship. It is however only inference—I may add that Anthony Maude, from whom descends in the fifth generation, Sir Cornwallis Maude, created Baron Montalt, was sole executor under the will of his cousin the above Thomas Maude of Hollin Hall.

Hall, and is continued on a subsequent page by the marriage in 1754 of Margaret, daughter of Henry Currer, gent., with Dr. Wm. Moorhouse, of Skipton, to the humble author of this book. In my history of Bingley I have shewn on page 74 how the Montaltes or Maudes of Riddlesden, in the parish of Bingley, are descended from the Earls of Northumbria, before the Conquest. Their subsequent lineage will be found in the *Visitations*. Christopher Maude, of Hollin Hall, was great-grandson of Constantine Montalte or Mohaut, who was living at West Riddlesden in 1480. Christopher had a daughter, Isabel, who married William Currer of Marley, in Bingley parish, who died in 1604. In his will dated 1562, John Maud, of Brandon, (buried in Harewood Church) mentions "my friend William Currer, lease of tenement at Ilkley" who may be the same.* His brother Henry Currer lord of the manor of Kildwick, married Ann Wade, of Addingham. Their son, Hugh Currer, of Marley, purchased the manor of Bingley from the Walkers, and it was sold by Henry Currer, his grandson, in 1668 to Robert Benson, father of the first Lord Bingley. Of the Moorhouses, who intermarried with the Currers, more will be said when I come to deal with some of the old homesteads in the neighbourhood of Bolton Abbey.

Later in the 17th century a family named Bolton was living at Hollin Hall, and in the Ilkley registers I find that one Wm. Bolton, of Hollin Hall, was buried, 18th August, 1678, "in woollen without anything of linnen about him according to the Act of Parliament." This was an Act for encouraging the home woollen-trade. In the Ilkley registers there are nearly a score such entries in 1678.

There are, by the way, several Hollin or Holling Halls in Yorkshire, a circumstance which has led to some confusion amongst them. There is a Hollin Hall just outside Earl Fitzwilliam's park at Wentworth; another about three miles south of Ripon (most probably the original seat of the Woodd family of Langstrothdale); a third is in the township of Warley, three miles from Halifax; a fourth is in the township of Rathmell, near Settle; whilst there is a Holly Hall in the township of Hunshelf, four miles from Penistone. There is likewise a Hollin Hall in Coquetdale Ward, Northumberland, and another in Darlington Ward, Durham. The name has no doubt to do with old holly-plantations, which in former times were protected as a winter provision for deer and sheep, as well as for necessary decoration at the great winter festival of the Church. In the

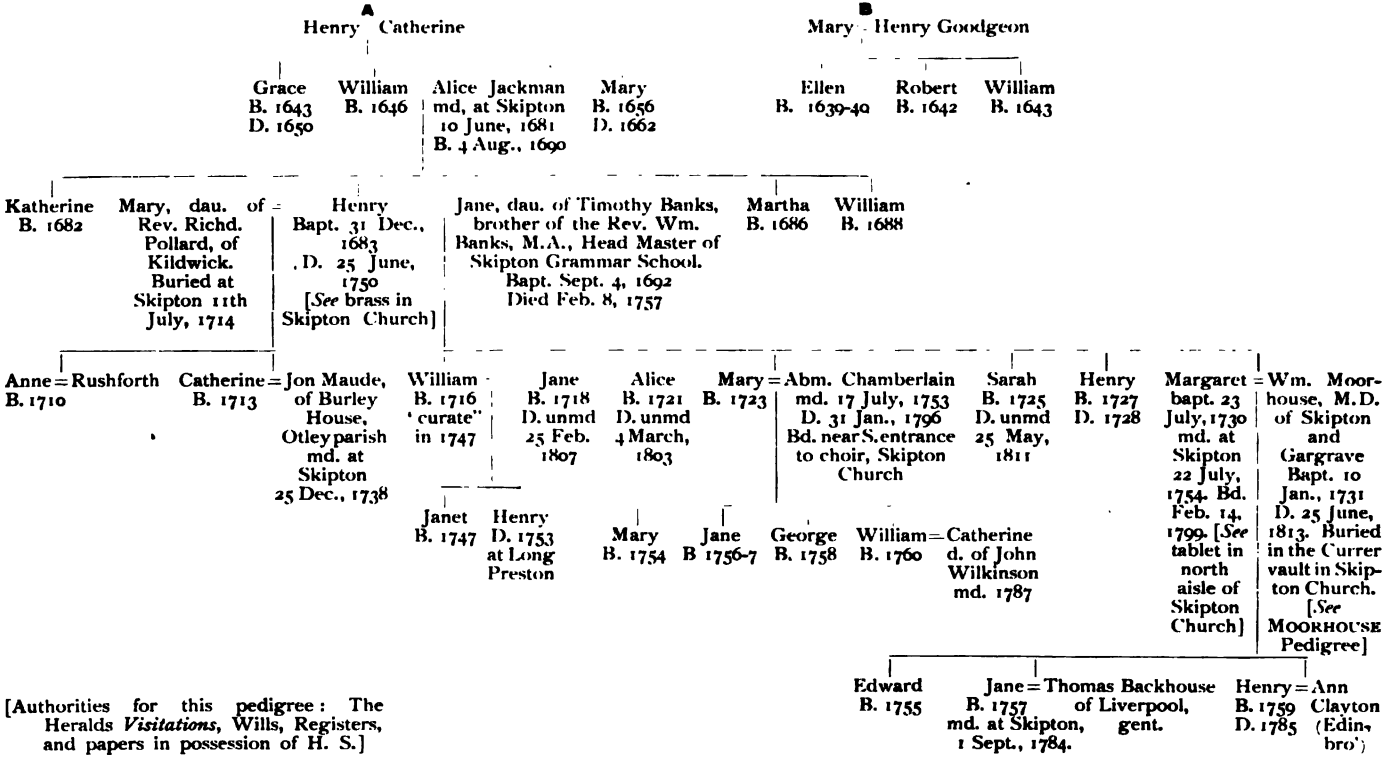
* Among the witnesses to the will are William Currer and Thomas Maud, presumably the co-purchasers of Hollinghall. In an Inq. *p.m.* 1563, of the said John Maud, it is affirmed he held lands and messuages in the parishes of Harewood, Bardsey, Ilkley, and he also held the rectory of Ilkley of the Queen as of her manor of East Greenwich, and that William Currer had taken the profits of all the premises, with a small exception, to the use of Arthur Maude, but by what title the jurors know not.

Pedigree of Currer of Hollin Hall, parish of Ilkley, and Skipton-in-Craven.

William Currer 1539 = Isabel, dau. of Henry Knowles, of Ridding, parish of Long Preston.

- Henry, ob. 19 Aug., 1568. Purchased the manor of Kildwick in 1558 = Ann, dau. of Chr. Wade, of Plumtree Banks, par. of Addingham
  - Hugh, of Marley, purchased the manor of Bingley (*see* Speight's *Old Bingley*, p. 143)
  - Wm. d. 1622
  - Henry, of Middleton (Ilkley)
  - Chr. died young
  - 9 daughters, all married
- Jennett 1539
- William, of Marley, in 1568. Will pr. 1605 (*see Herald's Visit. 1612*) = Isabel, dau. of Chr. Maude, of Holling Hall, par. of Ilkley. Will dated 14 Sept., 1612. Her elder brother, Thomas, was of West Riddlesden, par. Bingley, ob. 1633, from whom descend the Barons Montalte in 1785 and Viscount Hawarden in 1791.
  - William, of Marley, Surveyor of the Duchy of Lancaster in the North Parts, 1612 *Ob.* 1643 (no issue?) = Isabel, dau. of Nicholas Parker, of Horrocksford; living 1612
  - Henry, of Hollin Hall = Dorothy d. of Wm. Maude
    - Arthur = Mary living 1612
    - Isabel 1612
    - Anne 1612
    - Walter
    - Isabel living 1612 = Hodgson 1612
    - Jane
    - William of Skipton B. 1592 Burd. Feb. 27, 1643-4 = Ellen, dau. of Bryan Parker, of Smeltwhites, in Bolland, son of Giles Parker, of Horrocksford. Bapt. at Clitheroe 14 April, 1587. Married 1617. Died 1644
      - Henry Bpt. Skipton 22 July, 1621 Burd. Nov. 16, 1659 = Catherine, dau. of Ambrose Loraine, of Tynemouth, co. Northumberland
      - Mary Bap. 15 July, 1622. Md. Skipton Feb. 20, 1636-7 = Henry Goodgeon, of Skipton
      - *Walter ob. s. p.
      - *Isabel
      - Elizabeth
      - Dorothy Bpt. 7 July, 1623. Brd. Sept. 29, 1623
      - son Bapt. 7 May, 1626
      - Nicholas Walker, of Gawthorpe Hall, Bingley (*see* Speight's *Old Bingley*, p. 143)
      - William, of Wighill, co. York. Bapt. 17 Dec., 1629

[*Mentioned in the will of Thomas Maude, of Hollinghall, 1602]



[Authorities for this pedigree: The Heralds *Visitations*, Wills, Registers, and papers in possession of H. S.]

ILKLEY BRIDGE.

Household Book of Lord Clifford for 1510 I find this entry:

ITM. payd the xiiijth day of May by the hands of Mr. Stewart for hollen fall the last wynter in Barden, *vs.*

The tree was anciently known by the names of Hulver and Holme.

Let us now cross Ilkley Bridge to the Middleton side of the river. No one knows when the first bridge was built, but it is marked on the oldest map of Yorkshire that is known, namely Christopher Saxton's, printed in 1577. In 1639 it was washed down by a flood,* and this old bridge and a subsequent one stood about thirty yards below the present erection. It is a picturesque structure standing high out of reach of the great floods that sweep with such

LOW HALL, ILKLEY.

impetuosity down the valley. Occasionally fine limestone corals and other fossil shells, including *Productus gigantea*, are picked up in the vicinity, having been washed down from the neighbourhood of Grassington.

Having crossed the bridge we have on our right the substantial and picturesque old house of Low Hall, the old home of the Aldersons with its fine walnut tree in front, and ancient fish-pond, once famous for its tench. Climbing the pleasant slope we perceive the strongly-built old home of the Middletons before us on our left,

* *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, v. 374.

which is a notable feature in the landscape of this sunny hill-side for many miles around. The old Lodge, of which I give a view, is a picturesque sixteenth century building, having a Tudor oriel window in front and a very massive stone entrance. The square tower at the north-west angle appears of like age, having similar wall-coursing and quoining, and flat-headed windows with plain label mouldings. The modern chapel built up to the tower was added, and up to 1879, when the new Roman Catholic Chapel was built in Ilkley, served the spiritual needs of the local inhabitants, who were mostly Roman Catholics. Before the erection of the chapel services were held in one of the rooms of the Lodge.

At an early date that wealthy and numerous body of crusading monks, the Knights Templars, obtained possession of certain lands at Ilkley, and there is a document of local interest preserved among the records at York which shews to what degree of legal power the order had attained by the end of the thirteenth century. Henry III. granted them numberless privileges and exemptions, and at Ilkley we learn how they could and did enforce them. Peter Middleton, then of Nessfield, (*temp.* Edward I.) had, it seems, some dispute with the tenants of the Templars in Wharfedale, and was compelled under a penalty of 20s. to be paid towards the fabric of York Minster (doubtless the present nave, then being built) to withold at any and all times, proceedings of whatsoever kind against the Templars in any court, canonical or civil. That if he suffered injury from any of their tenants he must bring his complaint before their court at Whitkirk, in other words he was to be tried before a prejudiced tribunal.* Well might this arrogation of power and public injustice, to the detriment of the national courts of law, have led to the Templars' downfall, or at any rate have proved, as it did, one of the prime motives for their suppression.

Myddelton Lodge has been the home of the Middletons for several centuries, and since the time of Richard III. they have been lords of the increasingly-valuable manor of Ilkley (*see* page 204). The Ilkley branch from its foundation has always been devoutly attached to the Roman Catholic religion. The family's lineage and descent have been so often cited that it would be needless repetition to detail the succession of all the De Middletons and their inter-marriages with distinguished northern families, from the Norman period to the present time. But whatever bright and noble acts may have characterised any of the early members of this ancient house, they reappeared with unfading lustre in the person of the late Mr. Wm. Middleton, whose good deeds and large-hearted benefactions no present-day writer can willingly pass unnoticed. "The Good Mr. Middleton," as he is still fondly spoken of by the older race of Ilkleyites, was one of the most

* The evidence is printed in full in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1857, page 645.

[illegible] of this [illegible] is [illegible] which [illegible] is [illegible] having a [illegible] [illegible] were [illegible] [illegible] These [illegible] of [illegible] having [illegible] with [illegible] town was [illegible] [illegible] was [illegible] lately, [illegible] inhabitants, who were mostly Roman [illegible] the erection of the Chapel services were held [illegible] the Lodge.

[illegible] that [illegible] monasteries [illegible] obtained possession of certain lan[ds] [illegible] document of local interest preserved amo[ng] [illegible] which shews to what degree [illegible] power [illegible] by the end of the thirteenth century. [illegible] privileges and exemptions, and [illegible] could and did enforce them. Peter Middleton [illegible] Edward I) had, it seems, some dispute with [illegible] Templars in Wharfdale [illegible] to be paid towards the fabric of York Minster [illegible] then being subject to a tribunal at any [illegible] whatever [illegible] against the Templars must [illegible] or civil. [illegible] injury from any [illegible] must bring his complaint before their court [illegible] other words he was to be tried before a prejudiced [illegible] With such a [illegible] of power and quite [illegible] of the national courts of law, [illegible] their downfall, or at any rate have proved, as it did, one of the [illegible] motives for their suppression.

Middleton Lodge has been the home of the Middletons for several centuries, and since the reign of Richard III they have been [illegible] increasingly [illegible] of like [illegible] The [illegible] from its foundation has always been devotedly attached to the Roman Catholic religion. The family's lineage and descent [ha]ve been so often traced that it would be needless repetition to give the succession of the De Middletons and their intermarriages with [dis]tinguished northern families from the Norman period to the present [time]. But whatever bright and noble acts may have characterised [some] of the early members of this ancient house, they reappeared with [illegible] the person of the late Mr. Wm. Middleton, whose [illegible] and large-hearted benefactions the present day writer can [illegible] "The Good Mr. Middleton," as he is st[ill] [illegible] by the older race of Ilkleyites, was one of the most

[illegible] in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 18[illegible], page [illegible]

generous and sympathetic of men who ever owned fair acres. No one will ever know the full extent of his gifts to the poor of Ilkley, nor of his unending private charity in various other directions. In fair weather or foul he might often have been seen going about dispensing charity with his own hand, and making not very close enquiry into cases that had been represented to him as needing help.

"Careless their merits or their faults to scan
His pity gave ere charity began."

He also gave every facility to sportsmen and anglers on the estates, and his leniency to poachers on his well-stocked preserves was looked upon by some with much misgiving. But his fame was so fair that even many a hardened spirit could not *thoil* (as the Yorkshire saying is) to take the good man's possessions thus dishonestly, and it is said he suffered less from these stealthy depredations than many another who meted out retribution on the offenders. During severe winters, or when employment was scarce, his thoughts ever turned to those in need. At Christmas his bounty was considerable and must have come like warm sunlight to many a poor man's home. His last years were much given to religious meditation and to constant yet unostentatious charity. At the very hour of his death on December 16th, 1847, the Ilkley shop-folk and merchants were busy delivering flour and meal, meat, coal, blankets, and clothing, to many ill-provided families in the parish, and these in *double* quantities to what they had received before, by his express wish. He died indeed beloved as a father taken from his children, unambitious of honours or office, "more bent to raise the wretched than to rise." These words of Goldsmith may be aptly applied to him :—

Even children followed, with endearing wile,
And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's smile:
His ready smile a parent's warmth expressed
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed:
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,
But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
Swells from the vale and midway leaves the storm,
Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
Eternal sunshine settles on its head!

Full of years he was laid to rest in the little burial-ground adjoining Middleton Chapel. His eldest son and successor was the late Peter Middleton Esq., who died in 1866, having married Juliana, daughter of Charles Phillip, 16th Lord Stourton, a nobleman, who purchased in 1805 the manor of Allerton Mauleverer, Co. York, for £163,800.* This Mr. Middleton formed the curious "Calvary" in the grounds north of the lodge, which is entered by a doorway bearing these apt words in Latin: "Sad is my soul unto death." The passage winds in the gloom of overhanging trees to a secluded

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, pages 197-200.

grotto which was formerly fitted up as an oratory. The stations of the Cross border the narrow way, and there is a large figure of the Blessed Virgin placed beneath a canopy, on which appears a verse of the well-known Latin hymn, *Stabat Mater dolorosa.** Some of the relics found at Ilkley have been brought here, including several fragments of early crosses &c. Since 1896 the Lodge has been let to tenants, the present occupant being W. H. Longbottom Esq.

The late Mr. Middleton dearly loved the old ancestral home and everything about it. He would have no interference with the beauty of the estate, which in his day was richly wooded almost all the way from Denton to Middleton. And there was some fine timber too, such as one could only find on the richest river-side pasture-land. He used sometimes to say: "Ah, me! the axe will go ding dong, ding dong, when I am gone." While he lived it is said only one tree was cut down, and this was out of pure kindness of heart to oblige a man named Dobson, who was very anxious to have a stump grown on the estate out of which to make a new wooden leg, as the one he had carried for many years had worn two inches below its original length. The old squire at last promised to remove a small tree, but it was with a sorrowful heart. He would much sooner have parted with £50. When he died nearly all the grand old trees on the banks of the river, especially from Bow Beck to the circling deep pool called the Crum Wheel, was, as he had anticipated barked and felled. Now within the last two years a large portion of this part of the estate, comprising about 450 acres, has been sold to a company for £55,000, together with all fishing rights, &c., and the great arm of modern Ilkley is to stretch to this side of the water. The land is to be laid out in broad avenues, with villas and houses of not less than a certain value. But are we to murmur at this encroachment upon a lovely bit of Old Wharfedale? *Tempus et homines edax rerum*!

* One would like to know if the Robert Middleton, "a native of Yorkshire," who was hanged at Lancaster in 1601 for refusing to give up the faith of his fathers, was of this family? Another Roman Catholic Yorkshireman of the name, Anthony Middleton, was so resolved in his faith that he was ordered to be hanged and embowelled and cut down while alive, at Durham, in May 1590.

CHAPTER XVII.

AROUND BEAMSLEY BEACON.

Howber Hill, its meaning—Supposed tumuli—Beacon lighted during the threat of the French invasion—Fine prospect—Langbar—An ancient paved way—Barnbowers—Currer Hall—Farrand House—West Hall and the Ferrands—Beacon House—The Briggs family—The late Mr. B. B. Popplewell—Church services at Beacon Hill—Local Wesleyans—Ling Park and the Kendalls.

THE majestic Hill of Howber, or Beamsley Beacon, as it is now commonly called, presents about its wide and airy expanses many features of interest. Myddelton Lodge, described in the last chapter, stands at no great distance from it, and was no doubt originally a hunting-seat for the old lords who delighted to sport about these forested and heathery uplands. The Roman road from Ilkley to Aldborough crosses its eastern flanks, and at one time Roman tiles and other evidences of the constant passage were not infrequently picked up, while in the name of the Hill there is just a suspicion of its having been the scene of a great contest between Roman and Celt, or perhaps of the Romanised Celts and the later Teutonic conquerors. Howber literally is the *Hill of Tombs*, from the Teut. *haugr*, Ang. *how*, a burial mound, and *berg als. ber*, a hill, often fortified. I have noticed, however, but one *how* on all this wide moor, and this lies about 400 yards north of the plantation behind Ling Park. It is thickly covered with ling, and measures eighty yards in circumference, and has a hollow centre as if it had been disturbed. As it lies on an undoubted Celtic boundary which runs northwards to Black Fell, and still marks the division of the ancient parishes of Skipton and Ilkley, it may possibly not cover an interment, but have been thrown up, as we know these mounds sometimes were made, to indicate a boundary or way-mark, like the "lad-stones" of the Saxons I have mentioned on Rumbalds Moor. Be this as it may, no apparent traces of other mounds exist on Howber, though I have heard it *said* there are some nearer the summit. But in the absence of fuller evidence, may I suggest the A-S. *hawe*, v. *hēawan*, to view, to prospect; though Lye in his *Dict. Sax. et Goth. Lat.* (1772) gives *hou* as a mountain, and *beorh*, a citadel or fortress? In old local writings it is variously spelled Houber, Howbar, Hoober, and even Hubber. Whether it has ever been actually fortified, or has formed a summer camp, like the top of Ingleborough, there is now nothing to shew, but of its

long use as a prospecting-point and beacon there is no doubt. In the Bolton Abbey registers, under date 1803, is this entry:

Apprehensive of a French invasion, Beamsley Beacon was put in a state of repair, and four people appointed to watch it. About — of the inhabitants of this chapelry inrolled themselves as Volunteers, the whole number of whom in Craven amounted to 1,200 Infantry and 200 Cavalry. A Sergeant was appointed to drill the volunteers of this chapelry at Bolton.

The beacon at this time received light from Pinhaw on Carlton Moor and sent it forward to Otley Chevin, as appears by an old chart at Wakefield, dated 1803.

The summit of the Beacon (1,300 feet) which is capped with the Kinderscout or Peak of Derbyshire grit, commands one of the widest views in West Yorkshire, and as a well-defined path can be followed all the way up, the trip is well worth making. On Jubilee night in June 1897, a fire was lighted on a point of the beacon, (800 feet elevation) from which more than a score fires could be seen, including Pendle Hill, Cracoe Fell, Rawdon Billing, Otley Chevin, Rylstone Fell, Whernside, &c.

The scattered hamlet of Langbar or Langber lies down below on its southern slope, and like Howber appears to retain in its name a distinctive kind of *ber*.* Some names, however, around the Beacon proclaim the presence of the old Gaelic Celt, such as Black Hill, Black Foss, already explained, while the name Oliver close to the same ancient Celtic boundary, is perhaps of similar antiquity. There is on the line of the Scots Dyke, near Richmond, in the North Riding, a spot known as Oliver Ducket and Oliver Gill, which I have suggested may be a corruption of the Celt. *oirirgael*, the dike or boundary of the Gael.† There is evidently a very ancient right of way across Langbar Moor, which has been paved with single-file stones probably within the last two centuries, when there was a general reparation of country causeways. I have traversed this road from the direction of Middleton northwards under the Beacon towards Storiths, where it joined the road, mentioned later, from Bolton Bridge over Hazlewood Moor, and was used in the days of the monasteries. An invigorating and appetizing walk it is too, when the sun lights up the hill, with the heather in bloom and wild birds are winging between you and the sky!

In and around Langbar are a few interesting old houses, notably Currer Hall, Farrand House, and formerly an ancient and picturesque

* Langbar is three and a half miles north-west of Ilkley and there is a Langbar on the moor a few miles north of Bewcastle, in Cumberland, which has some early Anglian crosses of similar age and beauty to the Ilkley crosses, and like Ilkley its church stands within the ruins of a Roman camp. Opposite our Wharfedale Langbar is Addingham, and singularly, too, south of Bewcastle and Carlisle is the ancient parish of Addingham. One might conclude that the Anglian settlers, together with the energetic art of St. Wilfrith's time, had followed the Roman road from Ilkley to Aldboro' and thence to Catterick, Kirkby Stephen, Addingham and Bewcastle.

† *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, p. 193.

homestead called Barnbowers, which was unfortunately pulled down some thirty years ago. In the early part of the century it was the residence of Major Briggs, whose daughter, Mary, married Wm. Pullan, who died at Farrand House in 1852, aged seventy-five, and is buried at Bolton Abbey. I have seen an old indenture, dated 1648, wherein it appears the house was then occupied by a family named Lowcocke, and one Laurence Lowcocke, of Barnbowers, purchased of Francis and Thomas Hodgson, of Howber Hill, a cottage, garden and close, occupied by Richard Umpleby, of the yearly rent of 8s., and a parcel of meadow ground "lately taken of a certain close called Black Howber Hill," which adjoined the said cottage and close. A rustic old home this must have been where the good man and his wife found decent shelter, a garden to grow vegetables, and a field perhaps for a cow, and all for the magnificent annual disbursement of eight shillings.

CURRER HALL.

Currer Hall, the property of John Cunliffe Kaye, Esq., is a very pleasantly situated, substantial building, apparently erected in the early part of the eighteenth century, and is now in the occupation of Mrs. Douglas. The entrance-hall is of handsome black oak having carved panels. The Currers, as I have before pointed out (*see* page 246) were an old Wharfedale family* and in the seventeenth century were living at Langbar. In the Skipton church registers I find there was a Thomas Currer, of Langbar, who married Ann Raykes, of

* It is essentially a Craven name, and I have sometimes thought it may have originated when Cymric-Celtic bird names were in common use in Craven, as part of the ancient kingdom of Strathclyde, which kingdom came to an end about A.D. 1018. They survived in Cumbria till last (eighteenth) century. The Celtic word for a heron is *curra*. *See* also Specht (Speight) in chapter of Foundation of Bolton Priory.

Addingham, in Nov. 1667, and in the April following, Henry Currer, of Ilkley, married a namesake, Dorothy Currer, of Langbar. A Wm. Currer is witness to the sale of Farrand House, close by, in 1695; and in 1716 Wm. Currer is witness to the will of a Kendall of Nessfield. Doubtless the present house occupies the site of an older dwelling, I am informed there was a small, low antique building which stood within the area of the present kitchen-garden. It was always known as the Chapel, and was pulled down nearly fifty years ago.

Farrand or Ferrand House, just mentioned, was also pulled down and rebuilt about 1875. It was an early Jacobean building, having long mullion windows with leaded panes. I have seen the deeds of this property for the past two centuries and no Ferrands appear to have owned or lived there within this period. But in an indenture made in 1687 when the property was sold by John Fawcett, of Haverah Park, gent., to Francis Bradley, of Stainburn, in the parish of Kirkby Overblow, yeoman, there is a reference to a piece of newly enclosed land, formerly part of the Upper Wood, which was had in exchange from one Peter Currer by Thomas Ferrand, deceased. The dwelling is there called Hog Close House and is always described by this name in deeds of transfer and sale down to 1740. There was about eight-and-a-half acres of land attached to it. The property was eventually bought by Major Briggs and on his death, a century ago, was inherited by his daughter Mary, wife of Wm. Pullan, whose grandson, Mr. Walter Pullan, of Langbar, is the present owner.

The Ferrands were a family of some consequence in these parts, and in the days of Queen Elizabeth resided at the good old mansion of West Hall in the valley below Langbar. William Ferrand, who built Carlton Hall, near Skipton, in 1584, whose descendants are now represented by the large land-owning family at St. Ives, Bingley, had two sons, Thomas, the elder, of Carlton, and William, the younger, of West Hall. But in the Skipton registers are entries of the baptism and burial on the same day, March 31st, 1600, of Thomas, son of Wm. Farrand, of Carlton, *the younger;* and again on April 15th, 1601, there is entered the baptism of Mary, daughter of Wm. Farrand, of Carlton, *the younger.* William, senior, died at Carlton in 1601, when it would appear Thomas succeeded him at Carlton and William took up his residence at West Hall by the Wharfe. The Ilkley registers contain several entries of baptism of children of Wm. Ferrand, of West Hall, and of his two wives, Anne and Brigita, who were buried from West Hall at Ilkley, the former in 1621 and the latter in 1624. I find also that an Ellenora Ferrand was married at Ilkley to Thomas Maude of Bingley parish, Aug. 30th, 1614.* In a compotus for

* This Thomas Maude is not in the *Visitations*, but there is no doubt he was the son of Arthur Maude of Riddlesden, and is mentioned in the will, dated 8 Feb. 1602, of Thomas Maude, of Hollinghall. The above Thomas Maude married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Brighouse, of Bradford.

1610, which I have seen at Bolton Abbey, William Ferrand, gent., appears as officer and collector of rents for the Cliffords' estates at Nessfield and Langbar, no doubt the Ferrand of West Hall. Thomas Ferrand succeeded his father at West Hall, and a son of his was buried at Ilkley, Aug. 1st, 1639. He is no doubt the one mentioned on the last page as owning land at Langbar, and in all probability the builder of Ferrand House. He died in 1676. In the Ilkley registers I find a John Ferrand, gent., of West Hall, buried April 7th, 1673. How long the family continued to reside here is not certain, but a century ago it was in the occupation of a worsted spinner named Midgley. The old hall with its timber window-sills, has long been a farmhouse and has a good acreage of land attached.* Not very far from it is the charming dell, with waterfall, called Black Foss, and the upland country round about is thoroughly rural and retired, and rises with ever-expanding views to the Beacon.

The conspicuous Beacon House is quite a modern mansion, built in 1848 by the late Mr. Benj. Briggs Popplewell on a site known as Brass Castle, suggestive of some guard-house to the Roman road.† His family on both sides has resided in the neighbourhood for fully two centuries. (*See* pedigree on page 260). A long elevated tract of land on the south side of the Beacon is marked on the Ordnance Map, Popplewell Ridge, no doubt after some former owner of this side of the moor. The late Major Briggs belonged a good deal of land in this locality, which at the time of his death was divided between his only son, by his first wife, and three daughters, by his second wife. The eldest daughter Ellen Briggs, married Matthew Pullan, whose brother William Pullan of Langbar, married another daughter, Mary; the third, Susannah, being the wife of Benj. Popplewell, of Guiseley, malster, father of the late Mr. Benj. Briggs Popplewell, above mentioned. Mr. Popplewell took great interest in all works of a philanthropic and charitable nature, and was one of the original promoters and largest contributors towards the erection of the Ilkley Hospital. He married Hannah, daughter of the late Mr. John Sharp, of Bingley, who died at the Beacon House early in 1898 in her 90th year. Shortly before her death she generously gave the sum of £200 to the Bradford Children's Hospital for the endowment of a "Popplewell Cot" in that institution.

Mr. Popplewell was an enthusiastic pedestrian and few men engaged in business life performed such remarkable feats of walking as he did. He had a more than ordinary belief in the efficacy of long country walks as a restorative and builder of the constitution. Before the railway to Ilkley was opened in 1865 he was accustomed

* *See Plumpton Corresp.* (Camden Soc.) p. cxxvi.

† There is also another "Brass Castle" on the moor above the Lower Barden reservoir.

Pedigree of Briggs of Langbar, parish of Ilkley.

Stephen Briggs B. 1679. D. 1782 of Langbar, yeoman. Interred at Bolton Abbey = Eleanor Petty md. July 3, 1714 Burd. at Bolton Abbey Mar. 26, 1765

- Ann Wharton md. at B. Abbey July 3, 1739 Bd. Oct. 10, 1766
- Major B. Bapt. July 10, 1711. Died July 7, 1803 = Ellen Robinson md. by license May 26, 1777
- Stephen B. of Langbar Bapt. Feb. 23, 1718 Died Sept. 5, 1781

Major B. Bapt. July 14, 1740 = Jane Brownrigg md. at B. Abbey Sept. 20, 1768 D. (a widow) Aug. 31, 1805

Stephen B. Oct. 26, 1745 Burd. Feb. 24, 1768

Elizabeth Bapt. July 1, 1750 = John Croft md. Sept. 23, 1766

Stephen, of Howber Hill

Ellen Bapt. Sept. 11, 1769 = Matthew Pullan md. by license Jan 19, 1795

Susannah Bapt. June 27, 1773 = Benj. Popplewell, of Guiseley, maltster md. at B. Abbey June 30, 1800

Mary Bapt. March 31, 1777 = William Pullan Md. Feb. 19, 1805 D. 1852

- Benj. Briggs P. B. 1806. M. 1828 D. June 4, 1871 [Built Beacon Hill House in 1848.] Interred Bolton Abbey = Hannah, d. of John Sharp, of Bingley D. Jan. 11, 1898, aged 89
  - John Benj. P. (living in 1900) = Sarah, dau. of John Ward
- William Died unmarried about 1840
- Mary Died Dec. 1 1845 = John Dawson, of Yeadon

- Major P. B. Dec 2, 1805. D. unmarried at Langbar in 1878
- Jane Bapt. Aug. 15, 1807 = Williamson
  - Wm. Alfred B. 1840
  - Clara B. 1843
  - Mary B. 1845
  - Elizab. B. 1850
  - Susannah Jane B. 1850
- Matthew B. Sept. 27, 1810 Died unmarried at Langbar in 1884

to walk daily from his house on the Beacon to Steeton station, and back again in the evening, climbing the long road through Silsden to Addingham and thence up the brow two miles to the Beacon, a distance out and home of fourteen miles, and this was done continually for many years, fair weather or foul! So punctual was he in this daily performance that I am told many people in Silsden set their

BENJAMIN BRIGGS POPPLEWELL, ESQ.

clocks by him. When the days were excessively hot he usually walked with his coat thrown over his arm, clad in the whitest of shirt-sleeves, the envy of many a Silsden housewife as he passed up and down the long main street. Sometimes when the skies of winter looked threatening or snow lay deep upon the ground, his good wife

would send the carriage and horses to meet him at Steeton station. But to no purpose. The carriage was invariably sent back empty, and he would push along all the way home, often through a blinding storm of sleet or snow, and many a difficult task he encountered when the old lane leading up to the Beacon was choked with the drifts.

The house which he built on the Beacon is, notwithstanding its elevated situation a charming place, being well protected in the rear with large thriving plantations backed by still ascending moorlands. From the front of the house there is a marvellously grand view. The pleasant grounds and gardens around the mansion are of great extent and are most ingeniously laid out. Paths are formed on the slope or along levelled terraces, turning and dropping most unexpectedly, with curious grottoes and alcoves formed out of the natural rock, while here and there are revealed beautiful prospects over the far-extending valley. In summer time the open parterres and rockeries contain a surprising amount of bloom.

Of not less interest is the admirably fitted-up interior of the house. Especially noteworthy is the superb Elizabethan black oak furniture, which has been a family possession ever since it was made. It bears the initial 'P' and the unusually early date '1569.' A fine old grandfather's clock has been made out of a piece of the family furniture, having original Elizabethan carved panels, while the clock itself is one of the celebrated Wensleydale make, being inscribed "James Ogden."* There is also an almost unique collection of old pewter plates and dishes, and an original delf-rack. Some of the pewter bears the family initials of Briggs and Popplewell. An old oak box from Windsover has carved upon it, R.W.A.G. 1688, having belonged originally most probably to a Gill.

For about thirty years one of the rooms of the house was fitted up for Sunday services in connection with the Parish Church at Ilkley. The services were held every other Sunday in summer, and in winter on the two Sundays nearest the full moon, and they always received the generous assistance and support of Mrs. Popplewell and of her son and daughter-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. John B. Popplewell, the present owners. The curate usually came up from Ilkley, a duty that in latter years fell upon the Rev. W. H. S. Hartley, now vicar of Morton. During the three years that Mr. Hartley took these services, he was only once prevented by deep snow from fulfilling the fortnightly mission, though many a rough experience he and his past coadjutors must have had in journeying to and from Ilkley by the wild moor road under the Beacon. When the church was built at Nessfield in 1892 the services at Beacon Hill were discontinued.

The Wesleyans have also had a place of worship at Langbar now many years, and it would be hard to find a place so lonely and

*See the author's *Richmondshire*, page 455.

exposed as that on the moor edge where the old chapel stands. A neat new building of corrugated iron, lined with wood, has lately been erected on a better site, and was formally opened on July 10th, 1899, by the Rev. Silvester Whitehead, when nearly 200 persons sat down to tea provided in a marquee adjoining the chapel. It was a red-letter day in the annals of local Wesleyanism, and the occasion will long be remembered.

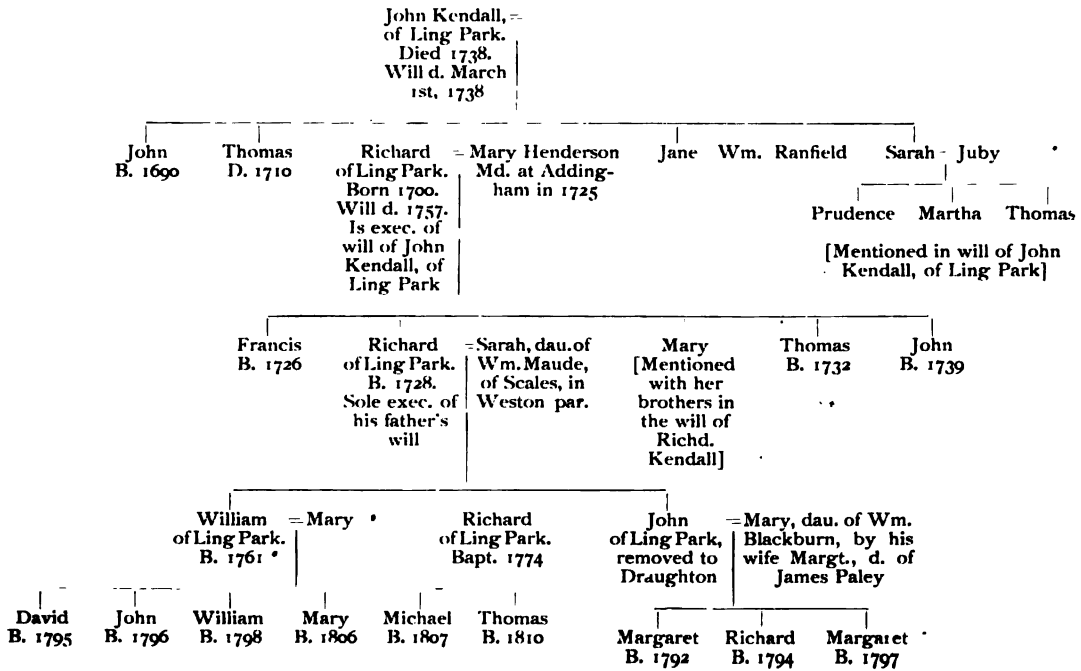
I might go on page after page describing every other house, together with the old yeoman families who have been born and reared on this grand old moorland brow, but space forbids. Black Hill farm, Wards End, and Dene Head, the old home of the Priors, where John Prior, the clock-maker (whose family were in the same

OLD WESLEYAN CHAPEL, LANGBAR.

trade at Skipton), made his wonderful astronomical clock, and Ling Park, a home of the Kendalls for generations, have each and all a history to relate. The pedigree on next page shews the descent of the Kendalls of Ling Park for about a century. They are one of the most numerous old yeoman families in Wharfedale, long resident in the parishes of Leathley, Askwith, Ilkley and Bolton Abbey. As long ago as 1278 a William de Derley and Roger de Kendale appear in a plea of rent in place of William de Wyndsore, against the Abbot of York.* The last of the family who lived at Ling Park was old Andrew Kendall who died about ten years ago, leaving some daughters who soon afterwards gave up the farm.

* Assize Roll 7th Edw. I.

Pedigree of Kendall of Ling Park, parish of Ilkley.



CHAPTER XVIII.

NESSFIELD.

Meaning of Nessfield—Castleberg, a prehistoric camp—Local discoveries—Low Mill Scar—Norman land-cultivation—Plumpton family—Manor-house and mill—Old homesteads—John Prior, clock-maker—The Kendalls and Nessfields—The new church—The swing-bridge.

NESSFIELD-with-Langbar forms one township in the old parish of Ilkley. The first-named village may be reached from Ilkley by a pleasant walk of two miles, keeping the river on the left beside the green expanse of the golf-links.* Round about it are flowery lanes and lush pastures, where cows are kept browsing well into the winter, and provide much of the sweet milk that is consumed by the increasingly populous town of Ilkley. Pleasant woodlands and gill-becks resonant with the music of leaping rills, cover and indent the sunny slopes of the wide uplands that sweep northwards to the historic Beacon. Cosily *nestles* the little hamlet beneath embowering trees and sheltering crags, and I have seen the name, probably for this reason, sometimes written Nestfield. But there can be little doubt it is derived from the A.-S. *næs-hleoth*, or *næs-feld*, the cape-like ascent and cliff overhanging the Wharf, whose verdant slope is doubtless the oldest bit of cultivated land in the township.

Locally it is known as Castleberg, and I am disposed to think it was a winter-station of the old Britons of Howber, and afterwards of the Teutonic settlers. An urn containing ashes has been found on the site, and Mr. James Pickard, who has long occupied the adjoining farm, tells me he has excavated several parts of it and found human bones, but no relics. This premises Anglo-Saxon interments and the urn late British, but the few discoveries hitherto made are insufficient for historic proof of any particular people. No interments are known to have been made on the site since Norman times. Whitaker writing in 1805, holds the enclosure to be Roman and says that a massive key of copper, nearly two feet in length, which was found here has probably been the key of the castle-gates. One would like to know what purpose a Roman camp at this point would serve? Formed on a natural hill and following the configuration of the lofty and abrupt

* A member of the Ilkley Golf Club, Miss K. Gascoigne Moeller, is proved by her numerous successes to be one of the best lady players in the kingdom. In the Spring of 1900 she won both the long and short course competition at St. Annes against all comers, which included several well-known champions.

scar which constitutes an impregnable front on the Wharfe side, the camp is rudely rectangular, and has been protected by a double stockade and intervening trench on its eastern or most accessible side. At the south-east angle is a circular depression, about thirty yards in circumference, with a low mound in the middle which looks like a burial circle, probably where the urn was found. At the northern extremity is an observatory or watch-mound, which the denuding effects of rain and the weather are gradually altering. At the south end is a depression about six yards square, and on the east side behind the uppermost (stockaded) rampart are several horse-shoe shaped hollows, with their back parts formed out of the sloping earthen bank, after the usual design of Celtic housesteads. Their backs are against the north-west, from which quarter the storms down the valley usually blow, while they are open to the east, or that side requiring most vigilance and protection.

This ancient elevated encampment is opposite the Low Mill, Addingham, and is generally spoken of by Addingham folk as Low Mill Scar. Its precipitous face is thickly wooded, and I am told that formerly this natural thicket was a well-known haunt of adders and hag-worms, which might often be found as much as a yard in length. Bats, butterflies, and glow-worms were likewise to be seen in great numbers, making the place a favorite resort of old-time natives, who found questionable diversion in capturing and killing or carrying off as many as they could.

At the Conquest Nacefeld, as it appears in Domesday, was a manor comprising three carucates of land for geld where two ploughs may be. It was held by our old Teutonic friend, Gamelbar, who had to give it up to William de Percy, who in the final adjustment of A.D. 1086, is stated to hold *two* carucates in Nacefeld. The probability is there were *three* carucates, like the Percy lands at Askwith and Ilkley, worked in the same amomalous manner each by two ploughs. I have already explained that where the three-field system of cultivation prevailed, the most common method in Wharfedale, the carucate of Domesday consisted of 180 acres, of which 120 acres annually paid tax and the third part lay fallow and paid no tax. So that in a manor of three carucates worked on the three-field system there were 540 acres under cultivation.

The above dispossession did not bring with it, as one might suppose, complete annihilation of local interest. There was living at Nessfield before the Normans came, one Orm, brother to the Eldred of Domesday, and Peter, son of this Eldred, assumed the name of Plumpton, on his coming into possession, as mesne lord of Gamelbar's manor of Plumpton near Knaresboro'. Sir Peter most likely also succeeded to his uncle Orm's estate at Nessfield at the same time, inasmuch as this family, though deprived of the first interest in the soil, remained virtually lords of the manor of Nessfield for centuries.

The Plumptons were also landlords in other parts of Wharfedale, notably at Grassington. They erected a manor house at Nessfield and held their courts here, and their tenants were obliged to grind their corn at the lord's mill. In 1280 Robert de Plumpton obtained by royal grant the right of free warren within his lands at Nessfield. He also obtained license to establish a chapel here on condition that he gave a pound of frank incense annually to Ilkley Church.

Richard Plumpton, son of the unfortunate Sir Wm. Plumpton, who is buried at Spofforth, may have resided at Nessfield. He made a will dated 1443, and left no issue.* His grand-nephew, William Plumpton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Clifford, but he fell on Towton field, fighting for the Red Rose and left no male issue.† His daughter Margaret wife of Sir John Roucliffe, of Cowthorpe, succeeded to the estate and thence through the Cliffords the manor of Nessfield now belongs to the Duke of Devonshire. But a fine entered in 1587 shews that the manors of Nessfield, Westhall, and Langbar had passed to John Morley Esq., from the buccaneering George, Earl of Cumberland, who also about the same time mortgaged all his tenements at Grassington. This was just previous to the Earl's sailing against the Spanish Armada, in the defeat of which he took a conspicuous part. In 1593 he appears as plaintiff against Edward Talbot Esq., for the recovery of the said manors and twenty messuages ten cottages, with lands and a rent of one pair of gloves in the same and in Ilkley, Addingham, and Beamlsey. I have seen a compotus of Francis, Earl of Cumberland, dated 1610, wherein it appears the the rents and farms of the tenants at Nessfield and Langbar yielded half-yearly £10 17s. 2d. Long and favorable leases had been lately granted to some of the tenants, who were thus raised to the status of yeoman proprietors. Their forbears in pre-Reformation days had been little better than serfs to the monasteries, but who now throve mightily on what the old monks had lost, and who also began to erect substantial homesteads for themselves and their families.

The descriptive writer who calls every striking 17th century farmstead in our dales,—no matter how late in the century the style may be—"a fine old Elizabethan mansion," cannot surely have reflected on the history of the times. All these yeomen-built houses of the better-class in our dales are the product of the more general agricultural benefits of the 17th century, and such Elizabethan buildings as remain, to except the houses of the gentry and public schools, must be mere cottages, perhaps re-roofed or enlarged. At Nessfield there is a picturesque 17th century farmhouse of this description, which is additionally interesting from the fact that it holds the first clock that John Prior, the celebrated mechanician, ever made. I have already mentioned this eminent local clock-maker.

* *See Plumpton Correspondence* page xxxiii. † *Ibid* p. xcii.

He received considerable rewards from Government besides valuable medals from the Royal Society, for his great improvements in this industry. The clock at Nessfield is not unlike the famous and important one in the Greenwich Observatory, by which the nation regulates its time.

Among the older yeoman families in this neighbourhood are those of Petty, Lowcock, Kendall, &c. Ralph Kendall, of Nessfield, who made his will in 1716, bequeathed dwelling-houses, barns, lands and tenements that he bought of Jonathan Fort in the townfields of Nessfield, also land he bought from William and Richard Bullock called Priest Ridding. His son Richard Kendall, born in 1708, lived at the old farm of Grassgarths in the parish of Weston, where the Kendalls had resided since the Reformation, and

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY HOUSE, NESSFIELD.

was father of the first Richard Kendall of Norwood, as well as ancestor of Samuel Pullan who lived at Hardisty Farm in Langbar a century ago.

Five centuries ago there were at least a score families living at Nessfield, and in 1378 the Poll Tax gives the name of Nicholas de Scardeburghe, esquire, as the principal tax payer at Nessfield. He was of the family of Scarborough who were large landowners at Glusburn in the old parish of Kildwick, and the said Nicholas I find was a party to several property transactions in this parish in the latter part of the reign of Edward III. Their old family mansion, a restored Elizabethan house, dated 1587 (ten or a dozen years ago when I saw it, one of the oldest house-dates in Craven, it was quite

legible), is still standing by the main road at Glusburn. Probably the oldest local family, of whose original ancestory, history has no record, is that of Nessfield or Nesfield, as the name and place are variously spelt, and who perhaps sprung from the old Teutonic settlers, took their name from the ancient fortified site I have already explained. Their name occurs in the oldest local deeds and charters, shewing their relationship to the Plumptons, and at Bolton Abbey I have seen a box of about a score old deeds, some of them much tattered and decayed, all carefully mounted by a member of the family, relating to grants and bonds made to and by various scions of this ancient house. The family, however, appear to have left Nessfield and to have settled at Knaresbro' in or before the time of Edward III. From an unpublished document in the Public Record Office I find that in 1367 a William de Nessefeld gave 20 marks for pardon of the trespass which he made by acquiring to himself and his heirs a certain annual rent of 10 marks issuing out of the manor of Conyngham and the Keepership of the free chase and warren of Kirkby Malzeard and Nidderdale from John de Mowbray, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, who held the same of the King in chief, and entering upon them without the license of the King. I have elsewhere cited an indenture dated 1362 of Wm. de Nessefeld of Scotton, M.P. for Co. York in 1368 and Ismania, his wife,* and in the Poll Tax of 1378 for the vill of Knaresburgh appear the names of Robert de Nesfield, *franklain*, and his wife, taxed at 3s 4d, and of their grown-up daughter, Imayn de Nessfeld, taxed at 4d. An influential branch of the family was likewise settled at Flasby in Craven before the date of this Poll Tax, A.D. 1378. One of the Bolton Abbey deeds cites a renunciation by Thomas son of William Grandorge, of all claim to Flasby in favour of his niece, Margaret, the wife of William Nesfield, 36th Edward III (1362). A pedigree of the "Nasfields of Flasby" appears in the Harleian Society's Publications, vol. 16. The present representatives of the family trace their origin to the neighbourhood of Londesborough in the East Riding, the old seat of the Cliffords.

The church at Nessfield, previously referred to, is a very neat edifice in the Early English style, with seat accommodation for 120 worshippers. It occupies a site given by the Duke of Devonshire, and the building was consecrated by the Bishop of Richmond on August 25th, 1892.

Much more might be written on this retired little place, its bygone worthies and old-time "characters," did space permit. The long swing-bridge over the Wharfe connecting the place with Addingham was erected about four years ago. Before it was put up communication with the two sides of the river was by way of Bolton or Ilkley bridges, a journey of some miles to or from Addingham.

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, page 337.

CHAPTER XIX.

PRE-NORMAN ADDINGHAM.

Banishment of an Archbishop of York to Addingham in A.D. 870—Abounding prehistoric sites—Discovery of a bronze spear-head—Roman road through Addingham—The coaching days—Close House—Roman camp on Counter Hill—Prehistoric tumulus—Ancient boundaries—Curious field-names—Local discoveries.

LONG before the first historic mention of Addingham in the ninth century, when the Christian Archbishop of York was banished to "Hatyngham in valle quæ vocatur Hwervedale," by the pagan Danes (A.D. 870), the district, as I have amply shewn in the chapter on Rumbalds Moor, had been one of the most important centres of religious life in the north. The Danish ravages put an end to the public worship of Almighty God over a great part of Yorkshire and many devout Christians must then have found their way to this ancient stronghold of the faith, there to find safety and shelter among the sacred, protective rocks of St. Rumolds' Moor. What strife there was hereabouts in these early days of Roman and Saxon and Dane, history does not recount, and we are left to put together as best we can the story as it is revealed to us in the remains of ancient dike and camp and mound. Year by year have I been in this locality until my note-books are full of various reminiscences; of notes and plans of earthworks, camps, and cairns and ancient sites in and about this interesting parish, that to tell the story of Addingham from its first occupation would absorb a whole volume. Some time ago when I was looking at an old bronze spear-head which had been picked up some twenty-five years ago by a man called Young Steele, of Addingham, who found it sticking out of the beck-side not far from the bar-house on the Lippersley side of the Silsden road below the Roman camp, what images of contesting forces, of feud and warfare did not that old relic awake! Yet long before the sturdy soldier from ancient Rome had borne that weapon of bronze through old Addingham, there had been natives of the place who had used weapons and implements of stone and flint before bronze was known in these parts in the first century A.D.*

Many an ancient trod of the early Britons, paved in the after-times for public service, traverses the parish, the most important of

* It must not be assumed that bronze was not known in England before this date, as Cæsar distinctly asserts (*vide* Lib. v. 12) that bronze was imported into this country in his time, 60-44 B.C.

these being the present Street, which runs by Gildersber* and Street House over the moor by the Roman camp on Counter Hill towards Skipton. I have followed this road (which is now disused over a great part of the way), from Addingham over Draughton Heights to the old castled town of Skipton, between which place and the camp at Broughton it is lost. Precious little can be seen now of the work originated by the Romans, as in the last century the road was re-made and widened for the coaches to ply their weary way over these wild moorland heights between Skipton and Long Addingham. A very old and neglected mile-stone stands by the Draughton road side and is marked, "To Skipto^{n} 3 m. To Addingh^{am} 2 m." seeming to mourn the departed glory of this old coaching-way. Another stone pillar stands in the field about 100 yards to the east of it, and close by the Roman road, but why placed there I know not. It has been marked with the letters "J.C." on its east face.†

Forty years ago the road from here to Addingham was all open moor, and it was as wild and as rough a bit of coaching-route as could be found in Britain. The old road is now fenced between walls from 30 to 32 feet apart, and I cannot but think that the Roman highway lay within its compass, as much of the way on either side of it is impassable swamp, with here and there a deep, spongy beck-course. These have been bridged with large stones and built up with turf. To the west of the Draughton road it traverses the open moss, forming a raised way, 18 feet wide, and ditched on each side. Successive repairs have raised it to its present elevation of about four feet above the ditches, and I should say a section cut across it would disclose the Roman substratum. Further on it runs through an enclosed plantation and into a lane again above the head of Potter Gill, a deep, secluded ravine descending northwards to the new road between Skipton and Addingham, and so above Close House by Short Bank towards Skipton. This was the road that Thomas Gray, author of the immortal Elegy, took when he journeyed from Skipton to Otley in the autumn of 1769, and he declared Short Bank to be the steepest hill he ever saw a road carried over in England.

I have heard some raw stories of the latter days of coaching by this old moorland route, of horses conscious of the cruel drag before

* It may be interesting to note that in Oct. 1896, a horse died on Mr. Lister's farm at Gildersber, which was found to have in its stomach a stone, 22 in. in circumference and 12 in. long. The stone was egg-shaped and weighed 15 lbs.

† Perhaps it is the stone mentioned in the following perambulation of the manor of Silsden in 1681: "Beginning at a place called Street Gill and going from thence to a great stone, being in the upper end of Draughton Pasture (now in the possession of Thomas Waynman, of Draughton) and from thence south-eastward to a well there called Wesimbusk's Well, from thence to a place called Theefe Thorne, which divydeth between Skipton, Addingham, and Silsden, &c." What may this "Theefe Thorne" be? There is a Gallion Thorn at Grassington, and a Skyrethorn, a hamlet in the same locality.

them refusing to proceed until fire and lash had done their very worst. Many a poor beast has dropped beneath a merciless load in the effort to drag the ponderous vehicles through the deep ruts of this stormy fell-side. Close House (my old ancestral home) lay nigh this ancient highway, and many a sorry tale of storm and adventure could a former generation of the folk that dwelt here have told you as you sat round the glowing hearth-stone, with the wind roaring in the ample chimney, on wild winter nights. All the gills and crags thereabouts were the haunts of goblins, elves and fairies. Close House itself being under the special protection of a certain useful fairy of whom I will tell more anon.

To return, however, to Roman Addingham. Before these conquerors had pitched their camp on Counter Hill it had been occupied by native Britons, and it was these primeval wiseacres of Old Addingham who ordered the tribal divisions that still constitute the boundaries of the parish. Running on the Silsden side, where the Britons were strongest, by Low Marchup and Black Beck, and across Parson Lane on the west side of Counter Hill, this Celtic division was adopted by the Anglo-Saxon after-comers, as the A.-S. *mark*, Norman-French *merche*, now the scattered locality of Marchup, plainly indicates. The terminal "up," is doubtless a contraction of *hope*, a small valley, as in Bramhope, Bradhope, sometimes written Bradup. Thus we see by such names how old landmarks and lines of demarcation are respected and retained from the remotest times. The story of how the Romans drove the natives from this commanding site of Counter Hill, of how debate or controversy had failed and the sword had to be drawn, is told I think in the apparent Celtic name of the hill (*conaltradh*, Celt. Irish *conaltra*, conversation)* as also in the old bronze spear-head I have already mentioned, and in the lonely isolated mound, to be seen in Parson Lane about a hundred yards west of the Celtic boundary, Black Beck, where some old dying chief has called his friends around him bidding them "heap the stones of his renown that they may speak to other years." It is a tumulus 80 feet in circumference and does not seem to have been disturbed.

The necessity for such a Roman stronghold at this point is obvious when it is considered that the whole of Rumbalds Moor from the opposite side of the valley along Addingham Edge to Ilkley was one of the strongest British positions of which we possess sure evidence. Some idea of the size of the garrison on Counter Hill may be obtained when it is stated that a protective earthwork has completely environed the whole face of the hill, enclosing an area of

* Riddlesden, on the Anglo-Danish boundary of the parish of Bingley, I have shewn to be the hill of counsel or debate. *See Old Bingley* page 307. Perhaps Counterside in lonely Semerdale betokens some such debating-ground between later conquerors and the primitive lake-dwellers.

at least 150 acres, an area scarcely less than that embraced by the High Close encampment at Grassington. There have been two fortified or stockaded camps, one of which when broken up contained a number of rude stone fire-places. The other known as "Round Dykes" is thickly overgrown with ling, but its outline is almost as perfect as when made seventeen or eighteen centuries ago. The form bespeaks a rather late date, having the characteristic angles, which makes the ordinary straight-sided rectangle into an octagon, giving it the appearance superficially of a round or oval. Its dimensions are based on the most approved form of Roman castrametation, the length being one-third greater than the breadth, namely sixty yards wide and eighty yards long. A watch-mound has been thrown up within the south-west angle, and the whole camp defended with a double rampart having an intervening ditch. There is an old and excellent spring of water on the east side of the camp; the site having been well chosen, commanding as it does, a splendid view of the valley and Street* as it runs southward to Olicana.

This is all within the watershed of the Wharfe, which reaches up to the Draughton road from Silsden a little above High Marchup, an old home of the Breare family. At Hollindrakes farm the rain water from the roof of the dwelling drains into the Wharfe, while that from the roof of a barn adjoining the west end of it is drained into the Aire. Parson Lane, above mentioned, is laid at an elevation of 760 feet above sea-level and was the old road between Silsden and Addingham before the present excellent highway was made in 1826. It is doubtless a very ancient right of way, though not used now, running just below Counter Hill, and is paved in places with large square stones for the use of drovers and foot passengers.† But what a road in the old times for vehicles! O! if those stones could speak!

The road below Counter Hill has within recent years been enclosed; formerly it was all open to the Moor. The lane terminates in the terrible old coach-road to Skipton, above described, and opposite to Cross Bank farm. A man named Lowcock who has lived for nearly half-a century at the farmhouse below, tells me he used often to plough up lumps of iron scoriæ near the old Roman Street; the remains no doubt of Roman smelting works. The farm below is called Causeway End, and the fields attached to the farms here are called Hownas (pron. as *how*) or Howness, in which is a long artificially-formed earthern bank running east and west for about 100 yards and thrown up about three feet above the ground-level. The

* The Street gave name to a local family which still exists in the neighbourhood. In 1371 a complaint was made against John del Strete [John of the Street] and others for obstructing a road from Brerehaugh Thorpe to Brerehaugh Grange. *See Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, Rec. Ser. xvii-115.

† In the Addingham Township Books I find an entry under date, 1747, of £2 paid "for eighteen roods of Cawsey on ye Moor."

origin or purpose of it is not known. There is also an extensive range of land in three several tenancies, called Haidness or Adeness, with a gill-beck beside it called Adeness Gill, adjoining Hownas, and this Adeness is a piece of "gated" uncultivated land, comprising eight-and-a-half cow-gates to the three tenants who occupy it, and near it is a two-acre pasture called Simon Close. Whether this is the Celtic Simon, explained in the account of Simon Seat, I cannot positively say. There are also many other ancient sites, camps, dikes, roads and ramparts, which I must leave unnoticed for the present.

CHAPTER XX.

All about Addingham from the Norman Conquest.

Little hitherto recorded about Addingham Addingham in Cumberland - Domesday testimony - Meaning of Addingham - Historic evidences The Battle of Flodden - The Reformation—A local martyr—The Parish Church—Local families—A centenarian—Remarkable discoveries—Tithe-barn—Events at Addingham during the Civil War—Abstracts from the old parish books—Pinfold and ducking-stool—Petty Sessions—Old customs—Some old houses - The old School—The manor-house —Farfield Hall—Local Nonconformists—Old trades—The power-loom riots.

EYOND the few paragraphs recorded by Whitaker little has ever been printed about this interesting old parish, whose written evidences antecede the Conquest of A.D. 1066. There is, by the way, another Addingham, in Cumberland (where are some fine early stone crosses), but as Cumberland (being then not in England), is not reviewed in the Conqueror's great survey, we have no contemporary mention of this place. In Domesday our Wharfedale Addingham is described as Ediham, where one Gamelbar, a large landowner in Yorkshire, had two carucates of land to be taxed, sufficient for one plough. He was deprived of this and the property was given by the Conqueror to one of his followers, Gislebert Tison, who in 1086 had three villanes or tenants in bondage and one bordar or cottager there with two ploughs and two acres of meadow. There was also an extensive wood. During the gallant strife between the original owners and the Norman invaders the place had been well-nigh ruined, and the value of the estate reduced by nearly one-half. So the record tells us. The King retained one carucate to himself, calling it a royal manor, thus we had a manor within a manor. In the final adjustment of the survey the King is stated to hold one carucate and Gislebert Tison one carucate, while both carucates were stated to belong to the great fee of Bolton (Abbey), that had belonged to Earl Edwin. Tyson's share subsequently fell to the King. The name no doubt indicates the *home* of the *descendants* of the original Anglian owner, one *Eddi*; the participle *ed* in the name being used by the Saxon poet Cædmon in the sense of certain continuance or regeneration. Headingley, anciently Hedinleia, has probably the same meaning.

Addingham, which included part of Beamsley, was merged in the great honour and fee of Skipton on its formation by grant of the Conqueror to his powerful aider in the Conquest Robert de Romille. The latter gave Beamsley to the Mauleverers while Addingham was granted at some subsequent early period to the Vavasours, who

continued mesne lords for several centuries. The precise date of the transfer is not known, but it would be after the forfeiture of Tyson, *temp.* Henry I., and it would appear from the grant of free warren at Addingham in 1251 to have then belonged to John le Vavasour. In 1284 *three* carucates in Addingham are stated to be held of the castle of Skipton by the rent of 3½d.; and in 1302 William le Vavasor held from the lord of Skipton *four* carucates, a marked increase due to the rapid extension of cultivation during a very prosperous era in the history of Yorkshire. But the weak government of Edward II., followed by the disastrous battle of Bannockburn in 1314, completely subverted one of the most progressive eras in northern history, starvation and bankruptcy, with their concomitants squalor and plague, reducing the country to an ebb which took nearly two centuries to recover.

When the poll-tax was levied by Richard II. in 1378 for carrying on the wars with France, the people of Addingham, we may be sure reluctantly contributed 9s. 10d.; the sum at which the whole township of Adyngham (so spelled) was assessed. Each married couple, and there were twenty-nine, paid 4d., except one Wm. Manne, the fuller, and his wife, who paid 6d. Singularly no unmarried persons are registered at Addingham under this levy, and one is at a loss to know what had become of all the young folk. The tax must have been a severe strain on the inhabitants, following so soon on the Scottish raids and the Black Death of 1350, which carried off, it is said, half the clergy in Yorkshire.

In 1452 Henry Vavasour Esq., is stated to have held the manor together with the advowson of the church, and with this family it continued till 1714, when the living was presented to as a Catholic benefice, in possession of the University of Cambridge. The Smith family have held the manor for about a century, but by what title I have been unable to ascertain. Richard Smith Esq., of London, is the present lord of the manor.

During the Scottish invasion which led to the crowning battle of Flodden in 1513, the lusty lads of Wharfedale gallantly followed the "Shepherd Lord" to the field of victory, or as an old ballad says:

> From Penyghent to Pendle Hill,
> From Linton to Long Addingham,
> And all that Craven coasts did tell,
> They with the lusty Clifford came.

Addingham contributed nine men, of whom William Wade was able horsed and harnessed, the others were bill-men and archers. Their names were Henry Man, Richard Cryer, Richard Riley, Richard Lofthouse, Thomas Stotte, Christ. Swyer, Thomas Barker, and John Greene.

The next great event was the Reformation, which gave unending trouble in Wharfedale, as I have shewn elsewhere. There were two

houses, with appurtenances, in Addingham, which paid 8s. 4d. annually towards maintaining the chantry of St. Nicholas in Skipton Church, which was dissolved at this time. They then probably went to form part of the endowment of Skipton Grammar School in 1548. Many of the farmers and others had been largely dependent on the neighbouring monastery at Bolton, and their livings were gone and many were thrown on the roads. The bulk of the people prudently and quickly became converts to the new religion, but there were many who resolutely stuck to the faith of their fathers and had to pay dearly for their pertinacity. One unfortunate native of Addingham, named Richard Kirkeman, seems to have escaped the "heresy" of the Pilgrimage of Grace, but was taken in 1582 before Justice Wortley, two miles from Wakefield, and refusing to give up his pious adherence to the old ways of the monasteries, was thrown into York Castle, and brought hence to the gallows and publicly hanged Aug. 22nd 1582, a martyr to his religion.

The church (St. Peter's) at Addingham, though not mentioned in Domesday, is of high antiquity and doubtless owes its origin to the munificence of one of the early Vavasours. Unfortunately not a vestige remains of the original building, nor cross nor stone of any kind is left to shew that God was worshipped here in Norman centuries, as we know He was even in those far-off days when Archbishop Wulfhere sought Christian protection from the idolatrous practices of the Viking invaders more than a thousand years ago. Indeed a more infamous annihilation of what must have been a conspicuous monument of Christian antiquity, the emblem of a heritage of which few parishes could boast, cannot surely be found in the county of broad-acres! The church has evidently been rebuilt under the patronage of the Vavasours early in the reign of Henry VIII, as the windows and columns of the north aisle plainly prove. Leonard Vavasour, of Addingham, gent., was buried in the chancel in 1598. The arms of Vavasour also appear on one of the capitals of the piers. The chancel was rebuilt in 1858. The tower and south side have been wholly rebuilt in the most debased style of churchwardens' Gothic, displaying an utter disregard of historic preception and artistic taste. Indeed the old church has been ruthlessly shorn of all the graces of architectural similitude, and like a bride who has lost her lover, one half the church is left to mourn the loss of its consort.

Moreover, any interest which the internal walls has possessed has been completely obliterated with a thick coating of limewash, renewed again and again. At the west end of the north wall is an Elizabethan Scripture text, now partly lost beneath a coating of yellow wash. Also on the west wall near the entrance from the south porch were two ancient frescoes representing Time and Eternity, the one holding an hour-glass and scythe and the other a torch. It was not unusual to depict "Father Time" at the entrances of old churches,

as a warning to passing generations of worshippers of the fleeting hour of mortal life, but such emblematical paintings are now rarely seen in country churches. The figures at Addingham are life-size and are unfortunately covered by yellow wash as well as by a modern gallery, which was reseated about ten years ago. Moses and Aaron were also depicted over the chancel-arch, in a position sanctioned by the early Church to hold the two tables of commandments. These have been also washed out. There was a similar painting on the wainscot of the screen in Otley Church, bearing the Lord's Prayer, the Commandments and the Creed, referred to on page 64.

There are numerous sacred memorials in the church. Within the chancel are these:

To the Rev. Wm. Thompson, upwards of 40 years rector of Addingham, who died Nov. 27th, 1786, aged 86 years; also Mary, his widow who died June 1st, 1789, aged 75. Also Elizabeth, their daughter, who died in infancy, 1762. Also to the Rev. Wm. Thompson, their son, who was rector of Addingham, who died Nov. 28th, 1789, aged 33, and Mary his wife who died Nov. 26th 1789, aged 22. A brass on the chancel floor gives the date of her death as Nov. 27th, and continues "Both buried on one day, and in one grave, cut down in the prime of life like two beautiful flowers."

John, third son of John Cunliffe Esq., of Addingham, who d. Nov. 2nd 1804, in his 21st year.

John Cunliffe Esq., of Addingham, who d. March 17th, 1813, in his 71st year; also Mary his relict, and daughter of the late Rev. Wm. Thompson, formerly rector of this place. She d. June 13th, 1834, in her 80th year.

Wm. Cunliffe Esq., D.L., J.P., of Farfield Hall, d. 10th Feb., 1823, aged 47. He was the second son of the late John Cunliffe Esq., of Addingham.

Eliza, wife of Richard Parr, of Algarkirk, Co. Lincoln, and second daughter of John Cunliffe Esq., of Addingham, who d. June 3rd, 1809, aged 31, leaving an only daughter.

Thos. L. T. Cunliffe, Esq., youngest son of the late John Cunliffe, Esq., of Addingham, who d. May 2nd, 1851, aged 62 years.

Thos. Thompson Pickersgill, son of John and Sophia Pickersgill, of Tavistock Square, London, and grandson of late John Cunliffe Esq., of this parish, who d. at Glasgow, July 18th 1847, aged 26 years.

John Ellis Esq., of Addingham, who d. Jan. 4th, 1847, aged 70 years; also Harriet Ellis, wife [widow] of above, who was third daughter of late John Cunliffe Esq. She d. Dec. 31st, 1866, aged 87.

Rev. Wm. Coates Thompson, rector of this parish for 55 years. Born March 6th, 1815. Died April 22nd, 1893. He was the younger son of the late Rev. John Coates, grandson of the late John Cuncliffe Esq. and great-grandson of the late Rev. Wm. Thompson.

Thomas Thompson Cunliffe Lister Esq., J.P., died June 17th, 1892, aged 71 years.

Other memorial tablets in the church are to Wm. Cunliffe Lister Esq., Barrister-at-law and M.P. for the Borough of Bradford, eldest son of Ellis Cuncliffe Lister Esq., of Manningham Hall, Co. York, who d. Aug. 12th, 1841, aged 31 years.* Also of Ellis, third son of Ellis Cunliffe Lister Esq., M.P., who d. May 20th, 1833, aged 20 years.

John Pickersgill Esq., of Tavistock Sq., London, and Netherne House, Merstham,

* Mr. W. C. Lister had been returned M.P. for Bradford in 1841, in conjunction with the late Mr. John Hardy, father of Lord Cranbrook, but being taken ill while on a visit to Farfield Hall, he died there within a few weeks of his election. He was a gentleman of considerable ability and promise.

Surrey, who d. Nov. 11th, 1865, aged 80 years. Also of Sophia, his widow, youngest daughter of the late John Cunliffe Esq., of this parish, who d. Dec. 20th, 1874, aged 84 years.

There are also some beautiful stained memorial windows to Rev. John Coates, 40 years rector of this parish, who d. Dec. 16th 1830, aged 67 years. Also Mary, his wife, who d. June 6th, 1867, aged 90 years. *See* tablet above.

John Coates, elder son of Rev. John Coates, of Addingham, who d. June 19th, 1875, aged 63 years.

Anne, wife of Samuel Cunliffe Lister Esq., [now Lord Masham] who died March 3rd, 1875.

John Cunliffe Pickersgill Cunliffe, who d. Oct. 6th, 1873, aged 54 years; also his son, John Cunliffe, who d. June 18th, 1879, aged 29 years.

Saml. Margerison Coates, who d. June 30th, 1861, aged 10 years; also Mary Coates, d. Oct. 11th, 1866, aged 14 years.

The east window of three lights is a memorial to Ellis Cunliffe Lister Kay Esq., of Manningham, and Farfield Hall, eldest son of John Cuncliffe Esq., of Addingham, who d. Nov. 24th, 1853, in his 80th year; and also of Mary his wife, who d. March 6th, 1844. [The parents of Lord Masham].

In the churchyard is a sundial inscribed "—Topham and John Fieldhouse, 1707." The oldest legible stone I have noted is to John Bramley, of Gildersber, who died the last day of Sept. 1695. Another interesting and now almost obliterated inscription commemorates a local centenarian in the person of Mary, relict of Sylvester Carterson, who in spite of a "variety of domestic calamities," died in the "full possession of her faculties," Jan. 31st, 1808, aged 101. At the south-east part of the churchyard there is a curious old grave-stone, uninscribed, which is said to cover the remains of some bygone village blacksmith. It is two feet long and a foot in width with a central trough-like aperture, in all probability the "cooling-stone" which the old worthy had used through life.

Part of the old Church Orchard has been added to the burial-yard on the west side, and many human bones and entire skeletons have been found. In fact it is not possible to dig anywhere here without finding bones. Singularly two of the skeletons were discovered quite entire interred with their faces downward. No relics occur with these remains. But at the east end of the churchyard a skeleton was discovered together with a plain brass crucifix six inches long. This was in a spot not previously disturbed. The site has been no doubt appropriated for burial long before the first historical records of the church. For some distance westward the land falls, having the appearance of an artificial scarp, and at the south-western extremity is a hollow locally known as the Monks' Fish-pond. But I cannot learn that any land here was ever appropriated to a monastery.

I have examined the old parish books and find an interesting terrier of the church property dated 1781, and another dated 1786, which mentions the ancient tithe-barn, with a stable adjoining the west end; being together twenty-three yards long and six yards wide,

all covered with straw thatch. This old building stood on the north west side of the present rectory, where is now the fowl-yard, and was pulled down when the rectory was built in 1808. A list of the incumbents has been printed from Torre in Whitaker's *Craven* (3rd edit.) from the earliest recorded institution in 1279, down to the late rector, the Rev. Wm. Coates Thompson, who died in 1893. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph W. Hall, the present courteous rector, who had been previously curate.

In the churchwardens' accounts of the parish, which extend back to the year 1620, I have found many suggestive and interesting items, particularly those relating to the great Civil War, which seems to have provoked a good deal of preparation and stir in Wharfedale. In 1628 there appears an item for carrying a letter to my Lord Fairfax. In 1634 several payments to soldiers with passes, that is men who had received their discharge or were incapacitated from service, making their way home. If a man had lost his pass he was detained until a satisfactory account of him was forthcoming. After this such warlike entries become more numerous. Thus in 1639 I find the following:—

Payed for three pounds of gunpowder	vis.
Bestowed on the soulders att Morton and Silsden in ale	iis.
For the soulders wages att that time	viiis.
For my charges	is. iiiid.
Payed to the soulders att Rippon	viiis.
Payed for their wages att that time	vis.
Payed for two sword girdles	iis. viiid.
Payed for the armes mending and a pike at Knaresbrough ..	viiid.
Payed for oyle bottels and rushes for muskets	iis. iiiid.
Payed to the Captaine 13th of July att Kighley	iiis. viiid.
Payed for the soulders wages	viiis.
For my charges att that time	is. iiiid.
Bestowed on the soulders in meat and drinke	iis. viiid.
Given to two soulders which had a passe the xxixth of Maie, and for a warrant att Denton the same daye	xiid.
For carriing the armor to Skipton and home again	is.

How strange in these days of advanced warfare, of repeater rifles and Lyddite shells, to find our ancient fathers ministering to the freedom of England from "all foreign enemies," with "oyle bottels and rushes for musketts"! In 1638 I find John Pulan was paid 2d. for bringing a letter from York. In 1639 there are payments of 2d. in each case "for a hue and crye." Some one decamped, some one wanted! The old Addingham lock-up awaiting the capture! In 1642 more disabled soldiers; two with wives and children go to the Addingham constable and get 4d. among them. Then in 1656 we find Richard Shires is paid 2s. for conducting his "catiffe"* daughter to the Wells

* "Which I am sure you would full sore repent, If I to you her deeds should open make, And that you should so greatly damage me, for such a wicked *cative* as is she." Harrington *Orlando* B. xxi.

that she might recover her health, and in the same year Hugh Teal does the like journey with his "catiffe daughter." Then in 1695 there is an official order about militia men, calling on the stalwart sons of Addingham to provide men for the national defences. It reads:—

We, the Deputy Lieut. for the Parts aforesaid do hereby order and appoint you Henry Wright to find and provide one sufficient foot-soldier to be armed with a musquet, and you Wm. Midgley one sufficient soldier to be armed with a musquet, and you Wm. Bramley one to be armed with a musquet, and you Wm. Spencer one to be armed with a musquet, and you Jonathan Parkinson one to be armed with a pyke, and you Wm. Cockshott one to be armed with a pyke, and such other armes as the Act of Parliament provides, in that case directs to the Militia of this Riding for his Majesties Service for and in respect of ye several Estates in the Constabulary of Addingham and that you have the several soldiers and arms in readiness for the said service, and we furthermore order and appoint the several freeholders of the said Township not otherwise charged to be Contributors towards the said charge according to the proportion of their several estates within the said Township. Given under our hands and seals this second day of July Anno Dom. 1695

H. FAIRFAX
L. PILKINGTON
ROBERT HEWANDS

In 1700 I find a contribution of £8 10s. made by the Addingham authorities towards building and repairing the Castle at York. This must have been in compliance with the Act of Parliament authorising a tax of 3d. in the pound on the county to defray the expenses of renewing the part now called the "old buildings," erected chiefly with stone brought from the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey. In the same year there is paid to Richard Musgrave the sum of 4s. for "ground breaking for ye pinfold wall," and 8½d. for mending the ducking-stool.

It seems they had women scolds in Addingham at that day, who got a sousing amid the mingled jeers and laughter of the usual crowd of spectators. No one knows now where the old ducking-stool was placed, and few will remember, too, the village-stocks, which stood against the garden-wall of High House, near the Fleece inn, where Mr. Cunliffe, the local magistrate, used to sit with imperial power endeavouring to correct, after well-judged hearing, rural reprobates and all such violators of the common peace. At that time fifty years ago, the public-house was the usual meeting place of the local Justices as well as of the churchwardens for the discussion of parish business. In 1747 it seems Aynam Bridge was chargeable on the parish, and 1s. 6d. was then paid for "stooping and railing" it.* Sometimes as much as 5s. would be spent by the village tribunal in refreshments while discussing the payment or otherwise of a 1s. 6d. bill. In 1747 6d. was spent on a copy of "ye Act against swearing," and 10s. 10d. "spent on Holy Thursday, as usual." This was a great day in Ascension week at Addingham and surrounding places, when the school-children got a holiday and there was much feasting and

* In a survey made in 1752 "Addingham Bridge" is stated to be repairable by "Addingham Town."

The place for some time was kept under proper military guard, and at Burley every precaution was likewise taken. On the left of the bridge crossing the goit that went down to the old mill, a sentry was posted every night; no one being allowed to go by without uttering the pass-word, which was changed every day. The road by the mills to Burley was also closed, no stranger being allowed to pass, and the gate at the Iron Row was locked, and all put under strict military rule.

One might go on recounting stories of these old times, of many other strange affairs and of old Addingham "characters," witches, and wise men, of noted hunters, racers, poachers, and "eccentries." But this chapter must stop.

CHAPTER XXI.

On the Early History of Bolton.

Prehistoric evidences—Bolton, a possession of the Earls of Mercia—Conjectural royal residence at Bolton in Saxon times—Domesday inquest—Superior importance of Snaygill &c. to Skipton—Importance of Embsay and Halton—Probable centres of Celtic missionary work—Grant to Romille and the building of Skipton Castle.

O the importance of Bolton before the Norman conquest the official record of A D. 1086 bears ample testimony. Some extensive clearances must have been made on the Anglian settlement as it became the capital of an extensive manor and parish known to this day as the Saxon Cure. Before that time the native Britons had, as usual, camped on the hill slopes and even summits of the surrounding moors, as the valley at this time was a vast and intricate forest, the lurking place of many dangerous beasts of prey. Few traces of the ancient British inhabitants survive in the immediate neighbourhood of Bolton. I have examined the local field-maps, and with the exception of Brown Hill and Black Hill, already explained, and perhaps Can Hill, original Celtic place-names have been totally forgotten. This Can Hill may be like Pen Hill and Pendle, a duplication of alien tongues, equivalent to the Cym.-Celt. *pen*, Goidelic *ben*, a hill summit. Kinnel, near Abercorn, for example, Bede tells us was called Penfahel by the ancient Picts, and Kinnel is the Gaelic Celtic equivalent, the Celts using a *k* or hard *c*, where the Cymric Britons used a *p* or *b*. Ceanmore or Kenmore being the same word as Benmore, the great head. Can Hill, rising above the road to Ilkley, may have a like meaning.*

This absorption of the Celtic element on the Anglian conquest, shews how thoroughly Anglian the district was, and how feeble and evanescent the Celtic overlap. We must go to outlying places in the parish for the little we know of the prehistoric races of Bolton. There are traces of ancient housesteads in the Stank Pasture, and formerly there existed evidences of cromlech-burials, but not a trace of these is now to be found. The tombs consisted of two upright stones with another laid horizontally upon them, and one of these, on the edge of the moor between Barden and Embsay, was opened in the early part of this century. In it was found a bronze torc of the kind described by Mr. Birch as the beaded torc, formed in two portions, one part representing the string, being slightly elastic and

* *See* Bishop Browne's *Conversion of the Heptarchy*, p. 137.

of the late rector of Addingham, and County Councillor for the Sheriff Hutton division. Hallcroft Hall was erected in the early part of the century, and is the residence of Mr. John G. Oddy, J.P.

The Society of Friends and Wesleyans are the two oldest Nonconformist bodies in Addingham, the former dating from the time of George Fox, the founder of the sect, and the latter from about the year 1770. Under the Toleration Act the Friends obtained a license to hold meetings in 1689. The first Wesleyan chapel was built in 1778. Many good and able men have worked in the cause of local Methodism, while many a true-hearted native has gone forth from the old Wharfedale village, doing God's mission in other and distant lands. I cannot mention all, but one worthy who has departed this life on a distant shore was the Rev. H. F. Bland, a native of Addingham, who died recently at Smith's Falls, Ontario. A more thorough and earnest worker never entered the ministry; his whole life being one continual self-sacrifice for the benefit of others. He won the greatest respect not only of his own people but also of his clerical brethren, and besides discharging many and various duties he was for three years chairman of the Canadian Conference.

I have mentioned that cloth-fulling was carried on at Addingham more than five centuries ago, and a long chapter might be written on the old trades of the place. Fulling, milling, tanning, currying, tallow-chandling, and the cotton and worsted trades have all formed active industries in the town and neighbourhood. The second worsted mill in England, I am told, was built here by the late Mr. John Cunliffe. But in the early part of the century the trade was almost wholly cotton spinning and weaving and about 1830-2, there were two mills employing nearly 300 persons here in this industry. Before that time nearly every cottage had its loom, and in the summer time as you walked down the principal street every door or window was sure to be open, and the continued click-click of the busy shuttle sounded merrily on the still air. During that never-to-be-forgotten period of the power-loom riots in 1826, Addingham was the scene of much disorder. Honest folk had got the notion into their heads that power-looms were to be the ruin of themselves and their families, and so they gathered in hundreds, and went in large bodies from place to place for the purpose of destroying the looms. A goodly number of the new invention had been set up in one of the Addingham factories, and the mob lost no time in hurrying to the spot. The greatest alarm prevailed, and the Addingham householders were at a loss to know how to defend themselves and their homes. A meeting was hurriedly called, and it was resolved to close and barricade every door, while most of the able-bodied men were to assemble in the threatened mill and defend it and its contents to the best of their ability. Many of the women in their terror took lumps of pottery-mould and chalk, I am told, and

wrote on the outside shutters "This house to let," and the mob on seeing these fictititious notices supposed the town to be deserted and so made haste to attack the mill. But I had better let Mr. Henry Whitaker, tell the story, as he and his father were eye-witnesses of most of the events of this stormy time. It was in May, 1826, he says :—

My father and my uncle Henry Whitaker, from Liverpool (who was staying at my native place, Greenholme, near Otley), called at Mr. Christopher Kemplay's, St. John's Place, Leeds, where I was at school, and took me with them to my aunt Clarke's at Rothwell Haigh to stay all night, and told Mr. Kemplay that they would bring me back the following day.

We had had supper, and were sat round the fire in the dining-room (this was about half-past ten o'clock) when the door was suddenly opened by old James Cowgill, who acted the part of footman, who hurriedly exclaimed, "Please, ma'am, here's one of the dragoons has galloped up with this," and he presented a letter to my aunt, who handed it over to my father, as it was addressed to him. He quickly opened it.

It proved to be a letter from our bookkeeper, Mr. Brown, dated from the Barracks, Leeds, stating that Mr. Jeremiah Horsfall, of Farfield, had sent word that the power-loom rioters had got to Skipton, and then they were going forward to break his power-looms in his mill at Addingham, and afterwards would proceed to demolish those at Greenholme mills. So Mr. Brown had ridden over to Leeds to procure the military, and a troop of the 2nd Dragoons had just started off for Greenholme, and the Colonel thought it right that a letter should be sent to my father, so had kindly ordered one of the dragoons to trot up with it. Was there not consternation and alarm!—My aunt was terribly afraid. The horse was put to the gig, and my father and my uncle started back for Greenholme.

Of course neither I nor my aunt could sleep, for she had the impression that her brothers might be murdered, and I anxiously waited to know the result.

It appeared, after the mills at Skipton were attacked, the mob moved on to Addingham, where the workpeople had made much preparation to resist them. A quantity of large stones were taken up to the higher stories of the mill to pitch down on the heads of the assailants should they attempt to force an entrance. Firearms were procured, and every means taken to resist the attack, which took place in the afternoon, when windows were broken and shots fired. One man was shot through the fleshy part of the neck, and another, who was trying to effect an entrance by creeping along a ledge of the building, slipped and fell into the open tank from the privies, his being the only life that was lost, as he was smothered.

The mob were beaten off, and no doubt learning that the military would be at Greenholme, they did not go there, but into Airedale, where various Bradford mills were stopped. That of Messrs. T. G. Horsfall and Co. was attacked, and there one of the rioters was shot dead. The Riot Act had to be read in various parts of the country, which was in a very unsettled state for some time.

The Yorkshire Hussars were called out, and billeted in different places. The Hon. Henry Lascelles (the late Lord Harewood, who was afterwards killed in the hunting field, his skull being fractured in consequence of his horse falling, its foot having got entangled in a sheep net over which it was jumping) was Captain of the Harewood and Otley troops, which were stationed at Greenholme, and remained there about six weeks. The place was put under military rule, guard mounted every night, and a picket patrolled Leather Bank Lane and occasionally on the Ilkley Road. The low buildings at the end of the old mill were converted into barracks, and many of the horses were stabled there. The officers lived and slept at Greenholme and considered that they had got into very comfortable quarters. Captain Lascelles was most affable and kind, and beloved by all who knew him. In his previous military service he was at the battle of Waterloo. He gave to my eldest brother "John" a dagger or dirk, which he picked up in the field after the battle was over.

rejoicing. Doubtless it is a survival of some forgotten custom current in the early days of Christianity, when pilgrimages were made to holy-wells and other sacred places on Holy Thursday. There is a well of ancient repute in Addingham, though no one now seems to know what was its original purpose or virtues, save as a medicament for sore eyes. It used to be known as Storr Hill Well, and is in Stockinger Lane, a name with a true Norse ring about it, winding moreover in true Norse fashion out of the Main Street up to the moor side. In 1814 there are the usual entries for killing foxes, and also of payments of 5s. for singers, and 6s. for ringers, as well as 2s. 6d. "for singers God's Penny," and in 1825 3s. is paid for "Ringers God's Penny," and 5s. "for singing girls." This so-called "God's Penny" was merely a deposit on account, a kind of sacred vow or obligation made when the bargain was completed.

Years ago I was once talking in the Main Street with a patriarchal native on old times in the village, but he cared little for old-world life and did not seem to be very proud of the position of Addingham among Yorkshire villages: it lacked "betterment" and "progress," he thought, and then ejaculated "it's hed time eniff to get on; aw've heeard mi father tell 'at Addingham wor one o't varry first places 'at God created. Aw sud say 'at fahndations of some o't haases are as owd as Adam, an' some on 'em leuk as if they'd tum'led fra' t'hill sides into all sooarts o' shaps an' sitiwations. There's noan two alike, an' when yo' want to finnd a body's front door yo're sewer to get to somebody else's back-door asteead." The village certainly does not appear to have derived that advantage from the railway with a station here, which the iron-road usually brings. Thousands of strangers visit this part of Wharfedale every season, but they usually drive or rail through between Ilkley (3 m.) and Bolton Abbey (2 m.) Comparatively few find it worth while to stay here. Yet the district teems with interest; much of it, however, belonging to the past. The older houses are mostly eighteenth century erections, though here and there one of earlier date crops up in the nooks and corners of the long Main Street. One of these bears the initials and date W.H., 1730, and has a characteristic carved door-head, shewing the evolution of the preceding Jacobean style. Another, dated 1748, is of a similar but less pretentious character. In Parkinson's Fold, near the church, is a dwelling-house inscribed I.M.D. 1677, which has a characteristic door-head and chamfered jambs. The oldest existing building bears the date 1666 over the door, and a whole volume might be written about this venerable little historic block. For a long, long time it was the Parish School, and many a native of Addingham owes his start in life to the inspiration he received beneath its humble roof. I cannot enter into a full history of the old building, which goes back to the date of its erection. I believe Mr. Lee was the last teacher in charge of it, he

being removed to the new church schools at the bottom of the village, sometime about 1844. The rector for the time being appears to have been sole manager, and it seems wrongfully claimed it as church property. Mr. Richard Sandham, who had charge of the Church School from January 1st, 1855, to December 31st, 1890, tells me that under the school-room was the village prison, and an infant class-room. The upper room was occupied by a joiner, Edward Lister, and the lower by a nail maker and barber. Fifty or sixty years ago George Whitaker was the village barber, and the little lather-shop was a well-known rendezvous of local gossips. I could tell many a tale of the bristly-bearded hermit from Rumbalds Moor coming in for a shave! Whitaker used to say, "Job, lad, I shall hev to chairge thee a shillin', thou breks up t'best scrapers I hev." But this must have been in Job's courting days; for the last years of his life his face bristled like the fretful porcupine. The old building is now let in three tenancies, the Parish Council having the upper room, the Conservative Club, the lower, and a tradesman occupies the one adjoining. The tenancies yield an annual income of about £21, half of which goes to the Church School and the other half to the Wesleyan School.

Something might be said of other old buildings, notably of the so-called Manor House. The house occupied by Dr. Bates now claims the name, but Mr. Thomas Whitaker, the aged poet of Addingham, tells me that another old house, situated near what is called the Cross, has an equal right to the distinction, as the house possesses an ancient importance, though now lost. But as the lords of the manor have always been non-resident, there does not appear to be any just claim to the title of Manor House in the historical sense of the term. Another hardly-remembered homestead was Dockan Hall, which stood nearly opposite Dobson's restaurant, and the house dated 1826 is on its site. Close beside it was the pinfold, above mentioned.

Among the more recent mansions is Farfield Hall situated in an ample park, about a mile from the town. It was built from a design made by Richard, Earl of Burlington, who died in 1753 and to whom Pope, the poet, refers in the line,—

Who plants like Bathurst, or who builds like Boyle?

For many generations the old house has been the home of the Cunliffe Lister family, whose lineage is set forth in various works. Mr. Samuel Cunliffe Lister (now Lord Masham), whose life-size statue erected by public subscription in 1875, stands near the principal entrance to Manningham Park, resided here at a former period of his life.* High House is the residence of Mr. John Coates, nephew

* Farfield is also memorable as the birthplace of William Langton, who died at Ingatestone, Essex, in 1881, aged 78. He was an eminent antiquary, herald and genealogist, and took a principal part along with Richard Cobden and James Heywood F.R.S., in the foundation of the Manchester Athenæum in 1836. A sum of £5000 was raised in his honour and a memorial Langton fellowship founded at Owen's College.

adjusted to the beaded portion by means of pins or tenons fitting into corresponding sockets, so as to enable the wearer readily to remove it from his neck. It is ornamented with twelve knobs chased with zig-zag lines, and apparently formed in imitation of the vitrified beads ornamented with undulating lines frequently found in British tumuli. A few barrows also lie scattered about the hill-sides, some doubtless obliterated, while a few others have apparently not been disturbed. One of these Mr. Thos. Roose, the interesting gardener at Bolton Abbey, opened in October, 1894. He tells me the mound, which is situated at High Hare Head (975 ft.) between Halton and the low reservoir, yielded an urn containing burnt bones with charcoal, and a small quartz pebble. While excavating a hammer-stone of chert was also found. The urn was about ten inches in height and rudely ornamented around its upper surface with zig-zag lines. Another barrow, apparently never examined, lies about 100 yards to the north of the one described. All these are late Celtic.

The compotus of Bolton Abbey tells us that despite the Anglian conquest and subsequent destruction of the larger beasts of prey, wolves were still numerous in the Abbey woods as late as the 13th century and the Bolton Abbey accounts shew that rewards were given for wolf-slaying in 1306. Truly it must have been a "howling wilderness" in the days of the Saxon huntsmen, and when Edgar, King of Mercia and Northumbria, lorded this wild domain (A.D. 975) he exacted a yearly tribute of 300 heads of wolves for three years from the Brit-Welsh King Idwal. Bolton then formed part of the large possessions of the Earls of Mercia, and before 1066 was inherited by Edwin, son of Leofwine, Earl of Mercia, and younger brother to Leofric, husband of the famous Lady Godiva. This nobleman is stated by Whitaker to have had a residence at Bolton, which after the completion of the Domesday survey, had fallen into ruins. The name Bodeltone together with the testimony of Domesday seems to justify this assertion, but the site of the *burgh*, or *botl* cannot now be more than conjectured. The manor of Bolton was however but a fraction of this great lord's possessions at the time of the Norman invasion.* Whether he was ever here no one knows. Whitaker thinks it probable there was a parish church here too, in the days of the same Earl Edwin. Assuredly the existence of a parish premises the presence of a priest and a church, wherever that church may have been. But there is neither stone nor mortar at Bolton Abbey than can be proved to be of older date than the original foundation of the Priory in 1154-5. It is often stated that the Priory was grafted on a pre-existing parish church. Probably there would be a chapel attached to the Saxon manse, but in a district so heavily timbered, doubtless it was of wood. On this subject I will speak in the next chapter.

* *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, pp. 40-45.

Let me now turn to the Domesday record of A.D. 1086.

MANOR. In Bodeltone (Bolton) Earl Eduuin had six carucates of land for geld.
Berewicks. In Altone (Halton East) six carucates. In Embesie (Embsay) three carucates inland and three carucates soke. In Dractone (Draughton) three carucates; Scipeden (Skibeden) three carucates; Sciptone (Skipton) four carucates; Snachehale (Snaygill) six carucates; Toredderby (Thorlby) ten carucates.
Soke. Bedmesleia (Beamsley) two carucates; Holme (Holme) three carucates; Geregraue (Gargrave), three carucates; Staintone (Stainton) three carucates; Odingehem (Addingham) two carucates; Otreburne (Otterburn) three carucates; Scotorp (Scosthrop) three carucates; Malgun (Malham) three carucates; Coneghestone (Cold Coniston) three carucates; Helgefeld (Hellifield) three carucates; Anleie) (Anley) two carucates; Hangelif (Hanlith) three carucates.

Together there were 41 carucates, or with the enfranchised vills or outlying places which owed suit of court to Bolton, there were 77 carucates. As the number of ploughs is not given it may be assumed they were worked on both the two-field and three-field shift, so that we may safely strike an average of 170 acres to the carucate and thus come at the grand total of 13,090 acres under cultivation within the lordship of Bolton in 1066. Of this arable area from one-third to one-half annually lay in fallow. The extent of woodland is not stated; it was not taxed. Within twenty years distress had become so acute it was useless levying taxes. Perhaps there was hardly an inhabitant left to tell the tale of famine and slaughter, so trenchant were the Norman ravages, for the melancholy record of 1086 is that these extensive and prosperous domains are "all waste."

From this picture of local aspects in 1066-86, some useful inferences may be drawn of the large share of prosperity enjoyed by the then important centres of population, but which have now degenerated to mere hamlets or even single farms. Such, for example, are Snaygill, Thorlby and Anley; while Skipton, which became the head of the barony shortly after the Conquest, was a mere collection of shepherds' huts, and possessed not half the rateable value or importance of Thorlby. Embsay and Halton were also conspicuously populous places, and both had notable religious associations. All the Haltons within the old kingdom of Strathclyde appear to have been places of early religious consequence, and are mentioned in Domesday. In all probability they were the chosen centres of the Celtic missionary work of St. Hilda and St. Heiv in the 7th century; sometimes we find them written *Heldetune*, that is Hilda's town, or as in the case of our Bolton Halton, *Altone*, perhaps from the A.S. *alter-ton*, that is altar-town. At Halton, near Lancaster, are some notable early crosses.

The whole of the possessions above named constituted the Saxon fee* of Earl Edwin in these parts, and when the Conqueror

* In British times the cow was the standard of value, and three cows were equivalent to one female slave. The Anglo-Saxons also used the word *feoh*, cattle, in a similar manner, to indicate property or wealth, hence our word *fee*.

other words the "wake" was to be a fair, attended with religious rejoicing. When the "wake" or fair at Embsay originated no writing can tell us, but the monks of Bolton continued the custom, as they upheld the church at Embsay long after their removal to Bolton in 1155. From an unpublished record I learn that in the reign of Edward I. (1272-1307) the Prior of Bolton was summoned to answer by what warrant he claimed to have a fair and toll in Emmeseye, without the license and sanction of the king and his progenitors. And the Prior replies "I place myself upon my country," by this immemorial usage, and as to the fair, always held on the vigil and morrow of St. Cuthbert in September, he contended that the *fair* had arisen by reason of "a certain gathering of men called a *wach*," and by occasion of the said gathering the aforesaid Prior and his predecessors held the said fair at Embsay without warrant and took toll unjustly. The result of this enquiry appears to have led to the necessary authority being obtained, for in the monk's compotus for the year 1305, I find an entry of the heavy payment of £4 5s. "for the charter of the Fair at Embsay being renewed and confirmed in the Chancery."

Although the short-lived Priory at Embsay, founded in 1121, was abandoned in 1155,* a dependent cell was maintained there by the Canons of Bolton until the Dissolution in 1540. The Abbey accounts show that the church was restored in 1315 and in 1320 a new wall was built round the churchyard. Portions of the original buildings were taken down and doubtless some of the masonry conveyed by ox-wains to the new monastery beside the Wharfe. At Embsay there is little left now but the turf-grown foundations, but a number of ancient carved and mason-marked stones remain in the buildings of the present mansion of Embsay Kirk, which are probably relics of the old Priory. The mansion on the site was built about 1780 and is not without some interesting associations. The late revered Primate, Dr. Benson, always retained the happiest recollections of the many visits of his boyhood which he made when this house was the home of Mr. John Sidgwick, whose niece, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, he afterwards married. Mrs. Benson's mother, Mary Crofts, who married the Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, was brought up at Bolton Abbey by her uncle, the Rev. Wm. Carr, of whom I shall speak hereafter, and in the old Priory churchyard beside the murmuring Wharfe, sleep many of the worthy Archbishop's nearest and dearest kindred.

Cecily, daughter and heiress of Robert de Romille, the first

* I find in the Pipe Roll for 8th Henry II. (1161) reference to the Mon. de Ebesi, [Embsay?], Mon de Berdes, Mon. de Chirchestal and Mon. de Sallea, all in Everwichescr [Yorkshire]. The town of Embesi, the chapel at Carleton, and the vill of Kildwic, with the mill there, formed the original endowment of the Priory at Embsay.

ON THE WHARFE

grantee after the Conquest, married William de Meschines, grand-nephew of the dispossessed Saxon Earl Edwin, and this noble couple were the founders of Embsay Priory. Their daughter, Adeliza, who was coheiress with her sister, Avicia, who married William de Paganel, lord of Leeds, &c., granted in her maternal name of Romille, the site at Bolton for the Canons' Priory then at Embsay. She married William Fitz Duncan, nephew of David, King of Scotland, by whom she had an only son, William, "The Boy of Egremond" whose signature appears in the following charter. The precious original, which was not known to Whitaker (vide *Craven* 3rd ed. p. 511) I have seen at Bolton Abbey preserved in a small mahogany box, fitted with glass top, and the deed itself measures nine by five and-a-half inches. The date is assigned to 17th Stephen (1151)*, and the grant was confirmed by his successor, Henry II.

GRANT BY ADELIZA DE RUMELLI TO THE CANONS OF EMBSAY OF THE MANOR OF BOLTON ON WHARFE.

Be it known to all sons of Holy Church as well present as those of future time that I Adeliza de Rumelli by the consent and assent of William my son and heir and of my daughters have given granted and by this my present charter confirmed to God and the Canons Regular of St. Mary and St. Cuthbert of Embesay the whole Manor of Bolton with all its appurtenances in wood and plain in waters meadows pastures throughout their devises; to wit from Lumgile under the hedge which is called Lobwith as it descends from the Moor which is called Lobwithbec by the said Lumgile as far as the River of Wharf and so ascending the said river to Berdenbec and so by Berdenbec to Crossekelde and to the road which goes by Merebec which is the devise between Boelton and Halton and so to Hameldune towards the west by the devises of Berewick until it returns to Lumgillheved on the moor by Lobwith with all liberties and all free customs which I or any of my ancestors shall have had or may have in the said Manor without any withholding in free pure and perpetual alms in exchange for two manors which were of the Canons to wit Stretone and Skibdune wherefore I will and command that the aforesaid Canons shall have and hold the aforesaid Manor of Boulton with all its appurtenances through the aforesaid devises with all liberties and immunities which man can give well and in peace freely and quietly free from all secular service custom and exaction belonging to any mortal, as free pure and perpetual alms for the health of my soul and of my predecessors and successors And this exchange I and my heirs to aforenamed Canons will warrant. These being witnesses William my son of Egremont, Adam son of Swani†, Henry son of Swani, Osbert Archdeacon, William of fflanders, Arthur of Halton, Maleverer Jordon son of Esselsi, Roger Tempest, Roger Faisington, Simon Mahaunt‡, Peter de Morton, He —— of York, William de Rillestong, Ketellus son of Torsini, Robert Macun, Edward Chamber, Roger Muncin, Albred son of ———, Adam of ffernehill, Hano ffauvell, Geoffrey More and many others.

It is noteworthy that while this grant was made "by the consent and assent of William, my son and heir," in a subsequent charter by

* The church at Long Preston formed part of the original endowments of the newly-translated Priory, and the grant was confirmed by Archbishop Murdac, who held the See of York from 1148 to 1153.

† Adam fil Swani appears in the Black Book of the Exchequer as holding one knight's fee of the heirs of Romille.

‡ Simon Mahaut or Montalte was living in 1165.

§ In the Pipe Rolls for 12 Henry II. (1165-6) I find Will. de Rilleston owing 60 marks for recognizances in the wapentake of Staincliffe.

existence of Bolton Priory. The old tradition as first recorded by Dodsworth, *ca* 1620, is that the "Boy of Egremond" was drowned at the Strid *before* the translation of the Priory from Embsay, and that the grief caused by the loss of her only son induced the Lady Adeliza to erect and dedicate this holy fane to God's service as a contrite memorial of her only son's untimely end. But the under-cited original charter of the pious grantor bears the signature of "William my son of Egremond," so that whatever may have been the subsequent fate of this honored youth, we are at any rate sure that he was a living witness to the charter of translation.

One may express surprise that this site was not originally fixed upon, instead of the bleaker one beneath Embsay Crag. But there was, I think, a motive for the first selection, inasmuch as there were traditions of longstanding about the Embsay site, which even the Norman subversion would not willingly let die. If there had been an already existing church at Bolton, why not have grafted the monastery on that foundation, as appears to have been the case at Embsay? But no such church at Bolton then existed, which if once attached to the manse of Earl Edwin, must have been suffered to fall into disuse on Romille building the castle and founding the church at Skipton *ca.* 1100, which henceforward became the church of the parish. The small tithes of Embsay* as well as all altar-dues arising from the churches at Embsay and Bolton were subsequently reserved to it, facts in themselves sufficiently attesting the importance of Embsay as an anterior foundation. As the Priory at Embsay was not established until 1121, or after the church of Skipton was built, which formed part of the original endowment of the Priory, the canons naturally sought some place having notable sacred associations. I have already made it apparent that neither Bolton nor Skipton possessed such, so that some motive, other than that of the mere land-gift, must have actuated them in their choice of Embsay, which henceforward continued a privileged place with right of sanctuary to all fugitives.

Here, too, there seems little reason to doubt, the vigil of St. Cuthbert had long been, and continued for centuries to be a great religious festival, inasmuch as we are told his influence had been so marvellous in Northumbria that miracles which he had wrought in his life-time did not cease even after his death and burial in 686. I have already said sufficient about the Celtic church in this part of Yorkshire, and I need only add my conviction that a Celtic monastery of monks and nuns, subject to an abbess, as was customary, existed at Embsay,

* The tithe of calves from Embsay, fixed at an annual payment of £1, is now paid to the Rector of Bolton Abbey. Calves were not paid in kind, but by immemorial custom eight groats was the modus for a calf, due on six or more calves calved in one year; the parson allowing out of the said eight groats, three-half-pence a-piece on as many calves as fall short of ten.

and which in all probability was destroyed in the Viking irruption under Hubba in 867. Simeon of Durham tells us that their sites were held sacred, though no monasteries were re-founded for fully two centuries afterwards, when the Normans introduced the foreign orders of monks. But the word monk as Simeon tells us, was never heard in the north country before William's invasion, whereas nuns were known in the time of the Britons, and their ministrations were in the 7th century greatly extended in Northumbria by the Abbess Heiv. The tenacity with which this saint's labours in our district is witnessed, I have shewn in the still existing name of St. Ives, Bingley, and probably all our Haltons (in Domesday *Heldetune*) are simply an evolution of the name of the Abbess Hilda. At Embsay no tradition exists of a nunnery, though the name of Nun's Well still clings to a site near the vicarage.

I have spoken of the efficient opposition of the native inhabitants to "Rome rule" in the 7th and 8th centuries. How long their opposition continued here we have no means of ascertaining, but the evidence shews that St. Cuthbert of Lindisfarne, the successor of the Celtic Aidan, the emissary of St. Columba, was in all likelihood honored here as above remarked, before the Normans came. He was made Bishop in 685, though we do not know how long after this time a church or cross was erected to his memory at Embsay, but Whitaker (1805) says that a Saxon doorway belonging to a former church was to be seen at Embsay in his time. Pope Gregory in 601 had ordered vigils or "wakes" to be kept in this country on the anniversaries of the holy martyrs, and St. Cuthbert's wake at Embsay would appear to have been one of the great festivals in Craven before the Castle was built at Skipton or the Priory erected on the Wharfe at Bolton. Story and tradition of the visits and preaching of St. Cuthbert may still be found in parts of Yorkshire and Cumbria that are now but little known, but which, at the time of the 7th century revival and conversion of the English, were great centres of missionary light. In Carlisle cathedral the traditions of St. Cuthbert's labors in that diocese are well preserved in the magnificent fresco in wood, giving illustrations of his life, &c. Indeed so venerated was the old Northumbrian saint in our district, that a portraiture of him in oils was constantly kept in the monastery at Bolton. The Norman monks, sensible of the value of holy traditions may well have chosen St. Cuthbert's shrine at Embsay, with its probable older traditions, as the site of their Augustine Priory, a bare and lonely spot forsooth, but not more so than that of the old and similar body of Augustine Canons on the wild Swiss pass of St. Bernard, whom we know as the "Monks of St. Bernard."

Pope Gregory had also said the people were to erect booths and stalls in the vicinity of those churches which were formerly temples, and celebrate the occasion with becoming festivity. In

granted the same to his Norman follower, Robert de Romille, the latter chose Skipton as the centre and head of his barony, and there commenced the stone castle, which afterwards enlarged, still looks over the old Norman capital. Bolton henceforward became part of the great honour and fee of Skipton, and so continued until the dissolution of the Priory in 1539. In 1542 the estate was sold to Henry, Earl of Cumberland, and Bolton became a chapelry attached to Skipton Parish Church. The parish included the townships of Bolton Abbey, Barden, Hazlewood-with-Storiths, Beamsley-in-Skipton, Halton, and a part of Draughton. In length it is about nine miles, and its greatest width is about seven miles, extending from Black Hill (the old Celtic boundary I have mentioned) on the east, and Crag House on the west. As I have said the existing evidences of the British occupation of Bolton are extremely meagre, nor are we warranted in pressing the matter of place-names. In a name like Cat Gill, some may fancy they see the Celtic *cath*, a fort, but I have elsewhere pointed out that payments were formerly made in Wharfedale for the capture and slaughter of wild cats, a dangerous and crafty creature quite as much to be dreaded as the wolf, with which animal this district was also much infested. I have met with no particularly early mention of Cat Gill, but in an indenture at Bolton Hall, dated 1610, I find the place written as now "Catgill"; the mansion and land being then in the tenure of one John Robinson. The true wild cat still exists in a few of the most retired glens of Scotland, but the last authentic records of the capture of any in England are near Loweswater in 1843 and in Northumberland in 1853.

I have only to add in conclusion that by an Order in Council made in 1864 the old chapelry of Bolton was erected into a separate parish and Bolton Abbey was constituted the rectory that now exists.

CHAPTER XXII.

EMBSAY "WAKE" AND THE FOUNDATION OF BOLTON PRIORY.

Beautiful scenery—Motives for site of the Priory—Ancient religious associations at Embsay—St. Cuthbert's "Wake"—The Celtic Church in Northumbria—The painting of St. Cuthbert at Bolton Priory—The great Fair at Embsay—Remains of the Priory at Embsay—Citation of grant of the manor of Bolton—Legend of the Strid—The grange of Stead—Specte Beck and the name Speight—Citations from unpublished charters.

N the lovely Spring-time when the earth mirrors the heavens and the wild woodlands are aglow with countless hyacinths, sprinkled maybe with golden-rayed celandines, shining like stars in the firmament of blue; when sweet primroses and violets, orchids and speedwell gem forest and meadow, and birds of many hues are joyous with song, no spot in our islands, famed as they are for their great scenic beauty, can eclipse the few miles of country which lie around the storied old Priory beside Father Wharfe. Indeed, no parish in England possesses a more enchanting variety of woodland landscape, everywhere environed by delightful "peeps" of rock and crag, or long waving lines of green and purple fell. Nowhere have the charms of Nature been better or more jealously looked after—thanks to the noble owners—and appreciated as they are now, (and even too long ago in the old monastic days), they remain a perpetual feast to the eye and mind, ever invoking that holy psalm of praise, so often proclaimed from human heart-depths in yonder noble choir,—"O, all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord, praise Him and magnify Him for ever."

The old monks were men of learning and taste, and when living at Embsay, a few miles away, they must often have looked upon this beautiful site by the crystal Wharfe, as one well suited for a permanent home. There was here not only the sacred seclusion of God's offering, but there were warm riparian lands which had long lain fallow, admirably suited for the growth of corn, as well as almost interminable woods, yielding an abundance of game, while the river close by provided a convenient supply of fresh-water fish. The situation, indeed, was all that could be desired, being sheltered from the east and north, and yet sufficiently open to admit of plenty of air and sunlight, while the mixed sand and gravel soil was warm and dry, and elevated above the reach of floods.

But like all such institutions founded in a credulous era, in order to exact tribute from the wealthy, while spreading undoubted benefits among the people, there must be some extraordinary motive for the

the same lady, extending her benefactions, there is no allusion to her said son and heir, "the boy of Egremond," which is significant, and from which circumstance it may be inferred that he had in the meantime disappeared, thus accounting for the old "Legend of the Strid." In her second donation the Lady Adeliza gave to the canons the very important privilege of hunting and slaying all wild beasts throughout her fee in Craven, and they were to have for their pains every tenth beast so taken. Many a gallant hunt after boar and wolf, red-deer and wild cattle, must the old monks have enjoyed among the woods and crags of upper Wharfedale! She also gave them the place called Stede, with all the land betwixt Poseford and Spectebek and the water of Wharfe and Walkesburn. The monks had a grange at Stede or Stead, which they rebuilt in 1318, after the destruction wrought by the Scots. In the compotus of the Priory for 1298-9 the grange of Stead is stated to have yielded this year one quarter and two bushels of corn at 4s. per quarter, and in the same year one Robert de Somerscales took the vaccary of Stede, with 17 cows, at an annual rent for each cow of four stones of cheese and two stones of butter. The place is not now existing, but is mentioned in the original grant of Bolton to the Earl of Cumberland in 1542, as situated at Storiths-in-Hazlewood.* Specte Beck is an interesting survival of the A.-S. *specht*, a woodpecker, whence *Speight*, which has this meaning in old English prose and poetry. The word in this sense is now obsolete, though it survives as a personal name chiefly in the West Riding of Yorkshire.† The old Ilkley family name of Heber (see page 245) is probably of similar origin, being derived from the A.-S. *heber*, a goat.

There are also a number of early grants to the Canons of Bolton not cited by Burton, Dugdale, or Whitaker, among the Duke of Devonshire's archives at Bolton Abbey Many of these relate to Halton and Cononley. Amongst them is a grant by Richard de Pinkeney, of Halton: to the Canons of Bolton of two acres of land, with appurtenances, in Halton, to wit one selion upon Weyelands, one selion upon Oakelands, one selion upon Scelerumbergh, two selions upon Quikeman, as they lie for another half acre: and one acre which abuts upon the toft which Ralph formerly held of John de Eston, and afterwards of the aforesaid canons. This charter is witnessed by

* Where, by the way, is the site described by Whitaker (1805) as being in "a pasture at the south-east extremity of Barden, where is a considerable space of ground covered by old housesteads? A long tract resembling a street, stretching from N.W. to S.E. has been levelled with much toil, and on ither side are vestiges of numerous enclosures, large and small. The lands adjoining, now covered with ling, bear evident marks of the plough."

† "Speyhtt How" is also mentioned in the compotus of the Priory for 1298-9. Spect or Speight Beck at Bolton must have been a favorite haunt of this bird a thousand years ago.

John de Eston, Charles Mauleverer, Robert le Cimentor, and others.* The same Richard de Pinkeney also gives to the canons, with his body, half an acre of land in Halton which extends beyond the west side of Hallehill. Witnessed by Richard del Hill, Thomas de Halton, Richard Dilloc, his brother, Walter, son of Helte de Estby, William Mauleverer, &c. He, the said Richard, also gave to the "Canons of Bowthelton," a rood of land at Cockelde, half a rood at Baxetorne, and half a rood at Harestones. Sybilla, daughter of William le Granger, of Halton, ceded to the canons all right and claim she had in four bovates of land in Halton, which formerly were of Peter de Carleton, her grandfather. Witnessed by Sir John le Vavasour, Sir Robert de Plumpton, Wm. Mauleverer of Beamsley, and Wm. de Aula of Skipton. Matilda, some time wife of Adam Faber (Smith) de Halton, ceded to the canons her right to a rood of arable land at Halton, which formerly belonged to Wm. de Hill of the same place. Witnessed by Sir Thos. de Haltaripa, Wm. de Malgh', (Malham), Richard Fauvel, and others. This Richard Fauvel married the heiress of Sir Helias de Rilleston, and was conjointly with Henry de Hertlington, lord of Rilston in 1315-16. A further Halton deed recites that one Richard Beche, (whose name occurs in the Bolton Abbey accounts for 1298), granted to Robert de Berden (a descendant, perhaps, of the Richard de Bardani, who witnesses a charter of about the time of the Conquest) and his heirs, a messuage with curtilage in the vill of Halton, which lies between the toft of Robert le Sauer on the south side and Halton Moor on the north. Witnessed by Thomas de Altaripa, Henry de Hertlington (ob. 1335), Wm. de Hebden, Knights, Henry de Kyghley de Appletrewyk, Robt. le Sauer de Halton, &c. Given at Halton on St. Mark's Day, 1316. The above Sir Wm. de Hebden who held the manor of Hebden, also witnesses several other deeds. In 1315 the Prior of Bolton was returned as lord of the manor of Halton-cum- Embsay.

There are several interesting old houses at Halton, including Dyneley Manor and the White House, the latter inscribed R. B. 1620, no doubt having been built by a Benson. There is also a neat Mission Room, the foundation stone of which was laid by Gilson Martin, Esq., of Edensor, July 3rd, 1891. Services are held in it weekly by the rector of Bolton.

* Here is an interesting reference to the Old English open-field system, when the land was all in strips or "selions." The word is the same as the Norm-French *sillon*, a furrow, and very likely has its root in the Ang-Saxon *selian*, to give, grant, or bestow. These little cultivated strips at Halton each about a rood in extent, scattered promiscuously about the unfenced field, are known as "lands" (when arable) and "dales" (when meadow), and the ridges that divide them as "balks." They appear to have been under different ownerships and according to Mr. Seebohm, the selion was the measure of a villein's day's ploughing between Easter and Pentecost; the lands of the village commune being parcelled out in proportion to the oxen or other goods each holder furnished to the village plough-team.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Bolton Abbey: Records of Eight Centuries.

Descent of the manor to the Cliffords—Purchase of the lordships of Bolton &c. by Henry, Earl of Cumberland—The Priory raided by the Scots—Abstracts from and remarks upon the ancient Compotus of the Priory—Death of the Lady Margaret Neville and the pomp of her funeral—The Nortons and the Catholic rebellion—Notes from letters at Bolton Abbey—Effects of the Dissolution—Local notices of the Civil War—Succession of the manor—The Cavendish family—Bolton Hall—Armorial errors—Cavendish Memorial Fountain—The late Duke of Devonshire.

N the last chapter I have told the story of the foundation of Bolton Priory from original records, and the reader who chooses to pass through the charming woods to the Strid may now picture the "Boy of Egremond" as his fancy listeth. By the death of young Romille, (however it may have happened,) his sister Cecily inherited the great honour of Skipton, and she married (1) Alexander Fitz Gerin, by whom there was no issue, and (2) William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, and lord of Holderness, who died in 1179. With the Albemarles the estates continued till the death without issue *ca.* 1280, of Aveline, Countess of Albemarle, widow of Edmund Crouchback, second son of Henry III., when the barony became vested in the Crown. Old Grose tells us that King Edward II. granted the honour and castle of Skipton to Robert, Lord Clifford, on condition that he should perform the same services to the Crown as the great Earls of Albemarle had done. Lord Clifford had already distinguished himself in the wars in Scotland, and it was he who signed the famous letter from Edward I. to Pope Boniface, claiming the seigniory of Scotland, by the title of Chatellain of Appleby. The grant of the fee of Skipton in 1309 would appear to have been made to him for life, but in 1311 it was confirmed to him and his heirs in perpetuity, in exchange for military service and for certain lands of his inheritance in Monmouthshire. This Lord Clifford fell at Bannockburn in 1314, and was succeeded in the ownership of his dominions by a long line of illustrious men and women, whose descendants, through the marriage in 1608 of the last of the Cliffords, the famous Lady Anne, 14th *lord* of the honour of Skipton, with Sackville, Earl of Dorset, still own the Skipton estates in the person of Lord Hothfield.

The noble owners of Bolton Abbey are, however, descended from Francis, Lord Clifford, fourth Earl of Cumberland, who succeeded in 1605 to the Earldom on the death of his brother George, Lord Clifford, father of the above Lady Anne. Henry, Lord Clifford, their grandfather, who was the first Earl of Cumberland, purchased the

TOMB OF HENRY, FIRST EARL OF CUMBERLAND SKIPTON CHURCH.

Bolton Abbey estates and other properties elsewhere lately belonging to the dissolved monasteries. In addition to the site of Bolton Priory, the purchase included the lordships of Bolton, Storiths, and Hazlewood, with the manors of Wigton, Brandon, Embsay, Eastby, part of Halton, Cononley, Rawdon, and Yeadon, and certain lands and tenements in Barwick and Draughton, Skipton, Long Preston, Gargrave, Steeton, Marton, Cracoe, Threshfield, and Barden; also the advowsons of the rectories of Keighley and Marton. The whole of this property was sold for the sum of £2,490, equivalent to about £25,000 of present money. The license necessary for this important purchase is dated April 3rd, 1542, and within three weeks the Earl died, at the age of forty-nine, and was interred in the vault at Skipton, being the first of the Cliffords to find a sepulchre outside the dissolved Priory. His son Henry, the second Earl, made the most eminent matrimonial alliance that has ever taken place in Craven. He married the noble and accomplished Lady Eleanor Brandon, daughter of Charles Duke of Suffolk by Mary, Queen Dowager of France, daughter of King Henry VII. The ceremony took place at Skipton Castle, the King himself being present with a distinguished company.

The endowments of the Priory, or Abbey as it is now officially described,* consisted of lands, tenements, and hereditaments which, with exception of certain lands and houses in York, lay wholly within the province of the West Riding. The places where they were situate are the following:

Alwoodley, Appletrewick, Arncliffe, Ayrton, Arnford, Bolton, Bradley, Brandon, Broughton (the church), Brydlath, Burley in Wharfedale (Scaleber), Coldcotes, Calton, Carleton (Skipton), Castley, Cowling, Cononley, Cracoe, Deepdalestall, Draughton, Embsay, Eastburn, Eastby, Farnhill, Gargrave, Gilduflat, Glusburn, Halthauit, Halton, Harewood, Haytefeld East, Holmeton, Hellifield, Holme, Keighley, Keswick (Wetherby), Kettlewell, Kildwick, Killingbeck, Lofthouse, Malham, Marton, Middleton, Newbiggin, Newton, Penigsthorpe, Long Preston, Rawdon, Scosthrop, Seacroft, Silsden, Siglesferne, Skibeden, Skipton, Staveley, Stede, Steeton, Stirk and Storth, Stirton, Threshfield, Wenteworth, Weeton, Whinfield, Winerthley, Wigglesworth, Wigdon, Yeadon and York.

In addition the monks had the right of free chase within Romille's fee of Craven, and in 1257 they had granted free warren in Bolton, Kildwick, Stede, Riding,† Hou, Halcum, Malgrum, Seteches, Wykedon, Brandon, Wentworth, Strete and Ryther. Burton has calculated the annual income from the monks' estates, with the value of effects sold in one year (1324) to be £444 17s. 4d., but according

* The difference between an Abbey and a Priory consisted in the higher rank of the former, the advowson and presentation of which belonged to the King, whilst in Priories proper they belonged to the founder and his successors. Also the English Abbots had seats in Parliament, and only heads of Priories were so privileged, who sat with the Bishops in the Upper House.

† How Stede Riddyng and Storthes occurs in the Abbey accounts for 1298.

to the rental taken in 1535, five years before the Dissolution, the revenues only amounted to £302 9s. 3d. The unsparing raids of the Highlanders after the English defeat at Bannockburn in 1314, told sorely upon their Craven lands; houses, granges and churches were sacked, cattle carried off, and some places were utterly ruined. The Priory itself was pillaged and the inmates had to fly for their lives. There is a succession of mournful entries in the Priory accounts from 1317 to 1321. In 1319 is the entry: "No compotus this year because of the invasion of the Scots." Twenty years before this time peace and prosperity reigned over fell and field and hamlet and all Craven was contented and happy. The Abbey too was considerably enlarged and partly rebuilt. Never before had such an era of prosperity been known in the Yorkshire Dales, and not for more than two centuries afterwards was it recovered. In 1299 at Bolton and the granges belonging to the house, the monks had a stock of 713 horned cattle, besides 2193 sheep, 95 pigs and 91 goats, and they slaughtered in that year besides venison, fish and poultry, more than 300 head of cattle, sheep and pigs. In this same year (1299) the annual income from their possessions reached the handsome total of £865, which fell to nearly one-third of this amount at the Dissolution of the monastery in 1539-40. The number of servants was also proportionately reduced, and the old monastery shewed all the signs of decline.

The accounts of the monastery during eventful years of its history are contained in a manuscript compotus extending from the year 1290 to 1325, and as no translation of these has appeared, a few of the more interesting items may be given. The expenses of the kitchen shewed that the monks lived well and dispensed their hospitality in no mean manner. In 1298 they spent £11 6s. 1d. in salt meat, bought at Clithorp. Can this be Cleethorpe, which, though a modern watering-place, is a very old village in the Saxon parish of Clee. Co. Lincoln? For fish bought at Appleton they paid £4 13s. 4d., and for fish bought at St. Botolph's £4 8s. 4d. This can be none other than Boston in Lincolnshire, so I conclude it was at Cleethorpe they purchased salt-fish. They consumed eggs by the thousand, and in 1298 paid 21s. 2d. for supplies of this comestible; also 42s. for 18 quarters of salt. They liked their meats well salted, and seasoned, and paid 5s. for pepper, saffron and oil and other spices in the same year. High seasoning provokes thirst, and we have accordingly some entries of amounts paid for liquor to appease it, including £7 15s. 11d. paid for three pipes of wine, and the carriage of it. The pipe may be reckoned at 126 gallons. Of ale they brewed immense stores. For hawks, hens, and goats, they paid in 1298, 19s. 2d. In this year they distributed in alms 32½ quarters of fine wheat, barley, and meal. The rich old monastery was a hospice of charity; no one wanted, not even a dog. Fifty-five quarters of meal

were used in food for the buck-hounds and wolf-hounds and all the other dogs in the service of the monastery this same year; while the horses within the Cure and without consumed 333 quarters, 5 bushels. The monks had some grand animals. They paid some times as much as £10 for a horse in the 13th-14th century, quite £150 of our money. Next we find 18s. 6d. paid for mowing the meadows at Bolton, and 41s. 4d. for thrashing corn at Bolton, and 35s. 1d. for thrashing and mowing at Otley. Harvesting the monks' meadows in Wharfedale was an extraordinary event; men and women coming into the district to assist on "harvest-day" from all the villages for many miles round. Every farm sent its man, who carried a bow or sword which he laid beside him in the field where he worked. The monks preferred to have all their corn cut and stacked in a single day, and the accounts shew that sometimes as many as 1000 men were engaged to reap at Bolton for one day, each receiving 2d., while some 300 boon-reapers (tenants who owed service to the monks) got each by custom a half-penny for food. Contrast this with four centuries later when in 1716 I find men haymakers at Bolton received 8d. a day and women 6d.

The strips and reins of old corn-lands can still be discerned in the grass pastures about the Abbey. They kept blacksmiths to make and mend the ploughs and shoe the horses and perhaps the oxen. Oxen were always preferred on the roads. Where, pray, was the old smithy in 1294? In that year 10s. was paid for sea-coal for the forge, which is probably the earliest reference to the use of coal in Yorkshire, though in Shropshire, Walter de Clifford I find obtained a licence to dig coals within the Forest of La Clie in 1263. In 1306 the use of coal was publicly prohibited. In 1298 the monks again spent 17s. in sea-coal for burning lime. Lime obtained from river pebbles was burnt here for mortar used in the building of Skipton Castle (which stands on limestone rock) soon after the Conquest. Doubtless before the Normans came all the buildings in this forest-land were of wood. The next items in 1298 I will quote, relate to the expenses of the sheep &c., the monks being large sheep-farmers, and used not only the flesh but the milk as well:—

For oil, soap and fat, bought for anointing the sheep	£4	10	7
For quicksilver and green paint bought at York	1	2	11
For 34 lbs. of green paint and 12 lbs. of quicksilver, bought at St. Botolph's [Boston Fair, Lincolnshire]	1	12	0
For hay bought at Unkethorpe [Marton]	0	9	6
Milk for the lambs	0	19	1
For washing, shearing, "barmeclathes," and for women milking the sheep	0	15	2
For fat and cotton for making candles	0	17	1
Adam de Elshow takes the vaccary of Howe with 19 cows, and is bound to answer for each cow 4 stones of cheese and 2 stones of butter; for a stone of cheese 5d. and for a stone of butter 8d.			

In this year 1298 is an entry of 16s. equal to at least £15 of our money, spent on gold and colour for painting and illuminating a missal. What a sumptuous tome this must have been, upon which all the skill and love of the artist in his work were expended. It was within the storied walls of these old monasteries that most of the eminent artists and men of letters of that time were educated and trained. Learning there received its greatest encouragement, and where one was always sure of finding the largest and best collections of books—

"Golden volumes! richest treasures!
Objects of delicious pleasures."

were these old monastic books. In many of our abbeys are certain rooms and small closets, which we sometimes find marked on ground-plans and described as "use unknown," which may often safely be put down as the receptacles of rare books and manuscripts, including original charters and grants to the religious holding them. In 1310 for example the canons paid 6s. for a book called "The Truths of Theology," and we may be sure such an expensive book would be carefully closeted when not in use.

Other interesting items may be mentioned, such for example as the sum of 7s. 6d. expense incurred by the King's esquire coming to the Abbey in 1300 in order to collect wains for the expedition against the Scots. This was the beginning of the trouble I have mentioned on page 205. Then we have an entry in 1300 of an exceptional kind, namely for expenses of the Prior journeying through England to the Court of Rome in order to obtain a bull for Appletrewick, that manor having just been purchased by the monks. The journey out and home cost about £34 13s., or about £500 according to the present standard, shewing with what state and circumstance the head of the monastery travelled. In the same year presents to the value of £6 13s. 4d. were made to the Lord Archbishop of York at his enthronization. In 1303-4 Hayne, the King's porter receives 6s. 8d. for delivering the wains in Scotland. The same year the Archbishop's clerks receive 20s. for writing the charter of appropriation of the Church of Long Preston; also the clerks of the Chapter of York get 40s. for writing the same charter and confirmation of the church of Carlton. In 1306 a gift of 6s. 8d. is received from Everard Fauvel for the glass window in the chancel of Skipton Church. At the same time 64s. 8d. was disbursed for the building and reparation of the choir of Skipton Church, and the window lattices were put up in 1307.

In the same year 2s. 6d. is paid for a feather-bed, a luxury indeed, considering that even so late as the Reformation most people slept on hay or straw or rushes. No doubt it was for the Lord Prior, as in this year 34s. 6d. is spent on his private chamber, besides something for benches and cushions, and a bell to summon his

attendants. Next year he had a severe illness and a physician was to summon, probably from York, who sent in a bill for 40s.

In 1307 the tolls of Embsay Fair amounted to £8 10s., equal to about £120 of our standard. This upholds what I have contended in the last chapter on the paramount importance of Embsay. St. Cuthbert's "Wake" was still kept up, and must have been one of the greatest and merriest gatherings Craven has ever known. Even the tolls of a weekly market at Skipton with two fairs in the year only yielded £16 13s. 4d., and after the dissolution of monasteries did not bring so much as this. Robert, Lord Clifford, mentioned in the early part of this chapter, had at this time begun the extension and rebuilding of Skipton Castle, a great and costly undertaking. He was Earl Marshall of England, and one of the most powerful nobles then living. The monks sought to gain the favor of him and his lady by presents of jewels which necessitated a dip into the monastic coffers to the extent of £5 8s. 8d. Again in 1312 they spent 15s. 3d. on a magnificent candle presented to Lady Clifford on the day of her purification, probably after the birth of her only daughter, Idonea, who married Henry, Lord Percy. In 1313 two swans sent to the Earl of Lancaster cost the establishment 16s. 2d.

In 1317 the Prior of Bolton was summoned to Parliament and his attendance incurred an expenditure of 26s. 8d. Next year he rode in state to York in order to be present at the enthronization of Archbishop Melton, a visit that cost the Priory £2 3s. 8d. The wealthy and pious Lady Margaret Neville was a benefactress to the Priory, and in 1318 there is a present to her from the monks of what must have been a very handsome silver-mounted saddle and trappings which cost the house 100s., about £70 present currency. She was the daughter and sole heiress of Sir John de Longvillers, and married Geoffrey, brother to Robert, Lord Neville of Raby Castle. Her husband dying in 1284, it would appear from the Abbey annals, she had retired to this neighbourhood, residing either at Neville Hall, Gargrave, or at Cononley Hall, to which latter mansion there was a private chapel attached. In Kirkby's Inquest she appears as a large landowner at Cleckheaton in the Spen Valley, and by inquisition taken in 1319 she was declared possessed (as co-owner) of the manor of Gargrave and had estates in other places. Her family were lords of Hornby co. Lancaster, and her son, Sir John Neville, succeeded to Hornby manor and castle. When she died in 1318 there was a great state funeral, attended probably by not fewer than 1200 persons. The monks made ample provision for the funeral repast, and a very impressive service must have been witnessed at the interment within the old Abbey choir.*

* The Bolton Abbey registers for 1698 contain the burial entry on March 17th of Ann Snowden, as interred within the choir ruins. She was no doubt a relative of the curate-in-charge, the Rev. Jas. Snowden.

When after the suppression of the monastery* a revolt took place, Sir John Neville, was one of its staunchest abettors, and was amongst those indicted in 1569 for high treason by the Protestant Queen Elizabeth. The Tempests, Malhams and Nortons were also in this rebellion. The story of the Nortons of Rilston has been told in stirring verse by Wordsworth in the *White Doe of Rilston*, but how many or which of the "eight good sons" of old Richard Norton perished by the headsman's axe, or where or in what manner they died, does not appear to be accurately known. The account given by Dr. John Story in 1571 must however be relied on, that he conversed with Richard and Francis Norton in Flanders, some time after the rebellion. His statement I find confirmed in the Calendar of State Papers for 1570 wherein is a letter written by Francis Norton from Antwerp to Lord Burleigh craving his intervention with the Queen for a general pardon. The records at Bolton Abbey shew that one of Norton's servants, Richard Kitchen, butler in his household, was taken and publicly executed at Ripon for joining his master in the rebellion. This Robert Kitchen I take to be a son of the Robert Kitchen, the old park-keeper of the Cliffords who gave evidence in the famous dispute between the Cliffords and Nortons as to the bounds &c. of their respective deer-parks in 1560. Their descendants are in Skipton yet.

There are many interesting letters among the manuscripts at Bolton Abbey referring to this eventful time. One dated 1559 is written to the Earl of Cumberland stating that precautions are being taken against the threatened insurrection, and that the Master of the Armory has been solicited to supply certain corselets and pikes, the corselets at 30/- a-piece and the pikes at 2/-, hagbuts can be supplied at 8/-, curryers at 16s. 8d., and bills at 16s., but gauntlets cannot be had "for friendship or money." The dissolution brought about widespread famine and misery, which saw no abatement until the new Poor Law was inaugurated by the Parliament of Queen Elizabeth. Large numbers took to false coining &c., and the prisons almost everywhere were full. Many, these letters tell us, died in the roads from sheer want. There is a draft of a letter apparently written by Lord Clifford and dated 1604 which presents a horrible picture of an infectious disease that was then raging in the north. Scores, if not hundreds, of false coiners, wanderers, and strolling players were in prison at that time, and in a reference to Newcastle we are told the goal there is "so weak and noisome most of the notorious prisoners had escaped and some had died." Such as were able were dragged from these foul cells and brought to the bar; two we are informed died on the way, while some poor fallen creatures at Newcastle and

* A list of the Priors of Embsay and Bolton from A.D. 1120 to the Dissolution, has been furnished by Mr. Baildon in the *Record Series* of the Yorkshire Archl. Socy.

BOLTON HALL

Carlisle "fell down speechless before us while they were on trial." The state of things was so bad that mere punishment by confinement in the sickening dungeons of the time accelerated rather than mended the gathering distress, and Lord Clifford boldly asked £100 from the King out of the forfeited recognizances for the sole purposes of charity. In 1625 there was another virulent outbreak of the plague in Newcastle and other places, and in this year appears a letter signed by a number of gentry excusing themselves from lending money to the King. A letter of the same year relates to the disarming of Papists, except nobility and peers whom his Majesty deals with.

I have before alluded to the effect which the Civil War had upon Wharfedale; of the local preparations made and of the men who took part in it. There is a letter among the Bolton muniments dated July 31st 1638, written by the Earl of Arundel to Henry, Lord Clifford, the last Earl of Cumberland, which has a local bearing on this great strife. The writer makes a humble suggestion, which read in these modern days of big gun factories may excite a smile:—

I think it not amiss if your Lordship by your example would invite the nobility and gentry of the North to set on with country smiths to make plain pieces and pistols, with rests for muskets, and such like, and though they be but homely work, they may stand in good steade; lead can not want so near Derbyshire, and his Majesty is careful to send some good proporcion of powder to Hull shortly.

There is a tradition in the neighbourhood that before the fatal battle of Marston in 1644, Prince Rupert came through Skipton with his army and camped in a field of growing corn at Bolton. The tradition is fully warranted by the fact that in the Clifford family accounts is an entry of an allowance made to the farmer for the royal trespass. It is this:—

Bolton, 12 July, 1644. Agreed with Richard Barnvis, for all that piece of ground at Bolton called Hambilton, as it now putteth out to be eaten and foiled by the Prince's horse as they passed through this country &c. £20

The above Lord Clifford did not live to see the end of the war, but died at York in December, 1643, and was interred at Skipton "amidst the roar of arms" whilst his castle was being held for the king. The Skipton registers contain an entry of the burial of his daughter, Lady Frances Clifford in the May previous, at the age of seventeen. His only other child and heiress, Lady Elizabeth Clifford, married in 1635 Richard Boyle, second Earl of Cork and first Earl of Burlington, who died in 1697. It was the Hon. Robert Boyle, cousin to Charles the succeeding Earl of Burlington, owner of the Bolton Abbey estates, who founded the Boyle School near the Abbey in 1700. A new school was erected at Beamsley in 1874, and the picturesque old building, with its armorial shield of Boyle, and inscription over the porch, is now the rectory.

The family terminated in an heiress, Charlotte Elizabeth, only surviving daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, who died in 1754.

She married in 1748 William Cavendish, fourth Duke of Devonshire, with whose descendants the Bolton Abbey estates still remain. There are, however, some important errors in this part of the pedigree shewing the descent of the Barony of Clifford in Whitaker's *Craven*, which the subjoined draught will correct. It is also brought down to the present time.

Bolton Hall, the annual resort during the shooting-season of the Duke of Devonshire and party, faces the west front of the Abbey. The square central tower of the Hall is the ancient gateway of the Abbey, in the upper room of which the greater part of the monastic records were kept. This interesting remnant of the old Priory is pictured by Landseer in his famous painting of "Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time," the original of which is at Chatsworth House. The two large arches have been walled up and suitable additions made for residential purposes. What was the covered gateway is now a large dining-hall, and on the left is a drawing-room which contains some interesting Clifford family portraits. The restoration into a residence was probably carried out by the third Earl of Burlington (1695-1753) the builder of Farfield Hall, before mentioned, whose monogram surmounted by an Earl's coronet, appears over the door of this apartment. On the fireplace and cornice there is an incorrect emblazonment of the arms of the Priory, which should be *gules*, a cross patonce, *vaire* (not *or*) *argent* and *azure*. There is also another heraldic error in the arms shewn on the Cavendish Memorial Fountain. The shield bearing three bucks' heads cabossed (Cavendish), empaling chequy, or and azure, a fess gules (Clifford) is an impossible conjunction, for no such marriage took place. The Clifford heiress married a Boyle, as stated above, and it was the heiress of the third Earl of Burlington (Lady Charlotte Boyle) who married the fourth Duke of Devonshire, as shewn in the annexed pedigree. Their arms, Cavendish empaling Boyle (per bend embattled), are correctly represented on one of the two shields facing the road, but the one intended no doubt to shew the descent of Cavendish from the Cliffords ought properly to have been Boyle, empaling Clifford. The Fountain is a very handsome memorial to the late Lord Frederick Cavendish, and was erected in 1886 by public subscription of the electors in the West Riding of Yorkshire, of which he was a Parliamentary representative at the time of his death. There is also a very beautiful stone cross in the vicinity of the Abbey raised to his memory, which bears an inscritipon reciting the painful circumstances of his death on May 6th, 1882.

Of Lord Frederick it may be affirmed that he perished while serving the interests of the best governed country on earth. To the enduring honour of his family, be it also said, there are few of our noble houses that have rendered such signal and self-sacrificing services to this great English State. Proceeding from the high

ARMS – *Sable, three bucks' heads cabossed, argent, attired, or.*
CREST – *Over a crown a serpent nowed, ppr.*
SUPPORTERS – *Two bucks, ppr., each wreathed round the neck with a chaplet of roses alternately arg. and az.*

Pedigree of Cavendish,

William Cavendish,
4th Duke of Devonshire, K.G.
B. 1720. M. 1748
Prime Minister, 1756-7.
D. 1764. Burd. at All Sts., Derby

Charlotte Eliz...
d. and heir ...
the estate ...
Chiswick, ...

William,
5th Duke of Devonshire, K.G.
B. 1748. D. 1811.
Burd. at All Sts., Derby

(1) Georgiana, d. of John, Earl Spencer. M. 1774. D. 1806.
(2) Lady Elizabeth Foster, widow of John Thos. Foster, Esq., and d. of the 4th Earl of Bristol. M. 1809. D. 1824

R...
D. ...

Georgiana Dorothy, eld. d. B. 1783. D. 1858 md. George, 6th Earl of Carlisle. B. 1773. D. 1848

Henrietta Elizabeth, B. 1785. D. 1862 md. Granville, 1st Earl Granville B. 1773. D. 1846

Wm. Spencer, 6th Duke of Devonshire B. 1790 D. unmd. 1858 Bd. at Edensor

William B. 1783 Killed 1812 by being thrown out of a dog cart at Holker

Louisa, d. of Cornelius, 1st Lord Lismore D. 1863 Burd. at Edensor

George Henry Compton B. 1784. D. unmd in 1809 Drowned on the passage home from Corunna; the transport being wrecked on the Manacle Rocks in Cornwall

Sarah ... to-her ... Aug. Esq. ... D. ... son.

William 2nd Earl of Burlington, 7th Duke of Devonshire, K.G. B. 1808 D. 1891 Burd at Edensor

Blanche Georgiana d. of George, 6th Earl of Carlisle md. 1829 D. 1840 Burd. at Streatham moved to Edensor Jan. 1892

George Henry md. Louisa, d. of Henry, 2nd Earl of Harewood D. 1880 His widow d. 1886. Had issue, 4 sons and 2 daughters of whom only 1 son and 2 daughters now survive, (1900)

Richard B. 1812 D. unmd 1873

William, Lord Cavendish Eldest son B. 1831 D. 1834

Spencer Compton, Marquis of Hartington, 8th Duke of Devonshire, K.G. B. 1833. M. 1892 *Viv.* 1900

Countess Louise Frederica Auguste, d. of Charles, Count von Alten, of Hanover and widow of William, 7th Duke of Manchester *Viv.* 1900

Fredk. Charles – B. 1836. Assassd. in Phœnix Park, Dublin, 1882 Bd. at Edensor

Lucy Caroline, d. of George Wm., 4th Lord Lyttelton, md. 1864

Edward B. 1838 D. 1891 Burd. at Edensor

Emm... Elizab... d. of t... Rt. H... Wn ... Lascel...

Victor Christian Wm. B. 1868 M. 1892

Lady Evelyn Fitzmaurice, d. of the 5th Marquis of Lansdowne

Richd. Fredk. B. 1871 M. 1895

Lady Moyra de Vere Beauclerk, d. of the 10th Duke of St. Albans

John Spencer B. 1875 Lieut. 1st Life Guards

Edward William Spencer B. 1895

Maude Louisa Emma B. 1896

Blanche B. 1898

Elizabeth B. 1897

William Francis Egerton B. 1868 Late of 17th Lancers M. 1894

Francis B. 1896

Lady Alice Susan Godolphin Osborne, d. of the 9th Duke of Leeds

Frederick Greville Egerton, Lieut. R.N. B. 1869. Served with the Naval Brigade of H.M.S. Powerful at Ladysmith, Natal, where he died on 3 Nov., 1899, of wounds received the previous day, and was that same day promoted to the rank of Commander

Blanche Harriet

Dorothy Charlotte

C...

Duke of Devonshire.

[H. Speight's *Upper Wharfeda*
to face page 307.]

eth Boyle (Baroness Clifford in her own right),
Richard, 3rd Earl of Burlington. She brought
Bolton Abbey and Londesborough, co. York,
iddlesex, and Lismore, co. Waterford into the
endish family. B. 1731. D. 1754

ard
arrd.
781

George Augustus Henry
B. 1754. Created Earl of
Burlington and Baron
Cavendish of Keighley,
1831. D. 1834

Elizabeth, d. and h. of Charles,
Earl of Northampton, who
brought Compton Place, near
Eastbourne, and estates in
Sussex and Somersetshire in the
Cavendish family. D. 1835

Dorothy
D. 1794

Wm. Henry Cavendish
3rd Duke of Portland
B. 1738. M. 1766
(Twice Prime Minister)

lau. and
of Wm.
awkener,
Id. 1811.
, leaving
aughters

Henry Frederick Compton
General in the Army. B. 1789
M.P. for Derby
(Served in the Peninsula War,
wounded at Corunna)
D. 1873. Burd. at Eastbourne
Had issue by both marriages

Frances Susan, widow of the Hon.
Fredk. John Howard, who was
killed at Waterloo, son of Frederick
5th Earl of Carlisle, and brother to
George, 6th Earl (*see* opposite)
D. 1840, leaving 1 surviving son by
her 1st husband, 3 surviving sons
and 1 dau. by her 2nd husband

Charles C.
youngest
son. B. 1793
created in
1858 Baron
Chesham.
Married &
left issue

Anne
m. Lord
Charles
Fitz-
Roy

Carolin
D. unn
1867

Fanny
md. 1837
D. 1885
aged 76, at
Compton
Place,
Sussex.
Burd. at
Edensor.
Had issue
5 sons and 3
daughters

Frederick John
s. of Major the
Hon. F.
Howard, by
Frances Susan
Lambton, who
md. 2ndly Gen.
Hy. F. Comp-
ton Cavendish
(*see* opposite)

Col. William Henry Frederick, of West Stoke, Sussex.
B. 1817. D. 1881. Groom-in-Waiting to H.M. The
Queen. Served in the 52nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry,
and afterwards commanded the 2nd Derbyshire Militia
(Chatsworth Rifles). He inherited estates under the will
of his grandfather, the Earl of Burlington, at Appletre-
wick, Hawnby, Hilton, and Ingbirchworth, co. York,
and at Ollersett, Beard, and elsewhere in co. Derby,
which he sold some years before his death.
Burd. at Edensor

Lady Emily A. Lambto
d. of the 1st Earl of Dur
ham, by Lady Louisa
Elizabeth, his 2nd wife
eldest d. of Charles,
2nd Earl Grey, K.G.
Prime Minister 1830-34
D. 1886

Henry Fredk. Compton,
late Lieut. R.N.
B. 1854. Md. 1888 Lady
Harriet Osborne, d. of the
Duke of Leeds. Has issue

Cecil Charles. B. 1855.
Major 74th Highland
Light Infantry. Md.
1890, Maud Henrietta,
d. of Col. G. T. Halliday
Has issue

Spencer F.
George
B. 1858
late Capt.
Shropshire
L. Infantry

Edith Sarah Elizabeth, d. 187
Alice Beatrice, d. 1857
Mabel Beatrix Caroline,
d. 1861
Evelyn Emily Georgiana,
d. 1881

Louisa
Caroline
only
dau.
B. 1835
M. 1865

Admiral
the Hon.
Francis
Egerton,
M.P.
D. 1895

Louisa Blanche
Howard
eldest dau.
md. 1869
D. 1871

Cecil G. Savile, Lord
Hawkesbury, Lieut.
R.N. retired. M.P. for
North Notts, 1880-5;
M.P. for Mansfield
Division of Notts,
1885-92. Was Lord-
in-Waiting to H.M.
The Queen, 1894-5

Susan Louisa Cavendish
eldest daughter,
md. 1877

Gerald W. F.
S. Foljambe.
B. 1871.
Lieut. 1st
Battn. (43rd)
Oxfordshire
L. Infantry
is now
serving in
South Africa
1900

Josceline
C. W. S.
Foljambe,
b. 1882.
Robert A. E.
St. A. S.
Foljambe,
b. 1887.
Bertram
M. O. S.
Foljambe,
b. 1891.
Victor Alex.
Cecil Savile,
b. 1895, to
whom H.M.
The Queen
stood sponsor

Edith Margaret
Emily Mary
Alice Etheldred
Georgiana Mar
Mabel Evelyn
Selina Mary
Margaret Susar
Louisa Mary,
died 1884
Constance
Blanche Alethe
Mary
Rosamond Sylvi
Diana Mary
Foljambe

Arthur W. de B. Savile Foljambe
B. 1870. Capt. 4th Batt. Rifle
Brigade. A.D.C. to Lord Lieut.
of Ireland, and was appointed by
H.M. The Queen M.V.O.,
April, 1900

Annette
Louise,
only dau.
of the 5th
Viscount
Monck.
M. 1897

Frederick
C. S.
Foljambe
B. and D.
1871

stian
ry

standard of the doughty Cliffords, with all their noble alliances, the very fountains of English history, the lustre of the family traditions has not grown dimmer with advancing time. Indeed, the house of Cavendish has made and continues to make our history, whether in the ripe and peaceful scholarship of the late Duke, or in the busy political life of his famous sons, or as events in the recent Transvaal war have shewn, her children go forth at the Nation's call and dare

THE LATE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

to die at the post of duty,*—their actions are ever in the fore-page of honour, bound up with "our rough island story." Nay, honour, integrity, and eminent public service are writ down the long family record, even from the days of the renowned Sir William Cavendish,

* I allude, of course, to the unflinching heroism of young Lieut. Egerton, who fell a victim to the enemy's shells, while gallantly commanding his Naval Battery at Ladysmith early in November, 1899.

Privy Councillor to King Henry VIII. to these of the present noble head of the house whose lot it is to guide our Nation's destinies.

The late Duke was himself a man of exceptional parts, though his simple habits and retiring disposition rather ill suited him for public life. He was a student all his life. At Cambridge he carried all before him and was the leading scholar of his College. In 1829, at the age of twenty-one, he graduated M.A. as Second Wrangler

THE PRESENT DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

and Smith's Prizeman, and in 1834, the year of his elevation to the peerage, he took his LL.D. From 1836 to 1856 he held the Chancellorship of the University of London, and in 1861 he succeeded the late Prince Consort as Chancellor of Cambridge University, and this position he continued to hold until his death. In 1829 he was chosen to represent the University in the House of Commons. Two years later he was rejected by the University, but was elected for

Malton, and from 1832 until his succession to the peerage as Earl of Burlington in 1834, he sat for North Derbyshire.

At Bolton Abbey he was a regular and familiar visitor, though he regarded Holker Hall, by the quiet shores of Morecambe Bay, as his regular home. He was known as "the good Duke," and as a landlord he may be said to have been an almost ideal one. His extensive estates, in eleven English counties and in two in Ireland, though always managed by capable and experienced stewards, were under his own personal supervision, and he was always desirous of keeping himself in touch with all the more important matters concerning them. Rents, which have been generally low, have rarely been interfered with, and he spent his money very freely in improvements, doing practically everything that a tenant required.

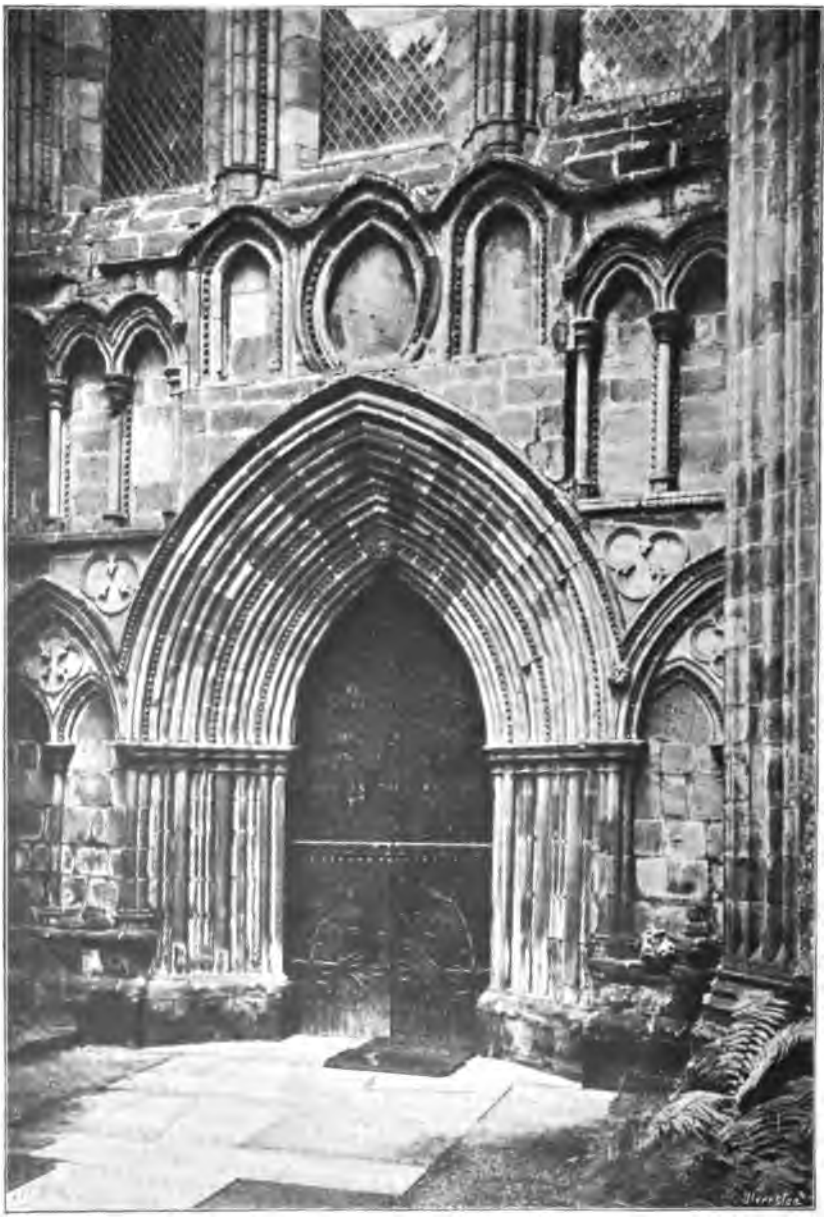
There is, however, another side to this part of our subject. Tenants we know are always complaining; there is always something needed, some addition, alteration, or something to repair, which even the most generous of landlords cannot always accede to. I remember hearing a rather amusing story *apropos* of this, shewing how at least one Bolton tenant worked round a difficulty. It appears that the Duchess of Devonshire was once staying at the Hall, when one day she met a tenant, who ventured to complain to her of the bad condition of his house. "Dear me," said her Grace, "you should complain to Mr. —— (the steward)." The man replied that he had already done so, but to no purpose. "Then I will mention your case to the Duke," continued her Grace, blandly. "Ah, my lady," observed the tenant, "the Duke is in the steward's hands, and won't do anything." "Then," said the Duchess firmly, "I will punish them both by ordering a new house to be built for you." And the good lady kept her word for the house in due time was built!

Of the present noble owner of Bolton, it need only be said he more than upholds the traditions of his family in all that appertains to the welfare of our hearths and homes. His life has been largely spent amid the strife of politics, having been a Member of Parliament since the age of twenty-three, when in 1857 he was returned for North Lancashire. His unbounded generosity in throwing open the private estate of Bolton Woods is only one of many instances of a manifest regard for the health and pleasure of the English people. Though more than once has the threat of closing this charming domain been necessary; it is however, devoutly to be hoped that the annoyances caused by the few will diminish, and that the thousands of young and old, of hale and sick, who annually benefit by a visit to the beautiful historic Abbey and Woods may continue to enjoy the freedom of the place as before.

Now that the railway has been brought within a mile of the Abbey, without in any way interfering with the charm of its isolation,

and facilities are offered by means of cheap tickets for visiting the place, even the lowliest denizens of such smoke-palled cities as Leeds and Bradford, may for a comparatively trifling outlay enjoy something of the grandeur of Nature, and feel all the better for communion however short, with some of the noblest achievements of man.

Of course it is not everyone among the crowds of admiring visitors who looks upon the scene with an artist's eye or a poet's thoughts. For example, I heard quite recently of a couple of working women from a West Riding town, who were observed gazing intently upon the beautiful and expansive surroundings of the old Abbey. Said one of them after a few minutes pause: "Hah dus ta like it, Peggy?" "Aye," responded Peggy with apparent unconcern, "it's all reight, ye knaw, bud what a grand spot for hingin' aht clooathes!"



WEST DOORWAY BOLTON ABBEY.

CHAPTER XXIV.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ABBEY.

A neglected approach to the Abbey—A Pilgrim's Cross—Beauty of the scenery—The Poet Laureate's observations—The ruined choir—Norman sculptured stones—"Sermons in stones"—Additions in the 13th century—The parish church—Architectural description—The Beamsley Hall chapel—Vault for upright burials—Sealed altar—Other relics—The tower &c.—The Priory oven—Local discoveries—A pilgrim's statue.

A river journeyeth past its ancient walls,
Whereon hoar ivy thrives and night-owls build;
It's only chant is now a waterfall's,
Which swells and falls, and swells as it is filled
With music from the hills. The cuckoo calls
Throughout moist May. When August woods are stilled
In sleepy sultriness the stock-dove broods
Low to itself. The rest is solitude's. —*Alfred Austin.*

SUCH is the poet-laureate's faithful description of the surroundings of Bolton Priory, and to realise the charm of its situation to the utmost I recommend the approach from Embsay (the site of the original Priory), by the ancient moorland road traversed by monk and pilgrim in the heydays of the monastery. The road goes by the head of the romantic Cat Gill, and then rises to the well-known Pilgrim's Cross, the socket of which I am glad to say is still there, and the sight of which stirs up memories of other days. Even as a lad as I passed this way I would fancy the Priory in its golden prime, the convent herds browsing in field and fell, the sound of its bells in the summer air, the far-travelled pilgrim with staff in hand, pausing to repeat an *Ave Marie* by this time-hallowed way-mark; then as I rose to the summit of the open road the dear old valley, stored with memories of childhood's happiest hours, gleamed even as a vision of Paradise on the rapt senses! Chequered with sunlight and cloud-shadow, even as our own earthly career, rose the wide spaces of moorland, with peaceful embowering woodland and many an ancestral homestead in the sheltered meadows below. Well might memory revive at so fair a scene. In the words of Craven's greatest living poet, William Joseph Gomersall, I might say:

How oft when autumn tints thy wood,
In dreams I climb thy greenest hill,
And gaze upon thy golden flood,
And wish myself thy nursling still.

Every lane and wayside in those days was a veritable nosegay of unmolested beauty. Primroses covered every hedgerow, and the

woods and lanes were massed with almost every kind of bright or fragrant posy. The rest indeed was solitude's, as the laureate hath truly phrased it. And in the midst of all this quiet loveliness, a loveliness in truth unmatched within the four shores of our island, stand the crumbling remains of the stately old Priory I have now to describe.

Let us cross the greensward and first step into the ruined choir for it is here where the oldest work is seen. And rare suggestive work it is too! Gaze on that noble east window, which must have been one of the glories of England; likewise on that interlaced arcading above the monks' stalls, which marks the transitional move from the round-arched Norman to the Early Pointed style. Even if we could shew no charter, the design fixes the date (1140-1160) as permanently and as surely as if it had been figured in stone. The west portion of the choir marks the beginning of the monks labors (1151-4) and as they speedily grew in wealth, within a few years the choir was extended eastwards. The two periods of workmanship are at once seen, alike in the rough rubble masonry of the older end and the fine ashlar walling at the east end, as well as in the method of treating the arcade. In the older work all three mouldings are continued through the sweep of the arch from west to east only, while in the later arcading the uppermost mouldings are continued in both directions and with more delicate skill across the intersection of the arches. A reference to the accompanying plate will shew what I mean. Over the Clifford tomb is a curious example of combined shafts and capitals, very cleverly wrought out of a single block of stone.

The diverse and beautiful carvings of some of the old Norman capitals here also evince a wondrous skill and taste, considering they were fashioned seven-and-a-half centuries ago, in the infancy of English art. Some of these capitals, which have been excellently photographed for me by Mr. Longbottom, and here engraved, look almost as fresh and perfect as when they left the sculptor's hands, cut as they are in the durable gritstone of the neighbourhood. They are the obvious production of loving hearts and minds, undisturbed by external conflicts, or by any considerations of worldly gain. As we look up in admiration at them, how the thoughts return to those vanished days when the sculptor's soul had no greed save in the spirit of excellence, bequeathing to us these "sermons in stone" to elevate and instruct us by their diverse forms and beauty and to calm our hearts in this Age of Stress. And how all this contrasts with the visible decadence of later times, notably of the 16th and 17th centuries, or with the still more wretched churchwardens' building of the succeeding era, when love of money rose above the purer love of art.

I have spoken of the terrible shock which the monastery received

NORMAN ARCADING, BOLTON PRIORY.

in the reign of Edward II, a shock indeed from which it never recovered. Before that time happiness and prosperity had flowed over the land, and the monks made considerable improvements and additions to the conventual buildings. The tottering central tower was probably then taken down, as these Norman central towers as a rule were not very safe. The narrow Norman lights were replaced by the more elaborate and expansive windows, which still remain, though in ruins, in the monks' choir. These enlargements were carried out from about 1290 to 1300, as appears by the monastic

NORMAN CAPITALS AND ARCADING, BOLTON PRIORY.

annals, and I also find that considerable improvements were made about the Prior's Chapel in 1312. The upper part of the choir was wholly rebuilt so far as was necessary to admit of the insertion of the larger windows. But the jamb masonry of the great east window looks original. There are four sedilia on the south side which exhibit Decorated work. In the Parish Church at Skipton there are also four sedilia in the south wall, but the easternmost of these is recessed not for a seat, but for a side-cupboard holding perhaps a credence table, where the bread and wine were placed before they were consecrated.

The Norman nave of the church has disappeared, but happily it retains its beautiful Early English character, as when first rebuilt about A.D. 1200. The lower part of the south wall with the whole of its western termination is the only vestige of the Norman nave remaining, and this is sometimes stated to be part of the original Saxon Church. But the thickness of the wall and character of the mortar are exactly like those of the Norman arcading in the choir.

INTERIOR OF NAVE, BOLTON PRIORY.

The mortar is fine and powdery and must have been poured in hot, quite different from that of the later erections which adjoin these earliest buildings. The arcading of the cloister, formed along the outer south wall of the nave is of the same Transition-Norman character, as is also the doorway at its east end into the present chancel. This doorway has a pointed arch resting upon single cylindrical shafts, having square abaci, the one on the west inside;

having a capital of the usual truncated bowl pattern, with plain mouldings carried down to the necking, as in Guiseley church, 1151-4.

Originally, however, the church had no aisle, and the interior must have looked very narrow and long. Doubtless an aisle would have been added on the south side also, but as the cloister and other buildings were erected close up to it, the wall was only taken down as far as the roof of the cloister outside and the six existing lancet windows were put in its place. But these windows are only continued to the length of the cloister, on account of the range of buildings which came up to the west end. This portion of the wall was therefore not taken down, and on the inside the difference between the original masonry and the addition is well seen. Each of the windows consists of two narrow and lofty lights, transomed, and alternately divided by slender circular shafts, and dog-tooth ornament, continued from the springing of the arches down to about eighteen inches below the base of the windows, and terminating in neatly finished corbels of uniform design. The windows are filled with excellent stained glass the gift of the late Duke of Devonshire.

A foot-passage runs along the base of the windows, communicating with a staircase at the base of the west window, and giving ready access in case of repairs. The alterations in the church seem to have been hardly completed when the two Decorated windows, each of three lights, were inserted in the Early English wall of the north aisle. They retain some interesting fragments of original painted glass, and it is noteworthy that outside the mullions are flush with the wall, which shews them to be early in the style. The nave is divided from its aisle by four large pointed arches supported by three massive columns, the centre one circular and the others octagonal, having their capitals enriched with the characteristic dog-tooth ornament. Above is a clerestory of four lancet lights, with alternating delicately-cut circular shafts bearing a profusion of the same ornament. This square four-leaved flower, the centre of which projects in a point, is a very noticeable feature of the decorative element in the church at Bolton Abbey, and is thoroughly characteristic of the latter part of the 12th century, though it is occasionally met with in late Norman work. It is really a development of the Norman nail-head or pyramid ornament cut into four leaves. The roof is pannelled and of low pitch but from its great elevation gives the interior of the church a very noble and imposing appearance. It was no doubt put up when the new tower was built in the early part of the 16th century, and since then it has been restored.

Services are still held in this portion of the conventual buildings as they have been no doubt continuously ever since the foundation of the Priory, although in the time of Charles II. the church was reported to be in a very dilapidated state and the windows were

boarded up. In the ritual of the Austin canons, the nave of the church was reserved for public use, while the choir was retained for the exclusive service of the canons. In order that the two parts should be kept entirely separate, two solid stone screens were put up, one in the eastern and the other in the western arch of the great central tower. Before the western wall stood the parish altar, in a position very near where the present altar-rail is now placed, so that there was a sufficient passage for processionals behind the altar

SOUTH-EAST ANGLE OF CLOISTER-COURT, BOLTON PRIORY.

towards the south door, leading into the cloister and choir. There is a beautifully-finished holy-water stoup in the angle of the two door-ways, shewn in the accompanying plate. The fact that this portion of the conventual church was kept for the use of the parish accounts for its continuous maintenance and preservation while the rest ot the buildings were abandoned and went to ruin. The monastic churches of Howden and Bridlington are of like character.

At Bolton the piscina and stone seats of the sedilia retain their original positions in the south wall.

The east end of the aisle at Bolton has been retained for a chapel by the owners of Beamsley Hall, though I cannot find that a chantry was ever endowed therein. A piscina now in the north wall, however, betokens the presence of an altar, which formerly stood here on a raised platform. The organ has been placed here, a memorial to Mr. Cottingham, the Duke of Devonshire's steward. Beneath is an arched vault filled with bones disinterred during the restoration in 1864 and then permanently covered in. Here according to the tradition, so energetically preserved by Wordsworth in the *White Doe of Rylston*, the Mauleverers and Claphams, "face to face" are buried upright, like some of those old Viking warriors who preferred to be placed in death as they had been in life, ready to face the enemy on the grand awakening. For nursed and reared as most of them were, in fields of continuous warfare it was the conviction of these poor pagan soldiers that there must be enemies to encounter after death just as there had been through life. In some Irish tumuli opened many years ago on the Curragh of Kildare a number of erect skeletons were found, the bodies evidently having been interred with iron spears in their hands. At Bolton the "oldest inhabitant" has always believed in the tradition, and the old sexton, *it is said*, declared he had *seen* the upright coffins in the vault, but this needs verifying, though in fairness to this belief and as offering some support to it, I ought to say it is mentioned as a matter of fact by Dr. Johnston in 1670. It is quite probable the coffins with their contents may long ago have collapsed by reason of their unnatural positions. There are some 18th century brasses on the floor of this chapel commemorating members of the Morley family, of Scale House, Rilston, into whose possession the Beamsley estate passed from the Claphams.

Here is placed what was doubtless the original parish altar, a massive rectangular stone, measuring 6 feet 5 inches long, 2 feet 10 inches wide, and 7 inches thick. In the middle of its upper surface is a slight depression almost square in form, 16 by 17 inches, and divided across its centre by a shallow strip $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, the purpose of which has been the subject of a good deal of controversy. Some contend it is the matrix of a brass laid down as a memorial after the dissolution of the monastery, while others hold the centre cavity to be a reliquary, shallow though it be. I can see no objection to the latter conclusion, for a "relic" may be a mere atom, a finger-nail or a bit of dust, and that this has been originally a sealed altar-stone I think is proved by the position of the five crosses, four of them being as usual at the corners of the stone, while the fifth commonly seen in the position of this shallow receptacle, is opposite it on the front edge of the slab. No motive can be adduced for the

position of the central cross saving that the stone was consecrated by an Archbishop, and not as was generally the case by a Bishop. In the annals of the Abbey recorded in the last chapter I have shewn what business relations existed between the monks and the Archbishop of York, who I have also explained had a manor-house and court at Otley. It is, I think, exceedingly probable that this stone was consecrated during one of the occasions when the Archbishop was in residence at Otley, a few miles down the valley.

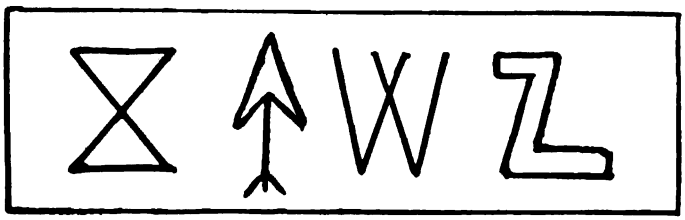
TOWER ENTRANCE BOLTON PRIORY.

Another slab here is interesting as being the grave-stone of John, Lord Clifford, who was made a Knight of the Garter in 1421, and who in the following year, being engaged in the wars with France, was killed at the siege of Meaux. His remains were brought to Bolton and interred in the choir of the Abbey, where this stone formerly lay. The outlines of the brasses and shields within the garter may still be observed on the stone.

The exquisite Early English west front of the church, one of the purest examples of the kind extant, has in a great measure retained its enrichments uninjured from the protection it has received by the adjoining later tower. Had the tower been completed this fine original work would have been taken down, in order to obtain a corresponding opening from the tower into the nave. The three vesica panels over the entrance are stated to have contained frescoes, the subject of the centre one being our Lord seated, with angels on either side, a very rare instance of external painting. (*See* the illustration prefacing this chapter.) The west tower just mentioned is an exquisite example of late Perpendicular masonry, begun before the dissolution of the Abbey and never completed. Many of the stones are mason-marked, and some examples I annex; the first of the illustrated examples, the hour-glass form, is of high antiquity, being found on the Pyramids of Egypt. It is to be seen in Guiseley Church. Shields of arms appear above the doorway and the following black-letter inscription is cut beneath the window :—

In the yer of our Lord MUCXX R ◡
begaun thys fondachon on qwho sowl God have marce.—AMEN.

Here is a curious indication of the name of the last Prior, Richard



MASON MARKS AT BOLTON PRIORY.

Moone; it was however usual for high dignitaries of the church to assume a rebus in lieu of their paternal name, or even to drop their name altogether and take perhaps that of the place of their birth or adoption.* One of the Priors of Bolton was a Thomas de Otley, but it by no means follows that his real name was Otley, or as old Fuller remarks some of them, meaning the distinguished clergy, would be "mimic Melchisidecs," without father, without mother, without descent" (Heb. vii. 3), so as to render themselves independent of the world, without any coherence to carnal relations." The date also is curious as it appears cut in the stone, and should be MV^{c}XX., to signify 1520. Such a method of dating to our eyes looks

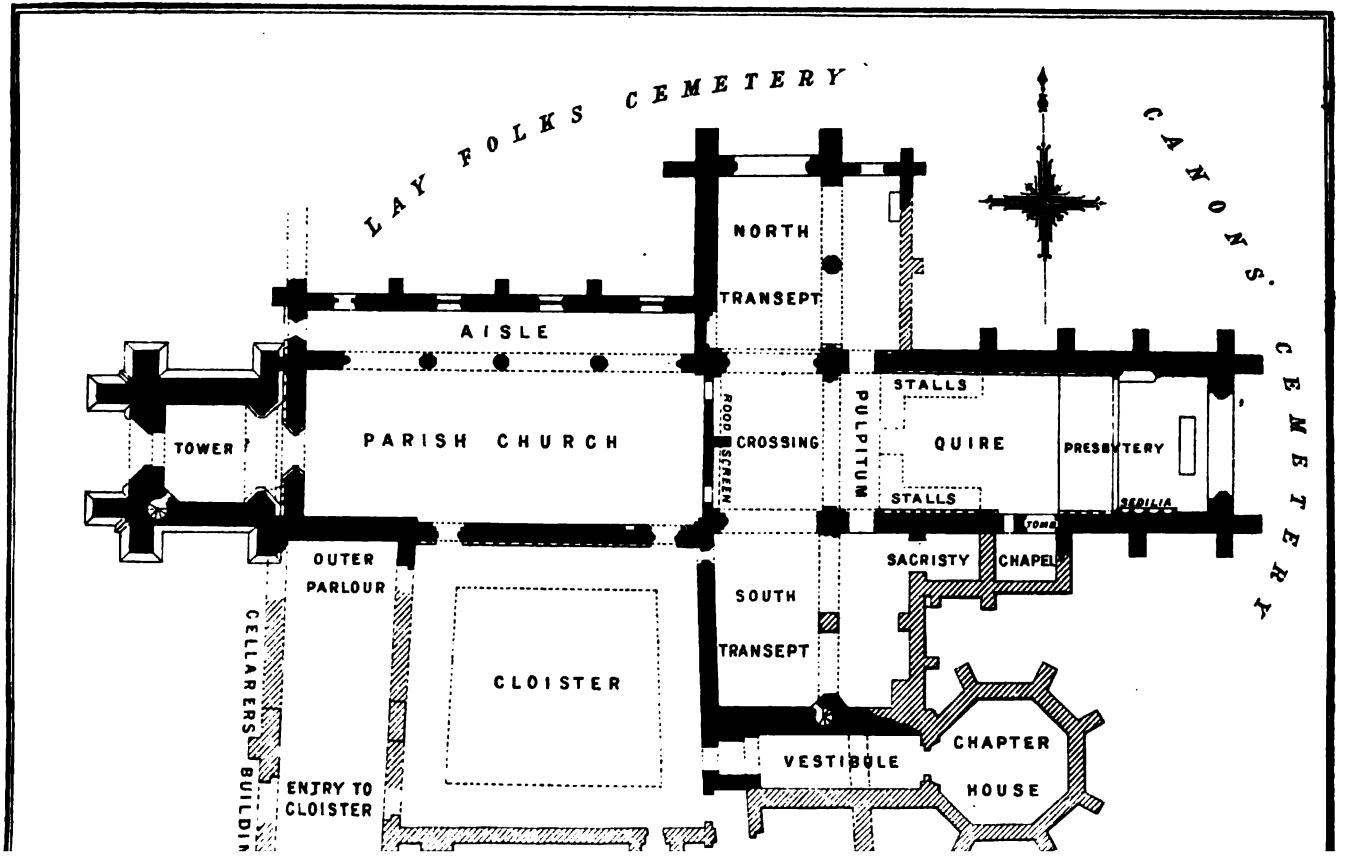
* Prior Moon left a will dated 15th June, 1541, ordering his body to be buried in the parish church of Catton and his chalice to Preston [Long Preston] church "where I was born."

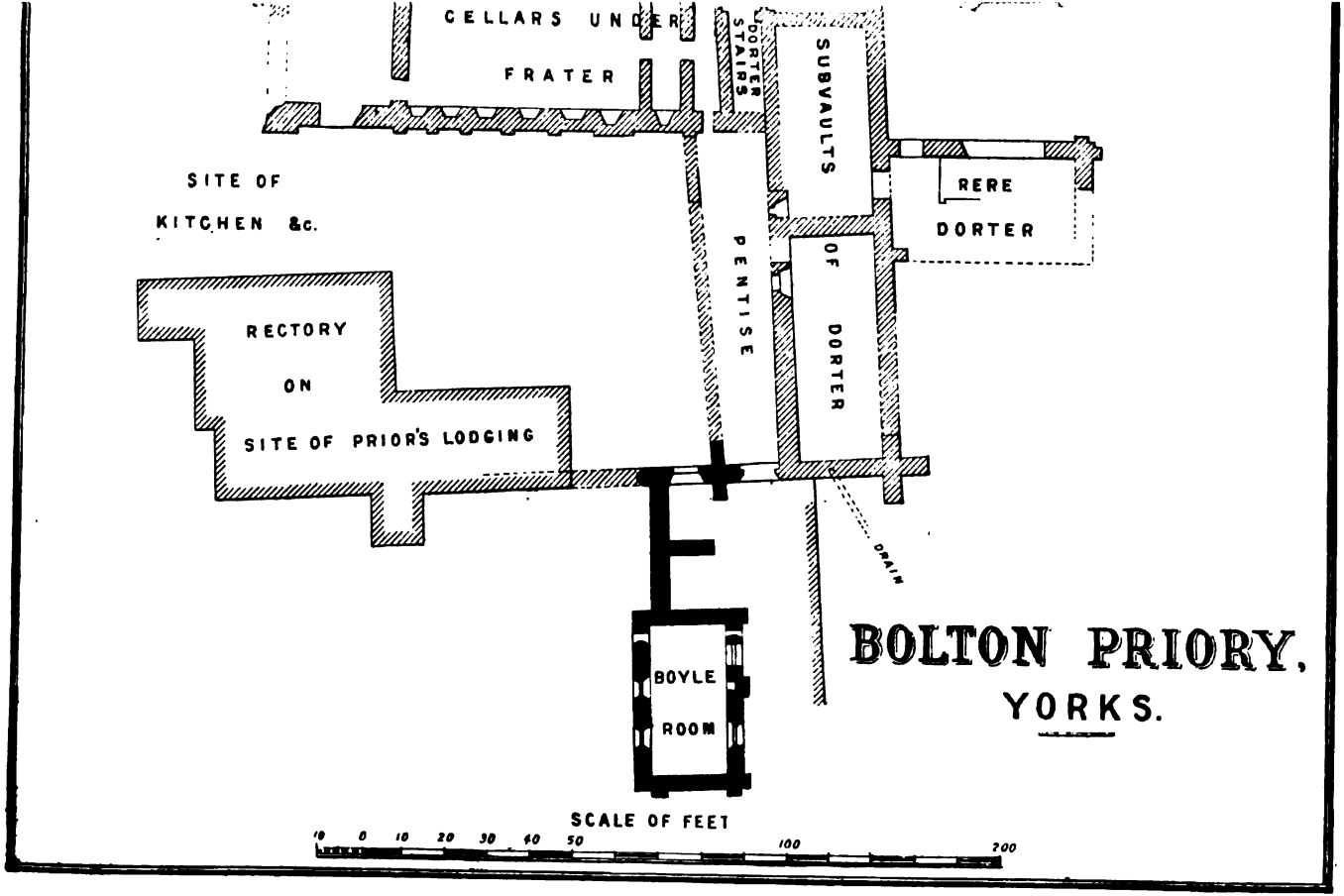
misleading, but it was a common practice in the 15th and 16th centuries. Another example of the kind will be found on the screen in Hubberholme Church. The mention of this year on the tower of Bolton Abbey is I believe the oldest date yet legible on a building in Yorkshire. The earliest authentic date, in Arabic numerals yet discovered in England, occurs in the tower of Heathfield Church,

SOUTH TRANSEPT, BOLTON PRIORY.

Sussex. It is 1445, and the two 4's are like 8's with the bottoms broken off. The date is accompanied by the initials G.S., which are no doubt those of the builder.

A reference to the accompanying ground plan will suffice to indicate the position of the various other buildings and parts of the Abbey, which are all arranged on the south side and are mostly razed to the foundations. A large ash-tree grows in the middle of the chapter-house, which is in form an octagon, built according to the decorative traces of its ruined stalls during the great restoration


LAY FOLKS CEMETERY
CANONS' CEMETERY
NORTH
TRANSEPT
AISLE
TOWER
PARISH CHURCH
ROOD SCREEN
CROSSING
PULPITUM
STALLS
QUIRE
PRESBYTERY
STALLS
SEDILIA
TOMB
OUTER
PARLOUR
SACRISTY
CHAPEL
SOUTH
TRANSEPT
CLOISTER
CHAPTER
HOUSE
VESTIBULE
ENTRY TO
CLOISTER
CELLARERS BUILDING



BOLTON PRIORY, YORKS.

about 1300. The two transepts had each an eastern aisle with altars, the aisles being divided by two pointed arches, and the windows all of the same (Decorated) date. One of them, shewn in the accompanying plate, retains some of its beautiful Flamboyant tracery. A good example of the masonry and mortar of this period in juxtaposition with that of the twelfth century workers, may be seen in what has been a vestry terminating the aisle of the south transept, where is part of an archway and indications of the roof in the east wall separating it from the Clifford chapel and vault. This vestry was no doubt added when the Decorated windows were put in. The mortar is very coarse and pebbly and the stones massive. A passage led from the cloister to the chapter-house, with the dormitory above it, while arranged along the south side of the cloister-court was the frater, which as appears was raised upon a basement. At the south-east corner is a pointed doorway, which has a cylindrical shaft with the circular base mouldings and characteristic scotia still beautifully perfect. The ruins here are thickly enveloped with ivy, and there is little doubt it conceals a staircase leading to the dormitory. As we stand here and look upon its stout stem and dense masses of leaves, the old ivy seems to mock the bygone greatness of the holy place, and pushing its tendrils along once cloistered walls and roofless aisles makes us ponder upon the vicissitudes and evanescence of all things worldly. We picture to ourselves the hopes and aspirations, the heavenly longings, the joys, the sorrows, the pleasures, and expectations, that moved the hearts and thoughts of those whose span of life was passed within these sacred walls. We seem to see the procession of monks moving slowly round the Abbey, amid the lurid light of lamp and torch; the great Crucifix and St. Cuthbert's banner leading the way, while one of those Angel-boy's voices which we still sometimes hear in Cathedrals, chants in faultless metre the grand old Litany, whose subdued and solemn cadence is lost ever and anon amidst the response of the united choir; "Ora, ora, pro nobis."

The infirmary buildings are believed to have stood between the choir and chapter-house and the river, but until a thorough excavation of the site is made nothing definite can be stated about them. The kitchens and offices lay to the north of the present rectory, which occupies the site of the Prior's lodgings. The Priory oven near the kitchens was a huge concern; its great arch, where oxen or deer might have been roasted whole, was nearly twenty feet across. A farmer on the estate once lost sixty sheep, and after considerable search they were all found safely sheltered within this great oven. In front of the rectory was the public guest-hall, where strangers were received and entertained. A provision of mats for the guest-house is mentioned in the compotus for 1305. This building is well remembered to have been nearly entire, but little remains now save

the old chimney stack, forming a picturesque bit of rockery covered with ivy and creepers. It seems to have been a quaint old building constructed chiefly of timber and plaster, and at one end was an oak staircase leading to an upper room, where it is said Prior Moone died. In aftertimes Mr. Carr, incumbent of Bolton, used this chamber for storing apples, and when the building was pulled down about 1845, the Rev. John Umpleby, who succeeded Mr. Carr, had a writing-desk made out of a stout oak-beam taken from the chamber in which the last Prior died. He also had a table made out of some old apple trees which grew within the enclosure close by. The ancient archway across the road behind the Hall, which is a favorite subject with artists, is the remains of the priory aqueduct, destroyed by the Scots after Bannockburn, and which was used to convey water to the wheel which turned the mill. Near here were the priory fish-ponds. Beside the great gateway, now the Hall, there grew a magnificent oak-tree, known as the "Prior's Oak," which was cut down in 1720 (probably when the gateway was converted into a residence) and the sale of the timber realised £70.* The monastic poultry-houses and probably the dove-cote, mentioned in ancient annals, appear to have stood on the site of the estate-office and residence, and these old buildings within living memory were called Overhouses.

Hitherto few relics of antiquity have been found about the Abbey ruins. Dr. Johnston in 1670 noticed a statue of Lady Romillé, the foundress, in the church, but this has long been lost. A very good example of an *Agnus Dei* is preserved on the outside of the vestry screen in the church. The rector has some fragments of ancient tiles, also a small playing-marble incised with the sacred cross, and a small glazed earthen vessel that may have been a table-salt, which was found during excavations in the choir. A brass coin-shaped object was also found, which seems to have been used as a pass from one monastery to another. It is interesting to note the statue of a pilgrim cut in stone and erected above a contemporary sun-dial on a buttress on the south side of the tower. He is represented with head uncovered, carrying a broad flat hat under the left arm and holding a staff in the right hand. On the breast is a cross, *fleury* (being the arms of the monastery), that is each arm terminates in three points, symbolical (like the steps of the Calvary) of the three Virtues, "Faith, Hope, and Charity." The pilgrim here appropriately enough stands above the hour-dial, and near the entrance to the holy fane of the Graces, seeming to say, "Come unto me all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

* The warden of the Priory gates is mentioned in a writ dated 1274-5, whereby it appears that from the time of the foundation of the Priory the lords of Albemarle when the office of Prior was vacant had only one custodian of the gates of the Priory who had to defend the house from all enemies. *Inq. p.m.* 3rd Edw. I.

CHAPTER XXV.

MARTON: A LONG-LOST RELIGIOUS HOUSE.

Local references to Marton Priory—The Bolton monks' land at Marton in Craven—The Priory of Marton in Cleveland—Records at Bolton Abbey—Discoveries on the site of Ingthorpe Grange—Was there a dependent cell to Bolton at Marton?—Situation of the religious house—Old monastic orchard—Family of Baldwin—Description of Ingthorpe Grange.

AMONG the archives at Bolton Abbey are many references to "Marton Priory," and to a long-lost dependent house or cell at Marton, in Craven, of which Whitaker, in the *History of Craven* (page 90, 3rd ed.) observes nothing is known, nor do Dugdale and Burton give any record of it, saving that the monks of Bolton had an estate and the mill at Marton. There can be no doubt that this refers to Marton in Craven, and that the estate was situated at Ingthorpe, now a separate township in that picturesque and historic old parish. Some part of this estate was originally held by the Prior of Bolton on condition of his burning two candles before the high altar at Bolton. When the cell or subservient house—for there seems to have been something more than a grange—was established at Marton we have no knowledge, but as there was a Priory of the same name in Galtres in the archdeaconry of Cleveland, it is possible that confusion may exist in regard to the two places in early grants.

The house at Marton in Cleveland was of the foundation of Bertram de Bulmer, whose arms, *gules* billettée a lion rampant, *or*, were also those of the Priory. No remains of the house now exist. It is said to have been endowed with lands in Bulmer, Flaxton, Sutton in Galtres, Lilling, Marton, Molesby, Burnsall, Woodhouse (Appletrewick) Cracoe and Thorpe in Craven, &c. Among the muniments at Bolton Abbey I find the following original grant.

To all to whom this charter &c. I. Eustachius de Rilleston, greeting &c. confirm to God and the Blessed Mary of Marton, and the Canons serving God there, in free and perpetual alms &c. two borates of land in the territory of Crackehou. Witnesses, John de Eston, Will. Grandorge, Ran' de Otterburn, Godfrey de Altaripa, Will. de Cuglay, Will. de Hertlington, Gilbert de Hybern [Heber?] Henry de Elvetham, and others.

Nearly all these witnesses were Craven men of position; only the last named seems to be connected with Embleton, anciently Elmeton, in the parish of Sedgefield, Durham. William de Hertlington died in 1292. The Altaripas intermarried with the ancient family of Marton, and in 1318 Godfrey de Altaripa had license to castellate his manor-house at Elslack in Craven. Whether

the signatory, Gilbert de Hybern is a form of Hibernia or of Heber, sometimes written Hyber and Hayber, descendants of the Domesday lords of Marton in Craven, there is no evidence to shew. The arms of Heber were, however, not unlike those of Cleveland Priory: viz: a fess with lion rampant, *or*, in the dexter chief point a cinquefoil *arg.*

Saving appearances of foundations on the south side of the 17th century house, now known as Ingthorpe Grange, nothing remains of the old priory-cell, or chapel, or whatever it may have been, in this beautiful and retired spot in the heart of rural Craven. But Whitaker mentions that in his day (a century ago) there was found here a mutilated basso-relievo in white marble, the subject of which seems to have been the Apprehension of Christ and Peter drawing his sword, a species of ornament that was formerly used as a kind of frieze at the back of altars. From the appended engraving it appears to be of early 14th century date. This relic of local monasticism unfortunately is now lost. Many items of expenditure occur in the Priory accounts of Bolton concerning their possession at Marton, and in the *compotus*, before mentioned, for 1610 I find also this entry:

Allowance made to the accountants for lands in Woodhouse and Appletrewyk, late parcel of the Priory of Marton.

It has doubtless reference to the grant stated to have been made by Henry de Neville of his manor of Woodhouse, near Appletrewick, to the Priory of Marton, in Cleveland. The canons of Bolton had the manor of Appletrewick, and, singularly, the Nevilles were patrons of both houses.

I should not have broached these additions to the already lengthy records of Bolton, had not these peculiarities presented themselves, as Marton is not within the province of the Wharfe, but lies five miles west of Skipton and twelve from Bolton Abbey. But the place being little known to the outside world, I may continue this account of it.

Lovely, indeed, is the situation of this long-vanished religious house among the green hills of Craven. From East Marton an old-fashioned posy-banked lane, full of the scent of hawthorn in the spring and the bloom of wild-roses in summer, winds for about a mile down to the sweet sequestered vale where the old monks dwelt. No one seems ever to have noticed the chosen spot, or to have penned a line about it. The house which for the last two and a quarter centuries has stood upon the site has very likely been erected out of the old monastic ruins.* An ancient orchard lies on the south side of it, where many an aged apple-tree still bears fruit of such peculiar form and flavor that no one can name it. Descendants they are, no doubt, of the old imported stock planted here perhaps as long ago as the era

* I am informed that the old house was sketched by the celebrated artist, Peter de Wint, during one of his tours in Yorkshire.

of the Crusades; at any rate the monks had fish-ponds at Marton in the time of Henry II. The venerable yews here too, have probably yielded many a bow-shaft for the Marton men who marched behind the "Shepherd Lord" to Flodden Field, while in later times archery was still largely practised in Craven, and some say that yew-bows were used even during the great Civil War. And good execution they did withal, for there were men like Shallow's friend, old Double who "would have clapped the clout a twelve score, and carried you a forehand shaft a fourteen and fourteen and a half that it would have done a man's heart good to see."

This manor of Ingthorpe, Ungthorpe, or Crake End as it is variously described, formed part of the monastic estates purchased by Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland in 1542. Three years later it was granted by lease for a term of 300 years, with a covenant to renew for 300 years more, to Anthony Baldwin and his mother. For more than 300 years the Baldwins resided here, and their descendants though no longer at Ingthorpe, are still in being. There is a pedigree of the family in Burke's *Landed Gentry* which is correct as to the Ingthorpe branch, with the exception that "(3) William, to whom his father assigned (1592) a fourth part of Newsholme," should be a fourth part of Ingthorpe. From 1483 to Anthony Baldwin will be found in Burke, and the remainder of the Ingthorpe branch is presented in the following new pedigree. Hugh Baldwin, Anthony's second son, had Ingthorpe settled upon him by his uncle John, the eldest nephew, John being otherwise provided for.

The house is a roomy old building of three stories with ample mullion-windows. Over the massive oak-pegged east door is a triangular stone inscribed "John Baldwen Birth was 1671," while on a panel below are the initials B. H. B. and date 1672, standing for Hugh and Barbara Baldwin, the builders of the house. It seems that formerly the name was spelled Baldw*e*n, and an *i* has taken the place of *e* sometime last century. There are good reasons for believing that the Bawdwens of Stone Gap, Cononley, were of the same stock. The name Baldwynhill, now Bawdlands in the parish of Mitton, occurs in a charter of Roger de Lacy of the time of King John. The name was spelled and pronounced both ways.

Mr. John Barton Baldwin, who died in 1856, was I believe, the last to reside at Ingthorpe, and he cut off the entail and sold the property to his cousin Mr. Richard Roundell, of Gledstone in the parish of Marton in Craven, with whose family it remains. His eldest son, the Rev. John Richard Baldwin, Indian Chaplain, has some interesting family relics, portraits, &c., including a receipt signed by Wentworth, the unfortunate Earl of Strafford, for a fine imposed on William Baldwen of Ingthorpe, in 1630, for not attending and receiving the order of Knighthood at his Majesty's coronation.

Pedigree of Baldwin, of Ingthorpe.

- Anthony Baldwin of Cononley and Woodside
  - John, of Cononley, (eldest son)
    - John, born 1671
      - John, of Ingthorpe
        - John, of Ingthorpe and Preston, M.D. Born 29 Jan., 1734 D. June 15, 1764
          - Dorothy B. April, 1763
          - Ellen B. April, 1764 Md. — Mitchell
          - John, of Ingthorpe solicitor. B. 3 July, 1765. M. 8 Sep., 1794 = Mary, dau. of Henry Barton, of Swinton and Ward Hall, Lancs (*See* Barton, of Stapleton Park. Burke's *Landed Gentry*.)
            - John Barton Baldwin B. Nov. 21, 1796 M. 1825 D. Nov. 4, 1856 (He sold Ingthorpe) = Emma, dau. of Major Charles Bacon, of Skipton (9th Lancers)
              - Rev. John Richard, of East Barton B. 27 Sep., 1828
                - Katharine md. W. Harding
                - Emily B. 1856 Md. Rev. A. Wickham
                - Rev. John B. 1858
                - Mary B. 1862
                - Dorothy B. 1864
                - Hugh B. 1865 md. d. of Leech, of Rathkeale Abbey, Limerick
                - Rev. Hugh C. B. 27 July, 1856 Rector of Moreleigh, Devon. Md. Julia Foxe
                - Rev. Alan B. 29 Dec., 1857. Md. Margaret Crossman (has issue)
                - Rev. Charles B. 23 April, 1859
              - Frances B. Feb. 28, 1833
              - Francis B. April 15, 1835
              - Emily B. Oct. 26, 1839
            - Francis B. July 18, 1798 D. May 7, 1802
            - Henry B. May 3, 1800 D. Feb. 17, 1821 s. p.
            - William B. Feb. 14, 1803 ob. s. p.
            - Richard B. June 13, 1810 ob. s. p. Dec. 28, 1841
            - George B. Aug. 10, 1812 ob. s. p.
            - Frances B. Oct. 4, 1814. ob. s. p.
          - Barbara Born 1 Sep., 1766
          - Frances B. Sep. 17, 1767 ob. s. p. 1793
      - Ellen, dau. of Anthony Hartley, 5 Feb., 1705-6 (*See* Whitaker's *Craven*. Hartley pedigree.)
    - Hugh, of Ingthorpe. Rebuilt Ingthorpe 1672. Buried 18 July, 1692. Interred at Woodside with his younger brother
      - Anthony living in London 1709
      - Thomas living in Bradford 1708
      - Nicholas living in London 1709
      - Mary
      - William, of Ingthorpe and Bradford = Elizabeth Blakey, of Bradford
        - Ellen, dau. of Wm. Sawley, of Marton, by Alice, d. of Anthony Hartley. (*See* Whitaker's *Craven*. Hartley pedigree.)
        - William, died without issue
        - Barbara
        - Henry Hindley, of Manchester
        - Elizabeth
        - Henry Howard, of Manchester
  - Barbara, d. of Nicholas Stead, of Idle
    - Dorothy, d. of Francis Iles, of Knaresbro'.
    - Barbara B. 26 Oct. 1732 D. 179—
    - Thomas Chippendall s. p.
    - Alice Bapt. 26 Aug., 1735 = Edmund Benson, of Halton
  - William of Smithies Bridge
  - Anthony of Marton, etc.
    - Charles B. April 24, 1830 D. Oct. 17, 1897 Hon. Canon of Newcastle J.P. Northumberland, Vicar Berwick-on-Tweed 1880-1896 = Mary, dau. of C. Lutyens, Deputy Commissary General
      - Rev. Arthur B. 1 Dec., 1860 Rector of Middle Chinnock. Md. Millicent Howey (has issue)
      - Gerard B. 24 Jan. 1868
      - Mary B. 25 Aug. 1872

CHAPTER XXVI.

Around Beamsley.

Picturesque aspects—Local families—Manor of Beamsley—The Claphams—Beamsley Hall—Risphill and Gibbeter—Troubles of the Reformation—Beamsley Hospital—Ancient ferry-house—Bolton Bridge—Old Roads.

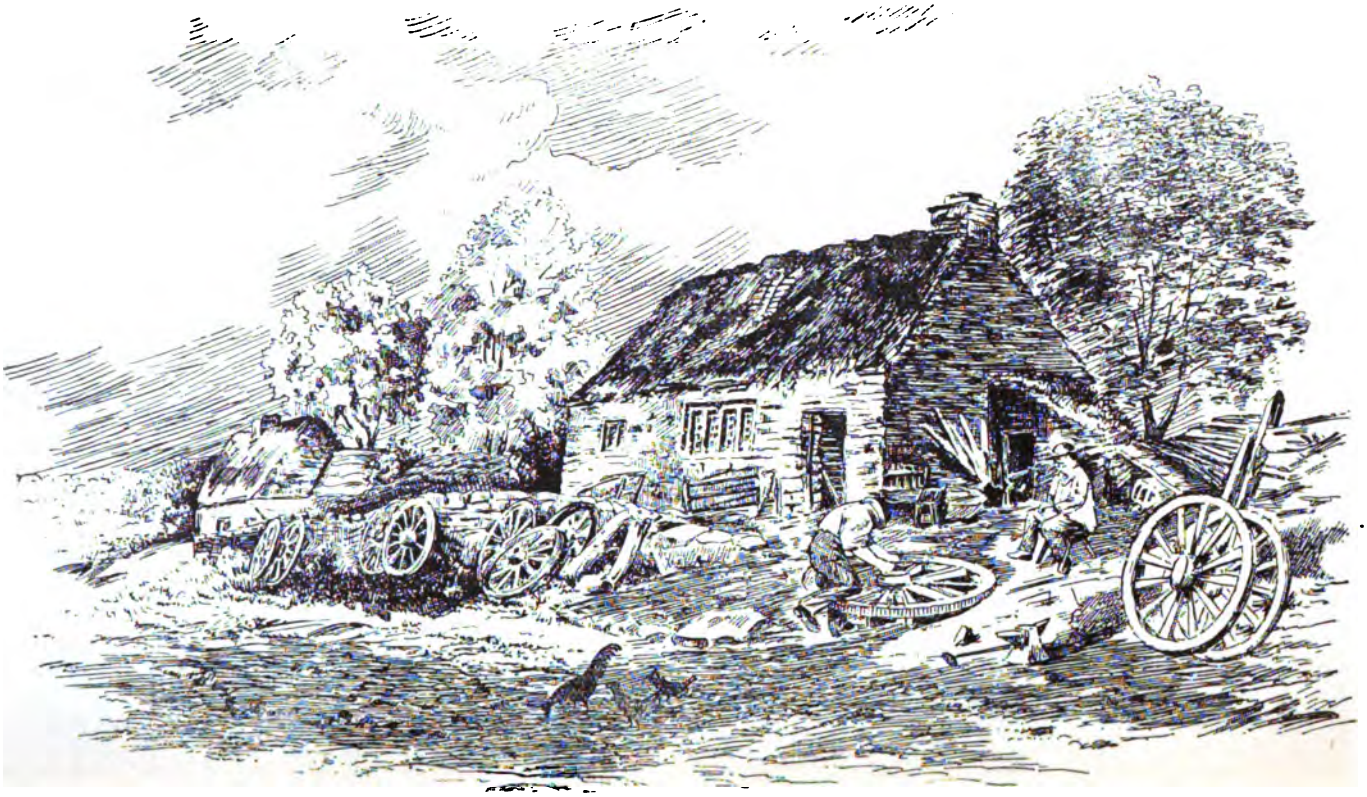
OH! how delightful are the quiet shades of Beamsley on a still summer's day! Nothing seems to disturb the wonted tranquillity of the place save the murmur of bees, the music of birds, and the mellowed laughter of the fresh rivulet leaping child-like athwart the village from its cradle on the moors. The rustic houses with their posied gardens stand anywise beside the road, while the unmolested songsters from field and grove hop in at the open doors, conscious of the frugal fare that awaits their temerity on table-top or chair.* What happy memories of freedom and of innocence such pleasant scenes awake! Boyhood's days are once more recalled when about the old ancestral domains the rhyme used to be sung:—

> *Hey* diddle, diddle, the cat and the fiddle,
> The cow jumped over the *Moon*.

as a parody on some old family names, yet the Heys never got the best of the Moons, although the several old local families of Hey, Moon, Petyt, and Moorhouse have intermarried time after time. The Heys are an old race of wheelwrights, who lived in a thatched house that stood here up to 1875, and its huge oak-crocks that supported the well-seasoned cross-rafters of the heavily-turfed roof, were I should say planted as long ago as the days of strife between the White Rose and the Red. I present a picture of the vanished homestead (*see* next page), shewing old Joseph busy at his work, a work that is still carried on by his son, George Hey. The smaller house near it was also a very old building, which had evidently been restored, and was dated 1675.

The life of an estate is not wholly made up of the doings of its nobles or lords, else our records would be largely foreign to the soil and kindred they concern. They would have to chronicle the achievements, the victories and defeats of the great owners who spent much of their time abroad, and whose bleeding bodies some

* Happy is Beamsley, too, in its liquid refreshment, for no purer spring is to be found through all England, and so copious is the supply that in the driest season it has never known to fail. The good folk respect their precious spring and call the place from which it issues "Moses' Rock."



ANCIENT HOUSES FORMERLY AT BEAMSLEY.

times brought, as we have seen in the records of Bolton Abbey, to find a last resting-place in the home-land of their love and pride.

Such were some of the early lords of Beamsley, who dwelt at Beamsley Hall, which, long ago rebuilt, still stands amidst ancestral trees, a memorial of those warlike days. A fortified house existed here probably in the century following the Conquest, when the manor was granted by Romille to Helte Mauleverer, in 1175, twenty years after the Priory arose at Bolton. There is a tradition that a part of the old house was often resorted to by pilgrims and such guests who were unable to obtain accommodation at the monastery. But the present mansion is all of post-Reformation date, and we have no records to support the tradition.

With the Mauleverers the house and estate remained till the reign of Edward III., when by marriage it passed into the hands of Sir Thomas Clapham, of the ancient family of Clapham elsewhere mentioned, who are supposed to derive their patronym from Osgod Clapha, a wealthy thane and fast friend of King Harthacanute. He held the high office of staller, or Master of the Horse, and was one of the most constant witnesses to the King's charters. His sudden fall in 1046 created a great sensation and every chronicler notices his banishment.*

The eldest son of the first proprietor of Beamsley of this name was John de Clapham, whom Wordsworth describes as

> That fierce esquire,
> A valiant man, and a name of dread,
> In the ruthless wars of the White and Red,
> Who dragged Earl Pembroke from Banbury Church,
> And smote off his head on the stones of the porch.

There can however be little doubt that the Earl and his brother were executed two days after the battle of Danesmoor in 1468, in which John de Clapham took a victorious part. The family continued at Beamsley till the time of Sir Chris. Clapham, temp. Charles II, lord of the manor of Wakefield, the arms of which town are the six fleurs-de-lis of Clapham. His daughter Margaret, married Sir Wm. Craven, of Appletrewick, father of the second Baron Craven, and nephew of Sir Wm. Craven who married Mary, daughter of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, leader of the Parliamentary forces in the Civil War.† About the year 1700 the estate passed by purchase to the Morley family of Scale House, Rilston, and Wennington, with whose descendants it remained until 1831 when it was sold to the

* See Ramsay's *Foundations of England*, pp. 442-3.

† For Pedigree of Clapham, of Beamsley, see Dugdale's *Visit. of Yorks* p. 12. Whitaker mentions that a pedigree of the Claphams was in one of the windows of Hollin Hall, near *Beamsley*, but I presume it should be Hollin Hall in the township of Rathmell, near Settle, an old property of the Morleys. The window was probably removed thither from Beamsley.

Duke of Devonshire and now forms part of the Bolton Abbey estates.

The Hall contains a fine oak-panelled room, with two shields of arms, quarterly (1) Clapham (2) Thornton (3) Mauleverer (4) Otterburne. On a third appear the same arms with those of Moore and Sutton. The greater part of the house is modern, but the cellars are very old and have arched roofs. The house stands on a large glacial mound and is surrounded with pleasant gardens and an orchard, and there still remain traces of an extensive moat on the south side. In the grounds are several notable trees, including a fine medlar.

Beamsley gave name to an ancient family, and there is a charter among the Hemingway MSS confirming the gift of a toft and building at Rispil, which is witnessed by Sir Wm. Mauleverer, Nicholas de Bemeslay and Peter his brother. This shews there was a house at Risphill in the 13th century. Above Risphill is another old house called Gibbeter, a name suggestive enough, though in the Bolton Abbey registers it is sometimes spelled Jubiter. Mons. Perlin, an eye-witness of the Reformation miseries says that the great lords had the poor privilege of dying by the axe, while the wooden gibbet did its work upon the common people. The only record of a local martyr I can find is the case of Richard Horner, of Bolton Bridge, who, however, appears to have been taken to York and there suffered "with great courage and constancy," Sep. 4th 1598.*

One of the effects of the Reformation was the founding of the Beamsley Hospital, a curious little building still existing on the Blubberhouses† and Harrogate road. An old inscription over the gateway informs us:

This almeshouse was founded by that excellent Lady Margaret Russell, Countesse of Cumberland, wife of George Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland, 1593, and was more perfectly finished by her only child, the Lady Anne Clifford, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery. God's name be praised.

* When the Reformation rebellions were quashed the King commanded "such dreadful execution to be done upon a good number of inhabitants in every town, village, and hamlet," whereupon more than 70,000 persons were publicly executed, gibbets being hurriedly set up all over the country, a terrible massacre indeed out of a total population of under 4,000,000. Where the remains of the old fortalice of the Cliffords stand on the edge of the moor opposite Norton Tower, is called Gallows Hill, and has apparently nothing to do with the rocky crevasse known as "Deer Gallows."

† Blubberhouses is an old estate of the family of Lord Walsingham, the expert grouse-shot, who has a Shooting Lodge here. The curious name may be derived from the A.-S. verb to blow, *blâwan*, p. *bleow*, s. *bloma*, a mass of metal, hence the *beorh* or hill of the ore-blowers. There are remains of ancient bloomeries on the moor. In 30th Edw. I., I find the name written Bloberhuses; and in a charter granted to the Priory of Bridlington, John, son of John de Walkingham, gave leave to the canons to dig iron-ore and make forges within the territroy of Blubberhous, and Robert son of Huntobrith of Killinghall, Robert de Staneley and Henry Turpin, also of Killinghall, did the same.

It is a circular building about thirty feet in diameter, the walls being of rough rubble masonry, and the windows, now modernized, were formerly leaded. The centre is taken up with a small chapel, lighted from the roof, while seven cosy rooms radiate from it, each occupied by a worthy dame, one of whom acts as superintendent or 'mother' of the house. There are also six other cottages near. The property is attached to Skipton Castle, and its revenues now amount to about £360 per annum. In the Skipton burial registers for Feb. 26th 1707-8 I find this entry:

Margaret Goodgion, widow of Henry Goodgion, late of Skipton, she was 92 years old, and for —— years last past was Governesse or Mother of ye Widows at Beamsley Hospital, in which place she behaved herself with much prudence and discretion.

Had we the recollections of this good woman, doubtless many a forgotten episode of the troublous days of the Reformation would be retrieved.

An interesting relic of this age is preserved in an old cottage close to the Abbey side of Bolton Bridge. Formerly it was the ferryman's house and there must have been a chapel attached from which the following inscription was removed when the house was rebuilt—

Thou pat passys by ys way,
One Ave Mare here thou'l say

being cut in black-letter upon an oak-beam, which originally faced the front entrance. The ground-floors of the cottage then consisted of a single room, but forty years ago some alterations were made and the beam was removed to its present position; the oak-panelled partition however, against which it was placed was then also taken down and a lath and plaster wall erected instead. The house is built largely of river-cobbles and has a flat-headed doorway of simple mouldings.

Though a bridge is recorded in the Abbey annals to have been built here shortly before the invasion of the Scots in 1318, and is also shewn as existing on Saxon's map (1577), the place was long without any means of passage save by boat or on horseback. The pack-horses from Addingham came by the present old road as far as the toll-bar, and then crossing the river they followed the track to the foot of Storiths Crag, and so over Hazlewood Moor to West End and Pateley Bridge. The drovers from Skipton travelled the narrow and picturesque green lane from Draughton (what a quagmire this must have been in winter!) which emerges opposite the *Devonshire Arms*, and taking an old road a short distance in front of the rectory, they crossed the Wharfe and ascending the bank, joined the main route at Storiths Crag, as above.

The old coach road from Skipton by Close House also came by way of Draughton and the narrow lane opposite the hotel, just mentioned, then veering to the right to the toll-bar house and over the bridge to Knaresbro'. The original coach road, however, did

not as now go past Beamsley Hospital, but took more to the right through the fields on this side of Beamsley Hall, and climbed the bank in close proximity to Kex Beck.* There are two stout gate-posts in the field opposite the bar-house, which formerly stood in the present highway, one doing duty for the toll-gate and the other held the gate of the foot-path by the road-side. One of the gate-posts still occupies its original position, and is interesting because of a singular contrivance it exhibits in connection with the old coaching days. There is a hole right through it, which was made to receive a bolt connected with a lever and pulley in the bed-chamber above, so that anyone passing through the bar in the night-time, called out, and if he were a resident in the neighbourhood, or some known frequenter of the road, the bar-keeper need not leave his chamber, but by simply pulling the lever allowed the traveller to pass through the gate. Of course if they were strangers he had to dress and come downstairs to receive the toll. The contrivance saved a good deal of night work, as there was much traffic on this road in the old days.

* Kexmoor near Kirkby Malzeard is in *Domesday* spelled Chetesmor.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ROUND ABOUT DRAUGHTON.

Local geological phenomena—The great anticlinal, cause of the Harrogate mineral waters—Aspects at Bolton Abbey—Draughton in Domesday—Old local families—Dr. Wainman—Draughton Hall—Local relics—An old cotton-mill—The church and school—Past traditions—A story of witchcraft—Close House and the Moorhouses—Local belief in "Red Cap"—Pedigree of the Moorhouses—Local relics in possession of the author—Families descended from the Moorhouses—Dr. Moorhouse—The Currers of Skibeden—East Skibeden and Judge Nightingale—A crack shot—Local anecdote.

O the lover of natural scenery and especially to those of a scientific bent, this neighbourhood teems with interest of no common kind. The disruption caused by the great anticlinal, forming a range of rocky hills stretching from Skipton towards Bolton Abbey, is attended with many complexities in the marvellous disposition of the strata, in the courses of the streams and springs,* and in the life incident to the varied character of the surface rocks. The Yoredales have been thrust up, causing the superincumbent Kinderscout Grit to dip from them on either side, and in its passage eastwards by Bolton Abbey a good section of the Yoredale shales is exposed at the waterfall there above the river. Here the shales have a north-westerly dip, while lower down the river they dip in an opposite direction; the hard beds of contorted rock thus coming between these two great shaly upheavals. These striking still eastwards to Harrogate are the prime factors in the production of the wonderful medicinal waters for which that spa obtains its fame.

Throughout its course this limestone upheaval presents most singular contortions, in the form of a succession of arches, curves or serpentine bendings along the face of the strata. In a quarry behind the *Matchless* inn at Draughton (a name that might well be applied to these rocks), and in the Hambleton quarries near Bolton Abbey station, these remarkable convolutions are seen to great advantage. The folds shew no breakage and have no doubt resulted from a slow and long-continued lateral pressure formed along a line of crust-weakness, and during the crumbling of a vast thickness of overlying shales and grits, since removed by denudation. The dark-grey

* The water for the village is pumped up by means of a ram from a spring situated at the bottom of a hill on the north side of the village, and thence driven into a capacious tank, where it is conveyed in pipes to the houses. But this process involves a loss of about 75% of the water so pumped, only about a fourth part of the water being secured.

limestone is also traversed by numerous veins of calcite, and in many places the rock appears semi-crystalline.

Though in the watershed of the Wharfe, Draughton is in the parish of Skipton, and originally formed part of the fee of Romille. By this house it was subfeudated to Wm. le Vavasour, *temp.* Henry II., and in 1315 Adam de Midelton and Henry le Vavasour are returned as joint lords. In Domesday we read that there were three carucates of cultivated land in *Dractone* in 1086, and in *Haltone*, six carucates, and in *Schibeden* three carucates, shewing that these places were then old settlements of Anglo-Saxons. The first syllable in Draughton may contain an A-S. personal name, although in Lye's *Dict. Sax. et Goth. Latinum* (1772) *dracan* is interpreted *gypsum*, so that one might conclude this to have been the *town* of *gypsum*, in allusion to its situation besides the striking beds of limestone above mentioned. In the light of modern science they cannot, however be described as gypsum, although we do occasionally meet with gypsum or a highly dolomitized rock in the Yorkshire calcareous beds.* In 1275 the manor of "Drachton" yielded to the lord, Mauger le Vavasour, an annual income of £2 5s. 5d.

The place appears to have given name to an ancient family, and in the *Calendar of State Papers* I find recorded among the contributors to the Crusade of 1267-76, four Craven names, viz.: Robert de la Sale, de Skipton, half-mark ;† William de Drahton 2s. ; Johannes de Kirkeby Malghedale, 1 mark, and Rogerus de Gikelswik, 5s. The family of Draughton was still living at Draughton in 1378, as appears by the Government tax levied on all householders and adults for carrying on the costly wars with France. There were three married couples of this name in the village, namely John, Robert, and William de Draghton, with their wives, in addition to which there were ten other married couples and seven adults. All the inhabitants were employed on the land except Robert Bradlay, a tailor, and John Mason whose trade is not given. It is interesting to note also at this time there were two families living here who continued to reside at Draughton and neighbourhood for centuries. These were the Masons and Wainmans. The registers of York Minster contain the marriage entry, under date, July 30 1695, of Robert Wayneman of Draughton and Elizabeth Mason, of York. He was the son of Thomas Wainman of Draughton who died in 1690 and related to the Wainmans of Embsay. This family afterwards lived at the manor-house, which they rebuilt, and which still stands in the village, but is now converted into three cottages. Over the

* *See Memoirs of Geol. Survey*, "Ingleborough" (1890) p. 80.

† The wardship and marriage of John, son of Richard, son of Robert de la Sale, of Timble, was granted 1302 by the Archbishop of York to William le Serjaunt of Bloberhouses until the said John should come of age. *See* Archbishop Corbridge's *Register.*

principal entrance is a small shield bearing the initials R M W and date 1669 in all probability standing for Robert Wainman, who died at Draughton in 1701, and his wife. Richard, son of Thomas Wainmain, of Draughton was born in 1664, and married Ann, daughter of Thomas Leach, and had issue Thomas, Martha, and Joseph.

Of this family was the distinguished Dr. John Wainman, of whom there is an obituary notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1794. He was the son of Oglethorp Wainman, and had a son, Oglethorp, born in the year 1750, who followed his father's medical profession in Skipton up to the time of his death in 1800. A family memorial in Skipton church records that the above John Wainman practised as a surgeon in that town for upwards of fifty years with conspicuous credit and success. He was also well skilled in the literature of his profession, able and courteous, and greatly respected by all who knew him. Skipton was quite a little University of medical men at this time, for in addition to the Wainmans, father and son, there were other distinguished practitioners, including Dr. Moorhouse, a native of the town, and Dr. Clapham, who afterwards settled at Whitby.

The old manor-house has long been the property of the Whitham family, and the so-called Draughton Hall, belonging to Mr. Coulthurst, of Gargrave, was pulled down about ten years ago and the substantial dwelling now occupied by Mr. Christopher Wood, was erected on its site. Bolton Priory had an estate here, which now belongs to the Duke of Devonshire by inheritance from the Cliffords. In 1692 I find the tithes of Bolton, Hazelwood, Storriths, and Draughton-cum-Barwick were farmed by John Winterburn at an annual rental of £43 to be paid to the Earl of Burlington in two instalments, viz.: at Martinmas and on the twenty-fourth day of March.

Of old Draughton families living here from the latter days of Elizabeth to the time of Charles I., besides the two mentioned, were those of Oldfield, Moorhouse, Weatherhead, Brigg, Newby, Thompson, Holmes, Ward, Spurrett, Heelis, Stott, Taylor, Wall, Simpson, Read, Currer, Rycroft, Milner, Todd, Gott, &c., while at Barwick were the Listers and Croukshays or Crawshaws. Some of these are here yet, including Simpson, Read, Mason and Holmes.

I have seen in the possession of Mr. Henry Simpson some Edwardian and Elizabethan coins and other relics and curiosities, including the original copper plate, size twenty-six by twenty and a half inches, of the celebrated Craven Heifer, engravings from which are to be found in many old houses and inns (to which it has given name) throughout Craven. John Watkinson, of Halton East, purchased that wonderful animal from the Rev. W. Carr, of Bolton Abbey for £200, and after exhibiting her in many an English shire had the distinction of slaughtering her with his own hands in 1812.

Her dead weight was 150 stones (sixteen pounds to the stone).* Mr. Watkinson was grandfather to the present owner of the Draughton manor-house, Mrs. Wheelhouse, daughter of the late Mr. Edward Whitham.

Agriculture of course has always been paramount in this district, but towards the end of last century and the beginning of this, almost every village in Craven had its cotton mill, where now hardly a stone is left to tell the story of a vanished industry. Addingham, I have shewn, had a very early factory of this kind, and Draughton, too, had its little mill shortly afterwards. In the Bolton Abbey registers for 1802 a fatal accident is recorded as having befallen a little lad at the Draughton mill, the son of Wm. Phillip, of Halton.

Draughton boasts the possession of some relics of the old parish constable days, namely, a pinfold and stocks, though the pinfold was removed when the present handsome little church of St. Augustine was built on the site two years ago, the foundation-stone of which was laid in August, 1897, by the Duchess of Devonshire. The school was erected in 1851 on a site, given by Mr. John Coulthurst, of Gargrave, and for some years has been in charge of Mrs. E. Moorhouse Sim.

Many are the traditions, anecdotes, and vestiges of folk-lore I might relate of people and places in this my ancestral district, where within sound of the convent bells of Bolton Priory, generations of my forbears lived and toiled. No gill in a former day was without its elf or fairy; no deeply-banked lane or by-way was without its barguest, while more than one lonely farmstead was, wonderful to relate, positively haunted! Old Grace Preston used to relate that she had once *seen* a strange man in the glimmer of candle-light in the old manor-house at Draughton, and when she spoke to him he *vanished like mist!* It is always believed that two brothers once lived here, and one of them, afflicted with the vile spirit of Cain, took the life of his partner, who continued to haunt the murderer and his home as long as he lived, nor was the ghost believed to be firmly *laid* even till our own time. Stories of other haunted houses are current too. Then again the district was terribly troubled with the mischievous wiles of witches and wisemen, and woe betide anyone who neglected to nail up the precautionary horse-shoe on his house and stable door. A man named Edward Peel, who had married a daughter of Currer Gill, of Draughton, in the early part of this century, and who then lived at Field House, now occupied by Mr. Edwin Thornber, had a family of sons and daughters. The youngest was named Currer Peel and a fine healthy baby he was

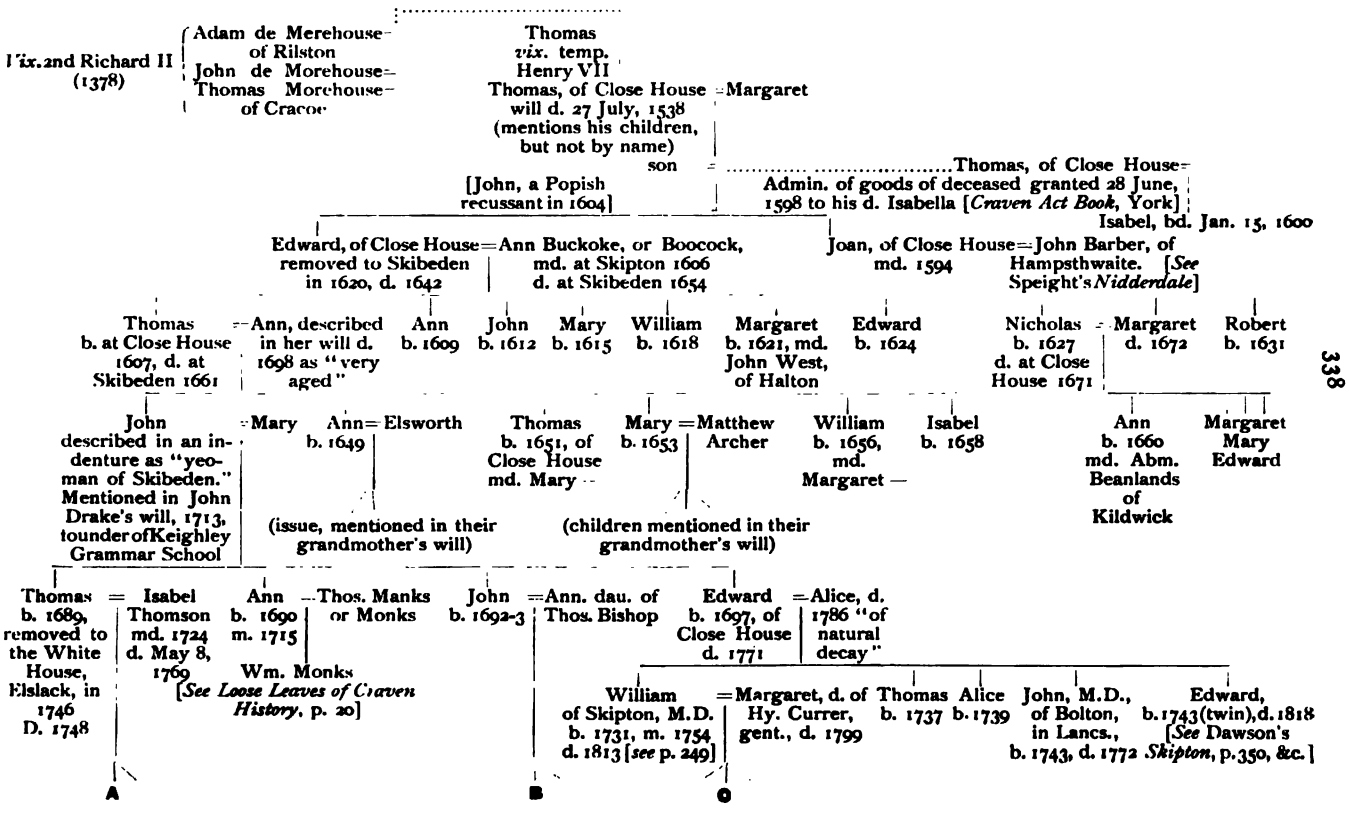
* Our famous Craven heifer has recently been exceeded in size and weight by an enormous Irish-bred shorthorn bullock, which was exhibited at Harrison's Mart, Carlisle, at Christmas 1895. It was over seventeen hands high and turned the scales at 185½ stones; being the heaviest animal of the class ever known.

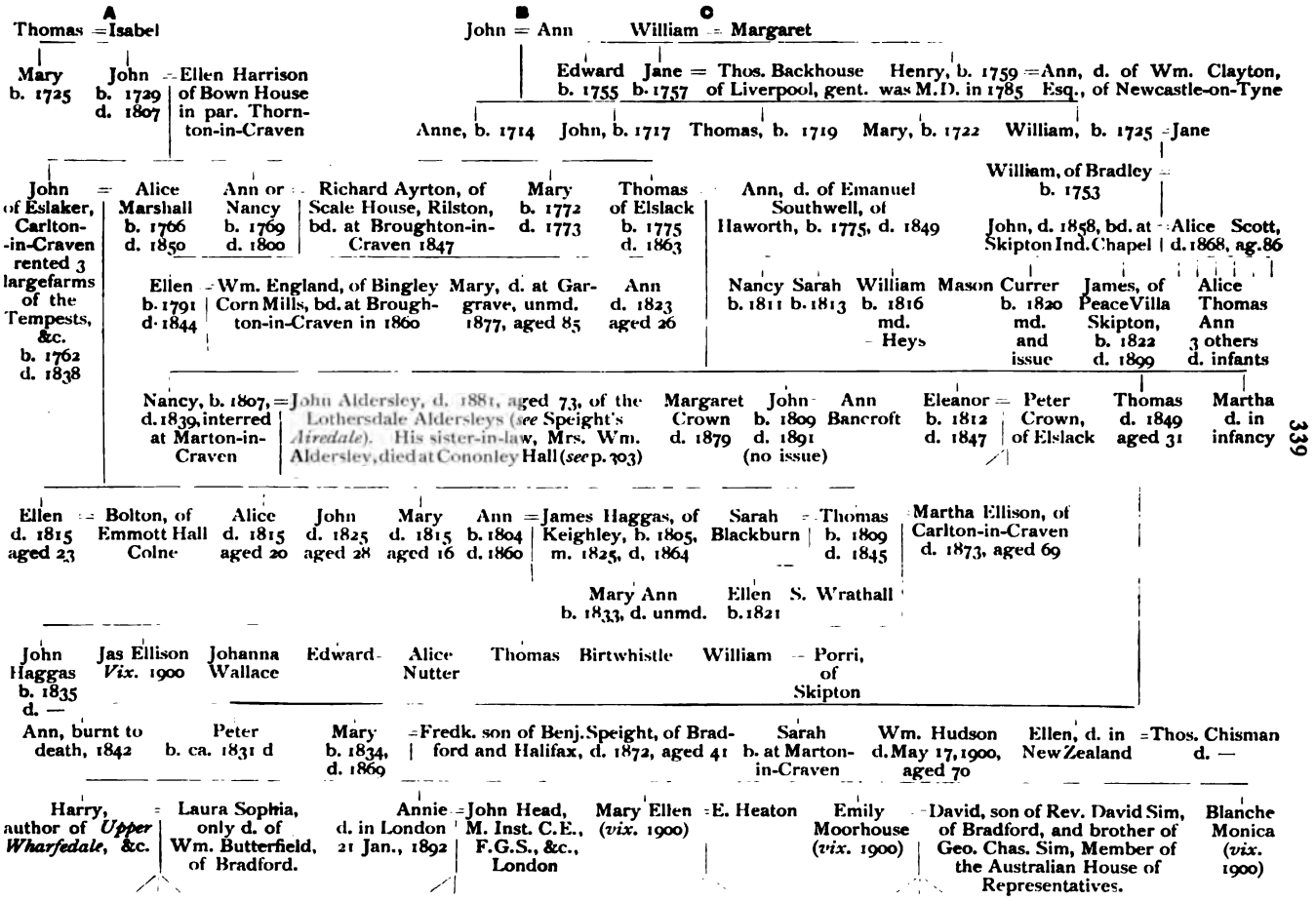
born, (as report went) without mark or flaw upon him. But alas,! the horse-shoe had been by some mischance removed from the door, and one day when the boy-babe was asleep in his cradle, Mrs. Peel went out to assist her husband in the hay-fields. On her return the child was awake and lifting him up, lo! to her horror and dismay found he had a club-foot. She vowed and declared to everyone as long as she lived that the witches or bad fairies had done it, as her child she said, was born perfect. Be that as it may Currer Peel carried a club-foot to his grave in old age.

Close House, beside the Roman road through Addingham, is an old home of the Moorhouses, from whom and which house the author of this work is lineally descended. The old homestead (now rebuilt) stood there long before the days of bluff King Hal, and formerly when old beliefs were rife, was avowed to be under the special guardianship of an active, yet testy little hob or fairy, who went by the singular name of Red Cap. A curious composite of superhuman strength and frailty was this ancient wight. We are often told that extremes meet, and surely the proverb could not be better exampled than in the singular character of this mytho-humanity, who was the very type and ideal of mischief and ill-doing as well as of industrious toil. He could play his pranks and bring disaster, as the humour swayed him, or work with might and main to his own or master's honour,—the spirit of evil it might be lurking in a righteous breast, the spirit of something burning on the horizon of Life, which kindled the old fire of pagan tradition and continued to live in various guises in the long after-time. There can be no doubt of his pagan forbears, being akin to the race of Kobolds who frequented favoured houses to aid the servants in their work. Here at Close House this venerable sprite had been a good little fellow in his young days, watching over flock and farm, and we were always told he had assisted in hay-time and performed sundry and other work, without any fee or reward, perchance saving an occasional cup of milk or a cosy nook by the fire-side in stormy weather. A wonderful creature truly! But as rumour saith he one day gave the honest farm-folk the cold shoulder, and ever since has been wandering through dale and field, an idle worthless wight, no good to anyone, and tempting others, too, to idle, evil ways. Many a time have I in childhood's days, tossed the sweet mown grass in the hay-field, when tired with the rustic work have fallen down in the warm sunshine and slept. When so caught I have been teased with having seen Red Cap, though I always declared I should like to see the imp, but insooth I never did.

These Moorhouses were living at Close House in the fifteenth century, descendants of one of the three families who settled at Cracoe and Rilston after the sacking of Bolton Abbey by the Scots in the preceding century. While at Close House they must have

Pedigree of Moorhouse, of Close House, Skibeden, near Bolton Abbey, in the parish of Skipton.




A
B
C
Thomas = Isabel
John = Ann
William = Margaret
Mary b. 1725
John b. 1729 d. 1807
Ellen Harrison of Bown House in par. Thornton-in-Craven
Edward b. 1755
Jane b. 1757
Thos. Backhouse of Liverpool, gent.
Henry, b. 1759 was M.D. in 1785
Ann, d. of Wm. Clayton, Esq., of Newcastle-on-Tyne
Anne, b. 1714
John, b. 1717
Thomas, b. 1719
Mary, b. 1722
William, b. 1725
Jane
John of Eslaker, Carlton-in-Craven rented 3 large farms of the Tempests, &c. b. 1762 d. 1838
Alice Marshall b. 1766 d. 1850
Ann or Nancy b. 1769 d. 1800
Richard Ayrton, of Scale House, Rilston, bd. at Broughton-in-Craven 1847
Mary b. 1772 d. 1773
Thomas of Elslack b. 1775 d. 1863
Ann, d. of Emanuel Southwell, of Haworth, b. 1775, d. 1849
William, of Bradley b. 1753
John, d. 1858, bd. at Skipton Ind. Chapel
Alice Scott, d. 1868, ag. 86
Ellen b. 1791 d. 1844
Wm. England, of Bingley Corn Mills, bd. at Broughton-in-Craven in 1860
Mary, d. at Gargrave, unmd. 1877, aged 85
Ann d. 1823 aged 26
Nancy b. 1811
Sarah b. 1813
William b. 1816 md. Hey
Mason Currer b. 1820 md. and issue
James, of Peace Villa Skipton, b. 1822 d. 1899
Alice Thomas Ann 3 others d. infants
Nancy, b. 1807, d. 1839, interred at Marton-in-Craven
John Aldersley, d. 1881, aged 73, of the Lothersdale Aldersleys (see Speight's Airedale). His sister-in-law, Mrs. Wm. Aldersley, died at Cononley Hall (see p. 303)
Margaret Crown d. 1879
John b. 1809 d. 1891 (no issue)
Ann Bancroft
Eleanor b. 1812 d. 1847
Peter Crown, of Elslack
Thomas d. 1849 aged 31
Martha d. in infancy
Ellen d. 1815 aged 23
Bolton, of Emmott Hall Colne
Alice d. 1815 aged 20
John d. 1825 aged 28
Mary d. 1815 aged 16
Ann b. 1804 d. 1860
James Haggas, of Keighley, b. 1805, m. 1825, d. 1864
Sarah Blackburn
Thomas b. 1809 d. 1845
Martha Ellison, of Carlton-in-Craven d. 1873, aged 69
Mary Ann b. 1833, d. unmd.
Ellen b. 1821
S. Wrathall
John Haggas b. 1835 d. —
Jas Ellison Vix. 1900
Johanna Wallace
Edward
Alice Nutter
Thomas
Birtwhistle
William
Porri, of Skipton
Ann, burnt to death, 1842
Peter b. ca. 1831 d
Mary b. 1834, d. 1869
Fredk. son of Benj. Speight, of Bradford and Halifax, d. 1872, aged 41
Sarah b. at Marton-in-Craven
Wm. Hudson d. May 17, 1900, aged 70
Ellen, d. in New Zealand
Thos. Chisman d. —
Harry, author of Upper Wharfedale, &c.
Laura Sophia, only d. of Wm. Butterfield, of Bradford.
Annie d. in London 21 Jan., 1892
John Head, M. Inst. C.E., F.G.S., &c., London
Mary Ellen (vix. 1900)
E. Heaton
Emily Moorhouse (vix. 1900)
David, son of Rev. David Sim, of Bradford, and brother of Geo. Chas. Sim, Member of the Australian House of Representatives.
Blanche Monica (vix. 1900)

been in frequent communion with Bolton Abbey, and when the crash came they were one of the few families in this district who resolutely held to the faith that had built up the old monastery. They were long the principal tenants of the Castle, the lords of which were staunch Protestants, who in troubled times must have looked with some disfavor on their Catholic tenants, and there is little doubt this was the cause of the Moorhouses' removal from Skibeden during the unsettled era of the Stuart rebellion in 1745-6. At least one Skipton man tried to join Prince Charlie's army, but so strong was the opposition in Skipton that the authorities raised a "hue and cry" and the man was caught and thrown into York Castle.

Before the days of railways it was no uncommon circumstance to find families who had been living on a single estate for several centuries, and this was particularly the case in rural Craven. But no one, I believe, has ever yet attempted to elucidate this by descent of each successive generation in tabular form. The subjoined pedigree, appropriately commencing with an Adam, may therefore prove of some interest as furnishing the descent of one of the oldest yeoman families in Craven, and is offered as a continuation of that of Currer given on page 248. It may be noted that in the course of four centuries my own branch of the family occupied but three homesteads, and it is moreover remarkable that the heads of the house have successively borne the names of Thomas and John for probably not less than five centuries.

Thomas, son of Thomas Moorhouse, died at Close House in 1538, and by his will he orders that "a derige and a masse be done on the daye of my buriall for my Saule and all Crestien saules." His family remained at Close House until 1620, when Edward Moorhouse took the "model farm" at Skibeden, afterwards occupied by Mr. Will Nightingale, the celebrated coursing-judge. The present writer has a small carved oak box of apothecary's scales and weights, bearing the Government stamp of James I. It is very ingeniously constructed, and has the monogram of Moorhouse and date 1624, cut in front of the box, which there is no doubt has descended from Edward Moorhouse of Close House. He also possesses a carved oak cabinet, with an unusual panelled canopy, bearing the initials and date, "TM.AM. 1656," a plainly-wrought but interesting relic of the time when there was a great transformation in the domestic habits in rural Craven, when the old mud hovels were abandoned and the better-class of farm-folk began to build roomy and comfortable houses, and even decorate them with home-made cabinet work. This was made at Skibeden in the time of Thomas and Ann Moorhouse, whose grandson Thomas, removed from there to the White House, Elslack, in 1746, where they remained until the extinction of this branch of the family in the person of the author's great-uncle, John Moorhouse, who died in 1891. The senior (Roman

Catholic) line, however, still survives in the person of Mr. James Ellison Moorhouse, of Bradford, whose aunt, Ann Moorhouse, married James Haggas, of Keighley, from whom all the Haggases, the well-known mill-owners and manufacturers of Keighley, descend. Also by the marriage of Nancy, sister of Thomas Moorhouse, of Elslack, with Richard Ayrton, of Scale House, Rilston, whose daughter, Ellen, married Wm. England (who died in 1860, aged seventy), all the Englands of Bingley descend. Many of these Moorhouses are buried in the choir of Skipton Church, and though but yeomen of the better class they played their part in the passing events of the time, intermarrying with the best local yeoman families, including the Currers, Bensons, Ayrtons, Chamberlains, &c. More than one member of the family took part in the Civil War, joining the ranks of Prince Rupert, and assisting in the defences of Skipton Castle. The present writer owns the sword of John Moorhouse, who after the battle of Marston Moor returned to Skipton and was laid to rest with his fathers just three weeks after the great fight in July, 1644.

Dr. Wm. Moorhouse, who is described in the biography of Dr. Wm. Clapham, as "an eminent surgeon and apothecary at Skipton in Craven,"* removed I believe late in life to Gargrave, where he had an extensive practise among the Craven gentry. He died in 1813 and is buried with his wife in the Currer vault in the north aisle of Skipton Church. By his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Henry Currer, of Skipton, gent. (*see* page 248), their lineage in all its branches, in my possession, is traced back to the Earls of Northumbria before the Norman Conquest.

These old Craven yeomen were after all the very backbone of the land, the very tap-root so to speak of agricultural developments in the dales; thoroughly conservative though they were in their lives and manners, and slow to move or alter their condition, yet they gave to Church and State some of their noblest sons. Such were the Bensons, Currers, Stubbs, and Thackerays. The Currers were living at Skibeden at the same time as the Moorhouses, but this branch of the family has never been elucidated. There are good reasons for supposing they were of the Wharfedale stock, and had settled here in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Wm. Currer of Skibeden had a son Thomas, born about 1590, and a son William, born in 1605, who was related to the Goodgeons, and who was accidentally drowned at Bentley Bridge in 1630. The above Thomas Currer, who died in 1651, had several sons and daughters, but only Edward lived to bring up a family, and he married Abigail, daughter of Wm. Goodgeon, with whose offspring the race of Currer of Skibeden died out. Their daughters, Mary who died in 1678, and Elizabeth who

* *See York Chronicle* for May 10th, 1875, one of the principal newspapers of the day.

died in 1688, were the last Currers of Skibeden. Whether or in what way they were related to the Skipton and Kildwick Currers I have not made out. Whitaker quotes a letter dated 1711 addressed to the Earl of Thanet (3rd ed. p. 384) wherein it is stated that one Currer was governor of Skipton Castle.

The substantial old house at East Skibeden, occupied by the Moorhouses, was afterwards rebuilt, and thirty to forty years ago was the well-known home of "Judge Nightingale," the celebrated coursing-judge. His house was the rendezvous of agriculturalists and sportsmen hailing from all parts of the country, and a book might be written on the life-story of this famous countryman.* He was the recipient of innumerable and costly prizes and presents, and many are the stories told of his prowess in the field. He was a crack shot, indeed he was a wonderful shot, there was no better through the length and breadth of Craven. I will conclude this chapter with an unrecorded anecdote of his skill, only giving you a foretaste of it by remarking that he once killed seventeen snipe on the Nappa estate with just as many shots, never missing a bird, and to those who know anything of the shyness of snipe and the difficulty of getting at them, the fact may seem incredible. He had a marvellously-trained pointer dog, of his own bringing up, which he called "Old Duke." At that time it was the custom to shoot over dogs; much fairer game according to the old school of sportsmen, than the present method of grouse-driving, when hundreds of birds are killed in a day. Well, one August the late Duke of Devonshire had as one of his guests at Bolton Abbey the late Lord Morpeth, Earl of Carlisle, a famous politician and patron of literature, but a very bad shot. He invited honest Will to accompany his lordship and put him in the right way of securing a few birds to his gun. When they had got on to the moors where birds were plentiful, Lord Morpeth fired and repeatedly fired but all to no purpose, he could not bring down a single bird. "Steady, steady," admonished Nightingale, "take your time, my lord, let the birds rise and watch the wind," he went on to say. But to no purpose, powder and pellets were scattered amongst the heather, but not a grouse fell, "Come," said his lordship at last, wearied with his bad luck, I should like to see you try Mr. Nightingale, they tell me you are one of the best shots in the district." "Nay, my lord," came the suave answer, "I have nothing to boast of, though if you wish I will have a chance,"

* From a copy in my possession of premiums awarded at the *first* show of the Craven Agricultural Society held at Skipton on Thursday, 20th September, 1855, I find that Mr. Nightingale took the first special prize of £2, of his own giving, for the best pair of horses, of either sex, for agricultural purposes, worked during the season, the property of a tenant farmer in the district of Craven, and Mr. J. N. Coulthurst, of Gargrave, took the prize of £2, also offered by Mr. Nightingale, for the best cob above fourteen and under fifteen hands high, in the district of Craven.

"Pray, take the gun," urged his lordship, handing it to him. So the farmer sportsman took the weapon and loading it, got his famous pointer well in hand; then bang! bang! bang! seven birds fell with as many shots and in as many minutes! "'Pon my word," remarked his lordship on witnessing this astonishing feat, "I would give fifty pounds to shoot like that!"

At the Duke's table in the evening, Lord Morpeth was loud in his praises of the Skibeden yeoman's prowess with the grouse, and next day his Grace sent his head-keeper to Mr. Nightingale granting him a free day's shooting on the moors. Although the day appointed was not very favorable and the moor had been well scouted of its game, he with good "Old Duke" managed to bag about £5 worth of birds.

Mr. Nightingale's sister, I may add, Mrs. Atkin, was considered a very superior woman, and as landlady for many years of the old *Black Horse* in Skipton, had the great respect of all who claimed her acquaintance.

ON THE WHARFE, BOLTON WOODS.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THROUGH THE WOODS TO BARDEN TOWER.

Unceasing charm of Bolton Woods—Wild flowers—The Bishop of Lincoln, Archbishop Benson and Mr. Ruskin's opinions—Andsell and Landseer at Bolton—The Rev. Wm. Carr—Opening out the woods with pleasant paths and drives—The Rev. A. P. Howes—Names of some old "Seats"—The "White Horse" of the Strid—Lud Islands—Barden Tower—Inventory in the time of Lady Anne Clifford—Life at Barden Tower in the time of the "Shepherd Lord"—Abstracts of his domestic expenses—Forest lodges and river-watchers—Local relics—Barden Church.

O the woods and hills! What a sense of freedom and freshness there is in the utterance of these words, rendered all the more attractive when we are conscious of the fact that beauty and interest are also enshrined therein. And Bolton Woods are all this, full of never-ending interest, and in their grand expanses, fresh and beautiful and free, and though they be as "household words," they are ever as wholesome food to the weary and of them the heart never tires. Many a time and in all seasons have we sought their pleasant ways; in the buoyant freshness of spring, or when thirsting for the refuge of summer shades, and while autumn "nodding o'er the yellow plain," or even after her tropic-colored robes have yielded to winter's frosty grip, and our dear protecting Mother has clothed with her matchless jewels leafless twig and bough.

But to-day the sun is up, and his golden beams are checkering the forest glades and throwing long shadows from the old Priory walls. Away then, like happy elfs of old, let us trip through this sylvan fairyland, tracing the greenwood paths into umbrageous depths, where in the sweet poesy of Lycidas—

> The mild whispers use
> Of shades and wanton winds and gushing brooks,
> On whose fresh lap the swart star sparely looks;

and where the gods seem to have invoked the genius of the forest to

> Throw hither all your quaint enamell'd eyes
> That on the green turf suck the honied showers,
> And purple all the ground with vernal flowers.

With no unsparing hand either, for when bounteous Flora reigns the far-spread underwood is massed with kaleidoscopic coloring, and tons of nosegays are annually carried off to brighten town homes. The gathering of roots, I am glad to say, is strictly forbidden, or the floral glory of these "right ancient woodlands" would soon be gone.

Sweet scenes they are, helpmeets to our earthly joy, scenes that

quicken hope and thought in heart and mind, and to which the pencil of genius and the language of poet and dilettante, owe not a little of their cunning. Landseer, Turner, and Andsell, amongst artists, and Wordsworth, Rogers, Ruskin, and Austin, the latest of our honored laureates, have each and all learned something by the lessons which these classic scenes unfold. The late Bishop of Lincoln, nephew of the poet Wordsworth, used to say, if there was one place more than another engraved on the heart and memory of the poet it was the scenery of Bolton Abbey. And from the charming life-story of the late Archbishop Benson, lately given to the world, we gather that Bolton was to the Primate an ideal place, full of soothing restfulness. "All the while I am there," he writes in his Diary, "I have a perfect Sunday feel," a quiet, beautiful peace! And Mr. Ruskin too reminds us that it was from Wharfedale that Turner, the artist-genius, drew much of his early inspiration. He tells us how glad the youth was to escape from the cramping din of streets, to reach the Yorkshire hills, where all was calm and, nothing "but curlew-cry in space of heaven, and welling of bell-toned streamlet by its shadowy rock. Freedom at last! Dead wall, dark railing, fenced field, gated garden, all passed away like the dream of a prisoner."

The late Mr. Henry Whitaker, of Greenholme, tells us how he once drove Richard Andsell, the celebrated animal and landscape painter, to see Bolton Abbey. It was a beautiful day in the autumn of 1842, and the painter, with an eye trained to discriminate Nature's moods, became quite enraptured with the scenery and the views. After putting up the horse and phaeton at the inn they started to walk to the Strid, "but," says Mr. Whitaker, "it was difficult to get my companion along, he was so constantly stopping to admire the different points of view." "Stop!" he suddenly exclaimed, "Behold those cows in the water, what a foreground for a picture and then what a background,—the old Abbey in the middle distance, and the rich, tinted scar opposite, with those glorious old trees towering aloft! Oh, if I had only my paints and sketching-book!" Then he would make another sudden stop, and exclaim, "Why, this peep surpasses the other," so that it was with the greatest reluctance he would leave the place. He lingered some time at the Strid.

On a former occasion, Mr. Whitaker remarks he had been fishing with a friend in the Wharfe at Bolton, and while sitting at lunch on the rocks at the right side of the Strid, the Rev. Wm. Carr, then incumbent of Bolton, came up the rocks on the opposite side. He was accompanied by a gentleman in dark maroon-colored velvet shooting-coat. The latter sat down on a portable folding-seat and began to sketch in a drawing-book which he had brought with him. They soon afterwards learned that this was the young but already famous painter, Edwin Landseer, who was staying with the parson at Bolton. Not very long after this appeared the world-famed picture of

BOLTON PRIORY, FROM THE THATCHED SUMMER HOUSE.

"Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time," which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834, when the artist was in his 33rd year.*

Mr. Carr was incumbent of Bolton for fifty-four years, and died in 1843 aged eighty. He was the son of the Rev. Thos. Carr, the previous incumbent, and his sister, Dorothy, married the Rev. Wm. Crofts, whose daughter Mary married the Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, founder of Christ Church, Skipton, and father-in-law of the late Dr. Benson, Archbishop of Canterbury (see page 294). At the time of Landseer's visit Mr. Carr was of advanced age, and was no doubt full of interesting reminiscences of the many distinguished people who had visited him from time to time at his peaceful home by the Wharfe. He was an accomplished scholar and a man of fine taste, having an admirable regard for beautiful scenery, and to him we owe many of the delicious "peeps," paths, and prospects now existing in the woods. It is, however, not generally known that the Duke of Devonshire, who was very partial to walking exercise, and had a special fondness for his Bolton Abbey demesnes, took no small share in formulating the designs for opening out these beautiful woods, and some of the walks and vistas he himself suggested. But there is no doubt that to Mr. Carr belongs the credit of superintending these works and planning himself some of the twenty-eight miles of road and walks and opening out many of the exquisite views.

Bolton, indeed, has been fortunate in possessing in its incumbents men of historic taste and ripe learning, who while deprecating any abuse of the great privileges so liberally yielded by the noble owners of the estate, have preserved a right appreciation of the public enjoyment of these unrivalled woodlands. The present rector, the Rev. A. Plumptre Howes, M.A., is now very well known not only as a good parson but as a good antiquary, who has a more than ordinary care for the old abbey and its surroundings, while the public are indebted to him for an admirable little guide, which is a model of accurate fact and an invaluable help to all who wish to make the most of a visit to this delightful neighbourhood. He tells us all about the famous Strid and gives us the names and routes to all the various "seats" and arbours and best points of view in the far-reaching woods. There are by the way a number of places mentioned by Montagu (1838) such as Ungain Terrace (where was a Lodge, near the Stepping-Stones), Cat Crag Seat, Prior's Seat, St. Bridget's Seat, Boyle Ford Seat, Hawkstone, (a little beyond the Strid), Buck Rake Seat, &c., some of which appear to be now lost or forgotten. Montagu tells us also that just above Friar's Stone Seat several grave-stones were found, probably where some friars were

* It has been conjectured that the Rev. Wm. Carr stood for the Prior in Landseer's celebrated picture, but there is no doubt that this central figure of the group was a well-known artist friend of Landseer's, named Calcott.

THE STRID, BOLTON WOODS.

buried (?), and though diligent search was made for actual remains, nothing more was discovered.

Wharfedale I should say has its "White Horse" as well as Hambleton, but the legend of the "White Horse of Wharfedale" does not seem to be so generally known and is rarely mentioned in descriptions of the Strid. It is nevertheless the outcome of a very old local superstition that when a person is drowning in the Strid, and how many alas! have here taken the fatal step to eternity,—a white horse is seen to rise to the surface of the troubled wave. A local poem based on the belief appeared in Alaric Watt's *Poetical Album*, about sixty years ago, and I give one verse from it:—

> Then Janet spake, with her eyes of light,
> "O, if I had a fairy power,
> I would change this oak to a gallant knight,
> And this grey rock to a bower.
> Our dwelling should be behind a screen
> Of blossoming alder and laurestine;
> The spindle's wool should lie unspun,
> And our lambs lie safe in the summer sun;
> While the merry bells ring for my knight and me,—
> Farewell to the halls of Bethmesley."

This book is now exceedingly scarce and but rarely quoted.

The views from the river-side as you approach the Strid are in places exquisitely beautiful. Beyond the wooden bridge, near the refreshment-lodge, the water expands considerably and there are several picturesque islands, which have been known from time immemorial as Lud Islands. The divided river which passes on either side is also called Lud streams, and there is an old lead-working close by called Lud Cave. I take this word to be a survival of the Celtic *lud*, little, or of the Anglo-Saxon *hlúd*, loud or noisy which is not to be confounded with A.-S. *lid*, or *lud*, hence *ludgéat*, a postern-gate, or barrier anciently erected on the suburbs of our large towns and other places leading out to the moors and commons. I take the name of the Strid to be a similar survival of the Celtic *stri*, adopted in the A.-S. *strith*, Norse *strith*, modern German *streit*, meaning tumult, contention, in allusion to the strife of waters in the narrow gorge here, and not as is popularly supposed from its being but a *stride* across.

We now come to Barden Tower, one of the most picturesque and historically interesting places in this part of Wharfedale,* yet singularly no attempt hitherto has been made to elucidate its history or even to describe it. A search among the muniments at Bolton Abbey has brought to light many interesting particulars and out-of-the way incidents concerning life at the Tower during the time of the "Shepherd Lord," and later the Tower appears to have been

* In 1892 the superb drawing of Barden Tower by David Cox, 24 inches by 34 inches, passed by auction to Mr. Agnew for 1100 guineas.

BARDEN TOWER

built on an older foundation, which served as one of the many Lodges of the wild Forest of Barden in Plantagenet times. The present building now in ruins, was raised in the latter part of the 15th century, and is a massive quadrangular structure with its principal frontage to the south. The walls seem to have been constructed to defy the assaults of time as of man. There are detached stones and masses of masonry which stand out threateningly, yet the tenacity of the mortar is such that with the exception of a little damage done in the stormy winter of 1892-3, no stone is known to have fallen within the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The roof appears to have been originally thatched, and in 1510 I find a payment made for "soddes for the towre toppe." It was certainly leaded when unroofed a century ago. Many of our large Yorkshire churches had roofs of thatch down to the 18th century, and there are many churches in the eastern counties which still retain these primitive roof-coverings. Some repairs to the outer walls are now (1899) going on, otherwise nothing has been done to preserve the building for about forty years. The spacious banqueting hall, with its open fire-place, occupies the central portion, and there are chambers of corresponding dimensions above. Other rooms occupy the right and left wings. There were in addition to the great kitchen, a bakehouse, brewhouse, office or counting-house, pantry, buttery, laundry, ewry, (where all the linen was kept) and garners or store-house. A slaughter-house also formed part of the premises.

After the death of Henry, Lord Clifford, at Brougham Castle in 1570, his widow, Lady Anne, Countess of Cumberland, frequently resorted to the Tower. She was a woman of quiet domestic habits who cared nothing for the pomp and ceremonies of court-life and always shunned London, and was never indeed more happy than when in the retirement of her country seat at Barden. It would appear that in her widowhood she passed the summer months here staying well on into the autumn, and wintering at the Castle in Skipton, where she died in 1581. The following inventory of provisions at the Tower was taken "at night after soper, bying the XVIIth day of October, in the XVIIth year of our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth (1574-5).

BACKHOUSE Wheate floure, 1 busshell
PAUNTRIE Breade cclxv *inde manc'* [manchet, a fine bread] xxiis
BUTTERYE Beare xii hogsheades
GARNERS Hopps —
EWYRE Whyte Liyghts [candles] vi stone xi lbs. iii qrts.
KITCHYNE Biffe, i pece iii qrtrs. ; Mutton, 1 qrtr. ii strokes; Cappons xxxviii; Henes — ; Chekens - -; Saltfyshe iiii^{c} iiii^{x} xiii fyshe [4 hundred, 4 score and 13]; Otemeill - —; Kitchen fee ——; Salt ——
SLAUGHTER HOUSE. Tallow xix sto. ii lbs.

The next day we find another note about "Whyte liyghts," telling us where and how the Tower was lighted. There was expended in

"soper-lights" to my Lady's great chaumbre, i; th' entre' i; th' all, ii; countyng house i; small buttre iiii; kitchen iiii; larder iii; starres [staircase] i; total i lb. iii qrtrs."

After the death of this lady in 1581 the Tower was occasionally visited by her son George, Lord Clifford and his wife, the Lady Margaret, but the Earl's extravagances compelled him to lease it for a few years (1598-1605), after which it does not seem to have been occupied again until after the Civil Wars, when it was restored by the famous Lady Anne Clifford, as an original inscription on the outer front of the building narrates.

A lively picture may be drawn from the items in the subjoined schedule of domestic expenses in 1510, when the "Shepherd Lord" was in possession of the Barden estate. It has not before been published, and it gives us a glimpse of the inner life of the old homely fortress in the Wood, while the storm was still brewing which led to the mustering of the stout hearts of Craven, to the trimming of yew-bow and battle-axe, which gloried with the Forest chief on the bloody field of Flodden. Henry, Lord Clifford, as is supposed, passed his young manhood in concealment as a shepherd among the fells of Blencathra, in Cumberland, during the bitter contest between the rival houses of York and Lancaster; his father, "the Black-faced Clifford" a staunch Lancastrian, having fallen in 1461, and all his estates were confiscated.* The royal union, however, of 1485, restored the ancestral titles and estates when the "Shepherd Lord" of Skipton, &c., was in his thirty-first year. But the life he had led among the lonely hills ill fitted him for the spendours of the station to which he was raised, and for the greater part of his life he chose the peaceful seclusion of the Lodge which he rebuilt in Barden Forest.

ABSTRACT OF DOMESTIC EXPENSES OF THE "SHEPHERD LORD" IN 1510.

The xxth day of Octobre Anno re Henr octavi secundo payd to Bartolemewe Ges yt he laye downe in reward to syster Jane of Esshold	iiis.
It to Raype for corde to the Clokk	vid.
It to Ric. Jenkynson yt he gaff in reward to the priors servaunt	vid.
It to George Blenkansop yt he gaff to a man yt had his horse stollen	iis.
It in reward to mason wyffe alms	viiid.
It to George Blenkansop for shoying the sumpter horse	viid.
It to my Lady for corde	iiiid.
It payd the xxiiiith day of Octobre for my lorde expence at Skypton	iiiis. 1d.
It to herres the horse m'shall	iiis. iiiid.

* No doubt more has been made of the "Shepherd Lord's" concealment than the circumstances warrant. He was estranged from his estates it is true, but the place of his refuge must have been generally known. Henry Hartlington, Esq., for instance, in his will dated 1467, bequeathed to him some valuable gifts, including the squire's own sword and a standing goblet of silver, gifts that would be publicly known and talked about.

It to George Blenkansop for a clothe & a Brydyll ... ... xx*d.*
It to the lokke smyth ... ... xii*d.*
It for nales at Skipton ... ... ii*d.*
It to Langskerth for his boorde ... ... xii*d.*
It to federston for hys costes for herres ... ... viii*d.*
It to Jenkynson yt my lorde borrowed ... ... iiii*d.*
Itm for Butter to the horse ... ... iiii*d.*
Itm for my lord's sumpt' horsemete fro' Appulby to Skypton ... xiiii*s.*
It to Thomas Kooke for his coste furth of Westmēter ... ... xii*d.*
It to Robert langskerth for his boorde ... ... xii*d.*
It to federston when he cam afor furth of Westmēter ... ... viii*d.*
It for carreyng of the gromes of the steble bedde ... ... viii*d.*
It payd to Edward Smyth son for ii Brydyll Bytte and a plate locke ... ... iii*s.* iiii*d.*
It to the lockkesmyth of Skypton ... ... vi*d.*
It to the warden of the freres of hertilpole ... ... viii*d.*
It payd to Antony Kyrkhowse for an axe ... . vi*d.*
It for his dener at Skypton ... ... ii*d.*
It to Ric Jenkynson for the dyse ... ... vi*d.*
It to Lowes the xxixth day of Octobre for carreyng a Swanne from Appulby ... ... xii*d.*
It in reward to ii masons yt my lord sent for ... ... iii*s.* iiii*d.*
It payd to Xpofer ffederston on All hallows day for his coste into Nytherdalle ... ... xii*d.*
It payd to Bryan Skayll for all his boorde yt is behynde afor this day ... ... v*s.*
payd to Sir Willm [my lord's chaplain] the vth day of Novembre for a q'ters wage ... ... vi*s.* viii*d.*
It to Ric Wylkoke the same day for a quarters boorde of the seid Sir Willm ... ... x*s.*
It payd the vith day of Novēbre to Henry Lambart for his boorde wage afor this day ... ... ix*s.* ii*d.*

Nov. It for Carreage of a Brawne [a boar] & oy'r stuffe to Barden ... ... viii*d.*

Payd to Thomas Smyth for vi bands & vi crokes & for workyng of the same ... ... ix*s.* vii*d.*
It for Spykynge ... ... iiii*d.*
It to Thomas Sotehill yt he lent my lord to offre to ye p'nyte ... ix*d.*
It to James Carr yt he gaff my lord to offre to seynt Willm ... x*d.*
It to the prior of Bolton for ground enclosed within the p'ke ... vi*s.* viii*d.*
It for the tith of Barden Skole ... ... xl*d.*
Item to my lady yt she layd downe to my lord of mysrewle and to seynt lay light ... ... iii*s.* iiii*d.*
Item for v playes on Crystemasday ... ... xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
,, payd to the playhers of Hallyfax on saynt Thomas day by the hande of Bart Ges ... ... iiii*s.* ii*d.*
,, On Newyere day to the pson of the castle for his coste to my lord Conyhers ... ... v*s.*
to our lady of Bolton light .. .. ii*s.*
to a frere ... ... viii*d.*
payd to George Blenkinsopp yt he layd downe to my lord & my lady and my mastreshis for offeryng on Chrysetmas ... ... v*s.* i*d.*
payd to Henry Holkar for a drome and shawmes by the hand of Barth Ges ... ... x*s.*
It the vith day of January to the hyrde of Crokerice half hyre ... ii*s.* vi*d.*

It to the hyrde of Holden for halfe hyre ... ... vs.
It to Bartyll Ges yt he layde downe for the plowe light in Ylkeley iiiid.
It a pot ayll at Skypton ... ... vid.
Item in reward to the priores of Esshold ... ... xiiiis. iiiid.
It to mr. forster the same tyme for ffreshe acat' in Barden ... xs.
It for the prisoners at Appulby ... ... xld.
It to our lady lyght at Skypton ... ... iis.
It for my Lords offerand on Candylmas day ... ... xxd.
It to my ladys offeryng ... ... xxd.
It to my lady for grene gynger and treakyll ... ... xxd.
It for iii Sakryng belles ... ... iis.
It for my lords offeryng and my ladys at polles ... ... iiis. iiiid.
It for my lords offeryng on good fryday ... ... vd.
It my ladys offeryng the same day ... ... vd.
It my iii mastreshis ... ... iiid.
to my lord at the sepulcre ... ... iiid.
My lord and my lady when thei tooke ther rights ... ... xd.
iii of my mastreshis ... ... iiid.
It to a proctor of seynt Robt ... ... iiis.
It to seynt Antony ... ... iis.
It to my lord to offre & to my [lady] at the resurreccon ... ... viiid.
my iii mastreshis ... ... iiid.
It for offeryng on seynt george day ... ... viiid.
It to Thomas Sotehile for the mynstrelles ... ... iiiid.
It to Mr. Steward for a levery to the clokke maker ... ... vis. vd.
It for a levery Jakkett to yong Long the pyper ... ... vis. vd.
It payd to John Blenkinsopp the firste day of may for the ffeaz of the excheker de An 11° ... ... iiiili.ixs.
Itm payd the xiiiith day of May for carreage of a tone wyne from Yorke to Barden by the hands of Roger Wharton ... ... xiiiis.
In reward to xpofer smyth for brekyng of a bowe at the musters viiid.
It for di a yere wage afor this day to Sir Willm ... . xiiis. iiiid.
Itm in reward to a woman of Skypton for hyr merreage ... ... iiis. iiiid.
Itm for a wombyll ... ... iiiid.
Itm to twoo widowes for the lawnde springe ... ... iiis. iiiid.
Itm payd for palyng when my lord was at London of Barden pke to Robt Garth by Bartile Ges ... ... xxvs. viid.
Itm to Mr. p'son to bye waxe with to seynt Radagunde at Skypton xld.
Itm for iii stone yren [iron] Boght at Penreth ... ... iis. ixd.
My Lords offerand on relique sonday ... ... xd.
It for mendyng the towre toppe with sodde ... ... iid.
It to Mr. Gerard for a Pagg pype ... ... xiiiid.
It for strynges to a fedyll ... ... iiiid.
It to John Blenkinsopp for Crowners ffee ... ... xiiis. iiiid.

It does not appear, at any rate in his latter days, to which these items refer, that he was altogether the recluse one has supposed him to be. The entries shew that he resided at Skipton as well as at Barden Tower, and that feasting, sports and revelries, formed part of the year's programme. Ales, wines, and delicacies were provided with a lavish hand. I have not printed these items, which include almonds at 3d. per lb., "well-chosen" dates at 4d. per lb., the best prunes, raisins, licorice, mace, saffron, &c. Coal must certainly have

been a luxury, yet I find 8d. a quarter paid for "8 quarters of coles." Salt-fish was brought in wains from Hartlepool, doubtless by the old road through Ripon and Pateley Bridge over Greenhow Hill.

The "Shepherd Lord" kept the saints' days with feasts and jollity and music, and right merrily went the pipes and fiddle-strings in the old banqueting-hall at Barden Tower. I find a company of players from Halifax engaged on St. Thomas' Day, when some of the hogsheads of "nut-brown" always kept in the kitchens, would grow all the less for their coming. The wooden benches were then covered with hay-cushions or even with loose hay, and the men quaffed their ale out of wooden mugs, partaking maybe too, of the good old-fashioned raisin-cake, which one rarely sees in the Dales now.

Christmas Day was kept in royal style; scarlet-berried hollies and sprigs of evergreens growing plentifully in the wide woodlands around the old Tower, decked wall and buffet and window-sill and mummers with blackened faces went about; though painted visages were forbidden by law in 1511, two years before Flodden. There were also other games and merriment as well as special dramatic performances. Strutt tells us that the interlude and *sermonium*, or secular play were of greater antiquity than the religious plays, and that the latter were taken up by the ecclesiastics in order to make some of the gains which the strolling companies of tumblers, minstrels, actors, and jugglers used to make. The lord of Barden also favored by gifts the old bride-ales or weddings, when there was generally a morris-dance, which also formed part of the Easter and May games. We find him presenting 3s. 4d. to a woman of Skipton on her marriage, which singularly is just the amount of the fine imposed by the Forester of Crookrise on every bride "cumynge thes waye who shulde eyther give her left shoo or IIIs. IIIId. by ryght of custome or gatecloys? That was at None-go-by (Crookrise Lodge) on the road between Skipton and Rilston. The old lord also kept a piper of his own, and I find him paying as much as 6s. 5d., equal to at least £4 of our money, for a new livery jacket for the braw musician to captivate the company on some high festival; or occasionally like Chaucer's miller, he might bring the good folk to their doors, when perchance the bagpipes got played out and required replacing. A new bagpipe it seems cost 1s. 2d. in 1510, and who shall doubt that this very instrument led the way before the little army of Craven warriors that marched behind the "Shepherd Lord" up dales northward away to the memorable Field of Flodden? The name of at least one local man appears in the list, who doubtless bore his bow well at that famous engagement. It is Christopher Smith, who for his skill in "breaking a bow" at the muster receives from my lord a reward of 8d. One might go on for pages yet, noting and reflecting upon the various items of interest which these old Dale accounts present. But I must stop.

There is also a list of about 40 officers and servants maintained at Barden by the "Shepherd Lord" whose wages were paid at the Tower, and it is noteworthy that not a single Demaine, Petyt, or Lister (the oldest existing local families)* is among them. A quarter's stipend amounting to 13s. 4d. each is paid to *Sir* Steven Lancaster and *Sir* George Kerton, one of whom was no doubt chaplain at the Tower. The parsons it appears had the choice of 13s. 4d. in money, or one quarter of wheat worth 6s. 8d., and 4s. in money, and one robe or gown annually, but they seem to have preferred the cash. The steward's salary is 25s. a quarter. His lordship kept his own barber at Barden, who receives 3s. 4d. a quarter. In 1511 the good lord journeyed from Appleby to London, and the cost of the journey out and home, including horses'-meat, was £12 2s. 4d. He had one of his chaplains with him and a numerous retinue, some of whom it appears went from Barden; wages being paid by the steward at Barden for a quarter ending Candlemas, 1511, "to thos yt were att home when my Lorde went to London." There were also alms-folk at Barden who received bi-annually from his lordship £3 9s. 4d. To all these hitherto unrecorded facts much else might be added.

There were six lodges or strong-houses in the Forest of Barden at this time, namely at Barden (the baronial residence) Drebley, Gamelswath† (Gamsworth), Holgill (Hougill), Laund and Ungayne (opposite the Abbey) where the keepers resided who were responsible for the safe custody of the deer and other game; and there were also two houses occupied by the river-watchers, whose duty it was to provide fish at such times as required and also to prevent poaching. The Tower was restored in 1658-9 by Lady Anne Clifford, who was born at Skipton, but was often at the Tower when journeying from one of her castles to another. It remained entire until little more than a century ago, when the lead and timbers of the roof were removed.

The farmhouse and refreshment-rooms opposite, where the caretaker lives, adjoins the chapel, and may possibly have been the residence of the chaplains in former times. Here are preserved

* There do not appear to have been any Demaines or Petyts in Wharfedale as early as 1378. In the Poll Tax lists for that year I find other French families such as Lawpage (Le Page) at Austwick, Paris at Coniston, and there are Littstres at Austwick and Hawkswick. The Demaines anciently wrote their name De Maine, after the province in Normandy. Of this family was the late gallant Sergeant Henry Eteson Demaine, grandson of Thomas Speight, of Beeston, Leeds, who was killed in Oct. 1899 in the terrible charge at Elandslaagte during the present Transvaal War. Though only 25 years of age he was a noble-minded youth; his last years having been spent in works of charity, in attending the sick and preaching to the miserable and fallen in the slums of Glasgow. On hearing of his fall a special memorial service was held in St. Philip's Church, Leeds, to which he had been attached from a child.

† Gamsworth for about three centuries has been the home of the Holmes family.

various antiquities, including stone querns or hand corn-mills, a Roman spear-head, found here in August 1898, an old key of the Tower, and there were formerly a number of 18th century halberts, all dispersed but one, which remains to be seen. It appears that during the Stuart rebellion of 1745, to which I referred on page 340, the greatest precautions were taken in the parish of Skipton to prevent any untoward outbreak. The militia were called out and all Papists were under the strictest vigilance. At Bolton Abbey is a manuscript entitled "A Record of Drums, Colours, and other Particulars belonging to the Militia, 1745, at Bolton Hall," from which it appears that there were then at Barden Tower 45 officers pikes and staffs, 30 halberts, 30 drums, and 48 drumsticks. All ready for service in case of need.

The chapel, as appears by the Cliffords accounts was originally a private foundation, and erected into a free church after the Reformation. It has never possessed the right of baptism or burial, but marriages appear to have been occasionally celebrated therein. In the Skipton registers for February 4th 1666-7 I find this entry:

Laurence Lowcocke and Julian Demand of this parish, married at ye Chapill at Barden Tower.

It is now served by the rector of Bolton, being open every Sunday afternoon for public worship. The style of the church is late Perpendicular, and of somewhat peculiar construction, with a porch-tower, at the west end. The windows have a very domestic appearance. The interior was judiciously restored by the late Duke of Devonshire about forty years ago. It contains nothing of interest, but there is a hatchment of the fifth Duke of Devonshire (who died in 1811) which unfortunately is inaccurately represented. As a K.G. his arms are shewn quartering Boyle on one shield, surrounded by the Garter, but on the other shield, which, to be correct, should have *his* arms empaling those of his two wives, only the arms of the wives are upon it, both being quarterly, viz: 1st. wife, Spencer and Churchill, and 2nd wife, Hervey and four quarterings, making it look like a shield of eight quarterings.

Barden Bridge, like Bolton Bridge, was of timber up to about the time of the great Civil War, when it was reconstructed of stone. An inscription upon it reads that it was "repayred at the charge of the whole West Riding, 1676."

CHAPTER XXIX.

THROUGH THE VALLEY OF DESOLATION TO SIMON SEAT.

Posforth Gill waterfall—A great flood—Romantic gorge—Bounds of the Forest of Barden—British evidences—An old trackway over the moor—Remains of ancient bloomeries—In the Valley of Desolation—Deer still wild there—On the top of the moor—Strange rocks and wild plants—Truckle Crags, old rock-shelters—Cairn of the "Devil's Apronful"—Simon Seat—Curious rock phenomena—Glorious view—Remarkable depression on the moor—Geological peculiarities—Lord's Seat—Boundary of the Forest of Knaresbro'.

HE few mile's walk from Bolton Abbey through the Woods and up the Valley of Desolation by Aigill Head to the top of Simon Seat must be recommended to every lover of a moorland ramble. All that is asked of him is to keep to the paths and close the gates he passes through. The descent from the fell-top may be made to the high-road, returning by Barden Bridge and the Tower or Strid. Crossing the long wooden bridge in the Woods the main road may be followed to Posforth Gill Bridge and from thence an ascent may be made of the romantic gill to the waterfall, or a nearer route to the waterfall is to ascend the road to the Deer Park Lodge, whence a path leads direct to the fall. In either case it is a long but pleasing ramble, and on a bright open day the bracing air and fine moorland scenery will be greatly enjoyed.

The old guide used to relate with a smile, that on one occasion he accompanied a very garrulous party of ladies and gentlemen to the head of the gorge, when one of the gentlemen remarked to him: "My good fellow, how much further is it yet to the fall?" The old fellow answered: "Just a minute or two, sir; *as soon as the ladies stop talking you can hear the roar!*" And a marvellous roar there is, too, especially if you can brave the path after a deluging rain. I remember being told of an exceptionally heavy flood which ravaged the gorge during a violent thunderstorm about twenty years ago, when the rolling of rocks and the cracking and falling of trees could be heard nearly a mile distant. At that time there was a moss-hut standing upon an elevation just below the waterfall, which the surging waters completely demolished and carried away in a hundred fragments. The iron thongs which bound it to the rock were snapped in twain, and the monster stone itself was dislodged and rolled into the stream, where it remains to this day, with portions of the iron fastenings still upon it.

To many visitors the mile or more of Posforth Gill may even be preferred to the main valley of the Wharfe, which it joins. While the gill is much narrower, the loftiness of the surrounding acclivities which are well wooded, with the rock-broken stream tumbling below, give it a grandeur and romantic interest not found along the more open course of the ever-beautiful Wharfe. The stream in Posforth

POSFORTH GILL WATERFALL.

Gill forms one of the important boundaries of the old Forest of Barden, and among the Moorhouse (Skibeden) papers I find the following seventeenth century citation of its limits on this side of Wharfe, which may be fittingly introduced here. In it mention is made of many familiar and some unfamiliar landmarks:

THE BOUNDERS OF THE FFOREST OF BARDEN upon the East side of the water of Wharfe as the same is divyded from the Manor and Lordship of Apletreewick and the fforest of Knaresbrough and Storeths and Hazlewood.

FIRST. Beginning at the Eastsyde of the Water of Wharfe at the foote or nether end of one Litle Brooke or running Water called ffirrbeck, which water divydeth between the fforest of Barden and the manor of Apletreewick, and following up the said ffirrbeck, unto the head thereof, at head or upper end of the Enclosures, and from thence up ye sayde Water unto another Gill or Clough, called Ormsgill, and so up the said Gill to a place called Lyards seat and from Lyards seate upp the sayd syke unto a standing Water on ye topp of the Mountaine called the Blay Tarne and from Blaytarne unto a standing stone called the Rocher, and from the Rocher eastwards unto ye nether end of one litle sike called Seavy syke and so up the sayd sike unto the head thereof. And from thence unto a place called the hardgate end. And from the sayd hard gatend unto a place called Gavling maw head and from thence unto a place called Black Gutter and from the black gutter unto a place called the Earles seate and from the Earles Seate unto a gutter above Harden head and from thence unto Harden head, and from Harden head directly over ye Moss (as Heven water divydes) unto a place called Whitwhamhead and from thence downe Whitwham unto High gill foot and soe downe Highgill unto Posforth gill head and soe downe Posforth gill as the water divydes unto the water of Wharfe.

Posforth Gill beck is a very old boundary and in its name there may lurk some indication of this, namely in the Celtic *þòs*, union (to unite) and *fford*, a way. Aygill beck, which joins it higher up, (corruptly written High Gill in the above perambulation) has very likely also its root in the Goidelic Celtic *aw*, old Norse *á*, meaning running water, a stream. We have plenty of traces of the old Britons in this moorland territory, and I have little doubt that the substantial pathway across the moor from Aigill House, was originally a British trackway leading from Brown Bank over the heather to Simon Seat, whence it can be traced no further. The path singularly is strewn with fragments of iron scoriæ, leading us to suppose the presence in former times of moorland bloomeries somewhere in the locality. I have made many enquiries but cannot learn where it has come from.

Above Posforth Gill waterfall you follow the path, having the beck on the right, into the Valley of Desolation with its evidences of the Glacial epoch in the shape of massive striated boulders and deposits of clay and debris. The name, however, only originated about seventy years ago when a furious storm wrought terrible havoc among the oaks and other growing timber in this wild rocky little valley. Some of the effects of that great storm are visible even at this day in the uprooted and scattered trees standing out black and gaunt from the fell sides, while many have been cleared away within my own recollection. At the head of it as you look back the scene is wild and lonely and is particularly impressive when viewed in the sombre light of evening. Away to the south rises Broad Shaw and the Nab, where if you look along the crest of the hill you are almost sure to descry some of the native red-deer, which are allowed to roam these fells unmolested. They are descendants of the ancient race of wild deer, that once abounded in the hills and forests of

Craven. In 1654, by agreement made between the Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Elizabeth Countess of Cork, a herd then wild was driven into the "Parke of Barden, which was lately walled in by the said Countess of Pembroke," there to remain "until such time as there shall be a parke walled in and made staunch at Bolton or Stedhouse by the Countess of Corke." The herd now numbers about forty head, and in the summer season the animals are very shy, and usually seek the most sequestered spots on the moors, but in winter when food is scarce they descend to the lower ground and allow themselves to be fed.

SUMMER HOUSE NEAR SIMON SEAT.

Passing now through a fragrant pine plantation the path presently crosses the beck, and leaving Aygill House a short distance to the right, veers northward, parallel with the beck, towards Simon Seat (1592 ft.). Away on the heather to the right is a large rocking-stone, which in all likelihood once possessed properties of good or evil, like the rocking-stones of Brittany and Cornwall; also there are two other conspicuous stones a little to the north of it, which go by the names of "Cow and Calf." Further away, overhanging Redshaw Gill the denuded grits present similar fantastic forms to those at Brimham, and one of them has a large cavity in it, no doubt due to weathering. The country folk hereabouts call it the Punch Bowl.

The botanist and entomologist too will find this a rare hunting-ground. It is moreover one of the very few localities in Yorkshire where I have found the pure white heather. Here and there among the heather grows the hardy cranberry *(V. oxycoccos)* and there are large beds, too, of the pretty cowberry or red whortleberry *(V. vitis-idæa)* with its pale green underleaves and red-ripe fruit. Many of the stones hereabouts present curious freaks of weathering; one being shaped like a human head and has eyes, nose and mouth complete. Another looks almost like a lion couchant, and a third has the appearance of a large open-mouthed frog, or even crocodile. These resemblances

SUMMIT OF SIMON SEAT.

must have impressed the old British denizens of these high moors, who were always ready to deify every rock, stone, or natural object that possessed any extraordinary aspect or peculiarity.

The path runs close beside Truckle Crags, which have all the appearance of British rock-shelters; the largest stones having been under-dug on the sides least exposed to the elements, forming capital, if primitive, house-shelters. In one of these cavities, I have been told, some sheep-stealers many years ago killed and cut up one or more sheep, which they hid and carried off piece-meal in bags so as to allay suspicion. About two hundred yards to the south of this group of rocks is a cairn of stones locally known as the "Devil's Apronful." It is about forty yards in circumference, and may

possibly cover the dust of some old Celtic hero, governor of the rude tribes of these wild moorlands. An upright stone below the cairn has on the west side three round holes in it, one of them quite four inches deep.

The lofty group of rocks now seen ahead of the famous Simon Seat (shewn in the annexed engraving from Mr. Pollard's photograph), are also most strangely marked, and it is difficult to decide whether these pecularities are wholly due to natural weathering, or whether some of them are not the result of human fashioning. Many of them are no doubt concretionary particles due to an excess of carbonate of iron deposited in the stone along lines of bedding and forming iron-hard knob-like excrescences. The surfaces of many of the rocks are covered with these peculiar little knobs or nipples, with here and there a basin-like cavity, and small curiously-formed orifices and holes that look as if they had been purposely drilled. In my *Craven Highlands* (1892) I have devoted a few pages to a discussion of these singular appearances and I see no reason to alter my conclusions regarding their service in the superstitious rites of the old Britons whom we know occupied these high, commanding moors. That they belonged to the School of Simon Druid, the Simon Magus of Scripture, after whom the hill may be named, I think I have also sufficiently shewn,* likewise that the land whereon these rock-nipples occur is called after them Pock Stones Moor.

Glorious is the view from this mountain temple on a bright summer's day. Readily may we conceive in the old Beltein times when fires of thanksgiving blazed on every mountain top, the hues of a fiery sunset reflected on the faces of the assembled throng, while notes of praise and prayer were uttered to the unknown Giver of all earthly good. To us who have our stone-built temples of worship in the vales, these sacred hill-shrines of our pagan ancestors may seem uncouth and strange, yet let us bear with them in recognizing that it was the same inscrutable impulse which animated them as moves us to acknowledge the One great Presence from whom all life and being proceeds!

About a hundred yards to the east of Simon Seat is a large cone-shaped depression in the surface of the moor. It is about 100 feet diameter at the top and some fifty feet deep, without water, and has doubtless been formed through the subsidence of the shales beneath the superimposed millstone-grit. There are several minor subsidences in the vicinity, and in no case do they contain water.

* *See* also *Arch. Æliana* N.S. XV., 23-32, on British burials on the Simonside Hills, Northumberland. It is also to be noted that, as we learn from the biography of the Celtic St. Columba (to whose mission our modern Yorkshire owes its Christianity), the Druids were then active, and that they were regarded as magicians and sorcerers, and as such ranked with Jannes and Jambres and Simon Magus. *See* Rhys' *Celtic Britain*, p. 70.

The surface material of these high moors is classed with the Third Grits of the millstone-grit series, and is equivalent to the Chatsworth grit of Derbyshire. It is a hard massive greyish-looking grit, which through the denudation of the underlying shales has broken up into large rectangular masses, forming a bold escarpment along the upper edge of the hill. Large quantities have been broken up for walling purposes. About half-a-mile to the east the great rocks of Lord's Seat (1550 ft.) stand out conspicuously, and from which a long stone fence runs southward, forming a division between the Forests of Knaresbro' and Barden. Here the strata is well "salted" with quartz pebbles and dips at a high angle to the north, while the immense disjointed masses appear tipped on end like huge stranded vessels wrecked in a rough sea. And what a rough sea-like moorland this is to be sure, with nothing but miles of broken peat-moss and wiry heather vanishing to the sky! It is delightful to be out on these wide moorlands, breathing the fresh unadulterated air, though wandering from the paths is forbidden, particularly in the nesting season. The moors are the haunt of the grouse and curlew, and are annually visited by the Duke of Devonshire's shooting-party.

The boundary-wall dips across an extensive shallow and now waterless depression called Dry Tarn, but if it be the same spot as is mentioned in the above perambulation, as I presume it is, the proper name is Blea or Blay Tarn, possibly a corruption of the Celt. *blaen*, applied to the source of a stream. Just beyond crops up the old Celtic boundary in *Black* Crag, already explained. *See* page 199.

If the descent be made into the Skyreholme valley the main road to Barden or Appletrewick is reached by following the woodland path under the fell into the picturesque old lane running by Howgill and Eastwood Head farm to Dale Head. The prospect from the lane over the valley towards Trollers Gill and Appletrewick is charming and from no point of view does the lofty summit of Burnsall Fell stand out more grandly. By the road side is a venerable milestone very crudely inscribed "To Patley Bridge m 6," a relic of the days when this was the main route into Nidderdale.

Dale Head is one of the old homes of the Bensons, connections no doubt of Halton Bensons, from whom Lord Bingley descends, or of the Pateley Bridge family from which descended the late Archbishop of Canterbury.

CHAPTER XXX.

APPLETREWICK.

Importance of Appletrewick before the Norman Conquest—Its ancient gallows—Manorial history—Sale of the manor to Bolton Priory—Grant of free warren, its meaning and significance—History after the Reformation—Old houses—Erroneous conclusions—Court rolls of the manor—Old customs—Local families—The stocks—Ancient mansions—The noble family of Craven—Supposed birth-place of Sir Wm. Craven—Low Hall and the Proctors—Local ancestry of Archbishop Benson—Meaning of Appletrewick.

P to the time of the Viking irruption in the ninth century the sunny little village of Appletrewick was probably of more importance than its neighbour Burnsall, though for a very long period it has been but a dependent township of that ancient parish. In the Middle Ages Appletrewick had every year a great four days' fair, a prescription never extended to Burnsall. Its ancient lords possessed also the important right to sentence, even to death, criminals taken within their jurisdiction, claiming as escheats their goods and inheritances, and hanging them upon their own gallows within the manor. This fact seems never to have been noticed before, and one would like to know where these old gallows stood. The privilege was undoubtedly claimed by right of ancient usage long anterior to the Norman Conquest.

In the reign of the Confessor Appletrewick, too, had a larger area of cultivated land than Burnsall. When the great inquest was made in 1085-6 it was in two ownerships, one moiety being held by a Dane, Orme, and the other by one Dolphin, son of Thorfin, who was of Anglo-Saxon descent. (*See* HEBDEN.) Orme's manor was probably at Woodhouse, an ancient village, which has always had a capital messuage, and his name is preserved in Ormsgill, which separates that manor from the old Forest of Barden. A daughter of the above Dolphin married the famous noble Gospatrick, who was lord of thirty-two manors in 1086, and was descended from the great Earls of Northumbria. Soon after the Conquest both manors (Woodhouse and Appletrewick) became consolidated in the great fee of the Romillés, and about 1150, Adeliza de Romillé, the foundress of Bolton Priory, granted half the estate to Robert de Bulmer, also six bovates to Edulf de Culnese (Kilnsey) by tenure of Knight service. The Robert de Bulmer here mentioned, was of the powerful house of Bulmer, lords of Bulmer, Co. York, an old parish-town six miles south-west of Malton, which gives name to the wapentake of Bulmer. At Darlington there is a large block of stone called the "Bulmer

Stone," but nothing is known of its history, nor how it came by its name. It is supposed to have been a memorial of one of this ancient race of warriors.* The family subsequently obtained the remaining moiety of Appletrewick, and continued to hold the same by Knight service of the superior lords of the fee. Henry de Neville, grandson of the original grantee, next bestowed part of the estate, under the name of the manor of Woodhouse, to the Priory of Marton in Cleveland, reserving only two oxgangs as a donation to the Nunnery of Monkton. The estate at Woodhouse continued in possession of Marton Priory till its Dissolution in 1540. The manor of Appletrewick, however, descended to the Albemarles and in 1204 the Earl of Albemarle obtained the King's leave to afforest the greater portion of the land here. Consequently this large area was converted into a vast hunting-field, no doubt well stocked with wild boars, wolves, deer, and other beasts of venery. Indeed the whole of the valley from near Bolton Abbey up to Burnsall was at this time one continuous forest abounding with big game, though not necessarily woodland, as under the feudal law a "forest" might include tracts of arable and pasture ground, commons or wastes; the forests moreover being exempt from ordinary jurisdiction.

On the failure of the line of Albemarle the manor of Appletrewick, with the rest of the fee, was seized by John de Eston (Eshton) in virtue of his descent from William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, who had married Cicely, daughter of William Fitz Duncan, by his wife Adeliza de Romillé, from whom the senior line of Albemarle descended. But under the feudal system all land was held of the King, and however great or powerful were the lords of manors they were but his vassals and were bound to shew their title by charter from the sovereign, as lord paramount. At this time Edward I. was in the Holy Land and did not return till 1274, and within the next few years when the king was at liberty to legislate after collecting a vast amount of evidence, an agreement was come to by which the honor of Skipton was retained by the King, reserving the manor of Appletrewick, among other possessions, to the said John de Eshton. Happily this was an era of peace and prosperity and the King set about that wise administration of the affairs of the realm which has earned for him the title of the English Justinian. In the first thirteen years of his reign (1272-84) more was done to settle and establish the distributive justice of the kingdom, declares Sir Matthew Hale, than in all the ages since that time put together. This monarch established and confirmed the Great Charter and Charter of Forests, and secured the property of the subject by abolishing all arbitrary taxes, and tallages, levied without consent of the national Council. He instituted a commission of enquiry into the titles of lordships

* *See Historical Notes of the Baronial House of Bulmer*, p. 9.

throughout the kingdom, with all their appurtenant prerogatives, which there is no doubt had been greatly abused by the lords themselves for many years before that time.

With respect to Appletrewick, James de Eston was summoned to answer the lord king by a writ *de quo warranto*, which I do not find anywhere quoted, though it is of no little importance in the constitutional descent of the manor. He was called upon to shew by what warrant he claimed to have "a free mine of lead and iron, assize of beer, toll, stallage, and gallows in Appletrewick, which belong to the Crown." The said James went into court and said that John de Eston gave him the manor with four bovates and a culture called Kalegarth, with the mines and all other liberties thereto belonging, as he had received the same from the lord king. But in the course of his examination it was shewn that the said gift had not been ratified by the king, a matter that must be attended to.

This James de Eston sold the manor to the Prior and Convent of Bolton, and the compotus of the Abbey shews that in A.D. 1300 the Prior journeyed to Rome in order to obtain the necessary powers to purchase. The same year they paid the said James de Eshton £14 1s. 4d. in part payment for the manor of Appletrewick, and for charters of the lord king for the transfer was paid 32s. 4d. In 1310 the monks were fortunate in obtaining great privileges within their manor of Appletrewick, as appears by the following hitherto unpublished charter.

GRANT OF FREE WARREN AND A FAIR IN APPLETREWICK TO THE PRIOR AND CONVENT OF BOLTON IN CRAVEN.

The King to his Archbishops &c. greeting know ye that We at the instance of our beloved and trusty Peter de Gauaston Earl of Cornwall have granted and by this our charter have confirmed to our beloved in Christ the Prior and Convent of Boulton in Craven that they and their successors for ever may have free warren in all their demesne lands of their manor of Appletrewick in the Co. of York. While however such lands be not within the metes of our forest So that no one shall enter such lands to hunt in these to hunt in them or to take anything which to the Warren belongs without the licence and will of the aforesaid Prior and Convent or their successors upon forfeiture to us of ten pounds. And that they may have a fair every year at their Manor aforesaid lasting for four days to wit for two days before the feast of St. Luke and on the day and morrow of the same feast unless such fair be to the hurt of neighbouring fairs wherefore We will and firmly command for us and our heirs that the aforesaid Prior and Convent and their successors for ever may have free warren in all their demesne lands aforesaid while however &c. So that &c. And that they may have the aforesaid fair at their manor aforesaid with all liberties and free customs to such fair appertaining unless &c. as is aforesaid. These being witnesses the venerable father W. bishop of Worcester our Chancellor Gilbert de Clare Earl of Gloucester and Hertford John de Warren Earl of Surrey Henry de Percy Robert de Clifford Ralph son of William Robert son of Pagan Steward of our household and others. Given at New Monastery the ninth day of Sept. by wit of privy seal.

The feudal monarchs had jealously protected the wild game of the country, and upon the introduction of the forest laws at the Norman Conquest no man was allowed to destroy any animal without

royal leave, under the severest penalties. He dare not even kill a wolf that was attacking his own child. In Saxon times, though no one was permitted to kill or chase the King's deer, yet he had the liberty to start any game, pursue and kill it, upon his own estate. For ten years the canons of Bolton however, dare not take as much as a rabbit from their own estate at Appletrewick, but when they got the King's license of free warren, no doubt they employed a keeper, and as the charter ordains, the fine for poaching was extremely severe. There was a statute in force at this time by which a poacher was compelled to stand when called upon, on pain of being shot. The beasts of warren included no large game; only such as woodcocks, herons, partridges, pheasants, hares and conies. A coney is said to be a rabbit of more than one year. Rabbits, though believed to have been introduced by the Romans, were by no means common in England for some time after the Norman Conquest. The accounts of Exeter College, Oxford, for A.D. 1361, shew that they then fetched in that part of the country 4d. or 5d. each, equal to 5s. or 6s. of present money. But this was a time of national scarcity and large numbers had been captured and eaten to stave off famine. A century later they had greatly increased, and at the banquet given at the installation of Archbishop Neville, at York, in 1465, 4000 rabbits are recorded as having been consumed.

Shortly after the suppression of Bolton Priory the manor of Appletrewick was granted in fee to Sir Christopher Hales, Kt. Master of the Rolls, and in 1545 was in possession of Thomas Proctor of Cowper Cotes, who sold it in that year to Sir Arthur Darcy, Kt., facts not noticed by Whitaker. The title brought with it the right to continue the fair, though on what days it continued to be held I have not ascertained. In Wm. Storr's "Booke of Remarks" (A.D. 1700) the sheep fair is stated to be held on Oct. 14th and for beasts the day following. In 1830 it was held on Oct. 25th (eleven days having been omitted from the calendar in 1752) for horses and horned cattle. The importance of the fair dwindled with the spread of railways and ceased altogether about forty years ago. Old folks however remember the sight, and the scene of life and bustle the road presented on the annual fair-day. Immense quantities of onions were brought into the "town," and sold wholesale and retail. Indeed this came to be the staple article of sale, and for many years the event was generally spoken of as "Ap'trick Onion Fair."

Going down the street on the right hand there is a small picturesque Stuart building, standing north and south, with a flight of stone steps leading up to the doorway, which is often ridiculously spoken of as the Chapel of the monks of Bolton, though obviously erected more than a century after the dissolution of the monastery. But this is only one among many other instances of false dates put upon buildings in the dale. The cottage adjoining has a partly

walled-up doorway (now a window) with the date 1697 over it, and in one of the inner rooms is a fire-place inscribed R.T. 1696, with a disfigured device between the initials and date.

In 1549 the manor, with appurtenances, was sold by Sir Arthur Darcy, Kt., for £2,000 to Sir John Yorke, Kt., Lord Mayor of London (who died in 1568) the head of a family now represented by Thomas Edward Yorke, Esq., of Bewerley Hall, in the adjoining valley of the Nidd. The conveyance carried with it the privilege, supported by immemorial usage, of digging for minerals and holding courts. The extant court-rolls of the manor commence in 1620, but contain little of interest beyond the names of tenants and jurors who assembled at the annual holdings of the court in October. The annual perambulations of the boundary of the manor were evidently a much-looked for event, bringing out most of the male population of the neighbourhood who were able to mount the hills and traverse the rough country that lay on the line of march. According to the old churchwardens' accounts, which have been carefully edited and printed by the rector of Burnsall, the Rev. W. J. Stavert, M.A., it appears that two days were usually absorbed in these perambulations, the first day in traversing the bounds of Burnsall while the second was devoted to Appletrewick. One hundred and fifty years ago more than 20s. was generally spent by the parish officials in cheese and cakes and ale on each day of the gatherings. And lively and merry days they must have been, parson and churchwardens and school children all joined in celebrating the event. In 1709 however, the stipulated expenditure on these occasions was to be no more than 14s.

It seems that in 1724 there were ninety inhabited houses in Burnsall-with-Thorp, Appletrewick, and Hartlington, and allowing five persons for each house, the population would then be about 450. In 1835 the township of Appletrewick alone had just that number, while Burnsall had 250, and Hartlington 120. Since then there has been a great decline, due to remoteness from railway traffic; the population of the whole parish being registered in 1891 as 429. Formerly there was a good business done in cotton-spinning and manufacturing, and in the fourteenth century there was a good deal of weaving, dyeing, and fulling done in the village, but in recent times the life of the place has been purely pastoral and agricultural; the sweet air and quiet thrifty habits of the inhabitants of this pleasant part of Wharfedale being greatly conducive to health and longevity.

I should, however, state that a smithy has existed here almost from the era of the Norman conquest, and payments to the blacksmith of Appletrewick occur in the accounts of Bolton Abbey as far back as the reign of the first Edward. In 1378 John Young, jun., was the village blacksmith, and this family in recent times lived at the High Hall. Seventy years ago Wm. Gill and Thomas Hargrave were the

local smiths; Gill had a bit of land besides, and his son, John Gill, farmed the glebe lands under the rectors of Burnsall for many years and was also chief sheep-keeper on the extensive fells of Burnsall and Thorpe. He afterwards took Ryshworth Hall farm, Bingley, where he died in 1892. The blacksmith's father, Robert Gill, was the principal initiator of local Wesleyanism in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and the first Wesleyan missionaries preached from the old horseing-steps which stood beside his house at Burnsall.

The Burnsall parish accounts also shew that the Inmans, a very old family here, were smiths and wheelwrights in the parish 170 years ago. Some of the family for a long time lived in the old house at Gateup, one of whom, Thomas Inman, died there in 1603, and left a will proved in the Exchequer Court of York, 20th July, 1603. John Moorhouse, of Skipton, a member of the same family mentioned on page 338, married in January, 1612-13, Mary Inman, and afterwards resided at Wood End, Barden. His son, Brian Moorhouse, was baptised at Burnsall, November 12th, 1613, and was probably the same Brian Moorhouse who purchased Gill Bottom, Norwood, in the parish of Fewston, from the Fairfaxes about 1650, which his descendants of the name continued to occupy for 230 years.

There are two comfortable long-established hostelries at Appletrewick, the *New Inn* and *Craven Arms*, and near the latter stands the old village stocks,—how old, who shall say? They tell, however, of some importance in bygone times, for an Act was passed in 1405 ordering "every town and village in the King's realm" to provide a pair of stocks, only such places to be exempted as came within the definition of a hamlet. Care has been taken here of this old-time relic and in 1894 it was restored and the whole set in concrete. The importance of Appletrewick in former ages is still evidenced by the presence of two or three substantial old mansions, doubtless built on the sites of still older ones. But no little interest attaches to a small, low building which up to three years ago stood in the main street on the site of the present neat chapel-of-ease to Burnsall. Here in this humble cottage, of which I am privileged to give a view by the courtesy of the rector of Burnsall, it is traditionally held that the famous Sir William Craven was born about 1548. He rose to wealth and eminence in the city of London, was Sheriff in 1600-1, became Lord Mayor in 1610-11 and was ancestor of the Earls of Craven. He built Burnsall Grammar School in 1602. The site and cottages have for an indefinite period belonged to the family. The exterior aspects of the cottages are distinctly later than the time of Henry VIII., but it is evident they have undergone alteration. It is also noteworthy they have upper chambers, a circumstance of rare occurrence in the humbler country dwellings of Henry VIII.'s time. Some doubt must always exist as to the real home of his birth, which is

just as likely to have been at the old Hall on the opposite side of the road.

The stories of the great man's early poverty and of his entering London shoeless and penniless are no doubt exaggerated. Of course money was not plentiful among tenant farmers so soon after the dissolution of monasteries, but there is evidence at any rate to shew that the Cravens of Appletrewick even at that time were as well-off as any tenant family in Upper Wharfedale. The subsidy rolls for 1523 state that Henry Craven was taxed on goods, 20s., while twenty years later there were three families of the name in

REPUTED BIRTHPLACE OF SIR WM. CRAVEN, APPLETREWICK.

Appletrewick all contributing substantially to the imperial taxes on the value of their moveable effects, such as cattle. They were in fact the principal taxpayers. But apart from their comfortable circumstances the fact will always create the liveliest interest that from the obscurity of this remote Wharfedale village sprang one who attained honors and wealth quite unrivalled in his day and generation. From a very valuable and exhaustive paper on the lineage of the family by the present rector of Burnsall,* I gather there were two families of Craven living at Appletrewick in the early part of the

* *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, XIII. pp. 440-480, and XIV. p. 244-5.

17th century. The head of one house was Thomas Craven, who was born in 1611, and in 1649 is described as of Elm Tree in Appletrewick. He had a son Anthony, described in 1660, as "gentleman" of Appletrewick, and in the year following was granted a baronetcy as Anthony Craven of Sparsholt, Co. Berks, and he was also knighted the same year. The above Thomas Craven in 1672 paid hearth-money for his house at Appletrewick, a fact by itself sufficient to establish a certain status, as the levy was imposed only on those houses paying to church and poor. There is a probability that he was then living at the old hall now standing at the top of the village, and I will quote what Mr. Stavert says on the subject.

The old house at Appletrewick was probably built in 1667, and there is what may once have been part of an old porch or gateway, inscribed with that date and the letters T.C. In the wall of a barn close by there is a stone upon which has been cut W.C. 1665. Tradition says that it is built upon the site of an older house called Elm Tree, and there is still standing outside the gate a large specimen of this kind of tree, which may be of any age, to attest the fact. If the Thomas Craven, whose will has just been noticed, was the owner and builder of the house, it would seem that somehow he had succeeded to the property once in the possession of the other family, as will appear from the lists of names which have already been given. There is a coat-of-arms over the fireplace in one of the rooms which is the same as that now borne by the Craven family, but without motto, coronet, or supporters. The cottage in which the Alderman is said to have been born, stands just opposite the Hall, on the other side of the road, but is rapidly falling into decay [1895].

Most likely there has been a hall on the site from the Norman settlement, if not before, though it is not mentioned until about the year 1280 when the estate was confirmed to John de Eston. It was then described as a "capital messuage," and erected during an era of great building activity, had probably some of the characteristics still existing about Grassington Old Hall. The present mansion, now a farm-house, is a sturdy specimen of a yeoman's residence of the middle of the 17th century. It possesses, however, features only to be found in superior homesteads of this time, including a large hall with minstrels' gallery, like the stately mansion of the Murgatroyds at East Riddlesden in the parish of Bingley, erected about the same time. The oak screen in the dining-hall is of excellent workmanship, and the design has been copied in the uppermost portion of the new screen in Burnsall Church, and cleverly executed with other work in the church by a parishioner, Mr. Richard Clark. The Hall is now the property of the Earl of Craven.

Low Hall is another good house, which for several years has been tenanted by Mr. Chas. Rickards, of Bell Busk. It appears to have been built by a Thomas Preston during the Interregnum, and afterwards passed to the Cavendish family, who sold it to the Proctors of Kirkby Malham about forty years ago. Above the principal entrance it is recorded that the house was restored in 1868 and there appear the initials W A.P. and R P. [Wm. and Robert Proctor.] The old oak door has a rather handsome hinge, and the entrance

hall is oak-panelled to a height of thirty feet and possesses a fine broad oak staircase. On an outbuilding I noticed the initials and date I.P. 1690. Another old house at the top of the village is inscribed T.N. 1688. After the Civil Wars money began to accumulate and much building was the consequence. Largely through the exertions of the present rector of Burnsall, ably supported by parishioners and friends, the little chapel at Appletrewick was erected in 1897-8. It is a small but neat stone edifice dedicated to St. John the Baptist, the patron of the Merchant Taylors' Company, in which Sir Wm. Craven was conspicuously interested. The chapel was opened on May 3rd, 1898, by the Bishop of Ripon, in the presence of Evelyn, Countess of Craven, Miss Farquharson, of Invercauld, and many of the local clergy and gentry. The Bishop delivered an eloquent address on the "Cleansing of the Temple," and the event will long be remembered.

It is impossible for me to mention the many native families and individuals who have won a respectable position in the conduct of local and even national affairs during the centuries that have gone by. The good old Grammar School at Burnsall, is responsible for much of the training that effected the after-distinction of many a native son and daughter of the soil. In the old parish accounts I find the death recorded of the Rev. Peter Alcock, rector, in 1773, and in this year there was married a certain Bridget Clark, of Appletrewick, to Christopher Benson, landlord of the old *Crown* Inn at Pateley Bridge, a noted posting-house, where he died in 1765, and shortly afterwards the property realised some £3000. Christopher Benson also established a large business with York as a factor and amassed considerable wealth. Their son Edward Benson lived in Kirkgate House close to Ripon Minster, and was father of Captain White Benson, who served in the Irish rebellion of 1798, and he was grandfather of the Rt. Hon. and Most Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D., the late popular Archbishop of Canterbury. Thus by descent from the marriage of this rustic maid of Appletrewick sprang the distinguished Primate of All England. Other important matrimonial alliances might also be adduced, and one such "royal descent" from a local yeoman's daughter I will mention in the notice of Percival Hall, or as it is locally called Parcivall Hall.

I may just add, in conclusion, that the name Benson is said to be of Scandinavian origin and was originally Bjornson, "son of the bear," and has lately come to the front in Martinus Bjornsen, the Norse poet. Singularly the name Burnsall appears to have the same meaning, namely the hall or seat of Bjorn, the original Norse settler, as explained elsewhere. Appletrewick, I should further add, is most likely from the Teutonic *æpel* (apple) *treo* (tree) and *wick* (village), though some may assert that in the prefix "Apple" lurks a corruption of the original owner's name, as it was the custom to plant trees in

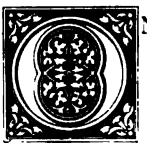
certain localities identified by the names of their owners, as Allerstree (Adelard's tree) Oswestry (Oswald's tree) and perhaps also Daventry and Coventry. According to Vigfusson the Norse *epli* equivalent to the Celtic *afal*, became *apal* in compound names, as in the Domesday interpretation of Appleby, the seat or town of some famous or large apple-tree. It is contended, however, by Dr. M. W. Taylor* that Appleby is *Hiálpeby*, or the town of Hiálp, a personal name that is found in the Sagas, and is not unlikely to have been the name of the original Norse settler at Appleby. Locally the name is pronounced Yeppleby, and the prefix is doubtless the same which occurs in such places as Whelp Castle, Whelphow, and Whelpstones Crag. In Domesday our Wharfedale village is spelled Apletreuuic, and I have preferred to write the modern name with a single "e" as approximating more nearly to the Saxon original. Locally it is always "Ap'trick." The apple is a true native of England, while such as raspberries, strawberries, and cherries were not grown in England till Henry VIII's time. The tree at Appletrewick was in all probability in a place appointed for the meetings of the village council, whence the Anglo-Saxon *treow*, a pledge, treaty or convention. But it is quite possible to have been originally a gallows-tree, as explained by Sir James Ramsay.

* *The old Manorial Halls of Westmorland and Cumberland*, p. 124.

CHAPTER XXXI

Up the Dale to Burnsall.

A lovely drive through the Forest of Barden—Old Forest lodges—Club Nook—Rustic simplicity—Drebley—Prospect from Burnsall Fell Side—Woodhouse and the Blands—Ancestral connections with Lord Nelson—Old houses and families—Hartlington—Local properties of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem—The Metcalfe family—Manorial records—Feudal obligations—Some errors corrected—Hartlington Hall, the residence of Lt.-Col. Dawson—The old manor-house and chapel—An old inn—Ancient family of Dibb—Skyreholme—Percival Hall and the Lowsons—A notable marriage—The Inman family—The gorge of Trollers Gill—Descent of Hell Hole—Geological aspects.



NE of the most charming eight mile drives in England is that from Bolton Abbey to Burnsall. A public conveyance meets the morning train at Bolton Abbey station, and taking the pleasant road close to the ruins of the old Priory, passes the historic Barden Tower (*see* page 350) and thence "up dale" amid flowery meads and shepherded fells to "Bonnie Burnsall." The capable pedestrian should, however, proceeed through the famous Woods by the Strid to Barden Bridge, whence a foot-path conducts through fields over Gill Beck, which comes down from Thorpe Fell, with Sim Bottom (so called after an old local family) on its eastern verge, by Club Nook on to the highroad near Hole House and Drebley. By this route he passes through the heart of the ancient Forest of Barden, so celebrated in former days for its packs of wolves and wild boars.

Some of the old Forest Lodges still exist, though the houses have been rebuilt. Quaint old thatches they were in bygone days, pretty much like that which stood at Club Nook a few years back, a "single-decker" nearly eighty feet long, with its rooms ranged on each side of the main entrance and roof open to the thatch. Now the houses have "chambers" and the farm-folk having their annual inrush of "visitors", must perforce put aside every appearance of "antiquity" and be up-to-date in all the appurtenances of comfort and convenience. The farmer does not, like his grandsire, follow the old ways and methods. He does not weigh the wool in a cross-beam over the field-gate with two or three-stone boulders, nor his dame sell her butter by the guage of a pair of tongs, a cobble-stone or a flat-iron. In those blissful days when wisdom alone made man miserable and to be ignorant was to be happy, how we wish to taste their pleasures once again when we read such a tale of rural innocence as the following! A traveller in the upper dale, I am told once called at a farm-house desiring to purchase a pound of sweet,

home-made butter. The pound weight, however, could not be found. Suddenly the old dame bethought herself of a capital substitute, exclaiming as she went to the side of the house "Here, noo, we'll manage it. Here's a pair o' tangs my guidman brought hame yestreen and they weigh just two pun'. Stand by and I'll soon weigh your butter." A piece of the fresh-churned commodity was put into one scale and a single leg of the tongs in the other, while the second leg was allowed to hang out. More butter was added and more again until a just balance was obtained. "There" said the good woman smiling broadly, as the scale went down containing the wholesome ingredient, "I've given ye a good pun'," and the man soon marched off apparently, I presume, very well pleased with his "pound" of fresh farm-butter. If the farmers did not usually wax rich, as it is hardly to be expected they would by such methods of barter and sale, they at anyrate had plenty of plain, wholesome food, and were comfortable and contented. The spread of commerce and the "luxury" of living in large towns has made the farmer think himself very badly off. But what he loses in gaiety and excitement he certainly gains in health and contentment, and in that calm masculinity of mind and body which has always been a source of strength to the State in all its functions.

Passing Hole House, the home of the Emmott family (who have some fine local specimens of furniture carved in old Forest oak), we pursue the turnpike with the high-up little hamlet of Drebley a little to our right. Here there have been houses and cultivated lands for probably a thousand years, as Domesday Book testifies. It is a small out-of-the-world place now, but it has a fame and history perhaps going back beyond the days when the Saxon Dringhel was its lord and king. Perhaps it was the scene of some long-forgotten contest for supremacy between Celt and Saxon, or Saxon and Dane, as its name, spelled in 1086 Drebelaie, seems to imply. Thus it may mean the *ley* or *field of slaughter*, from the A.-S. *dræpen*, to strike, to slay, p. *dræp*, the A.-S. labial 'b' frequently interchanging with 'p.' Peaceful enough the secluded little spot looks now, with its few homesteads garnered on the hill-side lapped in sunshine, and enjoying a prospect wide-reaching over classic vale and purple moorland. How delightful is the tramp in Spring-time along this upland road under the grand sweep of Burnsall Fell! The sweet fragrance of the pines, which thickly clothe the massive breast of the fell like an Alpine forest, acts like a tonic to enervated frames, giving elasticity to the step, as the pure breezes play about you from unmeasured miles of the fair spreading landscape. How noble from this standpoint looks the rocky ruins of old Simon Seat, far away on the sky-line seeming black as jet against the flawless blue! Sometimes, too, while you pace the rugged fell-side, a perfect rainbow completely arches the fair valley with multi-colored radiance, while dancing sunlight

BURNSALL FROM THE WEST.

gilds the silent waters of old Wharfe to-day, as it has done in ages long gone by. And who that shall come after us shall say that this is not the best of God's giving for body and heart of man? Deep in the verdant valley speeds the sunlit river by crag and scar, and in the words of Mr. Bland, the local poet,—

By village grey
And green trimmed way,
Bespangled o'er with many a flower,
Where quaint and grand,
Doth proudly stand,
Bridge, school and church with battled tower,

alluding as he does to picturesque, historic Burnsall. Unfortunately there is but too little of this fine moorland road, which is the nearest approach to Burnsall from Barden, and passes the ancient homestead at Wood End (see page 370) and the new and splendidly-situated *Fell House* hotel just before the descent is commenced to the village.

But the usual driving-route from Barden is through Appletrewick and Hartlington to Burnsall. It is a pleasant route under the "Kale," with the meadows in May and June gleaming with the silver and gold of daisy and buttercup, the hedges bright and fragrant with thorn-bloom, primroses, stitchwort, vetches, and a score other wildings. A little from the road stands Woodhouse, formerly a village and manor belonging to Marton Priory (see page 323) and for centuries the home of the Blands. Nothing has ever been said of Lord Nelson's connections with this place, though I have little doubt that through the family of Bland, the old manor house here will be proved to be one of the ancestral homes of England's greatest seaman. The Cambridge Blands from whom the famous Admiral descends on the mother's side came from Burnsall parish. George Bland of Burnsall had several sons, the eldest of whom was Ambrose, who was a sizar at Pembroke College, and some time vicar of Waresley, Hunts. In his will, proved in 1712, he mentions Burnsall and his brother Humphrey Bland, who was one of the feoffees of Burnsall Grammar School. The Rev. Edmund Nelson, M.A. vicar of Sporle, Norfolk, who was born in 1693, married Mary, daughter of John Bland, of Cambridge, gent., and she died in 1789, aged 91. Their son, the Rev. Edward Nelson, M.A. rector of Hilborough and of Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk, was father of Horatio, Viscount Nelson, the distinguished Admiral, who as all the world knows, fell at the battle of Trafalgar in 1805.* There appear to have been Blands at Woodhouse before the Reformation as tenants of Marton Priory, and

* *See* "Collections for a History of the Ancient Family of Bland, by Nicholas Carlisle, Coats of Arms, Pedigrees, &c.," 1826. Catalogued by Henry Gray for £10 10s. This work, however, throws no light on the Burnsall family, but brings in the Blands of Westmorland, Lancashire, Cambridge, Notts, Norfolk, Queen's County and Virginia, America, &c.

I find a family of Bland paying subsidy in the parish of Bentham, 25th Edward I (1297). Robert Bland, who died in 1819, purchased the old house and barn with several tenements &c., then called High Woodhouse, from one Chris. Malthouse, of Minskip, Co. York, and re-sold them some years after to the owner of Low Woodhouse, a Mr. Michael Gill, of Lead Hall, near Tadcaster. This Robert Bland married Mary Young of the High Hall, Appletrewick (*see* page 369) and had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Robert, married Mary Atkinson, of Castley (*see* page 125) and left a family of twelve children, of whom the hale and affable Mr. John Atkinson Bland, now in his 77th year, of the "Manor House," Burnsall, is the sole survivor. The second son of the elder Robert Bland was Stephen, who died in 1862, aged 78. He was for nearly 40 years curate of Burnsall, and was 49 years head master of the Grammar School, and for more than half a century vicar of Kirkby Malham. He died at Burnsall, and is buried in the churchyard there.

The old house now standing is another interesting example of those sturdy residences of the seventeenth century yeomanry for which the West Riding of Yorkshire is particularly famous. The other old house was pulled down early in the nineteenth century, but the lintel of the doorway has been placed over the entrance to a farm-building, and has carved upon it "A.S. 1637," the initials being those of one, Anthony Spurritt, whose burial is recorded in the Burnsall register for December 12th, 1661, aged seventy-nine. The greater part of the old house provided material for the erection of Burnsall Wesleyan Chapel in 1840. A large old barn, originally a dwelling-house, has some plaster-work inside bearing the initials and date I.W. 1635. This was the dwelling of the man Walters (? Waters) of whom Dr. Whitaker relates a tradition of his having saved the life of a young lady from a band of ruffians, and received the property in reward for his gallantry. A descendant of the man, one William Waters, who died in the West Indies, bequeathed, I am told, the rent of the property to trustees for the benefit of mission-work among the negroes. Woodhouse has also some associations with the great Civil War, for Richard Barrowe, of Woodhouse, though he never took up arms, was like Lord Craven, a liberal contributor of money in support of the forces of the King. He was a pretty large landowner and had to compound with the Commonwealth for his estates.

Another house of ancient foundation, which has been converted into a barn, bears on its door lintel the following playful inscription: "1512, Cabin Thatched + House Slated, 1755 + Next for Cattle (1881) was Translated." By what means the date of the "thatched cabin" has been obtained I have not ascertained, but it seems that the Mr. Gill, above alluded to, had the old cottage raised a story, with two plain bedroom windows inserted, leaving the original

mullions of the lower room untouched. He also put on a slate roof. In the alterations made in 1881, a small cone-shaped brick oven was removed together with a wide-arched fire-place, the stones of which, all clean dressed, were afterwards used for flooring the shippen. It is however, very doubtful if there was to be seen a single chimney, outside Bolton Abbey and some few of the manor-houses, in Wharfedale before the days of Queen Elizabeth. Certainly not in cottages, nor were the mullions glazed. Old Holinshed writes complainingly, about 1576, of the innovations of glazed windows and chimney-places in the country-houses in his time. Formerly, he says, there was "used much lattis, and that made of wicker, or of fine riftes of oak in checkerwise," a design followed in the diamond-pane glazing of later times. Then he cries down the good old ingle-neuk in this way. "Now have we many chimneys and yet our tenderlings complain of rheums, catarrhs, and poses; then we had nothing but reredosses and yet our heads did never ache, for as the smoke in those days was considered a sufficient hardening for the timber of the house, so it was reputed a far better medicine to keep the good man and his family from the quack."

A little beyond Woodhouse the road runs through Hartlington, a tiny place now, but whose existence as an independent manor of no small importance may be traced far back into the dark ages of history. It is not improbable that the old Crusaders had an estate here long before the grants to the monasteries, as I find when the Order of Knights of St. John of Jerusalem was revived by Queen Mary in 1557, the Prior of the Order was commissioned to receive a rent of 6d. and service issuing of a tenement "within Burnesall," then or late in possession of Roger Metcalfe, esquire. This Roger Metcalfe was of the Bear Park, Wensleydale family, and died before 1542. Whitaker makes no mention of him, but in 1502 he and his wife Elizabeth, who survived him, sold lands in Hartlington to James, afterwards Sir James Metcalfe, of Nappa, and in respect of these a fine was levied between the parties in Easter Term, 17th Henry VII. In 1506, as appears from the Recovery Roll, 22nd Henry VII., Roger and Elizabeth Metcalfe sold to the same James Metcalfe 200 acres of land in Hartlington together with half the manor. In 1515 the same Roger and Elizabeth Metcalfe made a third and final sale to James Metcalfe of lands in Hartlington, and a recovery entered on the De Banco Roll for Hilary Term 7 Henry VIII, shews that James Metcalfe (and other his feoffees) claimed against Roger Metcalfe the manor of Hawkswick and 41 messuages, 2 mills, 2100 acres of land, 2010 acres of meadow, 2010 acres of pasture, 220 acres of wood, and 3000 acres of moor in Hawkswick, Hartlington, Arncliffe, Hanlith, Kirkby in Malhamdale, Skipton, Broughton in Craven, Leathley, Appletrewick, Burnsall, Thorpe, Angram House, Calgarth House and Gargrave, and half of a third part of the manor of Hartlington.

The whole manor was shortly afterwards in possession of Sir James Metcalfe, who died in 1525.

The great family here in early times was the De Hertlingtons, who were most likely descended from one of the pre-Norman owners, one of whom named Norman, continued to hold the manor after the Conquest. There were in 1066 two manors, one of three carucates or nearly 400 acres of land in annual cultivation and the other of one geld-carucate, held by Almunt and afterwards by Dolfin, the same who held Appletrewick. In 1279-80 an inquisition was held at York touching the possessions of William de Hertlington, then lately deceased, when the jurors found that he had died seized of one carucate and six bovates of land in Hartlington and Appletrewick, of the tenure of Skipton (now in the King's hands) for 16d. to be paid yearly to the King. He owed homage and suit of court at Skipton from three weeks to three weeks, and the whole land was worth by the year 70s. He also held in Hartlington three carucates of Sir Robert de Neville (Norman's pre-Conquest estate) worth annually £6, for 12s. yearly rent, and in Hanlith three carucates and in Rilston one carucate, together worth annually £9. The letting value of the land here then seems to have been about 4d. an acre, which the lord held by military tenure, rendering a small rent and service (the most honorable of all obligations) to his King and country. His Rilston estate was held of Sir Roger Tempest, to whom it may be noted were due ward and relief. That is to say under the feudal policy the superior lord claimed the profits of the estate should the heir be under age at the death of his ancestor. The wardship consisted in having the custody of the body and lands of such heir; the law assuming the heir-male unable to perform knight-service till 21, but the female was supposed capable at the age of 14 to marry, and then her husband might perform knight-service. But the lord had no wardship if at the death of the ancestor the heir-male was of the full age of 21, or the heir female of 14, yet if she was under 14, and the lord once had her in ward, he might keep her so till 16, by virtue of the Statute of Westminster, A.D 1274; the two additional years being given by the legislature for no other reason than to benefit the lord.*

By the marriage of Elizabeth, co-heiress of William de Hertlington, with Thomas Metcalfe of Nappa Hall, Wensleydale, who was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and died in 1504, the Hartlington estate descended as above related to the Metcalfes. It may be well to correct some few inaccuracies and omissions in the able and elaborate pedigree of this family in Whitaker's *Craven* (3rd ed. page 514). The eldest son of the above Thomas Metcalfe was Ottiwell, who died in 1500, leaving a son James, who lived at Swinethwaite in Wensleydale, and whose will as stated, was dated

* *See* Blackstone's *Commentaries* (1783) II. 67.

1557. But there is no proof that Ottiwell had any other children than this James, who left *four* sons (1) Ottiwell, of Swinethwaite, who died in 1572, (2) George of Hood Grange, who died in 1571, (3) Oswald, married Margaret Lascelles, living 1571, (4) Christopher, of Tylehouse Grange, Old Byland, who was living in 1584. Ottiwell, the eldest son of James had a family of four children, namely George, who died in 1610, Dorothy, Cuthbert, and James, who were living in 1580, as is proved by the privately-printed *Metcalfe Records*, a scarce and valuable work on this notable old Yorkshire family.

The manor subsequently became divided, one moiety descending to the Hebers of Marton, now owned by the Wilsons of Eshton, and the other moiety passed to the Dawsons, now represented by Lieut. Col. R. H. Dawson, of the Royal Artillery, who is lineally descended from Sir William Craven, of Lenchwick, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax. Sir William was grandson of Henry Craven, brother to the famous Alderman of Appletrewick, who "filled the spacious times of great Elizabeth, with strains that echo still." Col. Dawson a few years ago erected at Hartlington a large and handsome mansion in the Elizabethan style of architecture, which occupies an elevated site commanding a wide and beautiful prospect. A few years ago an ancient kiln for parching corn (the *atha* of the Gaelic Celts) was discovered near the entrance to the mansion, an account of which will be found in the January part of the *Reliquary and Illustrated Archaeologist* for 1898.

The old manor house mentioned in the Poll Tax of 1378, has long ago disappeared, and its site only can be recognized in a field called Hall Garth behind the present Bridge House, where are traces of an ancient piscary or fish-pond. Close by the ground rises and is known as Chapel Hill, where in all probability was a private oratory or chapel like that still standing at Downholme, near Richmond.* The Hertlingtons had their own chaplain down to the dissolution of their house. in the 15th century. *Sir* Richard Clerke, was chaplain to Henry Hertlington Esq., as appears by his will dated Sept. 1466, and though masses were ordered to be offered for the good of his soul within the public church at Burnsall, there is little doubt a chapel was attached to the old manor-hall.

The Bridge House was rebuilt in 1882 by the late Mr. Richard Proctor, of Hetton. The previous old tenement was at one time an inn known as Spout Yat, standing as it did close to where the brawling Dibb empties itself over a limestone bed, into Wharfe, and where a gate was hung to prevent sheep straying from the unenclosed moor. The smithy at Hartlington is mentioned as far back as the days of Chevy Chase. Many an interesting story of the past life of this little Wharfedale hamlet might have been told had space permitted. The

* *See* the author's *Romantic Richmondshire*, pp. 218, 347, &c.

surrounding country is now all enclosed, Acts for that purpose having been obtained in 1804 for Burnsall and ten years later for Appletrewick. Higher up the Dibb Beck or River Dibb, as it is called, were some very old houses, and one of these was no doubt the abode of a family who took their name from the situation beside this pleasant moorland stream. The Dibbs in bygone ages worked the lead mines on Appletrewick Moor, and in the Bolton Abbey Compotus for 1304 I find the sum of 30s. paid by the Prior and Convent to Thomas of Dibb, for a load of lead. These old mines were a source of much disputation between the several owners of the surrounding lands, and in the reign of Henry VII. I find an action entered in the Duchy Court against the Prior of Bolton concerning the lead mines within the Forest of Knaresbro', also another concerning the metes and bounds of the free chase of Nidderdale belonging to the Abbot of Fountains, and the lordship of Appletrewick belonging to the Prior of Bolton &c. Seventy years ago there used to be a worsted mill at Hartlington run by Mr. Jeremiah Ambler of Baildon. Above the present saw-mill beside the beck we get out on to Hartlington Rakes, which are old sheep-walks, so called from the Norse *rekan*, to drive, as sheep.

Now let us retrace our steps to Appletrewick and take the pleasant road by Skyreholme to the romantic Trollers Gill, one of the outlying places of this picturesque region associated with the old Celtic traditions of trolls or fairies, which I have elsewhere explained. Skyreholme lies on a boundary of such antiquity that it may evoke comparison with the scriptural injunction—"Disturb not thy neighbours' landmark." There is little doubt the name is as old as the Anglo-Saxon occupation and means the *holme*, or low-lying pasture, on the *scyr*, a shearing or division, from the A.-S. *scíran*, to shear, cut off or divide, whence *prest-scyr* priest's share, or parish. Skyrholme is on the boundary of the parish of Burnsall and has a small chapel-of-ease, called Christ Church, erected in 1837 at a cost of £220. Beyond this and the paper-mill here (with its large water-wheel, which is stated to be 120 feet in circumference) of Mr. Thomas Lumb there is nothing specially to interest one save the romantic aspects of the situation.

One might say something about almost every old house in the neighbourhood, houses which up to the run-away days of railways harboured the same families generation after generation, even century after century. The old dry-built shielings and thatched cottages of monastic times, however, gave way to the more comfortable and substantial dwellings of the 17th century, when the ancient feudal tenures were finally abolished and the tenants got a chance to purchase their own farms. Land about here which had been held from the King *in capite* with all its attendant slaveries, was at

length freed by the grand statute of 12th Charles II,* a statute which was a greater acquisition to the civil property of this kingdom, rightly observes Sir Wm. Blackstone, than *Magna Carta* itself. It set the seal of emancipation upon every species of holding and gave the honest farmer a chance to save and thrive. It gave a stimulus to improved farming as well as to new building and to greater social and domestic comforts. The ball of progress had undoubtedly been set rolling by King James' abolition of military tenures, and the granting of leases and sales by the land speculators on the dissolution of monasteries, which did so much to disunite the people. In the reign of James I we find long and favorable leases granted to the tenants in Appletrewick, and that within the next fifty years many of them had built for themselves what would then be considered little palaces compared with the old turf "warrens" they had previously occupied.

Locally the best mansion of this period is Percival Hall, which is a house with a history. As the initials and date C. P. 1671, appear over the doorway, it was very probably built at this time by a gentleman of landed means, named Christopher Lowson, of whom I possess some information. He wooed and wed a bonnie dalesman's daughter, Elizabeth Demaine eldest daughter of George Demaine, of Skyreholme. She was baptised at Burnsall, Aug. 17th 1634, and married at the same place on Valentine's Day 1660, at the very time when General Monk had declared for a free Parliament and the restoration of the Stuarts. She died in 1695, a widow, her husband having died on April 6th 1693. Their eldest daughter, Catherine Lowson, married at Burnsall in 1678, Robert, only surviving son of Michael Inman, of Harefield, Pateley Bridge. At this time Christopher Lowson gent., was residing at Percival Hall, having removed from Gowthwaite, in Nidderdale, and he appears to have owned considerable property. His son-in-law Robert Inman was a grandson of Robert Inman, of North Pasture House, an old monastic grange at Brimham, in Nidderdale, who was a great sufferer by the Civil War. Three of his sons perished while serving in the Parliamentary army. In the depositions of the State trials in the time of the Commonwealth it is recorded that his house at Brimham was plundered by Royalist soldiers, who took away 16 cows and oxen, and he himself was thrown into prison at Ripon for refusing to take the oath of association with the Cavaliers. Robert and Catherine Inman had 14 children, 3 sons and 11 daughters, all portioned and married, but only one son Christopher, survived his father, who died Dec. 26th 1721, and the mother, Catherine,

* Down to this time the tenants of the neighbouring manor of Silsden owned themselves bound to give one day's mowing in the Castle field at Skipton or elsewhere on the lord's demesnes.

daughter of Chr. Lowson, died June 5th, 1723. Christopher Inman was twice married, leaving an only son Michael, by his first wife, who was born in 1716, and entered the shipping trade at Hull. His half-brother, Charles Inman, was in a similar business at Lancaster, and was ancestor of the well-known firm of Transatlantic steamship owners. Michael Inman died at Doncaster in 1784, having married Deborah, daughter of Christopher Bayles, of Laxton, near Howden, gent. by his wife, Elizabeth Wastill, granddaughter of Richard Peirse Esq., of Thimbleby. His wife Mary, daughter of Matthew Hutton Esq., of Marske, in Swaledale, was the fifth generation in descent from the "King" of these parts, the great and wealthy Henry Clifford, created Earl of Cumberland in 1525, the purchaser of Bolton Abbey and chief lord of the fee. Thus by the match with this Skyreholme yeoman's daughter, we are able to establish a connection through nine generations to the noble house of Clifford, while the ancestry of Deborah Bayles, who married Michael Inman, great-grandson of Christopher Lowson and his wife Elizabeth Demaine, of Percival Hall, is set out in Burke's *Royal Descents and Pedigrees of Founders Kin.* Some of the Inmans lived at Gateup on Appletrewick Moor, but no connection has yet been established between them and the Nidderdale family.

From Percival Hall we may soon reach the romantic gorge of Trollers Gill, above alluded to, with its traditions of the spectre-hound (barguest), about which the reader with a taste for legend will find a long rhyming ballad in Hone's *Table Book.* The ravine, in a survey of the Clifford estates, in the reign of Edward II., is called "Gordale in Appletrewick," most likely from the Danish *geir*, a triangular piece of land terminating in a chasm, and still used in Denmark in that sense. The ravine itself is about half-a-mile in length and is cut through an abrupt face of mountain limestone, broken by fissures from which specimens of fluor spar (the "Blue John" of the Peak district mines), are obtained. Being traversed by a good flow of water and being only a few yards wide, the passage of the gorge is not to be recommended except in dry weather. The writer will not forget many years ago pursuing the boulder-strewn course of this miniature Khyber shortly after a flood, and with great difficulty succeeding in reaching the high ground at the *Moor Cock* near Stump Cross Caverns. In the upper part of the limestone above Skyreholme Dam there is a "swallow" called Hell Hole, which opens out into a large oblong chamber, but it can only be descended by means of a rope and reliable lamp. The first known descent of the chasm was made at the end of June, 1896, by members of the Yorkshire Ramblers' Club, including Messrs. S. W. Cuttriss, T. S. Booth, J. W. Swithenbank, G. T. Lowe, L. Moore, and C. Scriven. The perpendicular descent from the surface to the floor of the cave was found to be 110 feet. There was a shallow pool of water at the

bottom, and the main chamber is in two parts, made by an overhanging projection of rock. But the place appears to be of no great extent, nor are the ramifications of the cave little more than mere fissures.

A few yards to the south of this strangely-named pot-hole (*see* HEBDEN) is the entrance to an old lead working. Traces of ice action are to be seen in the vicinity of the gill, with numerous travelled boulders lying about, while all around there grows a profusion of that beautiful mountain gem the Grass of Parnassus. Some of the field-walls higher up are built of limestone conglomerate, and the rock *in situ* may be seen in the beck whilst walking in the direction of the Greenhow Hill road near Fancarl Crag. The pretty vernal sandwort is one of the floral gems of these high moors and wherever refuse from the lead mines is scattered, there the tiny rays of this solitude-loving flowret are always most plentiful.

BURNSALL CHURCH.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BURNSALL.

In the land of the Viking—Meaning of the name Burnsall—Dale-names in the Sagas—Post-Norman history—The glebe—Local monastic possessions—Bond tenure—Quality and weight of cattle in ancient times—First evidences of the occupation of Burnsall—Revival of Christianity—Early sculptured crosses—Burnsall never in the parish of Linton—Ancient holy-wells—Description of crosses—Historical inaccuracies—The medieties of the church—The ancient chapels at Rilston, Coniston, and Bradley—Rectors of Burnsall—The church described—Eleventh century font—Churchwardens' accounts—Old customs—Local pastimes—The old Grammar School—Local improvements—Pleasant scenery.

HEN we get to Burnsall we are in the land of the Viking, and most of the old names and traditions are of that cult. Dr. Whitaker's contention, so often repeated, that Burnsall is the *hall* on the *burn* is a fallacy based upon imperfect knowledge of this subject in his day. Moreover it is questionable whether the Wharfe at Burnsall which he holds enters into the composition of the name, is entitled to be described as a *burn;* assuredly not as that word is understood now in Northumberland and Durham. In Domesday Burnsall is written *Brinshale* and *Brineshale*, which in Norman-French comes very near the Norse *brún*, whence Brúnölvi, "the wolf-browed," or Brunolfr, which is the oldest form of the common name Brynjolfr.* After some Viking warrior then Burnsall was named and doubtless in the 9th century when the sons of the redoubtable Ragnar Lodbrok, Hubbe, and Halfdan, (who were slain about A.D. 878), first invaded this part of England, and in the names Hubberholme, higher up Wharfedale, and Hubbercove at Skirethorns, abide some indication of this conquest.†

In the famous saga of King Sigurd, the Dragon-Slayer, who ranked "high over all the kings of the north as the sun ranks above the stars," we read of his heroic achievements until secretly murdered by his brothers-in-law, Gunnar (from whom the place Gunnerside) and Hagen (from whom comes Hagenlith now Hanlith), and of his espousing the brave and beautiful Brynhild, whose noble daughter Craka is the heroine of a very pretty story. Is our

* An instance of a 13th century survival of the name Brun in Wharfedale will be found on page 44.

† Ragnar Lodbrok had a son Bjorn, which is simply Norse or Danish for "nobly born," or a prince, equivalent to the A.-S. *beorn*, a chief, nobleman or ruler. Hence in the *Codex Exoniensis* Thorpe renders "Burn-sel" as a princely hall."

ancient village Cracoe and Crakehall (in Domesday Crachele) near Bedale named in her honor? Many of these old saga-names are found perpetuated in places in the Yorkshire dales, and a complete catalogue of the numerous personalities of these Viking stories would, while determining the origin of many of our dale-places, enable us to declare where the Norsemen gathered and told their sagas and sung their war-songs over the foaming mead! Tales of marvel and daring many of them are too. The heroic Ragnar Lodbrok, above mentioned, is said to have worn "breeks" impervious to dragons' teeth, thereby winning his incomparable wife Thora (there is a Thor's or Thora's well at Burnsall) out of the house where she was guarded by the savage dragon, Lindworn, who lay watchful upon a pile of gold. The large debased dragons on the Burnsall font, cut more than a century after Ragnar's invasion, bear I must say no allusion to this old legend. On this I will speak presently. Ragnar's second wife was the beautiful princess Craka already mentioned, who like the shepherd-lord of Barden Tower, had been (so the tradition runs) brought up in disguise as a peasant by the bond-couple Aké and Grima, the latter well-known Norse appellative occurring in our Upper Wharfedale Grimwith.

But coming now to actual record we find that Burnsall in 1066 consisted of two manors. One of these embraced two carucates and two bovates in Burnsall and its dependent corn-vill, Drebley, held by one Dringhel, which were harried and wasted at the Norman Conquest (*see* page 376) and subsequently given to the powerful Osbern de Arches. The other included three and a half carucates in Burnsall and its appanage Thorpe-sub-Montem, owned by one Hardulf who was permitted to retain them of the king. He was perhaps the same Hardulf who entered York, Oct. 3rd 1065, and avenged the murder of Gospatric, Gamel, and Ulf. Gospatric was uncle to Gospatric, lord of Bingley before 1066, and in this parish are Morton and Riddlesden, also part of the possessions of Hardulf, probably the same. His Burnsall estate, with Drebley, subsequently passed to the Romilles and was held by the family of Bulmer* and Fitzhugh, as part of the Skipton fee; while the lands of Osbern descended to the Hebdens, and in 1315 William de Hebden obtained a grant of free warren in Hebden, Coniston, and Burnsall. At this date the manors of Burnsall were held by William de Hebden, and Peter Gilliot of Broughton-in-Craven, from whose descendants Broughton was acquired by the Tempests.† The last of the Hebdens in the 15th century left two daughters co-heiresses, one of whom married a Tempest of Bracewell, and the other wed Sir Thomas Dymoke, of Scrivelby, Co. Lincoln. The Burnsall estates were thus

* *See* Fines 4th John (1202) *Surtees Soc. Pub.* Vol. 94 p. 19.

† *See Collectanea Topog. et. Gen.* Pt. XXIII p. 307 &c.

divided, one moiety going to the Tempests, and the other to the Dymoke family.* Such a division of the property involved a partition of the benefice of the church, and from an early period until the order of 1876 consolidated the rectory, it was in medieties and there were two rectors presented by different patrons. The parish was then divided and each rector (the present rector of Burnsall and the rector of Rylston) has now a moiety of the tithe and a glebe as before when there were two rectors of the whole parish. But Hartlington, within this parish, pays one-third of its tithes to the rector of Linton. Most of the glebe attached to the rectory of Burnsall is at the southern extremity of the township of Appletrewick and was allotted in lieu of tithes of which that township is clear. The whole glebe amounts to 429 acres.

The monasteries of Fountains and Marton-in-Cleveland owned considerable properties in Burnsall, while the whole of Appletrewick with Woodhouse was in possession of Bolton, Marton, and Fountains Abbeys. Bertram de Bulmer, the founder of Marton Priory about A.D. 1150, gave 30 acres of land in Burnsall and Thorpe, with pasture in the same district for 300 sheep and 30 cows, which Henry de Nevil, his grandfather, confirmed. To Fountains Abbey Walter, son of Uchtred de Ilketon, gave lands here about 1237, also Andreas, son of Richard, *clerk*, of Sundene (a locality which cannot now be identified) gave a culture of land called Lounthwayt (a place not now known), with a toft and croft, which Peter Gilliot confirmed. Also Ernald, son of Amfrid de Thorpe gave Robert the son of Richard, his native, with his cattle and one toft and a messuage here, with common right. This was the composition made about A.D. 1302 between the parson of the church of Burnsall and the monks of Fountains, whereby the latter agreed to pay to the former one mark of silver per annum in recompense for the tithes of three carucates of land in Kilburn and Bordley on Malham Moor.† The said "native" of Thorp was evidently a bond-tenant no doubt living at Thorp in the old Hall, and though he with his family and cattle could be sold at the will of the lord, such bond-tenants were as a rule not so badly off as one might suppose. They occupied their holdings at a low rent, rendering various services to the lord, but with the decay of feudalism towards the end of the 14th century many of these services lapsed by desuetude and such bond-tenants became even more comfortably circumstanced than the freemen paying higher rents. Often such bond-tenants were the principal landholders in the manor.

I omitted to mention in the notice of Sir John de Eston's

* Burnsall appears to have been held by Richard Tempest, of Bolling in the parish of Bradford, who died in 1581, but how or when it came to be subsequently disposed of I have not ascertained.

† *See* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 153; also *Yorksh. Rec. Ser.* XVII, 70.

possession of the manor of Appletrewick that in 1275 he gave common pasture for all kinds of cattle on the common of Appletrewick to Fountains Abbey throughout the year. The land was then of course unenclosed and this promiscuous feeding of "all kinds of cattle" out of the same "dish" was by no means calculated to promote weight or quality of the meat. Indeed small heed was given at that time to the breeding of cattle, there being little winter food and no artificial grasses. Cows and oxen were not a third of their present weight, while it may surprise the modern farmer to know that the fleece of a sheep yielded on an average not more than a single pound of wool.* Sir John likewise granted to the monks free passage for their cattle, horses, goods, and carriages through his lands from Malham Moor and other parts of Craven, and his brother, James, added a grant of pasturage towards Nidderdale, on the north of the way leading from Cravenkeld to Nussaheved (where is this?) and so to Gathorp (Gateup) beck to the ancient site of the Monks' Bridge.

But let me now go back some centuries before these events, when Christianity was beginning to revive in the district. To comprehend the manner and time of the extension of Roman Catholicism in Wharfedale from Otley and Ilkley to Burnsall after the suppression of the Scotic Church in 664, we must turn to the collection of early sculptured crosses now preserved within the Church at Burnsall. There are no fewer than thirteen fragments, but not one shews the careful treatment and magnificent detail of the Otley or Ilkley crosses; they are apparently of much later date and this is significant. It is however almost certain there was something more than a preaching-cross at Burnsall, and that the parish had been formed long before the erection of the 11th century church, the existence of which is proved by the remarkable coeval font still in use. It is also clear from the laws of Canute there were many churches, some of which in all probability erected in his reign and still standing, are not recorded in the Domesday inquest. The learned historian of Craven, Dr. Whitaker assumes by tradition that Burnsall was originally a member of Linton parish, but there is nothing at Linton in stone or record that can lay claim to the antiquity of the parish of Burnsall. Indeed as I hope to make evident when dealing with Linton, the "city" of Grassington was the capital of that district before the Norman Conquest, and only became subservient to Linton when that parish was formed on the Norman settlement. The probability is that Grassington like Appletrewick was a flourishing centre of an Anglo-Celtic population long before either Linton or Burnsall came into note.

There are two important holy-wells at Burnsall, one situated

* *See* Rogers' *History of Prices* &c., Vol. 1 p. 52 &c.

within the glebe north of the church and rectory, and the other a short distance beyond. Both may have been originally dedicated to pagan deities, and upon the settlement of Christianity within the parish, that within the glebe changed its ascription to St. Margaret of Antioch.* The other, which is close beside the river (perhaps the original site of baptism), was dedicated for all time to St. Helena, the mother of Constantine, whose popularity in Wharfedale I have elsewhere referred to. But none of the crosses are as old as St. Wilfrid, to whom the church is dedicated, and it is more than probable that the teaching of the faith did not reach this sparsely

EARLY SCULPTURED CROSSES AT BURNSALL

populated district until the Danish usurpation of Northumbria. Nor was it firmly established until the time of the institution of Canute in 1017, when the idol and brazen image were again, and as it proved

* The fame of this virgin martyr surpassed nearly every other in England in the 13th century, though very little is known about her life. Mr. Baring-Gould says she was the daughter of a heathen priest, one Edessius of Antioch, Pisidia (not Antioch in Syria) and was brought up by a Christian nurse. In Art St. Margaret is represented with a cross in her hand rising out of a dragon, sometimes with a dove upon her.

for ever afterwards ordered to be cast aside. To this period I refer the Burnsall font.

The principal fragment among the broken crosses is part of a shaft about five feet high, sculptured on all four sides. The front face bears what is sometimes called a vertebrae pattern, though Mr. Calverley sees in this device the great World Ash Yggdrasil, of the old Norse *Edda* the "tree of the universe, of time and of life."* A design of this character appears on the well-known Gosforth Cross in Cumberland, of the ninth or tenth century, and also on the standing cross at Muncaster, which Mr. Collingwood thinks shews evidence of Irish-Viking influence. There is also at Burnsall a very badly-weathered "hog-back" memorial of some warrior Viking of the same period. It had formed the lintel of the south doorway prior to the restoration of 1859. It appears on the accompanying engraving, together with other of the fragments, amongst them being a cross-head, twenty-four inches wide, which bears a cross *potent* in the centre, and is very similar in design to the so-called Paulinus cross in Godley Lane, Burnley. Another fragment of a cross-head fifteen inches wide, has a circular raised knob or boss in the centre, three inches in diameter, which may signify the sun, though Mr. Collingwood thinks that these bosses which are common on Christian cross-heads, may be only the natural development of the nails in the original wooden construction.

Turning now to record-times, there appear many inaccuracies among the published "authorities" on this parish. Lawton cannot be right in assuming that the disastrous effects of the Scottish invasion of Craven after Bannockburn did not reach Burnsall, as the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* (*ca.* 1291) records £13 6s. 8d. as the value of each mediety, while in the New Taxation (1318) it is entered:

Eccl. de Brynsall divisa est. P's Rici et P's Johis £20

that is Richard's part and John's part, each £10. In the King's Books the annual value of the medieties is stated to be each £18, and the yearly tenth each £1 16s. 0d. In volume eighteen of the Parliamentary Survey it is recorded there are two medieties worth together about £160 per annum, "yet some of the parish claim exemption from tithes of the Cistercian order. We find that there are three chapels in the said parish, but no certain maintenance belonged to any of them. The chapels are at Rilston, Coniston, and Bradley, which in regard they are far distant from any church and from one another (the nearest not being within three miles, and the way being bad) and the congregation belonging to each chapel being sufficient for a parochial assembly, we conceive it fit that the said three chapels be all made parish churches, and endowed with a competency for a minister's maintenance." The allusion to "Bradley"

* *See* Calverley and Collingwood's *Early Sculptured Crosses*, pp. 139, 167, 238, &c.

must surely refer to the old Domesday village of Bordley on Malham Moor, though no one knows that a church or chapel-of-ease was ever continued after the Reformation as was the case at Rilston and Coniston.*

In the *Notitia Parochialis* (No. 253) there is also this record:

There are two medieties, each worth about £70 per annum or upwards. Part of the Rectory is impropriate as the town of Rilston, the tithe corn whereof is received now in kind by the tenants of the Hon. Henry Boyle [Lord Lieutenant of the West Riding in 1714; died 1724] and the same has so continued since the time of Q. Elizabeth in the hands of the Earl of Cumberland, whose grant they show for the enjoyment of that tithe, they paying yearly to the Rectory £3 6s. 8d.; but we can give no account how that part of the Rectory was dismembered, it being an entire lordship, not given to any religious house, and formerly in the hands of the Nortons, who as tradition informs us, at the time of the Northern Rebellion in Q. Elizabeth's days, were seized of the tithes by way of lease, and it is also supposed had then been for some time, by the connivance of a son of that family, which after his rebellion, were with several other lordships conferred upon George, Earl of Cumberland, for services then done.

Among the early rectors of Burnsall (omitted by Whitaker) it is interesting to note, was John de Kirkby (1270-2), author of the famous and invaluable record known as *Kirkby's Inquest.* It is a record indispensable to the full understanding of parochial history, throwing as it does a valuable side-light on most of the manorial holdings in our county at a highly interesting epoch. Kirkby was made Bishop of Ely in 1286, where he died in 1290. In the third edition of Whitaker's Craven there is a list of the rectors of both medieties down to their amalgamation in 1876, when the Rev. Chas. H. Carlisle became rector of the joint incumbency. The present rector, the Rev. W. J. Stavert, M.A. was instituted in 1888, and it is a pleasure to record not only his interest in the work of a large country parish whose population is widely scattered, but the commendable care he takes of the venerable mother church and its every belonging. The interior is a model of neatness and fitness as a temple worthy the praise of God, while every fragment of stone which bears witness to the high antiquity of the sacred edifice has been judiciously removed within the precincts of the church, an example that might with advantage be followed by other incumbents in our historic Yorkshire dales, so famed for their evidences of early Christianity. Mr. Stavert is also an indefatigable record searcher, especially in departments of geneaology, while much of his leisure in recent years has been usefully employed in transcribing and publishing the important registers of the parish of Skipton, as well as of his own parish of Burnsall, and he has, I believe, been instrumental in inducing other incumbents of parishes to take up this valuable

* Although the chapel at "Bradley" is stated to be in Burnsall parish, it is quite possible in the Commissioners' Survey confusion may have arisen in the monks of Fountains' possessions at Bordley and Bradley. They had an estate at Bradley, three miles north-east of Huddersfield, where was an ancient sanctuary belonging to the Benedictine Nunnery of Kirklees near Dewsbury.

kind of work. By his interest I am enabled to present the following revised list of rectors of the first mediety; the list given in Whitaker's *Craven* being apparently correct from the first recorded institution in 1294 to the year 1570. The name of John de Kirkby in 1270-2 must however be added.

Date of Inst.	Rectors of the First Mediety.	Patrons.	How vacated.
29 July, 1596	Joh. Tophan (bur. 30 Jan. 1618-19)	Joh. Lambert of Calton *arm.*	By death
6 Mar., 1618-19	Thos. Tophan (bur. at Linton 10 Jan. 1651)	Thos. Topham, sen. of Cracoe	
1651	Chr. Lancaster (bur. 30 Dec. 1694)		By resig.
1685	Rob. Tophan (buried 9 Apl. 1690)*		By death
1690	Pet. Alcock (bur. 10 Oct. 1733)	Joh. Alcock, gent.	By death
6 Dec., 1733	Joh. Alcock M.A. (res. 7 Jun. 1753)	Ellen Alcock, of Burnsall, widow	By resig.
18 June, 1753	Joh. Alcock B.A. (bur. 25 Nov. 1810)		By death
28 Mar., 1810	Richd. Withnell (d. 1826)		By death
3 Mar., 1832	Joh. Baines Graham	Rev. Joh. Graham of York	By resig.
16 Feb., 1838	Gregory Rhodes	do.	By resig.
14 Feb., 1839	Wm. Bury M.A. (d. 10 Feb. 1875 Bur. at Coniston)	do.	By death
27 Nov., 1875	Capel Wolseley B.A.	Susan and Maria Graham	By cess.
8 May, 1876	Hen. Theo. Cavell	do.	By resig.

The list of rectors of the other mediety commencing with the year 1230 appears to be correct, down to the institution of the Rev. Chas. H. Carlisle in July, 1875, who was the first rector of the conjoined incumbency, as stated above.

The church, as I have said, bears evidence of an existence from the ninth or tenth century, although the earliest portions of the present fabric are of no higher antiquity than the thirteenth century. Several of the Anglo-Danish crosses above described were built into the walls of the present church, and were carefully taken out during the restoration in 1859. A Norman corbel has been built in a curious-looking recess in the south aisle, necessitated by an alteration in the exterior wall, while the bases of two of the pillars at the east end appear to have been abaci of Norman pillars. One of these, used as a foundation of the octagonal column on the north side, is a square plinth bearing a chevron ornament, and a rude bit of sculpture, which may be a hunting scene, similar to one I have seen carved on a Norman abacus in the parish church at Richmond. On the south side there is a similar square plinth, at each of the four angles of which appears a small grotesque face. A square plinth with a leaf ornament placed at the angles may not uncommonly be found in ecclesiastical buildings of Early English times.

* Probably an assistant minister only.

THIRTEENTH CENTURY SCULPTURE, BURNSALL CHURCH.

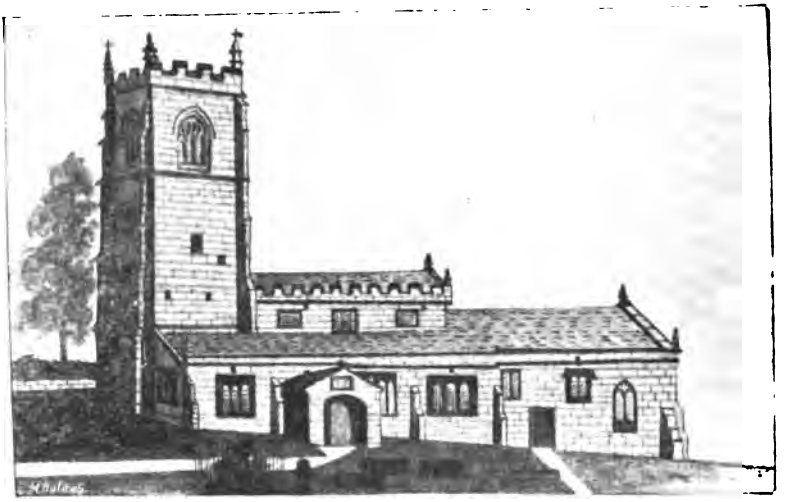
At Burnsall the east end of the church is undoubtedly the oldest constructive portion of the building now remaining, and the buttresses here are of very rude finish, no doubt the work of local masons. At both the north and south angles they are double, consisting of five stages, and terminating at only half the height of the aisles. There are two short buttresses of similar character beneath the choir window, and on the north side of these is a longer buttress having a very flat appearance, consisting of three shallow set-offs, the base projection being only eighteen inches, and the mid-projection only twelve inches. It is, like the others, not carried to the roof of the church. The plinth is deep, and of massive masonry, differing in this respect from the coarse mason-work beneath the adjoining east window of the south aisle, which is evidently the oldest complete portion of the church now existing. It is a very rustic example of late Early English (1230-50), consisting of two lancet lights pierced at their angles; the soffit and jambs being perfectly plain, with a splay inside of twenty-four inches. The window is fitted with modern stained glass, a memorial to the wife of the Rev. A. C. Bland, who died in 1858.

The church has been almost entirely rebuilt in the reign of Henry VIII.,* but the tower has been begun somewhat earlier. It is a very massive embattled structure with good plinth mouldings, which are not continued round the church. Inside it opens upon lofty pointed arches into the north and south aisles, and at the base of the south pier is a Z mason-mark, like one on the tower entrance at Bolton Abbey (*see* page 319). The columns of the nave arches are octagonal, supported on irregular bases. When the church was restored by Mr. John Varley, in 1859, the plain and much-decayed sixteenth century chancel-arch was taken down and the present one, supported on clustered shafts with ornamental capitals, was erected in its place. At that time the church had a west gallery, where a barrel-organ stood, and the ringing chamber was behind. These objectionable features were done away with at the restoration referred to. The whole structure, I understand, was in a very bad state of decay, both inside and out, and Mr. Varley, resident architect, undertook the difficult work of restoration, acting himself as clerk of works, and carried it out in a very thorough and conscientious manner, and at a remarkably low cost. The accompanying sketch, reproduced from the scarce original in possession of the late Rev. A. C. Bland, shews the humble appearance which the church presented sixty years ago. Prefacing this chapter is the

* The family of Nussey has long been resident in the parish of Burnsall. One of its members, William Nussie, early in the reign of Henry VIII., was living in the parish of Bradford, and by his will, dated 6th July, 1521, he leaves 3s. 4d. to Burnsall Church, in all probability towards the work of rebuilding then going on. *See Bradford Antiquary*, 1894, p. 219.

present view of the church, from an excellent photograph by Mr. Fred Turner, a nephew of the present schoolmaster at Burnsall.

During the alterations an ancient stone altar bearing the usual five incised crosses, was found, but it was unfortunately broken up for wall-stones in the architect's absence. The one at Linton is happily preserved, having had a similar narrow escape. A sixteenth century Biblical text was also discovered printed on the wall of the south aisle. But perhaps the most notable discovery made was in the floor of the north aisle, where was found a remarkably fine thirteenth century "Adoration of the Magi," beautifully sculptured in alabaster, and when found it shewed much of the color and gilding with which it had been originally decorated (*see* illustration facing



BURNSALL CHURCH IN 1839

page 395). The same subject appears sculptured in stone in low relief over the west doorway of Higham Ferrers Church (St. Mary's), Northamptonshire, but the example at Burnsall is much superior and larger, and is probably unique.

The oak choir-screen, erected in 1891, bears four small shields of arms, and the north screen, separating the choir from the vestry, is a memorial to the wife of Mr. John Varley, the architect who restored the church. The screen on the south side, originally the gift of Sir Wm. Craven, consists of Jacobean lower panels, with new work above. The east window has three plain lights. The roof of the choir is open-timbered and affixed to the ends of the hammer-

ANCIENT FONT IN BURNSALL CHURCH.

beams are ten small modern shields of arms, (the work of the present rector), the four on the north side are (1) Tempest, lord of the manor of Burnsall (2) Yorke, lord of the manor of Appletrewick (3) Wilson, lord of the manor of Hartlington (4) Dawson, lord of the manor of Hartlington (5) Hartlington. On the south side they are (1) Craven of Appletrewick (2) Sir Wm. Craven, Kt. (3) William Geo. Robert, Earl of Craven (4) Evelyn, Countess of Craven (5) Stavert. There are memorial tablets and stained lights in the church to the families of Heye, Carr, Batty, Waddilove, Bland, Stockdale, Ellison, Tennant and Hebden. The parish accounts shew that 4s. was spent in flagging the church in 1704, also in 1708 1s. 6d., 1752, 5s. 4d., and in 1758 for laying 64 yards of flags in the church, 21s. 4d.

A word now upon the font. I have mentioned the well of St. Helena beside the river, north of the church, and it is not improbable that this spring was originally employed in administering the rite of baptism, Consecration of water for baptism is first mentioned by Tertullian *(De Bapt.* c.iv.*)*, and streams, wells, and even rivers were first employed for that purpose. It was not until the fourth century that Constantine the Great introduced baptisteries, which were then furnished with altars, (*see* ILKLEY, page 191) and a very exact account of one presented by this Emperor to the church of the Lateran is given in the Life of St. Sylvester in the *Bibl. Pap.* of the so-called Anastasius. Over these early fonts doves of silver and gold were sometimes suspended in allusion to the circumstance of Christ's baptism, and such symbolical figures are sometimes found carved upon the stone receptacles of later date. It is possible the crude bird-like forms carved upon the Burnsall font may have such a significance, though some look very much like fishes. The animals shewn on the accompanying engraving of the font, are not like the winged Cetus, or sea-monster, symbolizing the waters of baptism, an example of which appears on the Dearham font in Cumberland, but seem to me to be merely a debased form of the Norse Leviathan, duplicated as we often find both in pagan and Christian art. Their tails instead of presenting the usual worm-twist of the earlier art-makers, are entwined somewhat in the form of a Greek *Omega*. The whole may signify the conquest over sin at baptism, and the work may confidently be ascribed to the eleventh century, for inasmuch as had befallen the Constitution so it happened in Art, there had been anarchy and decline ever since the death of the good King Alfred. The square, chamfered support, which rests upon a modern octagonal base, bears a diaper carving similar to the early Norman diaper work on the nave columns in Selby Abbey and Durham Cathedral. At the top of the font is a cable moulding. It is worthy of note that this valuable relic of ancient Christian art was for a long time previous to its restoration in 1859 used as a whitewash-pot for "embellishing" the interior of the church!

The churchwardens' accounts of the parish of Burnsall, before alluded to, commenced with the year 1704, and contain many items of more than local interest, such as the bonfire celebrations on the 5th November, which seem to have been a general charge on the parish. In 1709 there is 5s. entered as being spent by ringers "on King Charles martrdum." Lord Craven, whose Burnsall ancestry I have before explained, contributed no less a sum than £50,000 in furtherance of the unfortunate King's cause in the Civil War. In 1709 3s. is entered as "spent on the Quenes procklemeshon," and 1s. 8d. as "spent by the rengers on that day;" also 2s. "spent on polm Sunday by sidesmen." The sum of 4s. is entered in 1712 as "spent on St. Thomas' Day, also 5s. on the same occasion in 1713.

It seems from an entry in 1713 that the parishioners not only provided the dog-whipper, whose business it was to keep the dogs quiet during divine service, but they also kept him in shoes and clothing. A new whip in 1726 cost 4d. The church-clock is mentioned in 1704 as requiring oiling. When it was erected there is nothing to shew. In 1745 William Prior the celebrated Nessfield clock-maker, provided a dial at a cost of 5s. In 1743 "Mr. Austin" was paid 19s. for binding the church bible. Would he be a Leeds Austin of the same family as our poet laureate? In 1745 Major Harper received 1s. for "fixin the dial post." New church-gates were provided in 1746, for which James Swail received £1 11s. 6d. There is a handsome lych-gate there now.

A good old custom for which Burnsall has long been celebrated is mentioned in 1706 when 2s. 6d. was given to ringers on May Day. A new May Pole was erected April 19th, 1891; the previous one having stood since 1874, while one which had been erected on May 1st, 1834, was blown down during a very wild night in January, 1839, and from that time until 1862, Burnsall was without its commemorative shaft. The dissolution of monasteries made almost a clean sweep of Roman Catholicism in Upper Whafedale, although a few families continued staunch to the old faith long after the Reformation.* The Puritanical spirit of the Commonwealth however suppressed all the former fun of May Day, and the May Poles were taken down, and were not replaced until the restoration of Charles II. in 1660, when the huge May Pole in the Strand, London, was re-erected and the old sports were revived. In the year above mentioned, 1706, the celebrations took place on Old May Day (now May 12th) and as evidence of the tenacity of ancient creeds and customs Old May Day is still the day fixed in many parts of the country for turning the cattle out all night in the fields. The parish feasts are, as a rule fixed by the amended dates of the calendar according to the day of

* In 1678 Anthony Bland, constable of Burnsall, had 15s. allowed him for conveying George Long, a Popish recussant, to Wetherby Sessions.

the festival of the patron saint of the church. In 1706 for example St. Wilfrid's Day (the festival of his nativity) was August 1st. In September 1752, eleven days were omitted from the calendar, thus St. Wilfrid's Day was then reckoned to fall on August 12th. In 1800, which was not a Leap Year, the interval became one of twelve days, and in 1900 and up to 2100 the difference will be thirteen days. Burnsall Feast consequently should now fall on the first Sunday after August 13th, though I believe the 12th is still adopted as the day by which it is regulated. Its popularity has greatly declined, though at one time the feast-week afforded rare opportunity for conviviality and merry-making. It probably originated before the Conquest. The festival of the good Bishop Wilfrid (who died in 711) is of course a very ancient one, and in the time of King Ina (who died in 725) it was enacted that if any freeman work on a feast-day he must forfeit to the Bishop eight shillings, while even a serf or maid-servant must pay four shillings, so rigorous were the penalties for neglecting such honor to the church and its prime ministers.

Sports and pastimes of various kinds were renewed in the days of the "Merry Monarch" in this Royalist village with all the old vigor of the ante-Cromwell era, and even a century ago one might have seen various games of ball &c., played on the Sabbath, in accordance with the license in King James' *Book of Sports*. A characteristic story is told of the Rev. John Alcock, who was rector of Burnsall, and died there in 1810. One Sunday while on the way to service in the church he met a number of boys in the heat of a game of football, and he called out and remonstrated with them, reminding them that it was the Sabbath. But the lads took no heed and the ball in a moment alighted in front of the worthy rector. "The better the day, the better the deed" must suddenly have entered the good man's thoughts, for he at once raised his foot and giving the ball a hearty kick sent it flying away over the heads of the admiring youths! "There," he said, "that's the way to kick," while the lads cheered and cried, "Well done, parson!" as the latter moved towards the church with an air of "something accomplished, something done." Other stories of bygone rectors might be added, but the following must suffice. When Peter Riley was sexton of Burnsall, he and the parson were, one wild winter day, the only persons present at the Sunday morning service. But the good rector went through the service notwithstanding, and when he commenced with the usual words, "Dearly beloved brethren," the listening sexton suddenly started up and called out: "Neea, neea; ye maun't seay 'Deearly beloved brethren,' ye maun say, 'Deearly beloved Pete'!"

Among other old local events and customs I might mention there was formerly prevailing here a singularly pleasing funeral custom. When any young female died in the parish the village

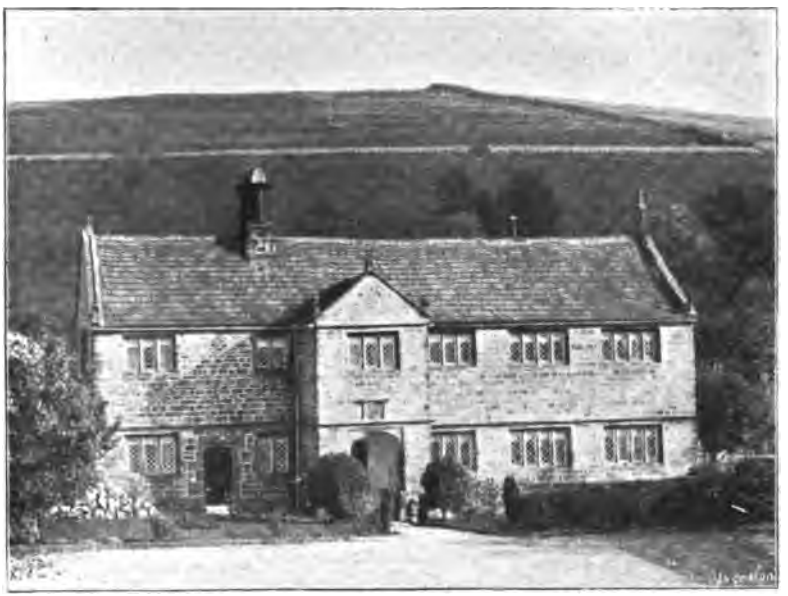
maidens formed themselves in procession and preceded the body on its way for interment at the church. They bore with them a wreath, often, when in season, made up of wild flowers, to which was attached a slip of paper inscribed with the name and age of the deceased. This was hung on the old oak screen in the church and remained sometimes for many years until it crumbled away. Sometimes the memorial took the form of paper gloves, hearts, or anchors, made in homely fashion and suspended in the same manner to the old screen, where aged people now living tell me they remember seeing them in their young days. The same custom prevailed in other Wharfedale churches.

Those indeed were days of rural isolation, when the same thoughts and habits moved the minds and hearts of the people as they had done in the old ancestral times. They were days full of calm and joyous simplicity, when the stress of life, which weighs so heavily in these days of commercial heat and hurry, was hardly felt. Though there be I know, men in Wharfedale in this year of grace, 1900, who have never seen the iron-horse nor heard a railway-whistle, yet in truth they are few and far between, for the iron road year by year shoots deeper into the hills, and who shall say that in our time it will not reach even the mountain tops!* No place left for quiet of mind or calm of soul! Railways, post and telegraphs, printing, electricity and the like have driven Simplicity from her accustomed haunts and the quiet of Nature is invaded in her remotest parts. A story apropos of these innovations came to my knowledge not very long ago, which I repeat if only to shew how even the most distant farm cannot escape the postman's knock or the far-reaching advertising sheet. A farmer in the upper dale who was very much troubled with the caterpillar-pest, sent half-a-crown to an agent in the Midlands for what was described as a "lightning caterpillar-killer," and received in return two perfectly plain blocks of wood, upon which was written these directions: "Take this block, which is No. 1 in the right hand, then place the caterpillar on No. 2, and press them together. Remove the caterpillar, and proceed as before." Whether the recipient sickened and died from the deception, so "characteristic of the age," my informant did not relate. Perhaps he has never been heard of since, except on this page! Oliver Heywood tells a rather singular story in his "Event Book" under the year 1664. "At Burnsall in Craven," he writes, "was a greavous feaver amongst very many. A man and his wife were both sick: the woman rose out of her bed and came to her husband's bed-side in her smock, and said 'it's now ten of the clock and time for me to be gone.' She then went out and was never found nor heard of since, which is almost

* A project for carrying a railway to summit of Ingleborough has lately been started. Well may we exclaim with Wordsworth "What spot in Nature is secure from rash assault?"

three weeks ago." Such village tales, amusing or sedate, might be told by the score, but it is time now I passed to more improving subjects.

The fine old Grammar School at Burnsall was founded in 1603 by Sir Wm. Craven, before mentioned, and the original building, of which I give a view, is still standing, an excellent example of the domestic style of that age. The projecting porch is noteworthy with its flat-headed doorway having ornamented spandrils, the last link connecting it with the Perpendicular style. The beautiful old leaded window-panes and gable-finials are also characteristic. The school maintains the good traditions of the founder and is now attended by



THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL, BURNSALL.

about fifty boys and girls. There is now a convenient play-ground attached, formed from a piece of land given by the late Mr. Wm. Chadwick, who with the Stockdales constituted the principal local landowners. I may here record the interesting names of the original trustees of the school: John Topham, *clerk*, Wm. Brogden, *clerk*, Anthony Craven, of Darley, [how related to the famous Dr. Wm. Craven, of Gowthwaite Hall?]* Robt. Craven, of Appletrewick,

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*.

Anthony Craven of the same, Thomas Craven, son of the last named Anthony, Peter Benson, of Knaresburgh, George Heles, of Burnsall, Nicholas Rayner, Thomas Preston, the elder, Robert Yonge, John Waters, and John Yonge. Sir William also left money for the repair of the church and schoolhouse, likewise for the building of four bridges in Burnsall parish, including the restoration of Burnsall Bridge and the repair of the highways between Appletrewick and Burnsall. The present substantial bridge of five arches was erected in 1884, replacing the one built in 1827 which was overthrown by the great flood on Jan. 29th, 1883.

Forty or fifty years ago there were not a few objectionable features about the village, as one might have seen at other places in the dales at this time. Provision was made for ash-pit refuse which used formerly to lie about the houses, and the sanitary conditions of the place generally were much improved. Ivy-beck bridge was also built, the churchyard was enlarged and the old stocks set up, improvements were effected in the Grammar School, and the whole place was made to assume a better and tidier look. The village is now one of the sweetest and most attractive in the dales. It is amply provided with house and inn accommodation. The old *Red Lion* in the village, (so called from the arms of the Hartlingtons) and the *Fell House* hotel on the hill-side are both capital houses of entertainment, being well patronised in the season. The village has now a post and telegraph office and letters and post-parcels are received through Skipton, by which place they should be addressed.

The many miles of river-side* and moorland walks are most diversified and picturesque. Everywhere there are scenes of delightful rusticity, while to the naturalist and geologist the district affords a rich and varied field. Loup Scar, a little beyond the church is a charming spot, where the cliffs of limestone overhang the surging Wharfe, here forming a belt of eddying foam as it tumbles over the broken ledges in the river. On the way to Hebden is Thorskill, a well of ancient repute which (unless this be a shortening of the old saga-name, Thora's Keld) still retains its pagan dedication, a very rare circumstance in Wharfedale.

* A gold coin (a half noble) of the reign of Edward III., in perfect condition, was found on the banks of the Wharfe near Burnsall In Nov. 1871.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE ANCIENT TOWNSHIP OF THORPE, OR THORPE-SUB-MONTEM.

A "Sleepy Hollow," the "birth-place of the world" A pre-Christian burial-vault and old bear den—The shoemakers of Thorpe—The Baily Hill, an old British encampment—Evidences of coral-reefs—Elbolton Cave—Discovery of human and other remains—Antiquity of the deposits—Bones of Arctic animals—Subsequent history—The hall and manor-house—Former aspects.

THE retired little village of Thorpe lies a short two miles to the west of Burnsall, and is parcel of that ancient parish, to which it has doubtless belonged by ties of family inheritance even from the first Celtic invasion, long before the Christian era. The discovered remains hereafter mentioned prove this, while the ancient demarcation name *black*, before explained, occurs near Langerton Cottage, close to the western boundary of the township, again confirming the regard I have shewn of each succeeding race of conquerors to adhere to the original landmarks. Here at this quiet home-spot among the Craven dales, peeping into the "Sleepy Hollow" in which the cosy hamlet lies, you seem indeed to stand at the very birth-place of the world. For here are evidences that carry you back to the obscure era of the first appearance of human life in this part of our globe; and they are assuredly evidences of a highly interesting character. Presently I shall have something to say of these pre-Christian burial-vaults in the hill beyond the village, and of the old bear-den, which has yielded bones of the huge grizzly monster now extinct in the Old World, as well as of those reindeer-herds which accompanied the nomadic tribes that once lived among the lichen-covered hills of Craven.

"Old," indeed, is not the term to apply to a place of such antiquity as Thorpe, and I sometimes wonder whether its byegone race of shoemakers—for nearly every house had its cobbler—was descended from those original followers of St. Crispin who came from Rome in the fourth century, and, dare we say, made shoes for the veteran Roman lead-miners of the surrounding hills? Were they the free-born ancestors of that Adam of the war-like Richard's Poll Tax of some ten centuries later, who is described as "Adam yat Godmade, shoemaker," then living at Edesley (Ardsley), in West Yorkshire, and who may have been, for aught I know to the contrary, primogenitor of the old race of cobblers of Thorpe?

Thorpe, perhaps, at one time formed a kind of suburb to that most ancient British "city" now called Grassington. It would seem,

however, in remote times always to have constituted a self-dependent tribe, and never to have been subject to Grassington or Linton. The rector of Burnsall has kindly allowed me to inspect the old tithe-map of his parish, and amongst the surviving field-names in the township of Thorpe I found the significant ones of High and Low Baily, a name which I have elsewhere shewn to be associated with the first Celtic invaders of our Yorkshire dales.* On my next visit to Thorpe, a few weeks afterwards, I was gratified to find in the positions indicated upon the map abundant evidences of this ancient Celtic settlement still existing, although much obliterated by enclosure of the land in recent times. Anciently this "baily hill" was one undivided settlement, protected with ramparts of earth and stone, and commanding a look-out north, east, and west, of great strategical importance. I observed foundations of ancient walls five or six feet thick, and some traces of ancient housesteads, of which again no cognizance has hitherto been taken. In the High Baily are appearances of a double ascending rampart, with excavated enclosures, while in the field below, now called Reins, are other remains of thick-walled foundations and enclosures. Nothing short of a complete excavation of the site would reveal the full extent and significance of this old Brigantian settlement.

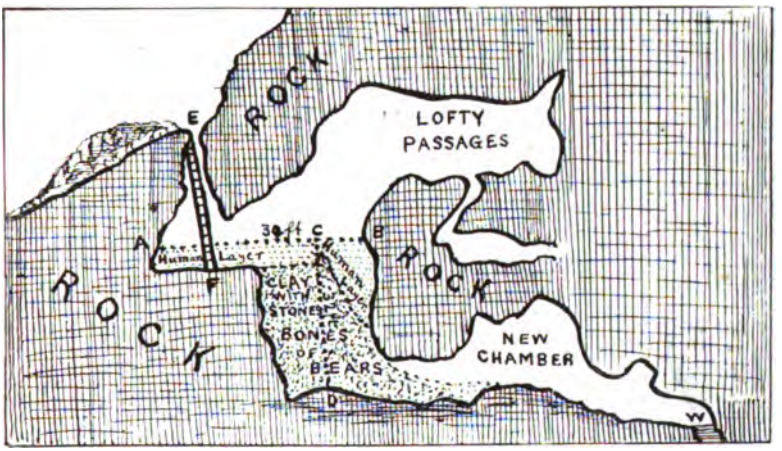
To the west of Thorpe there are a series of round and shapely hills or knolls extending in a north-easterly and south-westerly direction, known successively as Elbolton, Stebden, Butterhaw, and Carden. These little hills are of great geological interest, having originated by the peculiar extension from the south of the Pendleside limestone, and formed largely by coral organisms, it is supposed on a sinking sea-bottom. Mr. R. H. Tiddeman, of H.M. Geol. Survey, observes that they do not obey the rules of dip and strike which are usually found to obtain in ordinary parallel-bedded deposits. When they are perfect they are seen to consist of a flat top, the dip of which easily agrees with that of the other rocks of the country around in the direction of angle of dip and steep sides of round, the dip of which is away from the centre of the hill. A careful consideration of these circumstances leaves little doubt but that the knoll-reefs have been formed in a similar way to coral-reefs, by growth upwards under favourable conditions of the animals of which they are composed, and by the piling up by waves, perhaps also in some places by winds, of the resulting *debris*.

Very important interest attaches to the first-named of these hills, Elboton or Elbolton,† as within it was the occasional dwelling

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, pages 47-49.

† Not Elf or fairy hill as some writers would have us believe. The prefix *El* (foreign) I have explained in the origin of the name Elmete. *Boton* or *bolton* may be the Teutonic *botn*, a depth, or *bolt*, a dwelling; the whole word meaning *foreign dwellers*, or the *grave of foreigners*, applied by the Teutons to their Celtic predecessors.

and tomb of the very people who long before the Christian era occupied the rocky camp or hill-station I have above described. The entrance to the vault is at the foot of a small scar of limestone, about 100 feet from the top of the hill. It has a small pit-like mouth, which can only with safety be descended by means of a ladder, though it is evident the original tenants used no such convenience, as old-crusted footholds appear in the sides of the cave downwards from the mouth. The existence of the cave has been long locally known as Knave Knoll Hole. It was not however until 1888 that the Rev. E. Jones, of Embsay, undertook the exploration



SECTION OF ELBOLTON CAVE.

of the cave at the instance of the Craven Naturalists' Society, and shortly afterwards I had the pleasure of accompanying Mr. Jones on a visit to the cave, while the work was going on. Subsequently the British Association made a grant of £25 towards a more complete unearthing of its contents, and a committee was appointed to act in concert with Mr. Jones as secretary. The results abundantly justified the outlay and labour incurred; great credit being due to Mr. Jones for his vigilant and careful management of the work during the exploration. Ten years ago he very kindly supplied me with a roughly-drawn section of the cave, from which I have made the annexed plan, together with some particulars from a paper read by him at the 1890 Meeting of the British Association.

It appears the deposits were in two very clearly defined layers; human remains being confined to the uppermost. To reach this a descent had to be made of about 20 feet from the entrance to the hole, marked E on the plan, where the chamber measures about 30

feet in length, A B, and from 7 to 16 feet in width. At 12 feet south from the datum line, A B, a skeleton nearly complete was found, and in a recess three feet further away another was seen, while just opposite in the middle of the chamber a third was discovered. These had not been disturbed and were evidently in the original positions of burial. The one in the recess and the one in the middle of the chamber had been interred in an upright sitting posture, the knees being bent close to the skull, in all respects in the manner of the present native tree-burials in British Columbia and other parts of North America, where however the doubled-up bodies are not placed under ground but suspended in blankets to the boughs of large trees and there allowed to remain until they decay. The skull of the one in the middle of the chamber, it may be remarked, was crushed by overlying debris, while the other two being better protected by the sloping sides of the cave, were fairly well preserved. In these cases it is also noteworthy, a semi-circular wall of rude masonry enclosed the bodies. Two skulls with some charcoal and fragments of pot were found at the west end at a depth of 13 and 15 feet respectively, while at the entrance to the chamber the human remains were covered only to a depth of 3 to 5 feet. Altogether the remains of about twelve human individuals were found, all of the "long-head" type living from 2000 to 3000 years ago. Other bones from this layer included red-deer, boar, sheep, horse, dog or wolf, fox, badger, together with large numbers of the smaller carnivora and rodents. All the larger bones, other than human, have been broken and many split lengthwise, most likely by the primitive cave-men to obtain the marrow.

Charcoal with calcined bones was found in three or four places, and at 18 feet on the north side, at a depth of 9½ feet, the actual floor-hearth was discovered, together with calcined bones of bird and beast, the remains of a primitive feast. Peat had evidently been used for the fire. The fragments of pottery found consist of circular vessels, burnt from within, the concave surfaces being coated with a layer of charcoal, and the outer surfaces ornamented with diamond-pattern and other designs, shewing that these old cave-men in the struggle for existence had even then a feeling for art. No flint or metal was found. The total depth from E to F on the plan is 20 feet, and to the bottom of the cave D, 52 feet.

The lower chamber was filled up with clay and stones mingled with numerous bones of bears, mostly of *Ursus ferox* in all stages of growth from tiny cubs to big old bears. Other bones were of animals addicted to a cold climate, such as reindeer and Alpine foxes and hares which were in great abundance. In the "new chamber" were bones of bears and Arctic hares, evidently washed down from the clay chamber. From the presence of these remains it is almost certain the cave was occupied by these animals when

the Craven hills and dales were still enduring the rigors of the departing Ice Age. The extremity of the new chamber was filled with water, the roof dipping into it at W on the plan, the total length from E to W being 140 feet. This pool was originally eight feet deep but by excavation it has been much reduced, so that other passages have been made accessible, one of them leading into what looks like an old lead-working. Lead in fact has been worked in this hill until recently.

Such are the evidences from which one might draw a lively picture of the rude life and environment of the dwellers at Thorpe during the remote Stone Age. The Norman Conquest seems but a recent event in comparison, for there is an almost immeasurable gap between the age of some of the lower deposits and the following of the Romans, Saxons, and Danes, down to the Norman inrush. The lands here had been held by the Anglo-Saxon or Viking descendants, Dringel and Hardulf, and were then given part to Osbern de Arches and part held of the King by his thane, the said Hardulf. Subsequently the manor was long held by the Tempests of Bracewell and Bolling who granted leases from time to time, only reserving the manorial rights. The Proctors now own most of the land. The old Hall was demolished some forty years ago. The Manor House, so-called, is now the best erection in the village and is the property of Mr. Richard Proctor of Hetton. It is a Georgian building with an ample oaken staircase, and one of the rooms is oak-panelled. There are now no tenements of a greater antiquity than the 17th century, though the time is not distant when there were many old thatches, covered with moss and wild flowers, and their wall-stones brown with centuries of age, which must have lent an air of very picturesque antiquity to the solitary little upland village. One such tenement, now a barn, standing at the corner of the Linton road, has had its thatch removed and a slate roof substituted, a circumstance applicable to many of the older houses in the Dale.

LINTON BRIDGE AND FALLS.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

LINTON-IN-CRAVEN.

Numerous Lintons—Historical errors—Local monastic possessions—Traditions of an alien Priory—Discovery of a remarkable brass crucifix—A brass seal of St. Michael found near Bolton Abbey—Evidences of Celtic occupation—"Borrans" at Linton—Celtic customs at Linton—Superiority of Grassington over Linton in Anglo-Saxon times—The manor at the Conquest—The church—Architectural description—The rectors—Notes on the registers—Pre-Reformation burials—The old rectories—Local evidences of Anglo-Saxon and other customs—Linton Hospital—Notable houses—Delightful scenery.

HERE are nearly a score Lintons in England, of which four or five are in Yorkshire,* a circumstance that has led to some confusion in historical records. I may as well correct at once one important error due to this fact, apparently first cited by Lawton and which has since continued to be repeated, namely that a grange at Linton-in-Craven belonged to the Priory of Old Malton. No such grange has existed here. The statement has undoubtedly reference to the farm-house now known as Linton Grange in the parish of Winteringham, three miles from Sledmere, which with certain lands &c., there situate formed part of the original endowment of the said Priory, founded by Eustace Fitz John about A.D. 1150. He died in 1157 and it is a singular coincidence that he should have married Beatrice de Vesci, the heiress of Alnwick, of the same family who probably held our Linton in the 12th century. But the only religious house, so far as is at present known, having lands at Linton-in-Craven was Fountains Abbey, which had been obtained by gift of Henry son of Uchtred de Conyngston. These lands consisted of three acres and one rood near the river Wharfe, that is on the boundary betwixt Linton and Threshfield towards the west, and five acres of arable land in Linton Field, a grant which was confirmed by Walter de Aleman, lord of a moiety of the manor. This is probably the land now known as Monk Holme.

I have many times heard a local tradition of an alien priory having existed in this neighbourhood, although there seems to be no documentary evidence to support such belief. A lady in Linton has,

* The bulk of these names no doubt proclaim the ancient and extensive cultivation of flax. The Anglo-Saxon *lin* meaning flax, and *linwyrt*, our wild flax. Linton in Derbyshire, however, appears in the Domesday inquest *Lincton*, which seems to be closely connected with the A-S *hlinc*, a hill-ridge, balk or boundary, a sense which as Professor Skeat points out, is still preserved in modern provincial English. Hemp and flax were at one time extensively cultivated at Linton and a few other places in Craven.

however, kindly permitted me to engrave an illustration of a remarkable brass crucifix, which was found fifty years ago close to Linton Beck, near an old barn belonging to the late Mr. Christopher Dean. No representation of the Death on the Cross is, I believe, known of a higher antiquity than the 6th or 7th century, and the Linton crucifix is apparently of a date more than three centuries after this. In a communication from the authorities of the British Museum it is stated to be "Early French" of our Norman period, and they add, "possibly found on the site of an alien priory, of which there were 110 in this country." The alien priories were all dissolved by Act of Parliament in the 2nd Henry V. (1414) (not Henry VI. as stated by Tanner) and the whole of their estates, except some lands granted to the College of Fotheringay, became vested in the Crown. The crucifix is $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length and 4 inches across the arms. At each of the four extremities there is a hole pierced through it, evidently made for the purpose of affixing it to some other object. Considering the length of time it must have lain on the ground, if not actually under water in times of flood, it is in a remarkably good state of preservation. It is indeed the finest example of the period extant, there being nothing so good in the British Museum or at South Kensington. Although nearly fifty years have passed since it was discovered, it is remarkable that so valuable a relic should have escaped the notice of every writer on the district.

At the south end of the village, not far from the place where the crucifix was found, there is a field called Foul Kill, which I cannot interpret;* though the last word bears a suggestion of the Celtic *kill*, a church or burying-ground. It cannot have any connection with the A.-S. *Keld*, a spring, or the A.-S. *cyll*, a leather bottle or bag, as shewn in the arms of the old Norman family of Trussebut, lords of Ribston &c.†

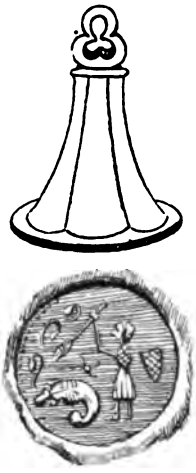
Another relic of peculiar interest I am illustrating in this place, although there is no certainty whence it originally came. It bears a representation of St. Michael, and as the ancient churches at Linton and Hubberholme‡ are the only ones in Wharfedale dedicated to this saint it may not be impertinent to comment upon it here. It is a small brass seal, and the annexed cut depicts its natural size. It was picked out of the Wharfe near Bolton Abbey during low water about six years ago by Mr. Thomas Roose, the intelligent gardener at Bolton Abbey. The seal is hexagonal, and the bottom flat portion bears the device of a human figure armed with a shield and spear having the point turned to some animal beneath it. In the middle

* There is a prehistoric enclosure called "Foula" at Urswick-in-Furness, where is an interesting sheet of water, to which a legend attaches similar to that appertaining to our Yorkshire Semerwater. *See* the *North Lonsdale Mag.*, Vol. II., page 145.

† *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, pp. 168 and 203. ‡ Originally St. Leonard.

NORMAN CRUCIFIX FOUND AT LINTON.

appears a tiny object that looks very much like a spider, and the whole subject not unnaturally suggests the story of King Bruce and the Spider. Consequently it might be inferred that the object had been brought from Scotland and lost here during the raids after the Battle of Bannockburn in 1318, when Bolton Abbey and other parts of Wharfedale suffered so severely. But the seal has been submitted to the competent opinion of Mr. Joseph Anderson, Sec. of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, who thinks it represents St. Michael and the Dragon, judging from the mascles on his shield, which were given in heraldry to St. Michael. The object in the centre, which may easily be mistaken for a spider, is in reality the sun. There is moreover nothing Scotch about it, nor can it have any connection with the monastery at Bolton, near which it was found, as the church there was dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, and not to St Michael.



SEAL OF ST. MICHAEL.

Traces and evidences of the Celt are probably nowhere in Yorkshire more abundant than within the limits of this parish, which embraces an area of 13,235 acres. It includes the townships of Linton, Grassington, Threshfield-with-Skirethorns and Hebden, a beautiful and romantic district that was undoubtedly once a strong and highly important gathering ground of the Brigantian tribes. Wherever we find the field name *burwens*, *burrens*, or *borrens*, as variously spelled on the maps, we may be pretty sure that at one time such sites have been identified with prehistoric erections, such as stone heaps, housesteads, walls, rocky enclosures. The root of the word is probably to be found in the Irish *boireann*, rocky ground, a word likewise applied by the Viking settlers to places abandoned or in ruins. In going from Linton to the ancient British settlement of Thorpe, described in the last chapter, you pass a tract of rising ground called by this name, "Borrans." It stands away to the right near the top of the road, about 200 yards from the road, and at no great distance from the Baily Hill described on page 404.

A singular survival of the ancient Celtic method of celebrating the three stages of the day, sunrise, midday, and sunset, the precursor of our Trinity, in deference to the triune Head of the universe, also prevailed in this neighbourhood down to quite recent times. I gather that when any person was guilty of any offence, or upon the judgment of his neighbours he or she had wronged another, such person was compelled to seek expiation by walking *three times* round Linton Church. This was no doubt meant to be an invocation to the Trinity, or a token of subjection to the Trinity, just as the

ternary division of a Christian temple into nave and aisles symbolizes the same doctrine, which has also its counterpart in the three-headed images and figures associated with triple-symbols on monuments of the ancient Celtic people, particularly the Gauls. Such a symbolization, both in its pagan and Christian aspects no doubt also implies a protection from evil spirits, and Martin relates that when in the Hebrides he saw a flaming brand carried *three times daily* round a new-born babe before it was christened.*

Of Linton in Anglo-Saxon times little can be said except that it was eventually made the capital of a parish or ancient *gemana*, of which Grassington had previously been the chief member. The much greater extent of cultivated land in Grassington before the Norman Conquest proclaims the superiority in point of rateable value and population of that township over Linton. In Grassington there were *six* carucates to be taxed, while in Linton there were *two*. In Norman times the manor of Linton seems to have been in three open fields, each consisting of 60 acres, or 180 acres in each carucate, making 360 acres in all. Only 240 acres paid tax as 120 acres (60 in each carucate), lay annually fallow. The common and woodland were not taxed. Twenty-six acres, or rather more than a tenth part of the annually sown land, was set apart for the exclusive benefit of the priest or priests, which constituted the glebe. Consequently there were 334 acres of arable remaining to be cultivated by the tenants of the lord of the manor in 1086. Some 240 acres lay in common, which in 1603 were stated to have been pastured by 160 beasts, but such cattle must surely at this time have been very ill-conditioned and lean. According to a return made in the above year 1603, when the manor of Linton was declared to contain about 580 tenanted acres, there would seem to have been no increase in the cultivated area from late Saxon times to the latter days of Queen Elizabeth. Indeed Upper Wharfedale suffered most keenly from the Scottish ravages early in the fourteenth century, and never properly recovered its old prosperity until after the dissolution of monasteries.

Linton was one of the six manors in Craven granted by the Conqueror to Gilbert Tyson, in addition to those Wharfedale manors of Leathley and Bramhope, already mentioned. For the share he took in the Barons' rebellion in 1095 his lands were escheated and

* *See* Pennant's *Tour in Scotland* (1772), page 94. Canon Ayre relates a curious tradition connected with the ancient parish church of Urswick in Low Furness, where the villagers are said to have walked *three times* round the sacred edifice, while the priest prayed that their desire for more water might be granted, *North Lonsdale Mag.*, Vol. II., p. 146. Baptism seems to have prevailed among the northern nations long before the introduction of Christianity. It is exceedingly probable that the water employed was symbolic of the Urdar Fountain which issued from the foot of the World Ash, Yggdrasill. *See* Blackwell's Notes to Malet, and Magnusson's *Odin's Horse, Yggdrasill* (1895).

divided between Nigel-de Albini and Ivo de Vesci. A descendant of the latter, William de Vesci was lord of the extensive barony of Alnwick in Northumberland, and by him bequeathed in trust to the Bishop of Durham, who sold it to the Percies in 1309. How or when the manor of Linton came to the Percies is not very clear. They were however in possession of Linton early in the reign of Henry III. It was then held in moieties by subinfeudation, together with the rectory which was also in medieties. The church living continued so divided until 1866 when it was consolidated and instead of two presentations to two incumbents there is now only one. Most of the land is now held by various owners, but the manorial rights are retained by Sir Mathew Wilson Bart.

The ancient Church of the parish is an interesting edifice, occupying an isolated position near the south bank of the Wharfe, and surrounded by its pleasant God's Acre, which there is little doubt has been a place of sepulture since the foundation of the original building. The oldest structural evidences now existing are to be seen in the chancel arch and eastermost bays of the north aisle, and probably date from the reign of Stephen (1135-1154). The chancel arch has a wide span, being 12½ feet at the base. The arch is pointed (evidence of Transition character), and rests upon plain imposts, chamfered on the lower edge, while the plinth is like that at Burnsall Church, also of Transition character. There is a massiveness and solidity about the jambs of the chancel-arch and the before-mentioned pillars of the nave thoroughly characteristic of the Norman builders, yet possessing features approaching the Early English style. The jambs of the chancel-arch are 29 inches thick, and correspond with the central pier-jamb on the north side, which has a round arch, 28 inches thick, and 12½ feet span at the springing of the arch. The arch is supported on the east side by two massive circular pillars, having square capitals plainly moulded down to the necking, which consists of a plain bead encircling the pillar. The base of this pillar, which is 5 ft. 2 in. in circumference, is also circular, and has a deeply-cut scotia, resting on a square plinth. The two westernmost arches of the north arcade are pointed; they have octagonal columns of similar character, but the arches are carried to a much higher elevation than they are on the north side, which produces a peculiarly incongruous effect.

The choir is spacious but has a low roof and the aisles are continued along both sides of it. When the church was enlarged in the 14th century, two bays were added of wide span, the arches being pointed and supported by octagonal piers having better moulded capitals than those of the nave, but of the same age. A vestry has been made out of the east end of the north side of the choir, and there are three late Norman capitals, relics of the original building, fixed into the wall. The east window of three stained

lights is a memorial erected upon the completion of fifty years of Her Majesty's happy reign (1887). The eastern terminations of the aisles have evidently been private chapels, but no endowments appear to have been attached thereto. The ancestors of Sir John Tempest (he was living *temp.* Henry VIII.) gave a yearly 12d. rent out of their manor of Hebden for the maintenance of a lamp in the church. At that time the church would be lighted by a few solitary tapers and would be without pews; only two or three seats or plain wooden benches were provided for the aged and infirm. The worshippers knelt upon the well-trodden earth or upon rushes with which the floor was in parts covered and which were annually renewed. Many of the Craven churches were not flagged till the middle of the 18th century or even later, as at Ilkley.*

There is a piscina, with plain trefoiled head in the south chapel. The east window of two beautiful stained lights, is a memorial to Jonathan Crawshaw, of Boroughbridge, who died Nov. 24th, 1864, and Elizabeth, his wife (daughter of Thomas Brown, of Grassington House), who died Nov. 10th, 1857, and was erected by Anne Elgood, their only surviving child. On the south side is a stained glass window placed by her four children to the memory of this lady, who was the wife of John Garrord Elgood Esq., of London. She died in 1892, aged 80. Beneath the east window in this chapel is a small brass plate inscribed to the memory of Thomas Hammond, of Threshfield Hall, who died March 24th, 1685, and was buried, says the inscription, "March 27th, 1686," apparently a year and three days after his decease. But this is explained by the fact that the legal year did not then begin till March 25th. In 1752 it was altered to January 1st.

There are four old brasses placed on the vestry wall facing the choir, (1) Elizabeth Redmayne, of Linton, d. 1718, aged 77, (2) Anne, wife of George Hewitt, of Linton, d. 1678 (3) George Hewitt, d. 1681 (4) Mathew Hewitt, rector of one mediety of Linton, d. 1674. There is on the north wall of the chancel a beautiful brass memorial to the Rev. Henry Crofts, 20 years rector of the parish, who died in 1857, aged 48. He was elder brother of Mary Crofts, who married the Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, founder of Christ Church, Skipton, whose youngest daughter, Mary Sidgwick, married Dr. Edward White Benson, the late Archbishop of Canterbury. On the south wall of the chancel is also a neat brass to the memory of the Rev. John Walker, for 33 years rector of the parish. He died February 24th, 1883, aged 91 years. On the south wall of the church is a tablet placed between two neat stained glass windows erected by public

* The churchwardens of Gargrave in 1728, complain that owing to the annual rush-bearing having fallen into disuse, many people are absenting themselves from church, because of the discomfort of the bare floor, especially in winter-time.

subscription in memory of John Harker, for 35 years master of Threshfield Grammar School, and parish-clerk of the church, who died Aug. 11th, 1871, aged 66. Beneath this brass is an original pointed and cusped recess in the wall, 6½ feet wide, evidently intended for an effigy. Also to the west of it, near the south doorway is another similar recess. Likewise in the north wall is a tomb-recess, 6½ feet wide, without monument. There are also inscriptions to members of the Fountaine family, founders of Linton Hospital.

The west window of the north aisle has two pointed lights, pierced at the angle of the mullion, which has a flat fillet, deep set, evidently of the middle of the thirteenth century. Outside the mullion is flush with the wall. Another two-light window on the north side, near the font, is of similar character, the external jambs being flush with the wall. The principal west window is set back somewhat, and in better style, though poor Decorated, having a hood-moulding and a double plinth, the lower of which is carried round the buttresses. There is no tower, but a contemporary, late thirteenth century, bell-turret, having rather depressed head-openings in pairs on each of the four sides. In 1861 it was carefully restored, together with the rest of the church, by Mr. John Varley, who also restored the old church at Burnsall. The porch was then built and all the roofs and seats were renewed.

During the restoration an ancient stone altar was discovered, which is now placed against the east wall of the south chapel. It measures sixty-six inches long, thirty-one inches wide, and seven inches thick, the chamfer on the front being four-and-a-half inches deep. It bears the usual five symbolical crosses. Here also is part of a plain stone cross-head, twelve-and-a-half inches wide at the arms and thirteen-and-a-half inches in length. The font is Norman, a plain, cheese-shaped bowl eight feet one inch in circumference, having simple mouldings at the top and bottom, and resting on a modern octagonal base. In the churchyard is an old sun-dial, and near the gates is a house which at one time was an inn.

A catalogue of the rectors of the two medieties of the church is given by Whitaker from 1229. Few clergy-lists begin so early as this. Biographical sketches of the incumbents of this ancient parish would provide many a useful and instructive story and prove an interesting souvenir of its past life. The materials however, for such a treatise are, it is to be feared, but scant. Among the later rectors was the Rev. Jas. Roberts, who died in 1733. He was something of an antiquary, with a disposition for examining monuments and memorials of bygone peoples. Dr. Richardson records the assistance he derived from Mr. Roberts respecting the Roman road from Manchester to Ilkley, where in places, he says, it was a paved way, above fourteen feet wide, and neatly set with the stones of the

country. He was succeeded at Linton by the Rev. Benjamin Smith, a nephew of the great Sir Isaac Newton. He held a moiety of the living for more than forty years and died at Linton in 1776. Sir Isaac left him estates worth £500 per annum, much of which he seems to have dissipated in excesses abroad. Necessity eventually obliged him to adopt a profession, and taking holy orders, he at the age of thirty-two became joint incumbent of Linton. The position he always looked upon as a species of banishment, despising both the country and its people, whom he did not disdain to call "baptised brutes." But however marked at that era the intellectual contrast may have been between the parson and his flock, it is certain there was little sympathy between them, which calls to mind an idea of Matthew Prior, who once declared that "from ignorance our comfort flows, the only wretched are the wise." The late Rev. Joshua Hart, vicar of Otley, tells a story of how on one occasion the poet Maude, of Burley, wrote to Mr. Smith proffering some information about his late distinguished uncle, which he thought might be of interest to him. Mr. Smith replied grumpily, but invited Mr. Maude to his table at twenty miles distance, while at the same time he did not forget to execrate the country where he lived, adding that he believed Providence had placed him there to expiate for the sins of his youth.

On the death, in 1866, of the Rev. Alex. D. Nowell, M.A., the two medieties were, as stated, consolidated, and the Rev. John Walker, who had held one mediety since 1850, became sole rector. He was succeeded in 1883 by the Rev. Edward W. Brereton, M.A., who resigned in 1890, and who during his seven years' incumbency greatly earned the esteem of the parishioners. The Rev. Wm. Aston, LL.D., was next appointed, but only held the living sixteen months, having died in the prime of an active life, May 29th, 1891, being only fifty-two years of age. He was interred at Linton, where a neat memorial cross close to the north side of the church marks the site of his grave. Dr. Aston had been previously vicar of St. Thomas' Church, Bradford, and he had also been for seven years a prominent member of the Bradford School Board. In the formation and working of the Board's classes for the blind and deaf and dumb, he took a very active and sympathetic part. Indeed in all educational matters he always took the liveliest interest, and at Linton during the short term of his incumbency he had made himself extremely popular; many improvements in the parish being due to his foresight and energy. He was succeeded by the Rev. Frederick A. Colbatch Share, M.A., the present respected rector, who had been previously vicar of Riddlesden in the parish of Bingley. Of Mr. Share's labours in the parish little now need be said. He is a hard and zealous worker, and I believe has never missed preaching one single Sunday since his induction to the living in October, 1891. The industrious rector appears quite content with the 13,000 and odd acres of ground

within his parish, and has sought no holiday nor other means of recreation than what this large expanse of mountain, moor, and pasture affords. He has lately copied for publication by the Yorkshire Parish Register Society, the important but ill-kept and in places much tattered registers of his parish, a work requiring the closest scrutiny and painstaking transcription.

The registers commence with the year 1599, and in 1600 (the first complete year), the burials number sixteen. In 1601 there were nine burials, in 1602 they rose to twenty-one, and in 1603 were twenty-four, and 1604, twenty-two. After this they declined to fourteen in 1606. These years of excessive burials no doubt mark an era of epidemic in the parish. The years 1602-4, for example, are memorable in northern annals, and especially in those of York, where in 1604 upwards of 10,000 persons are computed to have succumbed to a virulent plague in that city alone (*see* page 304). The registers however contain many records of local longevity. In 1673 is this entry:

Ellen Smith of Barhouse, Griston [Grassington], buried 14th of May, ætat. 108.

In 1659 it is recorded among the burials:

Robert Holdgate of Garneshaw, who was lost by a tempest of snow that fell the 3rd day of January att night, was found the 10th and buried the 11th day of the said January.

The result of the statute passed for the encouragement of the English woollen trade is duly chronicled in the Linton register; the first entry being as follows:

1678. John Wraythall of Griston, buried (the first in woollen by Act of Parliament) 3rd October.*

Wise House, an old farm in the parish, standing high up between Grassington and Hebden, is written in the old registers Wythes, and it is also interesting to note the name of Hubbercove which seems to be the same place as the present Wood Nook, Mr. James Lambert's property at Skyrethorns.† The Paley and Kitching families have long been connected with this place, which bears in its old name a suggestion of the Danish Viking Hubba, who is also perpetuated in the ancient chapelry of Hubberholme, higher up the valley.

Among the pre-Reformation burials at Linton are the following:

18 June, 1438. John Coke, rector, to be buried in the church.

18 April, 1483. John Toller, rector, dying intestate, administration was granted to Peter Toller, Dean of Craven.

22 June 1492. Peter Toller, rector, to be buried in the church.

* There is surely some mistake in the statement made in the *North Riding Records*, vol. VI. p. 18, that the year 1692 is probably the latest recorded year of a burial in woollen. The Rev. Robert Fisher, M.A., late vicar of Flamborough, informs me that the register-books of Flamborough clearly state that during the years 1729 to 1741 the burials in that parish were in woollen and affidavits are made according to law.

† In the Burnsall Parish Accounts for 1748 I find also this entry: "Paid for 4 load of lime from Hubercoe and fetching it, 3s. 6d."

There were formerly two rectories very near each other, and at the angles of each of one of the outer basement walls was a squint or splayed opening, a rather unusual circumstance in private dwellings. They provided the owners with a convenient means for watching each others movements, though primarily intended to receive verbal messages in the night-time, when it was not always expedient to undo the fastenings of the door.

Many interesting old customs were prevalent among native families in this district within living recollection, which seem to have been the actual survivals of the habits and manners of their Anglo-Saxon forefathers, when everything was in common. The kiln in

A PEEP IN LINTON VILLAGE.

which the grain was parched previously to its being ground, belonged to the township at large. *See* also HEBDEN. Each of the small freeholders, too, grew his own barley and malted it for his family's own use, and Dr. Whitaker remarks that the large steeping-trough which belonged to the village in general, was existing in his early days. The cows of the village being fed in a common pasture, were also under the care of a single herdsman, who he tells us, drove them every summer morning and evening to the Green Loaning, to be milked. At the annual Feast "vast syllabubs being mixed in pails at the place of milking, to which all the inhabitants contributed, and of which, if they thought proper all partook." At christenings,

weddings, and funerals there was invariably a feast and the guests were invited to drink from the family's loving-cup, or posset-pot, an interesting example of which I have lately seen in the possession of a lady at Linton.

At Hallow Tide certain herbs possessed the power of enabling such who were inclined to see their future husbands and wives or even of recognizing who was to die in the near future.* The herbs might be carried in the hand or pocket, or fastened to the dress, to ensure the efficacy of the spell, just as they are by the North American Indians, who use by the way a similar set of prehistoric numerals as those employed by old Linton farmers in counting their sheep. In South Carolina the medicine men sprinkle the warrior chiefs with the juice of a certain herb just before they engage in battle. Hallow Thursday was in Craven generally recognized as a holiday and the schools were closed during the whole day. The rector of Linton, Mr. Share, tells me that formerly the Benefit Club men were accustomed annually on this day to wait upon the rector and request him to give them an address, which he did, usually in the churchyard, or if wet, inside the church. For this service they presented him with a guinea. *See* also page 281.

The old Hospital at Linton, which is so striking a feature in the village, was founded by will dated July 15th 1721, of Richard Fountain, a native of Linton, for six poor men or women of the parish. The income from this and other local charities is derived from about 400 acres of land situate in Grassington township. The present rector of Linton is chaplain to the Hospital, having been licensed by the Bishop in 1892. Before this time the chaplaincy had been granted by the trustees only. The founder, who amassed great wealth in London, died in 1721, and left a number of mourning rings to relatives and friends, several of which I learn, are still in existence in the parish. Near the Hospital is the old pinfold, a relic of the time when much land being unenclosed the straying of cattle was a much commoner occurrence than at present.

Linton Hall, now a farm-house, is a large and substantial 18th century building, situated close to the highroad through the village. It is the property of the Rev. Thos. Whitaker Nowell M.A., who resides at Linton House, and is the principal landowner in the parish. He is the second son of the Rev. Josias Robinson, M.A. rector of Alresford, Essex, who died in 1843, by his wife, Margaret, only daughter and heiress of William Atkinson, Esq., of Linton, who died in 1816. Mrs. Robinson in 1843, assumed by royal licence the name and arms of Nowell, for herself and issue, out of respect to her uncle Alexander Nowell, who was an officer in the Indian Army,

* The practice at Linton was to walk *seven* times round the church when the doomed one would appear. Such superstitions are current in Ireland even at the present day. See Kennedy's *Legends of the Irish Celts* page 74 &c.

and subsequently settled at Underley in Westmorland, for which county he was some time M.P. He married twice (1) Maria Theresa, daughter of Thomas Kearnan, Esq., of London, and (2) Charlotte daughter of James Ffarington, Esq., of Shaw Hall, Co., Lancaster. He died at Netherside, near Grassington, in 1842. His eldest son, I have already mentioned, was rector of Linton. Other noteworthy and picturesque homesteads about the village are Troutbeck and Ivy House, the latter possessing perhaps the largest specimen of an ivy-tree in the North of England. At 2½ feet from the ground the principal trunk measures nearly 4 feet in circumference, while the girth of each of its two main branches is 2 feet 9 inches.

There are still resident in the parish several worthy families, descendants of the old yeoman class, who have lived on the land held by their forefathers for generations and even centuries. Perhaps the oldest of these, of whom we possess actual record, is the Deans, who were living at Threshfield in the time of Richard II., and probably before. The Craven dales indeed have been the nurseries of many worthy and distinguished folk, not the least conspicuous amongst whom was the Rev. Wm. Sheepshanks, who was born at Linton in 1740. He was the son of a small yeoman proprietor, and rose to high dignity in the church, becoming Prebend of Lincoln and afterwards of Carlisle. At one period of his life he kept a private school at Grassington and had for one of his pupils the learned historian of Craven, Dr. T. D. Whitaker. He was I believe ancestor of the present Bishop of Norwich, the Rt. Rev. John Sheepshanks, D.D.

The scenery of the Wharfe is very charming in the neighbourhood of Linton, and the waterfalls here are one of the "sights" of the neighbourhood. The river which is spanned here by a light bridge is of considerable breadth, and its shattered limestone bed, caused by the great Craven fault—or double fault as it is here,—with huge rocks, dark with peat-stain, contrasting beautifully with the foam-white water, presents a picture that is always a favorite subject with the artist and photographer. An illustration of it prefaces this chapter. The once famous Linton Falls Creamery may be seen from the bridge abutting upon the river. The buildings originally were part of the old soke-mill, but the business was suspended about seven years ago, and the house with the land is now let. The large mill, close to the falls, was formerly a worsted and afterwards a cotton-mill, but it has not been running for about twenty years.

Behind the mill there is a capital section of a glacial moraine, composed of rolled stones, gravel, and clay. In the field-wall beside the road may be seen some huge glacial boulders, and there is a very large one standing alone in the adjoining field, which from one point of view bears a striking resemblance to a human visage, and a notion prevails among the young folk of the neighbourhood that this stone will fall on its face when it hears the cock crow.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AROUND THRESHFIELD.

The sense of freedom and freshness among the Craven fells—The valley at Threshfield—Caverns at Skirethorns and evidences of prehistoric inhabitants—Remarkable finds—Early cultivation of land—Ancient customs—The family of Threshfield—Local grants to Fountains Abbey—The Old Hall—Inn—Craven butter—Notable houses—Local families—The park—Grammar School—Distinguished pupils.

S you leave the main road from Linton to Grassington and step westward towards Threshfield, there is something indescribable in the soothing and satisfying influence of the expanse and freshness of land and sky and air that envelope you here with such magnificent compass. In the mellowness of a fine summer's eve, when the declining sun lights up far-reaching mead and fell and scar, the sense of freedom and of stillness is delightful; while imagination is rife with the strange forms of giants and fairies and all the witchery of old-time lore and legend belonging to this romantic Crag Land. The valley here is exceptionally wide, indeed much wider than in any other part of Upper Wharfedale, and has possibly been an old lake bed. Here and there are deposits and mounds of debris left by disgorging glaciers. These mounds contain not only boulders and pebbles of local limestone but also of Silurian grit; the latter being said to be exposed *in situ* in the neighbourhood of Threshfield and also at Gordale Scar. It is also conjectured to underlie the limestone at Kilnsey.

Threshfield-with-Skirethorns has an interesting history extending far back to the time when bears and wolves and bisons were as common among the Craven hills as rabbits and hares are now. In the wild hill-land round about are traces of primitive housesteads, barrows and ancient caves, partly filled up with clay and debris, in which bones of the above and other strange animals have been found. Perhaps the most notable tumulus is that situated at the north side of the wood at Skirethorns, which probably covers the remains of some old Celtic chieftain. The most notable cavern yet discovered is situated near the lonely Height Farm, at an elevation of 1200 feet above the sea, and but a short distance beyond the hamlet of Skirethorns. It was first opened in 1890, when skulls, bones, and teeth of bison, reindeer, wolf and various other animals and birds were turned out.* An iron spear-head and fragments of rude earthen vessels have also been discovered in the vicinity of the cave. But

* The discovery was first publicly announced by me in the *Naturalist* for July 1890.

the most remarkable object discovered was a curious implement having a haft made of a reindeer's antler, in which was set a tooth, supposed to be the incisor of a hippopotamus. It was found resting on a bed of sandy clay in the Fairy Cave or Calf Hole at Skirethorns, and has been stated to be a relic of palæolithic man, but the evidence for such a conclusion is very imperfect. Our Northern land was too long submerged, and its life obliterated with ice and snow, to have retained evidences of such remarkable antiquity. In Switzerland however, Professor Geike has shewn that there is a faunal succession following the retreat of the great glaciers of the third glacial epoch, and that palæolithic man was certainly contemporaneous in the

BONE CAVE NEAR SKIRETHORNS.

Alpine Vorland with the tundra and the steppe faunas. In the North of England on the other hand it is very questionable whether any evidences carry us back beyond the Second Stone or Neolithic Age. Professor Nilsson in his *Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia*, informs us that there are no evidences of man in Norway or Sweden or indeed throughout the north of Europe before this period.

My impression is that all the relics, with the exception perhaps of the reindeer implement, are of the time when the descendants of the aboriginal settlers had been driven to take refuge in the caverns and rock-shelters of the surrounding hills on the invasion of the Teutons. Iron for example was employed in England long before

the advent of the Romans, although bronze was the metal in common use all through the Roman occupation of this country. Iron would not appear to have been in very general use until after the Teutonic irruption, though Mr. Ernest E. Speight, reports the discovery of iron knives in mounds containing a crouched skeleton, near Grassington. The sagas of the old Norsemen, who peopled our dales in the ninth and tenth centuries, mention no other kinds of weapons than those of iron and neither in history or tradition is stone, flint, or bronze referred to. But this, of course, does not prove that stone weapons were not in use at the time; indeed in our own district there is no doubt they were.

Land was cultivated at Threshfield most probably in the early centuries of the Christian era, and before A.D. 1066, there were upwards of 300 acres under the plough. Customs surviving almost to our own time can be distinctly traced to the occupation of the district by the ancient Danes. Here we are told there was an arable town-field, a town-meadow, a common pasture, and common rights on the moors, all interesting remnants of the Teutonic or old English open field-system. The customs of the manor were that at every change of the lord one year's rent had to be paid by way of fine, and at every change of tenant an arbitrary fine, as lord and tenant could agree. On the death of a tenant his best chattel, living or dead, went to the lord by way of heriot. The tenement moreover always descended in accordance with the unalterable maxim of feudal succession, to the eldest son, or failing male issue, to the eldest daughter of the deceased. The heriot dues are undoubtedly a relic of ancient villein tenure, when everything living and dead, the men on the estates, with their families and cattle and goods, belonged to the lord, and which he might have seized all or in part during the tenant's life-time. Their first establishment in England says Sir William Blackstone, was by the Danes, and in the laws of King Canute the several *heregeates* or heriots are specified, which were then exacted by the King on the death of divers of his subjects, according to their respective dignities. These compulsory heriots being eventually transmuted into reliefs, or customary forfeitures in the manner indicated, were almost entirely confined to copyhold tenures, which is the life of all estates by copy. But a heriot may also appertain to free land, that is land held by service and suit of court, in which case it is most commonly a copyhold enfranchised, whereupon the heriot became due by custom.

The first lords of Threshfield of whom we have any certain record were those who took their name from this place,* and who

* Although the place appears in Domesday written *Freschefelt* there is no doubt that the initial 't,' was miscopied by the Norman transcriber of the original returns; the letters 't' and 'f' in the script of that period being very similar. Another example will be found on page 289, where Hangelit is written Hangelif.

in all probability were descended from the original pre-Conquest owners. They made liberal donations of their possessions here to the monks of Fountains, who were the largest landowners among the religious houses in Craven. Helias son of William de Thresfeld,* with the consent of Adam, his brother, gave half a carucate in Threshfield, with one acre on the south side of the hill called Hareshow, with tofts. Adam, son of William de Threshfield, quitclaimed his right in the common, and in whatever belonged to him in the place called Snocrig, and he also gave a free passage for carriages &c., over his land in Threshfield. Other grants and

THE OLD HALL, THRESHFIELD.

concessions were made by the same family, all of which were confirmed by the Popes before A.D. 1260. Bolton Priory had also a small estate here with the tithes.

There has no doubt been a capital residence here from the Norse or Danish Conquest. The existing hall or manor-house is a roomy 17th century building, reflecting in its sturdy masonry and ample windows those social and manorial changes which I have elsewhere spoken of as beginning to be manifested in the latter days of Queen Elizabeth. There are extensive foundations of other

* A daughter of Helias de Threshfield married William de Clapham, ancestor of the Claphams, lords of Beamsley, (see page 329).

buildings on the south side of it, the remains no doubt of some pre-existing mansion, or offices appurtenant to the hall. The old house is now used as a dairy for the inn, which was formerly known as the *New Inn*, but about forty years ago the sign was changed to the more appropriate title of the *Old Hall Inn*. It is a modern, well-built hostelry, fit up with every requisite for the comfort and entertainment of visitors. The landlord's wife, Mrs. Robert Metcalfe, has a reputation far and wide for the excellent quality of her home-made butter, and usually takes the leading prizes at local shows. It is a regrettable fact however, that Craven butter should have fallen into disrepute with the ever-increasing importation of the Danish commodity, but local enterprise is now happily beginning to move in the dales, and with our rich pastures,—the greenest and sweetest on earth!—there is no reason why the product of Craven churns should not only equal but excel in every particular the imported article.

On the village green are the old stocks and a pleasing May Pole. There is also here a good modern house, which may be noted for its substantial projecting porch built in the Tudor style, with a mullion-windowed bay and a good circular light above. It was formerly the residence of the Hammonds, a family who were large landowners in the neighbourhood, and who in the 17th century resided at the old Hall. There is another substantial farm-house in the village, which sometimes gets the name of the old Hall. It is now tenanted by Mr. James Metcalfe. Over the door are the initials and date R. H. 16—(probably 1660). Some of the walls are from four to five feet thick.

The whole of Threshfield, with the exception of a small farm on the south side of the village, belonging to the Demaines of Barden, is now the property of Sir Mathew Wilson, Bart., of Eshton Hall, Gargrave. The Radcliffes were a noted family who once resided here. Charles Radcliffe, of Threshfield, was Clerk of the Peace in the West Riding and Associate before the Judges of Assize in the Northern Circuit in the reign of James I. His daughter, Mary, married Major John Hughes, of Rilston, who was slain in the wars of King Charles' time, and whose family it is not unlikely built the substantial dwelling above mentioned. The above Charles Radcliffe died in 1637 and was buried in the chancel or choir of Linton Church, where his ancestors were interred.

Formerly the manor of Threshfield belonged to the Nortons, who married the heiress of the Radcliffes in the reign of Henry VII., and of whom there is a memorial in Rilston Church. In the *Roll of Attainders* (1570), the manor is entered as of the value of £34 19s. When the Cliffords obtained their estates, after the Catholic rebellion at that time, the greater part of Upper Wharfedale was ranged by numerous herds of deer in a half-wild state. Several "parks" were

enclosed for their preservation and maintenance, and keepers were appointed to watch them. One of these was at Threshfield, where there was a herd of 120 fallow-deer kept in 1603. Many wild deer continued to roam about Eskdale and Wastdale, and over the North Yorkshire fells until the succeeding century, and I have before mentioned those still existing on the hills near Bolton Abbey.

The old Grammar School at Threshfield, which serves for a wide district, originated through the munificence of a former rector of Linton, the Rev. Matthew Hewitt, of whom there is a memorial in Linton Church. He died in 1674. He was descended from a family long settled in the neighbourhood. In a compotus of Francis, Earl of Cumberland, for the year 1610, I find the name of Nicholas Hewet, as collector of rents and farms within the manor of Linton. Though the old school has undergone some changes, it is a landmark of no little interest and one with associations that will always be cherished in the life-story of the parish. As a lad I used to listen to tales of adventure, of "runaway" holidays, and of a variety of strange or amusing episodes, recounted to me by the late Mr. John Bentham, a former pupil at the school, whose grandfather had been curate of Linton, now about seventy years ago. The recollection of these stories makes one marvel at the vast changes that have taken place in school-life in our Craven villages since that time. But in spite of the laxity and freedom that prevailed in the old days, many a youth of sterling ability received beneath its roof the rudiments of an education which laid the foundation of an honorable or distinguished career in after life, and who never looked back to those days of youthful happiness but with tears of affection for the old school. Among an earlier race of pupils may be mentioned the Rt. Rev. Dr. Dodgson, Bishop of Elphin; Dr. William Craven, scholar and philanthropist, whose first tutor was the notorious Eugene Aram; Dr. Thomas Dunham Whitaker, the historian of Craven, &c., and others whose worthiness have added no mean lustre and renown to this little Craven academy.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

CELTIC GRASSINGTON.

Romantic scenery—Archæological interest—Grassington an ancient "city"—Extensive prehistoric earthworks &c.—Recent discoveries—A Celtic stronghold—Antiquity of local lead-mines—Roman conquest—Bronze and iron—Discovery of Roman coins—The High Close encampment—Roman roads—Peculiar field-names—Celtic traditions—Fairy Hole—Miners' superstitions—Celtic numerals—An old Roman custom.

EW inland resorts of late years have made such a bid for popular favor as this romantically-placed little Wharfedale town. Bright and sunny is the hill-side on which the old town stands; its southern aspect, pleasant surroundings, and dry limestone soil making it one of the most enjoyable and salubrious places of public resort in our dales. The scenery of the locality is also of the most attractive and varied character; delightful river-side walks, woods, waterfalls and spreading moorlands yield infinite entertainment to the lover of picturesque or wild scenery. And neither do the attractions of the district cease here, inasmuch as from an archæological standpoint there is provided an almost unrivalled field of interest.

It may seem strange to declare that this little out-of-the-way spot has been one of the principal cities in the kingdom. But I have no doubt that in far-off ages it was the capital station of a very populous and important district, as population and importance were reckoned in those days. Recent discoveries abundantly prove this. Viewing the country northwards from the Town Head Beck, and including say a triangular area extending one mile north-west from this point and one mile north-east, taking in Sweet Side and Lea Green and down the hill into Grass Wood, an area of several hundred acres, there is not a rood of ground without some evidence of ancient occupation. And if we extend our observations northward towards Coniston and Kettlewell and to the other side of the valley above Kilnsey, we have the same repetition of prehistoric occupation. Here at Grassington we have foundations of primitive camps, ramparts, housesteads, rude walled enclosures, entrenchments and burial-mounds, with their attendant remains human and otherwise, and numerous relics in stone, bone, flint, iron, and bronze, all proclaim this extensive site to have harboured a population which in its day would well lay claim to be that which we now understand to be comprehended by the term "city."

The excavations made in 1893 by my relative, Mr. Ernest E. Speight, B.A., under the auspices of the Yorkshire Geological and

Polytechnic Society, now enable us to speak with some certainty as to who were the founders of this prehistoric "city." It is not mentioned by Ptolemy, at which some surprise may be expressed, considering that Ilkley comes within the purview of that great geographer. But a little reflection may possibly explain the reason for this. Ptolemy, who was the chief authority on the topography of Britain for a long period, flourished in the middle of the second century,—he is supposed to have died A.D. 160—at which time the community at Grassington would appear to have had but a comparatively recent existence. Ilkley on the other hand was an old-established Brigantian station, well known to the Romans, who directed their attacks on that place, to the ultimate discomfiture and apparent partial withdrawal of the British natives. Indeed it seems to me that the early history of Grassington should be read together in the light that the evidences at Ilkley afford on the question of the subjugation of Wharfedale at this time. Upon the Roman occupation of Ilkley it would appear almost certain that the greater portion of the natives withdrew to other and safer quarters higher up the dale, leaving the Romans and such of the captive Britons who remained, to erect the new camp and lay the trunk road to Aldborough, which there is the fullest evidence to prove was accomplished not very long after the conquest by Agricola towards the end of the first century A.D. In the meantime the Romans had seized the valuable lead mines about Greenhow Hill, above Grassington, of the early possession of which there is magnificent evidence furnished by the discovery of two fine pigs of lead, each weighing upwards of eleven stones and both of them bearing Roman inscriptions shewing that they had been smelted in the country of the Brigantes in the year A.D. 87, or little more than ten years after the invasion of the district by Agricola. (*See* page 187.)

There can be little doubt that the extensive settlement at Grassington was also eventually subject to the Romans, although the natives seem to have been permitted, through the wise policy of the proprætor and general, to continue to exercise their ancient customs. All the remains however, at Grassington point to the fact of their origin and continuous habitation throughout the Roman occupation, from about the end of the first to the fourth century A.D. The evidences for this conclusion are the rectangular form of castrametation combined with the circular or oval plan in the forts enclosures and housesteads; the burial-mounds with their bent-up skeletons*, the enormous quantity of Romano-British pottery found on the site, and

* The Celtic nations were slow to adopt cremation, and despite the Roman example they preferred the old style, just as we do now. In the famous cemetery at Aylesford skeletons of bodies buried entire are found in proximity to cinerary urns. At Stonehenge the interments vary in the same way. In Upper Wharfedale, so far as the discovered interments shew, the combined forms are rare.

the discovery of weapons and implements of iron and bronze, in addition to many of stone, flint and bone, all which indicate an age of transition.

Mr. Wright contends (vide *Celt, Roman, and Saxon*) that not a bit of bronze found in this country is of a date anterior to the Roman occupation. But does not Cæsar inform us (vide *Lib.* v. 12) that bronze was being imported into Britain at the time of his invasion, 55 B.C.? At Grassington, however, the greater proportion of the discovered metal is iron, which Movers thinks followed the introduction of bronze. He supports this belief by the fact that in the Pentateuch

PREHISTORIC ENCLOSURE, GRASSINGTON.

bronze is mentioned forty-four times and iron only thirteen, and also that bronze and not iron is associated with gold and silver in the fittings of the Tabernacle. In this light the superabundance of iron at Grassington points to a late civilization, or to a time when that metal began to supersede the use of bronze. As before remarked, the Vikings of the eighth and ninth centuries used no bronze.

But let us now visit one of these sites. The best group of enclosures nearest to the town is in the High Close pasture, which may be reached by proceeding past the Mechanics' Institute and thence as far as West View House, opposite which an old lane leads up to the encampment on the right. It commands a fine view. On

the north side is a large depressed circular or rather oval enclosure formed by a bank of earth and stones, upon which there is a double row of raised stones—I have counted nearly sixty in all—not a little suggestive of the so-called Druids' Circles. The enclosure is fifty-four feet in diameter, and has been destroyed on the west side, a wall having been built across it. Our engraving, from a photograph by Mr. Abm. Lambert, shews the enclosure from the north side, looking southwards over Grassington, with the far-famed prehistoric burial-hill of Elbolton in the distance. The other portions of this extensive encampment consist of a number of rectilinear enclosures, presenting features much more of a Roman than of a Celtic character. There is also a filled-up well, five or six feet across, at the north-eastern or uppermost verge of this great stronghold.

The few coins hitherto found at Grassington also point to the Roman presence in this neighbourhood from the first or second to the fourth century A.D. The hoard found in Upper Nidderdale, on the other side of the Wharfe watershed, range in point of date down to about A.D. 130*, while a coin of Constantine the Great—he died A.D. 337,—is reported by Mr. E. E. Speight as having been unearthed near the Park Stile camp and ancient lead-workings in Grass Wood. Mr. J. Crowther, of Grassington, has also lately informed me that another Roman coin has been discovered within fifty yards of the spot where Mr. Speight found the bronze Constantine. From an excellent photograph of it by Mr. P. M. Grimshawe, I have been enabled to read it as follows:

Ob. ANTONINVS AVG PIVS P.P. [Pater patriæ] IMP. [Imperator]

Rev. HONORI AVG × × × COS IIII. [A.D. 145]. In the field a figure standing between the letters S.C., [Senatus consulto]† holding in the right hand a hasta and in the left a cornucopia, or horn of plenty.

A coin of this reign was also found at Dowkabottom, above Kilnsey. (*See* also page 195.)

Antoninus Pius succeeded the Emperor Hadrian in A.D. 138, and died in 161 and during whose reign, as we gather from Pausanias, the Brigantes rose in revolt. This coin singularly, is of the reign following the latest of the coins found in Nidderdale, and never after this time do Roman authors mention the Brigantes by name. I may here add that there are similar thick walled enclosures on a large scale, accompanied with mounds, in the ancient parish of Urswick in Low Furness, where a bronze tripodal vessel or camp-kettle, has been found that is conjectured to be Roman. It is almost identical with the one found on Greenhow Hill and now in possession of John H. Metcalfe Esq. J.P., of Pateley Bridge.

* *See* the author's *Nidderdale*, page 435, where the coins are illustrated.

† The copper coinage at Rome was under the control of the Senate, but the gold and silver was under that of the Emperor.

There is little doubt there was eventually established by the Romans a regular communication between Ilkley and Grassington and the camps on Addlebrough and at Bainbridge. A very old road up dale crossed the Wharfe near Linton Church and lay almost due north by Hardy Grange, where the direction of it is preserved in the name of Scar Street, as far as Rock House, whence its course is difficult to trace. Another communication existed between Lancaster and the camp above Settle, whence a road seems to have run over Malham Moor by the Street and Ebor (Heber)? Gate through Skirethorns (where has been found quantities of Roman-British pottery, together with much chipped flint) and so by Grassington over Greenhow Hill to Pateley Bridge and Ripon, where it joined the great Watling Street, three miles east of that city. The Emperor Severus, who died at York in 211, is well known to have visited many of the Roman camps in various parts of Yorkshire, and those at Ilkley and Bainbridge he ordered to be rebuilt. The fame of his exploits seems to be perpetuated in the name of Severs Hill at Ilkley, and at Grassington Mr. Carlisle tells me that he farms a seven-acre field adjoining the Wharfe near Ghaistrills which bears the unaccountable name of Severs Stone. Then again, below the High Close encampment are two pieces of now enclosed land called High and Low Borrans (see page 411), and close to Grass Wood is an elevated site known as Belfort. Gallion Thorn is also the curious name of a meadow divided by what is called Hardy Grange Croft, near the old road above mentioned. They are both the joint property of Mrs. Thomas Nicholls, Mrs. John Brown, and Mrs. John, daughters of the late Mr. Richard Parker, who lived at Edge Side farm going towards Grassington Moor.

The usual Celtic traditions of fairy-lore cling to the district, while the dreaded "barguest" used to turn up at every lonely corner. The fairies, however, harboured the quietest recesses of the rocks. One haunt of these mysterious little beings may be reached by descending from the High Close encampment and a field-path followed into Cove Lane at Garrs End. Near here there is a large mound, which may have also some Celtic or Anglo-Saxon association.* On the right of the lane and a field-length distant, is the ancient Fairy Hole, a low opening in the limestone which can only properly be entered by such tiny sprites as the fairies. Ordinary mortals

* *Gar* is A.-S. for spear (*see* Ramsay's *Foundations of England*, page 169, *Gærs* is also A.-S. for grass (meadow). In its Celtic relationship *Gars*, or *ghars* may be one of the names of the old sun-god Apollo, the most common being *maponnos* and *grannos*, in old Welsh, *mapon*, boy or male-child. Grannos is probably to be referred to the same origin as the Sanskrit verb *ghar*, to glow; burn or shine; the name also appears in the Irish *grainne*, originally a dawn-goddess or a moon-goddess. *See* Rhys' *Hibbert Lectures*, 146, 510, &c. *See* also page 234.

must descend to an access on all fours.* Some yards away is the Cove Hole, a long wedge-shaped cave, twelve feet high and forty feet through to the far side. It is dry now, but there is no doubt it has been formed by the action of running water, as the old channel can be traced upwards from the further extremity of it. The writer remembers many years ago visiting this quiet spot for the first time during the twilight of a late autumn evening. With thoughts of ancient fairy-lore flitting through his mind he penetrated the deepening gloom of the cavern when in the dim light of the opening at the far end, the gaunt and almost complete skeleton of a horse suddenly appeared before him. His first impulse was that the fairies must be playing their little tricks, but on secondary consideration it was evident that some mischievous wights of larger growth had dragged the bleached frame of bones to the far opening of the cave intending no doubt to startle human intruders.

Another peculiarly Celtic tradition prevailed here down to quite recent days, in fact as long as the local lead mines continued to be used, (and they have been worked from near the birth-time of Christianity,) the strange belief was current. Both native and Cornish miners were employed at Grassington and both classes seem to have been imbued with the same notion, namely if any unusual sound was heard in the mines they believed it to be a supernatural warning of pending disaster, and nothing would induce the men to continue working unless special precautions were forthwith taken for their safety. The noises were said to proceed from some invisible beings called Knockers, who were *invariably* heard making their mysterious rap, tap, just before any accident occurred.

At one time also probably nearly every house had a horse-shoe hung up on one or more of its doors, as a protection against the wiles of wisemen and witches, a belief that is also characteristically Celtic in its origin. On the summit of Ingleborough there were a number of horse-shoe shaped foundations of ancient British huts, which I have described in my *Craven Highlands* (page 239). Stones with holes through them were employed for the same purpose as the horse-shoes, and are no doubt akin to the primitive hammer-stones and celts, mentioned in the lays of the Sagas.† I may furthermore mention a paper contributed to the *Antiquary*,‡ by my relative Mr. Ernert E. Speight, on "Celtic Numerals in Upper Wharfedale" in which he shews how the old language of the Britons has survived in

* "Fairy pipes" used to be found about Cove Hole and Fairy Hole, examples of such pipes (dating from 1600 to 1729), are figured by Mr. Llewellyn Jewitt in the *Reliquary*, Vol. 3, (1862-3). Raleigh is thought to have introduced tobacco into England on his return from America in 1586, and in the old Chetham Hospital, Manchester, the first 'quiet pipe' of it is said to have been smoked. But some kind of weed seems to have been smoked in this country long before Raleigh's time.

† *See* the author's *Richmondshire*, page 292. ‡ November 1893.

this district to our own time, as sheep-scoring numbers or as counting out formula in child-games. By inquiry amongst the older inhabitants of Grassington Mr. Speight discovered six variants, which he has represented by the system of phonetics advocated by Dr. Henry Sweet.*

To these interesting evidences of Celtic belonging I may add the occurrence of a distinctly Roman custom, which prevailed in the district down to the present century. On the occasions of chartered fairs or great annual gatherings at such places for example as Embsay, Kilnsey, and Appletrewick, where one inn normally sufficed for the needs of village and traveller, it was the practice to make temporary use of certain private houses for the entertainment of the extra incoming of visitors at these times. A special permit or license, however, was necessary and the holder of such privilege was obliged to hang a branch of thorn, ash, ivy, or holly-bush over the door of his house as an indication that it was an open hostelry. This is undoubtedly a survival of the ancient Roman practice of proclaiming the habitat of a tavern, whence the saying *Vinum vendibile hedera non est opus*, or as our venerable proverb saith, "good wine needs no bush," which it is scarcely necessary to add, means that a good article needs no canvassing. The Roman bush was most commonly of ivy, as that plant was dedicated to Bacchus, the god of wine. Sometimes such inn-signs were painted on wood or in stone relief, as have been found among the ruins of Pompeii. Larwood and Hotten mention the custom as lately prevalent, in various English counties, and it is also evidenced on the well-known Bayeux tapestry worked by the court ladies of that doughty William, whose armed myrmidons in the eleventh century, wrought such havoc on the fair estates of Upper Wharfedale.

* During the great national rejoicings on the occasion of the relief of Mafeking after a seven months siege, in May, 1900, the inhabitants of Grassington were more than ordinarily demonstrative in their loyalty, partly from the fact that the family of the late Mr. Edwin Speight (the writer's cousin), father of the above Mr. Ernest Speight, had resided at Mafeking previous to their return to Grassington in 1897. A bonfire was lighted in the Market Place and a torch-light procession was formed, while a band of music played all the patriotic airs, making a long halt before the house called "Mafeking," now occupied by Mrs. Speight and her family. Mr. Edwin Speight, up to the time of his death at Mafeking in August, 1896, took a prominent interest in the political crises which culminated in the Transvaal War. Not very long before he died, at the early age of 49, he was appointed chairman of a meeting attended by the bankers, traders, and all the principal men of the district, to consider the state of affairs in that disturbed part of the country, and he was likewise chosen to interview one of the native Chiefs. While in business at Bradford, he had always a great liking for the scenery and antiquities of Grassington, and his home at Mafeking was called 'Grassington House." In geography and history and all athletic pastimes Mr. Speight took the keenest interest. He was a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and when in Bradford was some time President of the Browning Society, also member of the Bradford Athenæum Club, and for some years was Captain of the Saltaire Cricket Club.

THE OLD HALL, GRASSINGTON

CHAPTER XXXVII.

GRASSINGTON PAST AND PRESENT.

The displacement of Christianity—Grassington the last stronghold of Celtic independence—Extent of cultivation at the Conquest—Garsington in Oxfordshire—Manorial history—The Plumptons—The Old Hall, a notable house—Architectural description—Ancient local families—Grassington Beacon—Meeting of Yorkshire naturalists—A Paradise of wild-flowers—Beautiful scenery—Our Lady's Well—Ghaistrills—Present aspects of the town—Proposed light-railway—Old customs—Local dissent and effects of the Reformation.

IN the last chapter I have dealt with Celtic Grassington, and to continue the story in detail through the Anglo-Saxon and Norse occupation forward to the Norman Conquest would occupy as many more pages. This part of our subject need not, however, be dilated upon. On the Roman evacuation there are good reasons for supposing that the Celts kept their ground here until the Saxon invasion and eventual conquest. Dr. Green maintains that native Christianity utterly disappeared, for when later missionaries found their way into the country there is no record of the existence of a single Christian. The whole country was heathen, he says, a land where homestead and boundary, and the very days of the week, bore the names of new gods who had displaced Christ.* In parts of Strathclyde, however, we know that war was waged between Saxon and Celt as late as about the year 600, and that not until the year 616 was Ceretic, the British King expelled from the old Christian province of Elmete by Edwin, the first Christian King of a united Northumbria. But this was a political rather than a religious crisis. The *Annales Cambriæ* record the death of Ceretic in the year of his downfall, 616, and there is so much correspondence between these old Welsh annals and the records of Nennius that the identity of this Ceretic can hardly be questioned.

It is moreover highly probable that as the Rev. Dr. Purey-Cust, Dean of York, has pointed out the last stand of the Elmete Britons for their independence was made at Grassington.† After this time it

* *Making of England* page 144.

† Dr. Purey-Cust contends there are no Saxon place-names in 'burgh,' 'borough' and 'bury' in Elmete, though I do not see how such a fact, if proved, can assist in a solution of the extent or delimitation of Elmete. Otley and Burley are shewn to be in Elmete, and in Domesday Burley appears as "Burghelai"; likewise on Grassington Moor, a mile beyond Spring House, in the heart of Elmete, is the place called "Yarnbury," where is a large circular tumulus, which I believe has not yet been disturbed.

may be taken for granted that as a distinct race they disappear. The old sites and belongings are abandoned, and new habitations, laws, manners and customs are introduced in their places. No trace of the body of Celtic customs which form the Welsh law can be detected in the purely Teutonic institutes, which formed the law of the English settlers.* Their speech, methods and usages were quite different and form the ground work of our language and institutions to-day. I have little doubt for example that the present market-square and main street is built upon the same site and plan as the original Anglo-Saxon town, which as I have before observed rarely followed upon that of the old *borrans* or pre-existing Celtic settlements.

I have already pointed out the greater extent of arable land in cultivation at Grassington than there was at Linton, although the latter was made the capital of the parish at the Norman Conquest. This fact affords some proof of the importance of Grassington before the church at Linton was built. In Domesday it is recorded that Gamelbar was deprived of his three carucates of land in *Ghersintone* then held by the King, and there were also in Ghersintone three carucates which had been given to the Norman Tyson. There is, I may say, an ancient parish and village of Garsington, three miles south-west of Wheatley in Oxfordshire, which occupies a much-wooded, high and irregular site, commanding fine views of the surrounding country; a position not unlike our Wharfedale Grassington. From this Oxfordshire Garsington a good view may be had of the Whittenham Hills, where is the *Sinodum* of the Romans. In old documents our Wharfedale township is often written Garsington, Gersington, with or without the second "g." Locally it is pronounced Gerston, which comes very near the Anglo-Saxon *gærs-tun*, a grass enclosure, a meadow; the word *tun* primarily coming from the Gothic *tains*, Scand. *teinn*, Germ. *zaun*, a fence or hedge formed of twigs. Originally it meant a place rudely fortified with stakes, and was applied to single farm-steadings and manors.†

Grassington, as I have said, was originally in two manors, one of them in 1086 held by the king and the other by Gilbert Tyson. Both were eventually merged in the great Percy Fee. This included in Craven Linton, Grassington, Threshfield, Coniston, Arncliffe, Litton, Kettlewell with the hamlet of Stanerbotton, Buckden and Langstrothdale, Long Preston, Halton West, Wigglesworth, Settle with the hamlets of Claytop and Lodge, Giggleswick with the hamlet of Stackhouse, Rathmel with the hamlets of Winstal and Cowside, the two Stainforths and Kirkby Malham. In addition William de Percy obtained at the Conquest a number of other manors, including

* *Making of England* p. 140.

† *See* Blackie's *Place Names* p. 192. Greasborough, near Rotherham, is in Domesday *Gersebruc* and *Gersebuig*.

Ilkley, Gisburn, Hellifield, Glusburn, &c. In the twelfth century the manor of Grassington was subfeud to the Plumptons. Peter de Plumpton was one of the northern barons who rebelled against King John, and thereby lost his estates, but on the death of that monarch he did homage to his son and was restored.* In the reign of Henry III. Nigel de Plumpton, his nephew, was declared by inquisition *p.m.* to have held Grassington of William de Percy, rendering one mark of silver per annum, a merely nominal rent, as he had owed service to his superior lord, being bound to attend him in the wars.

It may be noted that Sir Robert de Plumpton, who died about 1295, was the first of his family to give up the use of the device figured on the seals of his predecessors; namely, a man riding on a lion crowned, adopting instead the armorial insignia of his lord paramount, the Lord Percy, five fusils in fess, which he differenced by having each fusil of the engrailed fess charged with an escallop gules. The lion in its human symbolism of power and courage is of the highest antiquity, and occurs in the oldest records of Egypt and Assyria. Crowned, as on the two (not *one* as stated on page 119), pre-Reformation bells of Leathley Church, it conveys the additional significance of royal or the highest eminence. By the early Church the lion, observes Sir Wm. Smith, was adopted like the originally ethnic images of the shepherd, the vine and the fish, though not sanctioned like them by Our Lord's use of the image.

The following abstract from an award made in 1483 shews the further descent of the manor.

Richard, by the Grace of God, King of England and of Fraunce and Lord of Irland, to all christen people to whom this our present writing of award shall come, greeting. Whereas divers variances and discords have been movid betwyxt dame Johanne late wife of William Plompton, knight, and Robert Plompton, knight, on the one part, and John Roucliff, esquire, and Margaret his wife, John Sotehill, esquire, and Elizabeth his wife, cossines and heirs of the same Sir Wm. Plompton, &c. on the other parte &c. By assent, consent and agreement of the said parties, we awarde and ordaine the premises in forme following; that is to say, that the said Margaret wife to the said John Roucliffe, and Elizabeth wife to the same John Sotehill, shall have a sufficient and lawfull estate of all the lordships, mannors, lands, and tenements following. That is to say the manors of Garsington and Steeton in our shire of Yorke, with all other lands, tenements, rents, services, and reversions within the townes of Garsington and Steton, and alsoe all other lands, tenements, rents, services &c. within the mannors and townes of Chaddesden, Sponden, Okebroke, Broughton, Wormhill, Whestone, Tidswall, Martineside, Combes, Betfeild, Hurdlowe, Chelmerton, Werdlow, Castleton, Burgh, Newbold, Pillsley, Edinsore, Calton, and Leghes in our shire of Derby; all which manors, lands, &c. we extend to be the yearly rent of 224 marks over all charges and reprises. And ower that, we awarde the same Sir Robert Plompton and dame Joane Plompton, his mother, and all others having title &c. to the use of the same Sir Robert and dame Joane, or either of them, afore the Feast of St. John Baptist next coming, shall make or cause to be made a sufficient and lawful estate of and in all the same manors &c. to the same John Roucliffe and Margaret, John Sotehill and Elizabeth,

* But see the fine passed A.D. 1212 (*Surtees Soc. Pub.* vol. 94, pp. 171-2) touching a *third* part of the manor of Grassington &c., then held by Peter de Plumpton.

lawfully gotten; and for defaut of such issue the remaynder thereof to the right heires of the said Sir Wm. Plompton, in full satisfaction of 224 marks by yeare over all charges and reprises, be recover, fine, or feoffment, or otherwise, as the council of the same Margaret and Elizabeth shall advise, and be thought reasonable by Sir William Husse, Kt., our Chief Justice, and Sir Guy Fairfax, one of our Justices of our Bench, at proper costs of J. R. and M., J. S. and E. discharged of all grantes and statutes made by the same Robert or dame Johanna, feffe or feffies to the use of them or either of them, or by anie feffments made by the same Sir Wm. Plompton, whereunto the said Sir Robert or dame Johanna were privy &c. In witnesse whereof we have sined this our present award with our owne hand, and the same with our privie signet, the 16 day of the month of September, the first yeare of our reine.

The original award is copied in the Coucher Book of Sir Edward Plumpton and is of considerable length, and deals in a similar manner with other properties of the family. In 1501 another suit was brought by Sir Robert Plumpton against Sir John Roucliff and his wife Margaret, and Elizabeth Sotehill, widow, for the recovery of the manors of Grassington and Steeton, and litigation went on for some time. The property changed hands several times as appears by the fines. Eventually by the marriage of the heiress of Roucliffe with Sir Ingram Clifford, a moiety of the manor of Grassington passed to this family, and the other moiety which had belonged to the heiress of Sotehills was sold to Henry, Earl of Cumberland. The whole manor a short time afterwards became part of the Cliffords' fee, and descended to the noble house of Cavendish. It may be added that George the buccaneering Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland, who died in 1605 mortgaged all the tenements in the township to the respective tenants and afterwards sold the equity of redemption for the most part to the same persons; and this, says Whitaker, is the origin of all the titles to estates within Grassington.* The principal landowners at present are the trustees of Linton Hospital and the families of Hebden, Folds, Bowden, Midgley, Eddy, Lambert, Stockdale, Rathmell, Blake, and Calvert. The last mentioned owns the old Hall.

The 13th century Hall or manor-house of the Plumptons is happily still standing, at all events in part, having escaped that universal destruction, which in the name of "improvement" has exterminated almost every domestic erection of pre-Reformation age. But the old manor-house at Grassington has long stood apart from the frequented highways of the world; being situated in a remote country parish where the lords of the manor have for centuries been non-resident. It is a pleasure, indeed it is no common advantage to come upon a house which retains such interesting features, and though they do not appear ever to have been described, merit more than passing notice. There are of course domestic buildings in Germany, notably in Nüremberg, still standing which were built in the 11th and 12th centuries, but a house that bears any visible

* *See* also *Coll. Top.* et *Gen.* Pt xxiii (1839) page 307.

evidences of 13th century date, like the Old Hall at Grassington, is indeed rare in England, and extremely so in Yorkshire.

Few houses of this period I may say were built without being fortified, and a state license to crenellate was necessary before such a mansion could be built. There is no record among the Crown licenses for the erection of such a house at Grassington, nor have I found any evidences about the erection of a chapel here, for which a special license was also necessary. Sir Robert Plumpton obtained about the year 1280 a license to establish a chapel in his manor-house at Nessfield (see page 267) but there is no record of one at Grassington. His chief residence was the old fortified manor-house known as Plumpton Towers, near Knaresbro,' which had a chapel attached. and was pulled down about 1760. It is illustrated in my history of Nidderdale.

This Sir Robert Plumpton, who died in 1296, was a man of considerable distinction in English affairs in the prosperous days of Edward I. He was a wealthy man, and a great builder and "restorer of breaches," and some features about Grassington Hall are apparently of his time. The house would seem to have been built for his occasional residence, being tenanted by his parker or forester, who was responsible for the safe keeping of the game, then plentiful on the estate. Sir Robert in 1280 obtained a charter of free warren within his manor of Grassington (see page 267); likewise he had granted the liberty to hold a weekly market on Friday and a three days' fair, namely on the vigil, feast, and morrow of the feast of St. Michael. He had likewise assize of bread and beer. Consequent upon the abuses of the royal privileges which occurred during Edward's absence in the Holy Land, previously alluded to, Sir Robert was summoned to shew by what authority he exercised these powers within his manor of Grassington &c. He produced the royal charters setting out the privileges that had been granted to him and thus established his right to enjoy them as heretofore. At this time, I may add, much of the land in Grassington was held by bondage tenure.

No doubt the existing Hall occupies the site of a Norman house, pulled down when the lodge was rebuilt in the thirteenth century. Additions and alterations were made to it in the sixteenth century. It now embraces a centre with wings. Locally the centre portion is believed to have been a chapel, and was originally open to the slates. This is the oldest part, which is entered on the south by a small pointed doorway set in a wall thirty inches thick, the doorway itself being only a yard wide at the springing of the arch and six feet four inches high to the apex of the arch. The lower storey has a Jacobean mullioned window of five lights, above which are two windows, each of two lights conjoined by a quatrefoil opening at the apex. The windows are transomed and glazed, with casement. In churches transoms rarely occur in windows before the Perpendicular

period, although in domestic buildings they are found even so early as the thirteenth or even twelfth century. Towards the end of the thirteenth century the transoms most frequently occur about half-way between the sill and the level of the springing of the arch of the window-head, but in aftertimes the transoms are usually placed half-way between the sill and the top of the arched heads of the windows. Above these interesting lights, shewn on the plate prefixed to this chapter, is a triangular recess with pointed head, which has seemingly been for a statue. The whole structure is ingeniously fashioned out of three stones.

The north side of this floor has a plain double lancet light, the external head of which is formed out of a single stone. The jambs are crude and composed of long and short stones placed on end; the whole outside being flush with the wall, like the early Decorated windows at Linton and Burnsall churches. The wall of this chamber is three-quarters of a yard thick, the internal splay of the window being exactly 27 inches. The east wing is built of good ashlar masonry, well lighted with characteristic mullion-windows, carried in three tiers on the south front. In the thirteenth century fire-places were usually built in most of the rooms of the better houses, except the halls, and the shafts or pots were round, and in the fourteenth century octagonal. When they were made on the first floor the chimneys were usually built so far into the thickness of the wall that it was necessary to corbel them out at the back, a style which is found in some old houses in the Dales down to the eighteenth century.

About sixty years ago the old hall had got into a bad state of repair. It was then in the occupation of several tenants, and was restored by the owner, Mr. Joseph Mason, whose grand-nephew, Mr. Rhodes Calvert, of Bradford, is now the owner, and Dr. Wilks the tenant.* Mr. Calvert tells me that some forty years ago he used often to hear the old hall spoken of as in some manner connected with the monks of Fountains Abbey. It may possibly have been resorted to during the occasions of their great annual sheep-washings at Kilnsey. The Plumptons were very friendly with the heads of that great land-owning monastery.

Towards the end of the fourteenth century it would appear that the manor was farmed by the Scarborough family of Glusburn, and in 1378 John de Scardeburgh was apparently living at the Hall, being the heaviest taxed person in the township (*see* also page 268). At this time there were nearly thirty families living at Grassington, of which two were tailors, one a weaver, and another a shoemaker. Adam Currour (*see* page 247) apparently kept the local pub!†

* Sixty or seventy years ago Dr. Thomas Hutchinson, of Grassington, was the only medical man for a very wide district in Upper Wharfedale.

† The earliest reference to a Currer outside the Poll Tax of 2nd Richard II. I have met with, occurs in a citation datad 1433, wherein one John Currour of Draughton, yeoman, owes £200 to the Abbot of Fountains. *See* page 341.

Another Adam bore the surname Gawke, no doubt a survival of the old Norse name for a cuckoo. At least one Grassington family had settled at the lord's manor of Plumpton, as appears by the same Poll Tax. In 1513 Grassington contributed four men, namely John Clerk, John Wilkinson, George Knolle, and Leonard Hibbetson, to the force raised by Lord Clifford against the Scots, who were routed at Flodden Field.

About this time there was living at Grassington a notable family named Frankland, one of whom, Robert Frankland, who died in 1504, bequeathed legacies to the canons of Bolton towards the work then in progress at the Abbey, and also to works at Ripon. John Frankland died at Grassington in 1544, and was buried in "the holy mould of St. Michael of Lynton." A Wm. Frankland, who died in 1574, left £3 to the poor of Hazelwood-with-Storiths, and he was no doubt of the family who held the lordship of Blubberhouses at this period. Their descendants were the Franklands of Thirkleby, co. York. Sir Wm. Frankland, Bart., of Thirkleby, who was born in 1638, married a daughter of Henry Bellasis, eldest son of Lord Fauconberg, and his son, Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart., married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Russell, Bart., of Chippenham, co. Cambridge, and granddaughter of the redoubtable Oliver Cromwell.*

In the manuscript compotus of Francis, Earl of Cumberland, for 1610, preserved at Bolton Abbey, I find mention of the wood called Ashegr' and a meadow called Byggesber Close, and New Park. At this time one Robert Smythe was keeper of the cattle within Grass Wood.† During the rupture with France at the beginning of last century, considerable attention was paid to the old beacon-hills and to the repair and proper maintenance of the signals. An old official map, bearing date 1803 (*see* page 256) shews the position of the beacons then in service in our western dales, and by the lines drawn from one to another furnishes the direction in which the signal fires were communicated. It is interesting to note that Grassington appears on this plan. Commencing with Ingleborough, the light from that mountain was sent on to the site known as Beacon Copy, at Long Preston, and from thence to Grindleton Fell and Pinhaw, above Elslack; thence to Beamsley Beacon, Otley Chevin, Scarcroft Moor, Almes Cliff and Brimham Crag to Grassington, &c. There are nearly thirty beacons indicated on the plan.

* *See* the Rev. Thomas Parkinson's *Lays and Leaves of the Forest.*

† It was in Grass Wood that the young man Thomas Lee, generally known as Tom Lee, was hung in chains after his atrocious murder of Dr. Petty, of Grassington. The story of the crime has been often told, and need not be repeated here, although I have never seen any date attached to it. I may say, however, that it was on Monday, July 25th, 1768, that the murderer was executed at the Tyburn without Micklegate Bar, York. He was 25 years of age. There is a small headstone in Linton Churchyard marked "T. P.," which Mr. Harker says covers the grave of the murdered man, but I may point ont that the doctor's full name was *Richard* Petty, a common surname in the original form of Petyt or Pettyt, in the district.

The scenery of the district, as I have said, teems with interest, and however familiar one may be with the locality, there is always something new to be discovered, some new site, rock, shell or plant it may be, or some new view hitherto unobserved. The present writer's recollections of Grassington extent over a period of forty years, and here as a child staying in the neighbourhood with relatives he must have first learned to love the quiet beauty of natural scenery, and to feel something of the influence of its attendant charms of lichen-grey rocks, woodland glades, and varied wild-flowers.

Although Grassington boasts many things of historic importance, and many things of interest to the student of Nature's varied stores, yet the crown of pride is surely in her wild-flowers. Few districts in England claim the variety of botanical treasures that is to be found within a mile radius of this little upland town. The unrivalled Grass Wood—may it long continue to deserve that title!—has yielded a very large number of such plants as prefer a limestone soil, and its beetling crags and loneliest recesses have proved a secure habitat for several rare species. These include such gems as the angular-stemmed Solomon's Seal *(Polygonatum officinale)*, Herb Paris, Lily-of-the-Valley (which flourishes on the magnesian-limestone forty miles lower down Wharfedale, but not on the intermediate grits and shale), Globe-flower, Jacob's Ladder, Wintergreen *(Pyrola minor)*, Stone Bramble *(Rubus saxatalis)*, Burnet-leaved Rose *(Rosa spinosissima)*. In insects, too, the woods and their vicinity are extremely prolific, many rare species, including the beautiful Northern Brown Butterfly *(Erebia blandina)*, which here reaches the southernmost extension of its range in Britain. It is found in that paradise of butterflies, the neighbourhood of Grange.

The members of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union visited the district a few years ago, a large and interesting gathering which included the late Alderman Davis, F.G.S. &c., mayor of Halifax, a gentleman whom Yorkshire will always honor for the thoroughness and excellence of his scientific work; Mr. R. H. Tiddeman, M.A., of H.M. Geological Surrey, the Rev. Wm. Fowler, M.A., Messrs. John Farrah, Wm. Foggitt, H. T. Soppitt, Chas. Brownridge, F.G.S., Benj. Holgate, F.G.S., W. D. Roebuck, F.L.S. &c., Hon. Sec., and many another well-known scientist. Mr. J. Beanland, of Bradford, who was also present, discovered the very rare Alpine Bistort *(Polygonum viviparum)*, a plant hitherto not recorded for Wharfedale. Likewise the rare Arctic Bedstraw *(Galium boreale)* was also found. A singular incident happened on this occasion, which may be mentioned as a not unimportant local natural history record. The naturalists after tea assembled *al fresco* in the grounds of the hotel, while the recorders of sections read out the discoveries of the day, amongst them being a long list of birds and a few noteworthy mammalia, including a couple of species of bats. Almost at the

SUSPENSION BRIDGE GRASS WOOD.

moment that these were announced a little dark winged animal fell from a branch of an overhanging tree on to the table before which the chairman was seated. The semi-dormant creature at once recovered and was about to fly off, but after an amusing attempt to capture it, the little thing was secured and it proved to be the rare whiskered bat *(Vesperugo mystacinus)*, which added another notable species to the numerous records of the day! The present writer was a witness of this occurrence, which created no little amusement among the assembled party.

One of the nicest walks in the neighbourhood is from Grassington Bridge and up the river side to Ghaistrills Force. Just beyond the west and low side of the bridge is a once famous holy-spring called Our Lady's Well. I am told that former generations of dalesfolk used to resort to it for its special virtues in strengthening weak eyes. At one time, too, those who were in ill-luck and thought themselves under the influence of evil spirits, resorted to this well for purification. Like the holy-wells I have mentioned at Burnsall, it lies within a yard or two of the river.

About Ghaistrills the scenery is very charming, especially when viewed under the calm and soothing influence of a fine summer's eve. Then the play of light and shade on the large masses of dark moss-covered rock, standing out in the bed of the river and contrasting with the foam-white spray of the broken waters, present a beautiful sight, while perchance the melodious notes of some thrush or blackbird is heard enjoying its evening song above that even of the resounding break of the river. Few places are better calculated to inspire one with a solemn reverence for the majesty of Nature, surrounded by so much that is retired and peaceful.

The path may be followed under the suspension-bridge in front of the Swiss-like position of Netherside Hall (*see* page 419), with its high gables and roof-balcony reared high up on the crag above the magnificent stretch of forest that descends precipitously to the edge of the river. The old Grassington "poet," John Broughton, alludes to this part of our walk in the following lines, which are interesting for their facts :

> I onward pass'd, fann'd by a pleasant breeze,
> And looking round on the new-planted trees,
> A grand extensive structure then appears
> Of Gothic kind, the work of many years.
> It seemed on all around to make a mock,
> Built on the summit of a rugged rock;
> With numerous narrow windows straight and tall,
> In niches placed along a massive wall,
> And on the roof a numerous simple train
> Of chimnies, placed the smoke for to retain,
> For by their number it did plain appear,
> As many rooms as weeks are in the year.*

* Broughton's little volume is now exceedingly scarce. It was printed for the author at Skipton in 1828.

THE GHAISTRILLS, GRASSINGTON.

The straggling village, or rather *town* in the historic sense, of Grassington, does not at the present day provide much material for the student of domestic architecture, saving the old hall, already described. The plan of the town, however, is doubtless much the same as it was in Norman centuries, with its little market-square, and winding main street, reminding one in some of its parts of the narrow thoroughfares still existing in Normandy and Brittany, where it is possible from the projecting upper-chambers to shake hands with your opposite neighbour. The oldest dated house seems to be Chapman's temperance hotel, which has carved upon its door-head the initials and date, S.A.P. 1694. Carlisle's house (their home for many generations) at the Town Head is an older building of substantial and picturesque appearance, consisting of a projecting centre and two wings. Considerable improvements are intended to be made at Town End; arrangements having, I understand, been made with Messrs. Metcalfe, of Pateley Bridge, to remove the entire block of buildings at the corner, and to add the ground to the roadway. The *Commercial* hotel will be rebuilt. In view of the growing popularity of Grassington as a visitors' resort, and that it is intended to construct a light railway up the dale from Skipton, these much-needed alterations are anticipated with particular satisfaction.*

There is a very useful Mechanics' Institute, a neat building erected in 1885 at the sole charge of the late Duke of Devonshire. It is well provided with books and papers and the collection of relics obtained from the neighbouring earthworks are also preserved here. The town moreover, is well provided with hotels, boarding and private lodging-houses which are well patronized in the season, and when the steam-horse is brought to Grassington no doubt the traffic will be greatly increased. At present all communication is made by post-mail and 'bus service with the nearest railway station at Skipton, a distance of ten miles from Grassington. The mail leaves Skipton at 6 a.m. and Grassington at 8-45 a.m., returning in the evening, in addition to which there are public 'buses running both mornings and afternoons daily, including one or two early morning communications on Sundays. It is a beautiful and interesting drive, and there are many persons who are of opinion that the railway will not improve upon it. There can, however, be no doubt the railway will prove a great convenience, and that large numbers of day and even half-day trippers will visit the locality in the summer season. Such an intrusion of the steam-whistle upon the wonted quietude of this delightful neighbourhood will no doubt be resented by those who have learnt to appreciate the soothing retirement of these "shepherd solitudes," which for ages have known no other sound than the cry of moor-fowl, the bleating of mountain-sheep, the songs of birds and waterfalls and the rushing of streams among the hills.

* The first sod of the new line was cut by Mr. Morrison, M.P. on June 7th, 1900.

I have already in the chapter on Linton mentioned some curious old customs and beliefs belonging to this neighbourhood, and many others might be mentioned. But these are almost entirely of the past. The old annual Feast, too, is not kept up with the same bustle and joyous anticipations as formerly. The event happens to fall rather late in the year, when the weather is not generally of the best, and well do I remember hearing as a boy an old rhyme on the subject, now perhaps forgotten, which ran something like this:

I've oft heeard tell o' Girston Feeast,
An' fain wod I gang thither,
But just it is at Michaelmas time
Baith cowd and stormy weather.

But despite "cold and stormy weather," it was always well attended by friends and relatives from far and near.

In common with most of these dale-villages religious dissent got a firm hold at Grassington after the itinerant preachings of Fox, Heywood, Wesley, and their followers. The native mind was roused from its wonted lethargy by the fervent oratory of these men, and new and independent sects soon began to be formed. This "division" of the people in the worship of God naturally led to rivalry in the efforts to sustain the propriety and doctrinal force of each particular sect. Nor can it be said in the dales to have been always attended with the happiest results. But the clouds of adversity have surely passed over and left us with a bright sky. In the old days however sectarian jealousy told sorely upon the individual as it did in the body politic, leading to all manner of discussion and differences, followed by still further discussion and the introduction of new sects. At Grassington the various denominations had been served principally by ministers from Skipton, but by-and-bye they formed separate congregations with their own ministers. The Wesleyan Methodists were established in 1809, the Independents in 1811, and the Primitive Methodists some years later. At one time too there was a sect at Grassington who called themselves "Nazarine Cariates," but they do not appear to have had a very long existence. Their leading idea was that public worship should take place in barns, because the Saviour was born in one. I have been told that these poor followers of Christ had to put up with a good deal of opposition and even contumely by those who differed with them. But happily in these days of improved education and understanding, each may follow with joy and equanimity the particular form of worship he likes best.

There can, however; be no doubt that the Reformation greatly unsettled the public mind on questions of religion. The reform was needed, but it drove, as has been said, a wedge well into the heart of the nation, "which at once and for all divided the rich from the poor, and established the distinction which still exists between the classes and the masses."

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

On the High Moors.

A tramp into Nidderdale—An old road—Natural history attractions—On the moors with the late Mr. H. T. Soppitt—A search for the bear-berry—An extensive prospect—Ancient hill-names—Discovery of a brass celt—Greenhow Hill—The highest church in Yorkshire—Geology of Greenhow—The Bradford Waterworks tunnel.

A TRAMP over the moors from Grassington into Upper Nidderdale, or *vice versa*, is a most enjoyable experience to those who are capable of "roughing it" across the exposed and in great part trackless extent of wiry heather and bent-grown fell that separates the two beautiful valleys. Some restriction, I understand, has been placed on the free wandering over these fine grouse-stocked moors, but there is a very old road connecting Grassington with Ramsgill and the upper part of Nidderdale, used probably by Briton and Roman down through the days of the monasteries to our own times. For about three miles on the Grassington side of the hill the road is a cartway, and then disappears in an ordinary track, in places swampy in wet weather, but still well defined. The last time I traversed it there were short posts in the ground indicating the route.

These high moors are rich in incident to the lover of old time lore, while to the naturalist they provide an ever-interesting and very varied fund of enjoyment. I have pleasant recollections of a long ramble taken many years ago with the late well-known naturalist Mr. Henry T. Soppitt, over these wide moors. Mr. Soppitt was an enthusiastic botanist, particularly in the much too neglected department of mycology, in which he was an expert and enjoyed an almost universal reputation. Every spare moment was devoted to his favorite pursuits, and these were followed with an ardour and enthusiasm which I greatly fear tended to shorten his days. Bird, insect, flower, even the most insignificant moss, weed or fungus, engaged his close attention with a fondness and interest which none but the true lover of Nature can adequately comprehend. On the morning we left Middlesmoor he had been up at four o'clock in order to vertify a record in the neighbourhood of Goyden Pot. After breakfast we set out together and explored How Stean, with its rich and varied plant-life, afterwards ascending the hill and crossing the wild, open moor, where our eyes were gladdened by the sight of acres of the silvery cotton-grass; the bright rays of the afternoon sun lighting up the great expanse of it like a sea of silver. Our object, however, was to confirm if possible, the stated occurrence of the rare

bear-berry *(Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi)* on Meugher (1,886 feet) or the Great Wham (1,750 feet), but in this exploit we were disappointed. A close scrutiny of the ground failed to yield any trace of it, nor am I aware that its reputed occurrence in this locality has ever been confirmed.*

The prospect over the landscape around here is very wild and impressive, especially when viewed under thundery skies, with sunlight parting the dark masses of cloud. As soon as you get to the edge of the fell there is a grand outlook over Wharfedale, and one which will surprise even those who are accustomed to viewing mountain scenery. Many rare birds are occasionally to be met with on these moors, and since the Grimwith reservoir was made the pretty black-crowned dotterel has bred in the district.

Some of the old names on this high land bear witness to the occupation of Celt, or Saxon or Dane. For example Wham may be the A.-S. *wem*, a hollow, cognate with the Celtic *uaimh*, but in A.-S. is also the word *hwam*, meaning a corner. Henstones Band is the long ridge that runs some distance to the south of the Meugher beck, and forms a natural boundary to the township. This has probably nothing to do with the Celt. *hen*, old, as the entire word should be interpreted in one tongue. It therefore suggests the A.-S. *heán*, high and *stæn*, a stone, that is high stony ridge. Blackie cannot be correct in deriving Henley-on-Thames from the Celtic *hen*, old, and presumably the A.-S. *ley*, a field or enclosure.† Such a combination of alien tongues is quite inconsistent with what we know of the composition of place-names by alien races. Meugher (as spelled on the Ordnance Map) is no doubt the A.-S. *muga*, a stack, a heap, a very appropriate epithet to apply to this stack-like eminence. From a distance the hill stands out like a great hay-mow or heap above the surrounding moor. West of Meugher is Black Edge, already explained.‡ It stands as usual on the township boundary which skirts the north-west side of Priest Tarn. To the south of Meugher and Henstone Band are Henless Beck and Rather Beck, the latter making a short and rapid descent from Rather Standard to the Gateup Gill Beck. There is no doubt this is a derivative from the

* *See* Lucas' *Studies in Nidderdale* (1872) page 124. † *Place Names*, page 104.

‡ The only instance in Wharfedale I have found where the term Black does not occur upon an old boundary is on the north-western verge of Roman Ilkley (*see* page 245). As a possible explanation of this deviation I may mention that there was a statute among the ancient Romans called the Law of Finis, which ordained that an indefinite space (never less than five feet in width) was to be left unappropriated between adjoining estates belonging to different owners. This was left waste and consecrated to the God Terminus, and where a stone altar was erected and where annually certain rites were performed, giving permanence to the law that thus was to remain no-man's land, or Jack's Land, as we sometimes hear these unappropriated wastes described. There is a Jack Land on the high ground at Greenhow Hill, close to the Grassington boundary—*See* Dr. H. Macmillan in *Sunday at Home* for 1896.

A.-S. *hrathe* (pron. rather) meaning swift, quick. Other equally interesting instances might be cited, shewing how little corrupted from their original utterance some of these names remain, even after the lapse of a thousand years.

The moors along this elevated watershed between Wharfe and Nidd have been occupied as I have already proved by Briton and Roman, who worked the local lead mines more than 1800 years ago. Dr. Whitaker mentions having in his possession (about a century ago), a brass (bronze)? celt found on Grassington Moor. Within the last thirty or forty years, Grassington was little known but as a village of lead-miners, the mines being scattered along the hills for a distance of about three miles. Whitaker, as well as those who have copied him, mention that there are no evidences of the working of these mines before the reign of James I. I may however state that lead in considerable quantities was obtained from the Greenhow mines shortly after the grant to Sir Richard Gresham in the reign of Henry VIII. They were first drained by a day-level commenced in 1796 and completed in 1830 at a cost of £30,000. For twenty or thirty years subsequently they were worked very profitably, but owing to the lack of railway conveniences and to the competitive importation of foreign lead, most of the Yorkshire mines have had to be closed.* Half a century ago, however, when the Grassington mines were in full work, they produced from 700 to 1,000 tons of refined lead annually, besides some amount of calomel. Evidences of these old lead-workings are still apparent on various parts of the moors. The mining rights, I may add, belong to the Duke of Devonshire.

The highroad from Grassington to Pateley Bridge runs through the village of Greenhow Hill (1,317 feet) by the famous Stump Cross caverns and the old *Moorcock* inn. The little church of St. Mary (a chapel-of-ease to Pateley Bridge) is believed to be the highest church (1,280 feet) in Yorkshire. Harwood Church, on the Durham side of the Tees, is probably the highest situated church in England, while the highest village is probably Colecleugh (1,725 feet) in Northumberland.

The hill at Greenhow consists of a great mass of scar limestone over a hundred fathoms thick, enclosed by shales and grit, which have been penetrated in order to carry the pipes from the new water supply in Upper Nidderdale to the city of Bradford. The tunnel is 6,204 yards long and has been driven from three shafts, one of them being 420 feet deep. For several years some millions of gallons of water per day had to be pumped from these shafts, so copious being the outflow that measures of this kind were necessary and required constant vigilance in order to prevent flooding and consequent submergence of the machinery. The difficulties, however, have been very skilfully managed, the water having been carried under the

* *See* the author's *Romantic Richmondshire*, pages 240, &c..

invert by pipes from eighteen inches to twenty-one inches in diameter, and conveyed to the north and south ends of the tunnel. The rock is traversed by veins of lead ore, and formerly when the Sunside Mining Company had a lease of the land there were extensive smelting-works at Cockhill, and almost the whole population was composed of native and Cornish miners.

The scenery round about Greenhow Hill is very wild and grand, and the walk or drive to or from Grassington, in spite of the long ascent on the Pateley Bridge side of the hill, cannot fail in fine weather to be greatly enjoyed. Many of my readers are no doubt familiar with Mr. Rudyard Kipling's story, *On Greenhow Hill*, a story that does not particularly flatter the hard-working Methodist body, yet it is full of Mr. Kipling's racy humour. Its famous author is not unacquainted with the road I am describing, and his family connections with this neighbourhood are locally very well known. His grandfather, the Rev. Joseph Kipling, was a Wesleyan minister in the Skipton Circuit, and he was also stationed some time at Pateley Bridge. His wife, the novelist's grandmother, says Mr. Edmund Lee, of Bradford, was "one of the sweetest women that ever lived;" and the happy couple, so long as they remained in Craven, had the greatest respect of all who knew them.

Greenhow has in all likelihood been green and cultivated land since Celtic times. The name is doubtless derived from the Anglo-Saxon *gréne* (green) *how* (hill). These "hows" were in pre-Conquest times, and even later, frequently the places of assembly of the town or district *gemôt*. Claro, or Clare How, which I mentioned on page 43, was the moot-hill of its wapentake; similarly Leicestershire has Sparkinho, and Norfolk its Greenho and Grimshoe. There is also a Greenhow in Cleveland. There is also, by the way a "Greenahill" near Wortley, in Leeds parish, an old beacon-signal, used in the time of the threatened invasion of Napoleon at the end of the 18th century.

SUSPENSION BRIDGE, HEBDEN.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ROMANTIC HEBDEN.

Picturesque aspects—Name of Hebden—Thor's Well—Manorial history—The family of Hebden—Roman Catholicism in Upper Wharfedale—A Hebden recussant—Local improvements—Former appearance of the village—An ancient drying-kiln—The old manor-house—Old natives—Anecdote—Some old homesteads—The church—Romantic scenery—Ancient field-names.

ESIDE the little mountain torrent that sometimes sweeps with relentless fury from the high fells it traverses, stands the romantic village of Hebden. A delightfully-situated little spot it is, and to those who are in need of a quiet, restful holiday, few places in our dales can vie with it in the charm of its thorough isolation and rusticity. The village however, is only some two or three miles from Linton and Burnsall, and a short two miles by a good road from Grassington. No doubt the place derives its name from the A.-S. *hebban*, to raise, to elevate, in consequence of the elevated situation of the little *dene* or valley in which it reposes.* In Domesday it is written *Hebedene*, and although nearer to Burnsall than it is to Linton, it has from the time of the Norman Conquest always been, together with the contiguous township of Grassington, parcel of the parish of Linton.

Celt, Saxon, Dane, and Roman have all had a hand in the making of Hebden. Mention has already been made of the so-called Thor's Well, near Hebden, which may be a form of Thora (*see* page 388) of the old Norse sagas,† or it may be a relic of Thor worship in Wharfedale. Wells retaining their pagan dedications are however extremely rare. Stories of the old Thunder-god survive in many an English fiction, such for example as Jack the Giant Killer; while legends of Christian saints, as St. Peter, may be traced to the worship of the same Norse Thor. At Guisborough in Yorkshire, for example, the fishermen on St. Peter's Day, dressed their boats and masts and sprinkled their bows with a good liquor, a custom no doubt proceeding from the old Viking habit of smearing their war-ships with human

* There are many words in common use in the dales which are not understood by South country people, being the survivals of names that would have been perfectly intelligeable to our Anglo-Saxon or Danish forefathers. But a singular exception to the prevalence of Anglo-Saxon diction obtained at Hebden until quite recent times, inasmuch as even yet an old native of Hebden has difficulty in uttering the *th.* which is peculiar to the Saxon tongue. Instead of pronouncing the words this, them, through, thrush, thunder, &c., he will say *dis, dem, frough, frush, funner*, &c.

† There is a Thora Gill on Fountains Fell. *See* the author's *Craven Highlands*, page 359.

blood before setting out on an expedition, by way of offering to the god of war and victory. By the way, I have not learnt what was the motive for the dedication of the church at Hebden to St. Peter.

Before the Conquest the manor had been held by the Saxon Dringel who was permitted to continue as mesne lord of the Arches family, to whom this manor was conveyed by the Conqueror. Shortly afterwards it became merged in the fee of Mowbray, whose possessions extended over a great part of the adjoining lands of Upper Nidderdale. Whitaker cites a charter to which he attaches the date about A.D. 1120, whereby the manor of Hebden was granted by Roger de Mowbray to Uchtred fitz Dolphin and his heirs; the bounds whereof are described as extending from Eskedensike as far as Loutandstan and Stanwath, and Brokeshougill as far as Braddenford in Gatehopbec near to the Holme-keld &c. He says that the grantee was son of a Gospatric de Rigton in Knaresbro' Forest, but no authority is given for this statement. Mr. Ellis is of opinion that this is a mistake. Uchtred was son of Dolphin son of Gospatric, whom Simeon of Durham says married a daughter of Dolphin, son of Thorfin,* and the pedigree given in the Thoresby Society's publications, gives this Dolphin three sons, Torphin, Swayn and Ughtred, but Mr. Ellis thinks that Ughtred was *second* not third son of Dolphin, and the ancestor of the De Hebdens to whom Mowbray gave the manor of Hebden after 1166, and not about 1120.

These Hebdens were people of position and held the manor of Hebden for a long period, until by division of the estates already explained in the account of Burnsall, the property changed hands. Descendants of the family held lands under Fountains Abbey, one of whom John Hebden had a house with certain lands, &c., of the monks at Caldstanfald in the parish of Ripon, for which he paid at the Dissolution 26s. 8d. yearly rent. According to the King's Commissioners' Certificate of the value of the properties belonging to this monastery in 1535, their possessions in Hebden were worth yearly 8s. Anciently there was a good deal of corn grown in the neighbourhood, where now all is moor and pasture. In the 13th century the monks obtained from Simon de Hebden a grant of free passage over all his land here, except corn and meadow, as well for sheep, cattle and carriages, in going or returning from their great annual shearing at Kilnsey.

Fifty years after the monasteries were dissolved there were not many who stuck to the old faith in Upper Wharfedale. In 1604 there are a few returned for Burnsall, but after the close of the Civil War Roman Catholicism, in name at least, seems to have been almost completely obliterated. Repressive measures had been taken from time to time ever since the Reformation, and in the reign of Charles II.

* *See* the author's *Old Bingley*, page 74.

further suspicions were aroused of Romanist disloyalty which led in 1678 to a proclamation being issued commanding local Justices to order the petty constables to apprehend the bodies of all and any such recussants and to make search in such houses as were reputed to be occupied by them. They were also to bring the bodies of such recussants before the nearest J.P. to find sureties for good behaviour. But the only person I can find in Upper Wharfedale at this time who declared himself a Popish recussant was Francis Ward of Hebden, although there were a number of other Catholic families at Ingleton, Rathmell, Skipton and Broughton. In 1691 it was ordered that the houses of Popish owners above the value of £5 should be sold and that all fire-arms, dirks, swords, &c., be taken from them and used in his Majesty's service. Again the Jacobite rising in 1715 led to a searching enquiry into the location and value of all Catholic property. Yorkshire in this return heads the list in possessing a larger amount of landed property held by Roman Catholics than any other county in the kingdom. The total annual income is about £50,000, of which nearly £20,000 is returned for the West Riding. Many Craven yeomen appear in these returns.

The land about Hebden is now held by various owners, but principally by the trustees of the late Rev. Canon Chamberlain, M.A., who was vicar of Limber Magna, Lincolnshire.

Great improvements have taken place in the general aspects of the village during the past fifty years. Few can remember now the old tottering bridge in the Beck bottom, which was removed when the present county bridge was put up and the road raised. Old inhabitants tell me that when Mr. Bramley ran the cotton mill some sixty years ago, the moorlands were then unenclosed, and Hebden at that time was a very primitive looking place. There was only one "Bethel," several old unplastered cottages, with thatched roofs and rough cobble walls, besides a couple of inns; while the ancient school-house on the village green, looked more like a common mistal than a place of intellectual light. No one knows when the old building was erected, but the age of its mossy outer walls probably harked back to the Reformation, and before the days when chimneys were in general use. The well-seasoned oaken rafters were as black with smoke as the most remote Highland cottar's shieling at the present day. When the building was pulled down to make way for the present neat school, some rude and evidently very old fire-places were discovered. They were of such a character as to leave no doubt that they had served in the ancient manor drying-kiln for parching the grain of the whole township preparatory to its being ground. The last surviving link in fact connecting our time and people with those of the original Anglo-Saxon settlers, who lived and dwelled in common, united in food, worship, and estate.

The ancient manor-house of the Hebdens, which had stood on

the site from the Norman Conquest, was pulled down early this century. The farm house called Hebden Hall has taken its place, and has been the home of Mr. and Mrs. James Metcalfe for more than half-a-century. This aged couple it may be noted celebrated their "diamond wedding" in September last year, and though they themselves boast no pride of heritage, yet Mrs. Metcalfe modestly claims that her aunt Elizabeth Hammond was housekeeper to King William and Queen Adelaide at Windsor Castle, now about eighty years ago. And some are still proud at Hebden of this local connection in the service of a former sovereign of Old England!

Many a story of worth and valour and of "fortunes made in business" might be recounted of bygone Hebdenites did space permit. Of old "characters," too, and past events which make up the life of a village in the olden time, much might be written. There are few now, for instance, who will remember old Henry Baines, a staunch Wesleyan or Primitive, I forget which. Poor old Henry, he had to seek relief in the end from the Parish authorities, and when they came to arrange the allowance, he wagged his tongue loud and long in support of his contention that he had kept off parish relief "till he wor ommost ready to dea!" They asked him to sign his name in the book provided for the purpose. "Nay" he says, "I nivver put my neeam o' paper in all my deeas." "Well then," came the request, "you must make a cross, Henry." "A cross," ejaculated the old man, "Aw'll noan turn Roman Catholic fur all t'brass i't wurrld. Aw'll dea furst!"

Looking at the place now in its outward appearance there is not much remaining to bespeak the antiquity of the little upland village. Well-built houses and shops, a church, school, Wesleyan chapel, and good inn, have usurped the generally pre-Reformation aspect the place so lately wore. There are however, one or two tolerably ancient domiciles still standing which carry our thoughts back to the time when the Stuarts were monarchs of our realm. One of these stands to the east of the church and has a blocked doorway inscribed "R. A. R., 1674, DEVS ET MEVS;" the latter part of the inscription being an evident attempt to Latinize the Scriptural phrase, "God even my God." The house was an old home of the Rathmell family, or Ra'mell as locally pronounced, and was built by Robert Rathmell and his wife Agnes, whose names I find among the Yorkshire recussants in 1665-6. The house is now the property, by inheritance, of Dr. Bailey of Canterbury.

The church (St. Peter's) was erected sixty years ago and is a neat structure in the Early English style. It includes a nave, chancel, and west tower with one bell, and pleasant is the sound of it on bright Sabbath days, when the single peal is heard perchance a long way off among the brown moors and distant farms, calling the dalesfolk to worship their Lord, the Giver and Maker of all!

SCALA GILL WATERFALL.

The romantic surroundings of Hebden provide unending interest, whether we climb up to the high moors for the sake of the wide views, or study the rocks and faults, or content ourselves with the placid instruction of the botanical wonders of the district, and they are not a few,* or we may scramble as far as the picturesque Scala Gill waterfall, a name again that suggests old Norse homesteads in the vicinity, before the Norman William "wasted" the rich meadows of our dales. The walk along the water side as far as Hebden Mill is also very enjoyable, and here you may cross the river by the new suspension bridge, which gives quite a feature to the scenery at this point. Thence you may reach Burnsall, passing the picturesque Loup Scar and the ancient holy-wells previously described.

The Anglo-Celts were the strongest element here, doubtless even long after the Conquest. Story, tradition, and place-name help to confirm this. I may mention for example, the little mountain-beck which flows through Hebden and in one part of its course traverses a low-lying pasture called Nows Field, a curious name, and one very rarely met with, but there is little doubt that its root is to be found in the A.S. *niwe*, a piece of flat or low land subject to submergence. The old French form is *noe*, noue, and occurs in Les Noues, Neuilly, and in the Latin as Noesiacum. The German *nass*, wet, may be traced to it. There is a Hell Beck at Grassington, a Hell Hole near Troller's Gill (see page 384) and a Hell Field high above the eastern bank of Hebden Beck, but whether these places have any association with his Satanic Majesty, I cannot say. At Tunstall, in Norfolk, there is a pool called Hell Hole which the natives believe to be connected with the "bottomless pit." But *hell* in Anglo-Saxon may signify simply "a grave or tomb;" while *helle* according to Mr. Kemble's Glossary to the Anglo-Saxon poems on Beowulf, the first English epic, means clear high, or eminent. There is also at Hebden a Sill Field, which may be the Cymric Celtic *cill*, Latin *cella*, a cell, a burying-ground, or church; in Celtic topography, *Kil* or Kel, as Kilbride the cell or church of St. Bridget. No one seems to know how the name originated, and it may be merely an abbreviation of the personal name Sylvester. I may, however, add that in Bradford there was a very old bridge at one of the exits of the town, called Sillbridge, which in ancient deeds appears as Syllbrigge. Wogan is also the name of a field at High Garnshaw, and this may be a corrupt form of the old family name of Wigan. But *wógan* in Anglo-Saxon means to woo or marry, and the spot may possibly have been a place appointed for the celebration of marriages even in the far-off days of the Anglo-Saxons.

* Mr. W. M. Rankin B.Sc. informs me that he has lately found here the very rare Alpine pennycress (*Thlaspi alpestri* var. *occitanum*) which has been found at one or two places in Craven and near Llanwrst in Wales.

CONISTON CHURCH

CHAPTER XL.

ROUND ABOUT CONISTON.

Romantic scenery—Chapel House—A grange and chapel of Fountains Abbey—The Tennant family—The village of Coniston—Meaning of Coniston—Antiquity of the church—Its present aspects—Old houses—Prehistoric evidences—Discoveries in Coniston Pastures—Local hill-names.

WE are now in a thoroughly romantic part of Wharfedale, where the hills bounding the valley rise into miniature mountains, and the great grey limestone scars so characteristic of Craven, come prominently into view. Walking or driving "up dale" from Grassington, our road runs through the beautiful Grass Woods, upon emerging from which we get a grand expansive view of the dale, with the historic Chapel House away to the west.

This is an old home and property of the Tennant family, which had belonged to Fountains Abbey and was purchased by John Tennant (not Jeffery Tennant, as stated by Whitaker), of Bordley, on Malham Moor, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The monks had a small cell or chapel here, and a grange with lands which they let to farm. At the Dissolution they were in the holding of Cisseil Layland, and included "lands, meadows, pastures, commons and wastes," paying a yearly rental of £4 3s. 4d. The property was acquired by the Yorke family, lords of the Forest of Nidderdale and of the manor of Appletrewick in the ancient parish of Burnsall, in which Chapel House is also situated. By deed dated 29th March, 1572, Chapel House, and the appurtenant property was sold to John Tennant, then living there, by Peter Yorke and Dame Anne, his wife. The pedigrees it may be noted name the wife of Peter Yorke, as *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir Wm. Ingleby, of Ripley Castle, Kt. by whom he left a family of four sons. The second son, Thomas Yorke, was living at Percival Hall, near Appletrewick, early in the 17th century, a fact I omitted to notice in the account of that old mansion.

Both the Tennants and Leylands had been in the service of Fountains Abbey from an early period and their names are also plentiful in the local poll-tax lists for 1378. In an unpublished document at the Record Office, dated 8th James I. (1610), I find the name of Richard Tennant of Kettlewell in Craven, who surrenders to the King two messuages and lands in Cold Coniston, let at yearly rentals of 22s. 8d. and 15s. 11¾d. respectively, parcel of the lordship of Middleham within the Archdeaconry of Richmond. A Richard

Tennant was instituted vicar of Kettlewell in 1632, and the name of Richard Tennant also appears as rector of a mediety of the church of Burnsall in 1618. He died in 1653. In Heywood's *Register* (1644-1702), there is an entry of a Mr. Gleadston, lecturer at Bradford, "married old Mr. Tennant's daughter of Burnsay in Craven, Dec. 7th, 1681." Descendants of this old Craven family are still resident in Upper Wharfedale. The annexed pedigree, not before published, shews the descent to the present time of the Tennants, of Chapel House, from John Tennant of Bordley, who was living in 1584, or four years before the fires on the neighbouring peak of Sharpha, near Rilston, signalled the coming of the Armada.

CHAPEL HOUSE, KILNSEY.

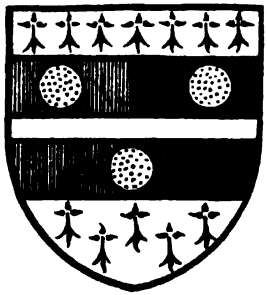
Generation after generation of this family continued at Chapel House until John Tennant of the Middle Temple, who died childless in 1790, devised the estate to his brother Robert, of Chapel House, who also died without issue in 1794, when the family for some time ceased to reside there. On the death of Robert Tennant the estate was devised to his great-nephew, John Tennant Stansfield, son of Jonathan Stansfield, of Idle, Co. York, on condition that he took the name and arms of Tennant. This John Tennant Stansfield Tennant, who was born in 1790, married (1) his kinswoman, Rebecca Wilson, daughter of the Rev. Henry Wilson, vicar of Otley, (see page 69), and (2) Anne Catherine, daughter of James Shaw, of

rk
is
ıg
ıe
g.
ıe
ɔf
rt
a
rt
k
ɔf
e
e

e
ıt
ıt
ɔf

.t
d
y
,
d
d
e
e
,
s
:
:
f

Pedig



ARMS—*Erm. on 2 bars each per pale gu. and sa. 3 besants 2 and 1.*

CREST—*Between 2 wings gu. each charged with a besant a sword erect ppr, point downwards, pommel on hilt, &c., transpiercing a human heart gu.*

MOTTO—*Tenax et Fidelis.*

John Tennant
Clerke and
Preacher,
b. Jan., 1601,
bur. 21 Jan., 1628

John Tennant
b. 1640
d. unm. 1670

Maria Tennant
bapt. at
Coniston
12 Aug., 1620,
d. 1682

Susanna
bapt. Coniston
12 Aug., 1680,
and bur. there
7 Oct. foll.

Blencowe Tennant
bapt. at Coniston
28 Dec., 1682,
and bur. there
19 May, 1684

William Tennan
bapt. 1678, bu
3 May, 1719, eld
Will dated 1
York vol

Margaret
b. 30 Jan.
1707,
bur.
30 April,
1758

Dorothy
bapt. at
Coniston
15 Feb.,
1707-8

Samuel
Dunn,
of
Howden

Samuel
Tennant
bapt. at
Coniston
7 March,
1710-11
and bur.
there
30 July,
1711

Richard
bapt. at
Coniston
19 May,
1717,
bur. there
31 Aug.,
1718

Jane
bapt. at Coniston
14 Dec., 1718

Jane

John Robert Tennant, of Chapel House, b. Jan. 17, 1817, d. Jan. 6, 1894, D.L., J.P., Capt. 3rd W.Y. Militia = Frances Mary Mathew W of Eshton co. Yor b. 4 Jan., d. 17 July

John Robert
Tennant,
of Chapel
House,
b. 13 Sept.,
1851,
Capt. 2nd
W.Y. Militia

Eleanor Ann
dau. of Col.
Rolleston, of
Walnall Hall
co. Notts.,
M.P., marr.
14 Nov., 1878
at
St. Michael's,
Chester Sq.

Geoffrey
Garnett,
b. 27 Dec.,
1852,
d. 14 Feb.,
1889, unm.
J.P., Capt.
2nd W.Y.
Militia

Marian Isabel
Catherine,
b. 10 July, 1854
marr. Dec.,
1876,
bapt. and marr
at Thorner,
co. York

Chas. Hy.,
eldest son
of Chas.
Cumber-
land, of
Walton
Place,
Surrey

Otley. He died in 1830. He was a captain in the 3rd West York Militia and a J.P. of the West Riding. He was succeeded by his son John Robert Tennant, of Chapel House, who on his leaving Oxford followed in his father's footsteps and became Captain of the 3rd West York Militia, as well as J.P. and D.L. of the West Riding. He died in 1894 when the estate passed to his brother Robert, (issue of the second marriage) who died in the Spring of 1900, and of whom some account will be found on pages 86-7. Mr. Robert Tennant was M.P. for Leeds, 1874-1880, and he had also been a Captain in the Yorkshire Hussars. His eldest son, John Robert Tennant, who was born in 1851, was Captain in the 2nd West York Militia, and married Eleanor Ann, daughter of Col. Rolleston, of Watnall Hall, who was some time M.P. for Co. Notts. Many of the Tennants are buried in the ancient kirk-garth at Coniston, on the opposite bank of Wharfe to Chapel House.

The house is a large plain stone structure erected shortly before the death of Mr. John Tennant in 1790. It is surrounded by pleasant grounds, commanding a charming view of the valley. The present tenant is Mr. George E. Clayton, of the old family of Clayton of Langcliff, near Settle.

Proceeding along the country road we soon reach the ancient and delightful little village of Coniston, with its May Pole reared high upon the open green. The village, "far-famed for Whangby cheese and bread," as writes John Broughton seventy years ago, is mentioned in Domesday (A.D. 1085-6) and is there spelled "Cunestune," which Whitaker and all his followers have corrupted into "Conyngstun," thus making it appear that this was either the seat of a prince or that it had "been part of the demesnes of the Crown in Saxon times." To accept, however, the Domesday spelling, and the local pronunciation (Cunniston) the name obviously signifies nothing more than that the place was a cow-pasture or enclosure where the cattle of the old Anglian settlers were kept. *Cúna* is the genitive of the A.-S. *cú* (cow) thus *Cunestune* is literally the *town of cows*. The *tun* meant originally a place enclosed or protected with stakes, and was applied to single farm-steadings and manors, in which sense *tun* is still used in Iceland and *toon* in Scotland.*

The township has always been an appanage of the parish of Burnsall and its ancient little church continued subservient to the mother church of Burnsall until 1876, when it was constituted a chapel-of-ease to the then formed ecclesiastical parish of Rilston. The services since that time have been taken by the rectors of Rilston, the present popular rector being the Rev. Chas. Henry Lowe, M.A.

The church (St. Mary's) is a very ancient structure, in a rude

* *See* Blackie's *Place Names*, page 193.

Norman style, and was restored in keeping with the character of the fabric about fifty years ago. In a neighbourhood so eminently Celtic as that of Grassington, one naturally turns for any evidence of Celtic influence in a building of the antiquity that this is shewn to be. The Scottic church, as I have before pointed out, remained a power in Wharfedale long after the adoption of the canons of the Romish Church in the seventh century, nor did its influence die out until the Normans were firmly settled in the land. Some interesting comparisons might be made between the original design of the fabric at Coniston and the church I have described at Leathley, for I have little doubt that in those buildings in our district retaining much of their early character, as at Leathley and Weston, the structural basis of them is Celtic. Most of the smaller English churches, as Mr. Micklethwaite has clearly proved, were built on a plan which is purely Scottish, all through the Saxon period and even beyond it.

At Coniston it should be noted that there does not appear ever to have been a chancel, until the restoration in 1846. In all probability the Norman church had a square presbytery, which may have been pulled down after it had been suffered to become ruinous, in order to avoid the expense of keeping it in repair, as not infrequently happened, especially during the period following upon the Reformation. A conspicuous feature in the church at Coniston is the massive *square* pier having simple abaci and circular arches, (chamfered) combined with one octagonal pier supporting a pointed arch. The nave windows are deeply splayed. The east windows are of modern stained glass; one being a memorial to the Tennant family; the gift of J. R. Tennant, Esq., of Kildwick Hall (1853), and another placed to the memory of three children of the Rev. Wm. Bury, of Chapel House, and rector of Burnsall, who died in 1875. A neat, new pulpit has lately been added, the gift of Mrs. Richard Procter and Mrs. William Procter, in memory of their father and mother. It is of unpolished oak with carved panels, on a dark red stone base. The porch in the Norman style, is modern. From the churchyard, I must not forget to add, there is a lovely view.

Little outside the church remains to proclaim the antiquity of the village. The oldest houses do not date any further back than the revival of building after the disturbed era of the Civil War. The oldest I have noted bears the initials and date, R.C. 1657. Another is inscribed, I.T. 1697, while a third bears the date 1705. There are however in the district ample evidences of human occupation far beyond historic times. My relative, Mr. Ernest E. Speight, B.A., has discovered many traces of prehistoric burial within the area known as Coniston Pastures. One of the tumuli he opened in 1892 was about fifty yards in circumference and some two or three feet high, and contained the skeleton of a man laid on its left side, with the legs bent up towards the chin in the usual Celtic fashion.

Along with the body was an iron knife, four inches in length, together with an iron pin, and a fragment of a bone handle with an iron rivet. In the same barrow there was a small burial-urn, rudely marked on the rim with a zig-zag ornament. This discovery is of particular interest as combining both body-burial and evidences of cremation; the ancient Celts, as I have before pointed out, being slow to adopt the Roman idea of cremation.

On the fell side to the north-east of Coniston there is an abrupt edge called Hill Castle Scar, but there do not appear to be any traditions connected with the place, although traces of primitive housesteads are abundant on these high lands. Also on the north side of Scot Gate Lane, ascending out of Coniston eastwards, is Wassa Hill, which may have something to do with the wet nature of the surrounding land; the Anglo-Saxon *waes*, meaning water, modern German *wasser*. High above towers Coniston Pie (1100 feet) and the surrounding scenery is very wild and grand.

CHAPTER XLI.

KILNSEY.

Prehistoric habitations—Dowkabottom Cave—Discoveries of prehistoric animal and human remains—Relics of prehistoric spinning and weaving—Name and meaning of Kilnsey—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Grange destroyed by the Scots—Annual sheep-shearing at Kilnsey—Rights of way for ox-wains &c.—The old Hall and the Wade family—Lady Anne Clifford at Kilnsey—Kilnsey Crag—Local inns—Kilnsey Angling Club.

VERY long chapter might be written about this wonderfully-interesting locality, especially if our discussions embraced every detail from the time ot the first evidences of its occupation. For on the wild moors high above the stupendous cliff which shelters the little village from rude blasts, there exist traces of human dwellings that were occupied centuries before the earliest written record of the spot. They lie scattered about usually in the most sheltered places on the moors, and a very good collection of these antique housesteads may be seen close beside the old British trackway by Skirethorns to Malham.

Then there is the famous bone-cave called Dowkabottom on the the moor, 1½ miles above Kilnsey, situated at an elevation of 1,280 feet above the sea. The place for a long time has been a large rabbit-warren and unless the keeper can be seen, it is rather difficult to find. It is best to take a farm-lad or some one who knows the way with you from Kilnsey, and permission should be obtained at the inn. No dogs must be taken. Formerly the cave was very richly encrusted with natural spar and there were some exceedingly fine stalactites suspended from its sides and roof, which formed a variety of strange and beautiful resemblances. When the good and far-travelled Bishop Pococke visited the place last century he was enraptured with the sight and described the cavern as "Antiparos in miniature," and excepting that cave he added, "I have never seen its equal." Year by year, however, numbers of people visit the spot, and this grand hall of natural crystal has been gradually shorn of its ancient splendour.

Before the cave was first explored a number of objects had from time to time been picked up in the vicinity, including a bronze bracelet of Roman-Celtic design. The finds in the cave itself, uncovered from beneath a thick bed of ancient stalagmite, included the complete skeleton of a red-deer of abnormal size, the antlers being large and well-preserved; likewise bones of wolf, boar, and primitive dog. There was also found part of a horn of megaceros or

Irish deer, an animal coexistent with the rhinoceros and mammoth, but whether it can be said to have actually roamed these fells in a wild state or that the horn was imported by the first immigrants after the Ice Age, is a matter of uncertainty. There is a great probability that both the semi-tropical rhinoceros and hippopotamus, whose remains are found in our dale caverns, survived the Ice Age, and that they moved northwards upon the retreat of the great glaciers, roaming over our highlands with the bison, mammoth, and hyæna down even perhaps to the Brit-Welsh occupation of Strathclyde. The reindeer we know long survived the icy terrors of the glacier-reign in Craven, and in parts of Scotland lived on to historic times.

The Dowkabottom cave, like the old bear-den at Elbolton I have described was also a burial-place in Celtic times, and a very interesting discovery was made in it of this age. A little grave had been dug out of the stalagmite by the loving hands of some old British chief or chieftainess, in which was deposited the crouched-up skeleton of a very small infant. The grave was not more than twelve inches in length and not so much in width, and here the tiny creature had lain for nigh two thousand years until the curiosity of modern science brought it to observation.

In addition to these interesting discoveries the cave yielded an abundance of other objects, including portions of skulls of two human individuals, several bone and bronze brooches, bronze pins, one being plated with silver, portions of flint implements and pottery, and a couple of excellent spindle-whorls. The old Britons were well acquainted with the arts of spinning and weaving, though few were clad in woven garments until historic times. The celebrated ruler Boadicea Queen of the Iceni, we are informed in the last encounters with the Romans, wore a checked costume of white and blue, doubtless a linen fabric with a mixed white and woad-blue warp, intersected by weft of the same hues and material. But woven fabrics were not then in general use, the bulk of the people wearing the dressed skins of animals and in the summer season they went quite naked. A few years ago while excavating the famous Celtic lake-dwelling at Glastonbury, the framework of a prehistoric loom was discovered along with brushwood and wattlework forming the foundation. Still further evidence of the antiquity of the craft in this country was forthcoming in the discovery of about forty horn and bone carding-combs, most of them in excellent preservation. The age of these relics of ancient British spinning and weaving may be approximately fixed between the years A.D. 100 and 400. Our Kilnsey spindle-whorls are doubtless of a similar age, as amongst the remains were found several bronze coins ranging from the time of Trajan (A.D. 117) to Tacitus (A.D. 275). A very fine Antoninus Pius of the third consulate (A.D. 142), was also found.

Descending to historic times we observe Kilnsey spelled in Domesday *Chileseie*, and one may marvel how the name came to be written in the present manner, with 'n' intercalated. Locally the name is pronounced "Kilsey." If this be the A.-S. *cile*, cold (the 'c' and 'ch' of Domesday being pronounced as 'k,') coupled with the A.-S. *eá*, running-water, a stream, it is surprising how the majestic Crag, which forms the most conspicuous feature about Kilnsey, should have yielded to some insignificant cold spring or stream as a means to define and identify the location and character of the place. In bestowing names of places the ancients were guided chiefly by the most striking object the place possessed, and there can be no hesitation in pointing to Kilnsey Crag as the paramount feature of this place. It is one of the natural wonders of Yorkshire. Can this prefix 'chil' be any form of the adjective 'high.' Baines in the *History of Lancashire* (1893 ed. page 580) suggests that *chil-uestre-uic* of Domesday means High Urswick, and Mr. Finlayson, of Manchester, in some papers contributed to the *Ulverston Advertiser* in 1862, argues strongly for this latter conjecture, regarding the prefix *chil* as signifying "high"; the entire word implying the "*high* place of the *bay* of *Urse*."* There appears, however, to be no such word as *chil* in any Teutonic vocabulary which means "high." The suffix in Chileseie undoubtedly means *water*. It is of course, as I have before remarked, inconsistent with the principles of place-name construction to compound a British adjective with an Anglo-Saxon substantive (or *vice versa*), or one might be led away with the idea that in the prefix 'chil' appears the Celtic *kil*, a church or primitive chapel.

The ancient chapel at Chapel House was no doubt serviceable when the bridge was broken down (a common occurrence in former times)† and the river too swollen to admit of a passage between Kilnsey and the old church at Coniston. On the occasions too, of the great annual washing and shearing of sheep at Kilnsey, belonging to the monks of Fountains, the chapel here would be resorted to by the throng of people in the service of the Abbey, who were lodged in the locality during these important gatherings. The monks of Fountains were in possession of their Kilnsey estate before the erection of Bolton Priory in 1154-5. The estate consisted of about 400 acres of land given to them by William Fitz Duncan, nephew of David, King of Scotland, and Adeliza de Rumelli, his wife. Thurstin de Arches also gave the monks all his land here, lying between Kilnsey and Arncliffe. William, son of Fulco de Threshfeld likewise gave to them the whole of his lands from the head of the culture called Carlecroft, as specified in the boundaries, which grant was confirmed by Adam, son of William de Threshfeld.

* *See* also *North Lonsdale Mag.* Vol. II. p. 143.

† The bridge was swept down by the great flood of 1674 (*see* page 69) when it was rebuilt and again wrecked some ten years later.

It would appear that the Grange at Kilnsey was erected not very long after the earliest grant to the monastery in the twelfth century, as William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle (who died in 1195) gave to the monks forty cart loads of dead wood towards the erection of the house, which apparently was then constructed almost entirely of wood. In a License to the Abbot and Convent of Fountains to convert "certain of their granges ruined by the Scots (after Bannockburn) into vills and to devise them to secular persons"* the granges of Kilnsey, Bradley (near Huddersfield) and Thorp (near Ripon) are included. This was the initiation of that policy which arose from the ashes of the feudal system, of letting the land to respectable tenants whose thriftiness enabled them frequently to become purchasers of their farms after the dissolution of monasteries, and to the inauguration of that independent middle-class which ultimately proved to be the strength and sinew of the State. When the Abbey of Fountains was dissolved, a very large part of its possessions was granted 32nd Henry VIII. (1540) to Sir Richard Gresham, of London, Kt. These included all the monks' lands, messuages, mills, woods, rents, services, privileges and hereditaments &c. in Kilnsey, Bordley, Fountains Fell, Greenfell Cosh Moors, Halton Gill Moors, Foxhope, Heselden, and Litton Moors, besides immense tracts in Upper Nidderdale and Ribblesdale &c. The territory belonging to this wealthy monastery was of vast extent, reaching from the Abbey westwards to Malham Moors and the head of Wharfedale, a distance, in a direct line, of nearly thirty miles.

Like Mesha, King of Moab, the old monks were great sheep-masters, whose speciality was wool-growing, and their wool grown on the Yorkshire fells was the best and finest in Europe, and was eagerly purchased by merchants on the Continent. The sight of the great annual sheep-washing at Kilnsey, must have been like the great annual corn-mowing at Bolton (*see* page 301) one of the busiest, most important, and most picturesque events of the time in Yorkshire. In the famous dispute with Master Richard Tempest in 1579 about the tithe of wool accruing from lands on Malham Moor, we get some interesting side-lights on local ways in the busy time of the monastery, and old Ned Hodgson, of Kilnsey, then in his eighty-third year, tells us that he knew the Abbots of Fountains for full thirty years apace, before the dissolution of the House. Every year, he says, the flocks of sheep, which were depastured on Fountains Fell were brought from thence to Kilnsey, where they were clipped and the wool was then carried away in wains to Fountains Abbey, and never was any tithe paid for sheep pasturing on the monks' Fells there. The monks had had a right of way granted to them over Grassington and Hebden Moors by the respective lords of those manors; the Plumptons

* The original is at Studley Royal.

particularly being very friendly with the Abbots and their men when they came into the district to hold their courts and enjoy a few days' hunting in the neighbourhood. The Plumptons kept their own minstrel and in the old bursar's accounts of the middle of the fifteenth century, when Abbot Greenwell ruled the estate, there appears an entry of 8d. paid to Sir Wm. Plumpton's minstrel for entertaining the brethren of the monastery. At this time wheat was selling in Craven at 4s. a quarter, barley at 3s. and oats for 1s 4d. a quarter. The Abbot at the same time was using toilet soap at 4d. per pound, equal to about 5s. of our money. In 1535 the Abbots' estate at Kilnsey was returned as worth by the year of £14 17s. 1d., equal to about

THE OLD HALL, KILNSEY.

£150 of present value. The manor of Kilnsey, as before related, passed to the family of Yorke, 6th Edward VI., and from them the Chapel House estate was purchased by the Tennants.

The old Hall or manor-house at Kilnsey, depicted on the plate, is now used for farm purposes. It has been a good house of three stories, with plain mullion-windows and characteristic classic gable-finials. It was originally enclosed within a courtyard and approached through two large archways. But the whole of these are gone. Over one of the entrances are the initials and date C.W. 1648, no doubt indicating the builder of the house, Christopher Wade, whose son Cuthbert Wade, was a Captain in the Royalist forces during the Civil War. He had to compound for his estates and was

fined £222. He was thrice married (1) to Agnes, daughter of Matthew Brackin, of Litton (?Linton); (2) to Dorothy, daughter of Francis Malham, of Elslack, (3) to Frances, daughter of William Bilbye of Killerby and Micklethwaite Grange, near Wetherby. An extended pedigree of this old Dale family has not been compiled, and it would be interesting to trace its descent. A family of Wade was living at Plumtree Banks, in the parish of Addingham in the 17th century, and near the south wall of Kildwick Church, in Airedale, there is a stone inscribed to the memory of Thomas Wade, of Silsden Moor, in that neighbourhood, who "after a life of plainness, uprightness and temperance," departed this life, February 11th 1810, in the 103rd year of his age.

The ancient homestead at Kilnsey is also interesting as one of the houses where the celebrated Lady Anne, Countess of Pembroke, Lady of the great Skipton fee, lodged and was entertained by Mr. Cuthbert Wade during one of her progresses northwards to her castles in Westmorland. She made the wild and difficult journey in 1663 when in her 74th year. The memory of the good Countess remains indelibly impressed in the brightest annals of Craven. She was a brave, intellectual woman, a great traveller and keen observer, while her charity was unbounded. She held a remarkable and conspicuous position in an age that was coarse and ill-sparing, but her high place and bearing and the traditions of her ancient family were maintained with a grace, character and dignity which have rarely been equalled. Her zeal as a builder and "restorer of breaches" in church, castle, hospital and homestead, is a matter of common history, and well might her friend Rainbow, the learned Bishop of Carlisle, say when in 1675 he preached her funeral sermon that she was a wise, scholarly and honourable woman, who like the blessed Mary chose above all things to learn the doctrine of Christ.

Kilnsey has also some other *notabilia* besides the old Hall. I have mentioned the famous Crag, whose lofty crown is suspended threateningly above the public highway as you leave the village towards Kettlewell. The castle-like wall of limestone (not *granite* as poet Broughton wrote seventy years ago), forming what may be likened to a succession of round-towers, is nearly 170 feet high to the summit from the road, and is the inacessible haunt of numbers of martins, jackdaws and starlings. Other birds such as the tree-pipit, black-cap warbler and wood-wren also breed in the district, and in 1866 when the members of the Haley Hill Literary and Scientific Society visited Kilnsey, they found here a pied-wagtail's nest containing the very unusual number of ten eggs. The circumstance is not explained, but there is little doubt that two hens have laid in the same nest, and a close inspection of the eggs would have proved this. At the top of the Crag some good insects have been taken, too, including *Pyrausta Ostrinalis* and *Larentia miaria*, as well as several interesting plants,

the blood-cranesbill *(Geraneum sanguineum)* being particularly fine here. The sea-plantain also grows near the Crag. A couple of wild goats—the Craven "chamois"—have roamed about the fells above the Crag time out of memory, and I have heard it said they are at least a hundred years old, but this is doubtless an exaggeration. Mr. Inman of the *Tennant's Arms* says he has known them about forty years, but how much longer they have been there is uncertain.

Standing as the Crag does at the junction of the Skirfare valley with the Wharfe there is little doubt but that the majestic cliff, whose presence is created by the great Craven Fault, has been subject to the grinding action of glaciers, which united at this point, and have been

KILNSEY CRAG.

the cause of the conspicuous rounding of the angle of the crag, seen in the accompanying plate.

In the shadow of the old Crag stands the long-established *Tennant's Arms*, a large and comfortable hostelry with ample stabling, kept for the last twenty years by a member of an old Dale family, Mr. Henry Inman. There is also another good licensed house here, the *Anglers'* inn, established in 1760 and for more than half-a-century landlorded by John Inman, father of the present proprietor of the *Tennant's Arms*. In 1882 the *Anglers'* license was dropped by Mr. Tennant, the owner of both houses, but some years afterwards it was renewed, and the inn has since been improved.

Kilnsey has a very old fame for its quality as an angling resort, and "fishermen's yarns" of big baskets and narrow escapes of still

bigger might be spun out to the length even of a small volume. I have heard it whispered that certain crack anglers have killed as many as 1200 trout here in a single season. But those were palmy days before the drainage of the surrounding fields and fells acted prejudicially on the water-supply in the river. Often in summer-time the river runs very low, and the fishing is then not of the best. A considerable extent of water (some ten miles) is preserved, but only members of the Kilnsey Club are permitted to fish without charge. To non-members the fee is 5s. daily. The Kilnsey Club, says Mr. S. Milne-Milne, was formed about 1840, chiefly by a few Halifax anglers, excellent fishermen they were, unsurpassed even now, who had for some years previously angled in the Wharfe at Kilnsey.

The district has always been from the remotest times a favorite one for sport, whether we call up visions of the old Briton hunting boar and bison, or whether in feudal times we picture the wild deer chased by the lords of the fee, or in recent times, when crag and scar resounded with the echo of hound and horn, and the dalesfolk came for miles round to witness the picturesque "meets," or join in the run. Mr. Wm. Gomersall, in his interesting little book, *Hunting in Craven*, tells us that Mr. Hammond kept beagles, and hunted this part of Craven for many years, and occasionally hunted a couple of days at Horton, and also around Austwick or Clapham, previous to Mr. Christopher Ingleby's harriers in that locality. Kilnsey, he says, likewise lays claim to some years of this sport, with a spirited pack that often made the immense Crag which projects into the dale echo with their music, and so all along the extensive limestone ranges in this romantic part of Wharfedale when the beagles were in full cry.

The new Upper Wharfedale Agricultural Society, which held its first annual show at Kilnsey in September, 1897, proves that in the hands of its capable hon. secretary, Mr. G. E. Clayton, the district means to keep pace with the times. The horses shewn have generally been of very good quality, while the cows in calf or milk have more than sustained the high reputation which the district of Upper Craven bears in this class of animal. The show of butter has also been of an exceptionally good character, which gives promise of much success in the future.

KETTLEWELL FROM THE WEST.

CHAPTER XLII.

KETTLEWELL.

Remoteness from railways—Proposed line up Wharfedale—The charm of isolation—Local inns and accommodation—The Great Scar-Limestone—Formation of terraces—Ancient "terraced reins"—Antiquity of local husbandry—Prehistoric evidences—Scale Park Hunting Lodge—Name of Kettlewell—Progress of agriculture—Manorial history—Old families—The church—Wesleyan Chapel—Kettlewell blacksmiths—Inns—Romantic scenery—Douk cave.

E are now approaching the head of Wharfedale, where in the shelter of majestic sweeps of mountain-limestone clothed with the sweetest herbage, stands the little village of Kettlewell. Rural and romantic in its environment the little place lies dreamily retired from the great arteries of public traffic, miles away from the suggesting hurry of railways. There are it is said more than 250 railway-stations within a six-mile radius of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, while within a twelve-mile radius there are computed to be nearly 400 stations. The inhabitants of this sequestered Wharfedale village may possibly regard with no small envy a statement of this nature, considering that they are 15 miles from the nearest railway-platform.* A line through the dale would no doubt be a great convenience to the farm-folk scattered among these wild mountain-pastures, but the Company has yet to be found possessed of the necessary enterprise to sink what would probably be required to carry out such an undertaking, namely a capital of at least a million of pounds sterling. The Skipton and Ilkley line (eleven miles) it may be remarked, cost £400,000, so that an approximate idea may be formed of the cost of constructing a line through romantic Wharfedale, say from Skipton to Buckden, nineteen miles. In return for this outlay a comparison may be instituted between the actual and probable passenger and goods traffic of the two lines in the course of twelve months.

Although a light railway to Grassington has reached the stage of practical accomplishment, very little reflection will I think make it manifest that the "solitary and beautiful Wharfedale" beyond will, for a good many years at any rate, have to remain "solitary and beautiful," and that the men of Kettlewelldale will have to continue carting their fuel and goods as their forefathers have done since the days of Hardicanute.

* It has been often stated that Kettlewell is the most remote place from a railway-station in England. But this is not correct. The village of Farley-cum-Pitton is nearly thirty miles from a station, and probably claims that particular distinction.

But I am prone to confess that from an outsiders' standpoint, not a little of the charm of this delightful neighbourhood is due to its perfect quietude and isolation. Once settled down here, there is no thought of hurry or bustle; no distracting influences break the spell of Nature's soothing enchantment, nothing there is to mar the contemplation of rugged scar and wide shepherded-fell that seem to shut you out from the busy world of worry and care. Quiet, comfortable lodgings, wholesome fare and very moderate charges, will be found the conditions of a temporary sojourn "among the cliffs and winding scars" of Upper Wharfedale. It has been said that Kettlewell is "fifteen miles from a lemon," as Sidney Smith similarly remarked of some outlandish place he once visited. But this is doing the village an injustice. Fare even to the nicest season's dainties may ordinarily be obtained at those inns in the dale, specially equipped for the entertainment of visitors. Chicken and tomatoes, salmon and cucumber, the best wines and spirits (with a lemon if you wish) and aerated waters, may in season generally be had for the asking.

In point of interest the scenery of the neighbourhood of Kettlewell is not behind the most attractive parts of the dale. There is, however, little wood; on the other hand nowhere in the dale is the grand massive Scar Limestone so finely evidenced as it is here. In the neighbourhood of Kettlewell there are nearly 800 feet thickness of limestone visible without reaching the base. Above it lie the Yoredale shales &c., capped by the Millstone Grits of Great Whernside, which reaches an altitude of 2,310 feet, two or three miles east of the town. The limestone is usually very much bleached from weathering, which gives it a white, and in sunlight a somewhat dazzling appearance. The rock appears weathered in continuous terraces formed along interrupted lines of bedding, with an occasional thin parting of clay or plate. Terraces have also in many places been artificially formed along the acclivities in order to prevent the thin soil, overlying the limestone, from being washed away by the rains which sometimes sweep with deluging force down the steep sides of the fells. When this was done the land was all open and in common, having been parcelled out into long narrow strips, divided by balks or terraced reins, a method of cultivation of high antiquity, which was formerly general among all the ancient Aryan nations. The strips were usually from five to ten yards wide, and from two hundred to eight hundred yards long (*see* page 297) and they might run horizontally along the sides of the hills, or lie straight up and down according to the nature of the ground or the conditions under which they were tenanted. When the land was enclosed this century, long stone fences were erected, but the old ruins remain in many places the silent witnesses of a bygone generation and usage. In Palestine and under the Incas of Peru, similar terraces on the abrupt

faces of the hills have been cultivated and even formed into garden-plots after the manner of the "terraced gardens" of the early Jewish kings.

Land has been cultivated at Kettlewell from an early period. There was a carucate, or from 160 to 180 acres under the plough when the Norsemen held the estate in 1066. There was probably no settlement on the site of the present village before the invasion of Hubba and Halfden in the ninth century. But under Whernside and along the fells towards Coniston and Grassington are very abundant evidences, as I have already shewn, of the occupation of the district in British and Roman times. One of the most extensive entrenched works in the North of England is to be found about two miles east of the town, running for more than a mile through Scale Park in the direction of Coverdale. Likewise on the fell to the north of Kettlewell there is a spot known from time immemorial as Borrans, which like Borrans near Linton, and the Burwens at Elslack, no doubt indicate a site occupied by native Celts which was abandoned and suffered to remain in ruins when the Viking Norse swept down the dale from Cumberland and the Isle of Man. The word seems to be borrowed by the Irish Vikings from the Irish *boireann*, signifying rocky ground, either natural or artificial, or according to Dr. Wright's *English Dialect Dictionary*, it may have been "a kind of fortication." A large farm-shed has been built upon the site and is called Borrans Barn.

In the name of the well-known Scale Park, too, we have further evidence of the Viking occupation of the district. This word Scale being, as I have before explained, the Scand. *scali*, a hut or homestead, equivalent to the Scotch "sheal," and in the famous Leyburn Shawl, in Wensleydale, I have no doubt a similar meaning is implied. The principal house at Scale Park is of high antiquity, and in 1410 was erected into a hunting seat and embattled by royal licence, for the use of the puissant chief, Ralph Neville, the great Earl of Westmorland.

Then if we descend to the earliest records of the name of Kettlewell, the old warrior Viking crops up again with redoubled force. In Domesday Book it is written *Chetheluuelle*, the prefix no doubt containing the name of the original Norse settler, one Ketel, a name that occurs twenty-five times in this ancient inquest; while there are nearly half-a-hundred landowners of the name Ketel and Ketil in the Icelandic Landnama Book. The suffix is probably to be found in the Teut. *weiler*, Old German *wila*, a hamlet, as Rothwell in Baden, anciently Rotwila.*

* *See* also the *Saga Book* of the Viking Club, 1898, pp. 110-114. Kytelwylle, in Oxfordshire, is also mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon Charters, No. 775. *Vide* Leo, *Local Nomenclature of the Anglo-Saxons*, page 30.

The manor of Kettlewell was part of the great Percy Fee and at an early date was granted to Osbert de Arches whose descendants were long the proprietors. Wonderful progress had been made in the extension of agriculture in this neighbourhood in the 13th century. In the prosperous days of Edward I., instead of the one carucate of Domesday there were then eight carucates providing food and maintenance for the people of Kettlewell. Of these eight carucates two were held by Elias de Knoll, or Knolles, of Robert de Gray, and the Abbot of Coverham. The Abbot also held three carucates of the same Robert de Gray, who was a grand-nephew of the celebrated Walter Gray, Archbishop of York. The other three carucates were held of the heirs of the family of Arches and they of the heirs of Percy.

The last of the Grays of Rotherfield, died in 1387-8 when their interest in Kettlewell descended through the Deincourts to Ralph, Earl of Westmorland. This was apparently in 1404 as I find from a Letter of Attorney in the Public Record Office, that in 6th Henry VI. Richard Toppan and William Horne were ordered by the said Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, to receive from the Abbot and Convent of Coverham seisin of a moiety of the manor and vill of Ketilwelle in Craven. There were also other lands &c. in the township comprehended in this transfer, including tenements called Skalegill, Stangill, Hometreselightes, Roulgille and Coverhede in Coverdale, with common of pasture &c. The Nevilles retained their moiety of the manor until the attainder of the last Earl in 1569, when it was forfeited to the Crown and eventually sold off. The Abbey of Coverham retained the other moiety until the Dissolution, when the land passed also to various owners, but the lordship of the manor has continued to be held in trust by the Crown.

Much of the property was held by the Cliffords, and from an unpublished account of rents &c. due to Francis, Earl of Cumberland, I find a list of about eighty tenants in the bailiwick of Kettlewelldale, who owed suit of court to the Earl in 1610. The first name on the list is Henry Moorhouse, followed by Lancelot Marton, Wm. Toppan, John Smyth (there have been Toppans and Smiths at Kettlewell for 500 years). Thos. Ellis (a family long resident at Kilnsey) Henry Rypley de Calverdayll, Margaret Tennant, Thomas Inman, &c. The perquisites of the courts held at Skipton for the said bailiwick every three weeks amounted to £7 16s. with two courts-leet and views of frankpledge, one held 14th April realised in the said year ending on the morrow of the Feast of St. Martin, Bishop, in winter 1610, £9 9s. 4d. and the other held 13th Oct. £10 17s. 8d. Of waifs and strays 6 sheep were taken at Hartlington in custody of Thos. Moorby, deputy bailiff. Allowance was made to the accountants for lands in Woodhouse and Appletrewick, late parcel of the Priory of Marton. Anthony

Horner, miller, of Appletrewick, was convicted of felony, whereof his goods fell to the lord. Probably executions at the gallows at Appletrewick had ere this lapsed by desuetude, although persons were hanged at Richmond in the North Riding until 1613, (see page 44).

The church at Kettlewell, according to Torre, was a rectory of two medieties, the one belonging to the patronage of the Lords Gray, of Rotherfield, and the other to the Abbot and Convent of Coverham. In 1348 the latter mediety was appropriated by the Archbishop's authority and a vicarage ordained, which was presented to him by the Abbot and Convent of Coverham until the dissolution of the House. The presentation is now in lay hands and the present able and energetic vicar is the Rev. J. W. Cockerill, who succeeded the Rev. D. Haslewood in 1898.

The church (St. Mary's), possesses little interest save a few fragments of ancient sculptured stones and an early font. The old edifice was pulled down in 1819 and the present church was built on its site. It was restored in 1885 when a new chancel, south porch and roof were added. The original building was a plain structure having narrow Norman lights and neither aisles nor tower. It is to be regretted that this unique old temple was not preserved. The late Miss Currer, of Eshton Hall, whose interest in the venerable buildings and antiquities of Craven deserves grateful remembrance, ordered, I am told, drawings to be made at her own expense, of all the old churches in Craven, and amongst them that at Kettlewell, but unfortunately they cannot now be found.*

Followers of John Wesley were pretty numerous about Kettlewell in the early part of the century, but their chapel here was not built until 1835. Its windows look out on the green hills flanked with grey scars whose feet are buried in ferns and low hazel-bushes, while the modest lily spangling with its snowy blossoms these fair hill-sides, as they do in the blessed Land of Caanan, seem as the emblems of His imperishable Church, which shall grow in sweetness as the lily and spread forth its roots as Lebanon. At one time this little House of God was wont to be crowded with honest worshippers, but since the closing of the lead-mines the congregation has much thinned, and few are left who remember the chapel in its hey-day. Prominent among the zealous body of worshippers was old John Platt, the village smith, a man worthy of that old race of honest blacksmiths whose hammer and anvil have resounded in Kettlewell since the days of the feudal Kings. "Awd Platt," as he was called, was a man of great sincerity and force of character. He was full of life's energy,

* In the Catalogue of the Library of Miss Currer, of Eshton Hall (1820) mention is made on page 251 of Sixteen Original Drawings of Views in Craven (oblong folio) by J. C. Hofland.

and when he preached, as he did occasionally, you could, as a native once remarked to me, "hear the bellows roar." He was a great temperance advocate at the time when such men were sorely needed, and many a man owes his bettered state of life to old John's pleadings. He was not a bigot, and used to say there was "no harm in a'nod glass if a chap wod nobbut stop theear." On one occasion he was preaching on the evils of drink and was waxing warm on his subject when a man in the gallery suddenly got up and called out: "Thoo meeans me, awd Platt!" "Neea, aw dooant meean thee, Reuben lad, but if t'cap fits tha, put it on!" "Aw will," cried Reuben, and suiting the action to the word, took up his cap and marched off down stairs and across the chapel floor and away out of doors!

WESLEYAN CHAPEL, KETTLEWELL.

Seventy years ago Wm. Dixon was the village smith. At this time there was a little cotton-spinning done in the village, but the bulk of the inhabitants were engaged on the land, and at the local lead-mines. The excellent *Race Horses* hotel was then kept by John Marshall, and the *Blue Bell* by James Pickard, while Richard Tennant had the *Windmill* inn. The land is now all in grazing, but formerly there was a good deal of corn grown about Kettlewell; there being a weekly market on Thursdays for corn, &c. The cattle fairs were held on July 6th, September 2nd, and October 23rd.

The scenery around Kettlewell is, as I have observed, wild and romantic, and there are fine mountain walks into Coverdale, or westward by the so-called "Slit" to Arncliffe in Littondale, a short

three miles. The view of Kettlewell from the Kilnsey road on this side of the valley is extremely fine, shewing the whole of the town with the terraced scars and the gaunt form of Great Whernside towering beyond. The scene is admirably depicted in Brownsworth's photograph engraved at the beginning of this chapter.

It was fine natural country of this description that inspired J. M. W. Turner, the prince of landscape painters, with the capabilities of his art. "The scenery whose influence I can trace most definitely throughout his works," writes Mr. Ruskin, "is that of Yorkshire. His first conceptions of mountain scenery seem to have been taken from Yorkshire, and its rounded hills, far-winding rivers, and broken limestone scars to have formed a type in his mind to which he sought, so far as might be obtained, some correspondent imagery in other landscapes."

And then the lovely sunsets which sometimes light up the grey scars with magical radiance! A lady once said to Turner, of one of his glorious sunsets: "I never saw anything like this in Nature!" "No, madam," replied the great artist, "but don't you wish you could?"

One of the finest mountain walks is to the top of Great Whernside (2310 feet), whence a descent can be made by Angram into romantic Upper Nidderdale. It is a long and lonely tramp, and should not be attempted unless there is plenty of daylight before you. In former years the writer has had some rough experiences on these fells. On the way Douk Cave may be taken, which is reached by the Coverdale road, and thence by a path along the fell side to a small bridge, east of which is the stream issuing from the cave. It is in a wild and secluded spot, and there is little doubt that when the district was subject to the assaults of the successive invasions of Roman, Pict, and Anglo-Saxon, the cave was the refuge of the hard-driven natives. At one time quantities of human bones were found in it. The cave is somewhat difficult of access, but when the water is sufficiently low it is best explored by walking up the bed of the stream. There are several branch passages which penetrate the mountain for a considerable distance, although the actual traversable distance is not more than about five hundred yards.

CHAPTER XLIII.

A TRAMP THROUGH LITTONDALE.

Local possessions of Fountain Abbey—Wild beasts and birds of prey—The eagle in Littondale—Last record of the eagle in Wharfedale—Routes into Littondale Hawkswick—The Horse Head pass—Across Malham Moors—Dalesfolk and the Transvaal War—Rainfall in Littondale—Heat and cold—Local longevity—Vicars of Arncliffe—Botany of Littondale—Some rare wild flowers—The church at Arncliffe—Halton Gill chapel &c.—Wild scenery.

ALTHOUGH the valley of the Skirfare, or "deep fork of Amerdale" as poetically described by Wordsworth,* is not properly in Wharfedale, yet it holds such close relationship with the history and scenery of the romantic Upper Wharfe that some notice of it will naturally be expected in this work. The whole of the valley was within the Percy fee, and Richard de Percy gave the village of Litton and Littondale to the monks of Fountains, as described by the boundaries, and Alice, his relict, quitclaimed the same, as did John, son of Oliver de Deyncourt and Agnes, his wife, which was confirmed by Henry III.

In 1294 Henry de Percy confirmed to the Abbot and Convent every grant made by his ancestors, for which recognizance the said Abbot and Convent of Fountains gave to the said Henry de Percy and his heirs, all kinds of wild beasts and *birds of prey* in this dale, and his chief Forester was to have the care of them. The mention of "birds of prey" leaves very little room to doubt that the eagle, merlin, and peregrine falcon were at that time common residents in Littondale, and it is more than probable that Arncliffe, the capital village in the dale and head of an extensive parish, derives its name from the Anglo-Saxon *earn*, an eagle, and *clyf*, a cliff, in allusion to the high rocks in this neighbourhood, anciently the haunt and resting-place of these birds. Eagles have not bred in Upper Wharfedale within living recollection, but in the adjoining county of Westmorland and in Cumberland they were not uncommon down to the end of last century. The old churchwardens' accounts for Crosthwaite, for example, contain many entries of payments made for the capture and slaughter of eagles down to 1765, while in 1796-7 the white-tailed eagle bred near Keswick. More recently a pair of golden-eagles were observed for about three months during the year

* Dr. Whitaker states, but without authority, that Amerdale was the more ancient and original name of this valley. But Litton is a place of Anglo-Saxon antiquity and probably existed as a Saxon settlement before the parish of Arncliffe was formed or Amerdale was heard of. In a charter of Adeliza de Romelli, *ca* 1150, Langstroth in "Allerdale" is mentioned, apparently the same.

1836 in the neighbourhood of Helvellyn.* In Wharfedale they occasionally appear as stragglers from Scotland, and Mr. A. Spence of Weston Manor, near Ilkley, says that in November, 1885, while walking in a meadow at the back of his house, he observed a large golden eagle feeding upon a dead sheep, and early on the following morning a farmer gathering turnips saw the strange bird making a breakfast of the same sheep. This is, I believe, the last record of an eagle having been seen in Wharfedale.

From Kilnsey or Kettlewell there is a good road through Littondale to Arncliffe and Halton Gill and forward to the moors of Langstrothdale Chase, which bound the head of the valley. There is also a good road along the north bank of the Skirfare to the picturesquely seated little village of Hawkswick. In proceeding along the south side of the valley the village is seen high up on the opposite side seeming to cling to the craggy fell like a hawk's or eagle's nest. The place is mentioned in Domesday as *Hochesuuic*, and gave name to an ancient family who were lords of the manor of Arncliffe in the time of Edward II. The name may signify the *village* of the *hawk*, from the A.-S. *hauoc*, a hawk, although I incline to the opinion that the true derivation is to be sought in the A.-S. *heag*, high, German *hoch*, descriptive of the elevated character of the site.

A grand walk into Littondale, and I know of no finer approach to the romantic upper portion of it, is from Raysgill over the Horse Head pass to Halton Gill. This route though lonely is wild and picturesque. A wealth of mountain, forest-haunt and fell surrounds you wide and far, while the bold crown of Penyghent looms up with particularly striking grandeur at one point of the route. The summit of the pass is near 2,000 feet elevation. Going from Halton Gill you pass through the first gate on the right beyond the village, and this direction is perhaps to be preferred to the much steeper though shorter ascent from the other side. In either case it can be recommended as one of the finest mountain walks to be had anywhere in Yorkshire.

To those who like a brisk mountain ramble I also commend the road from Malham across the high moors to Arncliffe (ten miles), a route familiar enough to the Rev. Chas. Kingsley, who introduced much of the scenery of this neighbourhood into his book, the *Water Babies*. When you come in sight of Littondale the prospect over the valley northwards and eastwards is extremely grand and wild. Deep below you nestles the charming little valley of Arncliffe, at the sight of which you will probably be disposed to exclaim with Longfellow—

> **A region of repose it seems,**
> **A place of slumber and of dreams,**
> **Remote among the wooded hills,**
> **For there no noisy railway speeds**

* *See North Lonsdale Mag.* Vol. I. page 226.

Yet these poetic aspects of the scene must not be applied too strictly to the sturdy and active inhabitants of this romantic little valley. No people are more energetic or ready to keep in touch with events that move the chords of the great outer world. Four centuries ago the men of Littondale sent their full quota of stout-hearts to the ever-memorable Field of Flodden, and to-day, remembering their past traditions, they have been well to the fore in providing the sinews that have helped us to win the day in the Transvaal. No less a sum than £115 has been subscribed in aid of the late war by the patriotic farmers and their wives and sons and daughters in Littondale, which comprises the four small villages of Hawkswick, Arncliffe, Litton, and Halton Gill, together with a few scattered farms around. Such loyalty assuredly finds its reward in well-doing, and heartily may we wish the inhabitants of this little mountain valley happiness in the future, and may they never know a "rainy-day!"

"Rainy-day," however, must not be accepted too literally, for the weather in this wild fell-land is often something to be remembered. There are, to be sure, long spells of sunshine and bright skies, but at certain times of the year the rain, the rain it never ceaseth, and sad is the fate of the hapless visitor who is house-bound perhaps for a week together. May, June, and September are the finest of the holiday months; July and August the wettest. Mr. John Hopkinson, F.R.Met.S., &c., whose Tables of Rainfall in Wharfedale appear on pages 22-23, informs me that heavy falls of rain are of frequent occurrence at Arncliffe, there not having been a single year without several falls exceeding one inch in the 24 hours ending 9 a.m. Such falls have occurred in 188 out of the 396 months comprised in the 33 years, 1866 to 1898. They have been most frequent in March and December. The greatest fall of rain in 24 hours in any month within this period has exceeded two inches once in February, March, and July; twice in August, October, and December; three times in January, and five times in November. Such falls include the following exceeding two-and-a-half inches:—1868, March 4th, 2·85; 1880, Nov. 13th, 2·55; 1884, Jan. 22nd, 2·55; 1892, Oct. 14th, 2·59; 1895, July 25th, 2·66; 1897, Aug. 5th, 2·75 inches.

In spite of this heavy rainfall the climate may be considered dry and bracing, as owing to the porous nature of the surface rocks the moisture is soon absorbed, and indeed, after a short few weeks' of hot sunny weather, the pastures become quite blighted and browned. Those who have experienced the heat of a dry season in this locality know what it is to have their "jackets warmed," while the pure northern air and open character of the country are alike conducive to extremes of heat and cold. Mr. Hopkinson has also furnished me with the following extreme shade temperatures which have occurred at Arncliffe in the twenty-six years, 1867 to 1892:—

ABOVE 90°. 1869, Aug. 29th, 91°; 1870 July 23rd 91°; 1878 July 22nd 93°; 1887, June 18th 92°

BELOW 9°. 1870, Dec. 31st 4°; 1874 Dec. 31st 2°; 1881 Jan. 25th 2°.

The district has produced many instances of longevity,* not the least interesting are those of recent vicars. In the space of nearly a century there have been but three vicars of the parish, namely, the Rev. Eardley Norton, M.A., instituted in 1809; the Rev. William Boyd, M.A., instituted in 1835, and the Rev. W. A. Shuffrey, M.A., instituted in 1893, the present esteemed vicar. Canon Boyd was Archdeacon of Craven from 1880 to 1890, when advancing years and distance from a railway station obliged him to resign. He was vicar of Arncliffe for the long period of fifty-seven years, and in the book which he wrote on Littondale, conjointly with the Rev. Mr. Shuffrey, who at that time was incumbent of Halton Gill, he recites some amusing experiences of his journey from Newcastle to Ripon in the "Highflyer," and how after considerable trouble and enquiry he reached the remote vicarage "in the middle of a field." It was not easy, however, to judge of its accommodation, he tells us, for part of it was filled with wool belonging to the principal farmer, and another part was used as the "poor-house," and the good vicar had to wait sometime outside until Betty Simpson, who was off "sticking," returned with the key in her pocket.

The memory of the venerable Archdeacon will always be cherished with particular regard as well in the parish where he so long laboured as in the wide sphere of his ministerial activities as Archdeacon of Craven. He had a genial disposition, having a great many friends, and he was charitable to a fault; among his numerous benefactions being the gift of £1000 to the living of Arncliffe. He died July 18th, 1893, aged 84, leaving two surviving sons, Mr. Wm. Boyd, of Newcastle, managing director of a large and well-known firm of engineers, and the Rev. Venerable C. Boyd, Archdeacon of Columbo.

Happily he has been followed at Arncliffe by a gentleman equally disposed to charity in the cause of His people. Few clergymen have worked more zealously in the public weal than has Mr. Shuffrey during the few years of his vicariate. He is an untiring worker in many directions, and seems never to weary in well-doing. He has quite recently, I believe, offered to pay half the amount which may fall upon the guarantors in respect to the establishment of telegraphic communication with Arncliffe. During his leisure he has acquired considerable proficiency in botany, which has enabled him to benefit Yorkshire science by his discoveries in the rich and varied flora of this romantic upland valley. The flora of Littondale, he tells us, is perhaps as rich as any in England, when it is considered that the

* Mrs. Preston of the Cottage, Litton, died in March, 1900, aged 91. She was, I believe, the oldest inhabitant in Littondale, and was much respected in the district.

entire area is only eight miles in length and about three miles in width. Ten years ago he presented the present writer with a list of all the flowering plants and ferns which he had found growing wild in the little dale, and these number upwards of 300, and include many choice species and rarities. Perhaps the most interesting plant of the locality is the pretty mountain-avens (*Dryas octopetala*), which flowers in some profusion on the heights some distance from Arncliffe, and singularly has been found nowhere else in West Yorkshire. It is an Alpine, and probably a relic of the great Ice Age, when glaciers overspread the whole of the North of England and Northern Europe. The plant occurs on the mountains of Norway, and I have obtained luxuriant examples of it from Switzerland. Another noteworthy plant in the vicinity of Arncliffe is the *Antennaria dioica*, or pearly-everlasting, a close ally of the edelweiss, the national flower of the Swiss.

The church of St. Oswald at Arncliffe is a Norman foundation, but has undergone so much rebuilding and reparation that little remains to bespeak its antiquity. The chancel was wholly rebuilt in 1843. It contains memorials to the families of Tennant, Foster, Dawson of Halton Gill, Myers of Darnbrook, &c. A beautiful stained window was also inserted a few years ago in the south wall of the chancel to the memory of the late Archdeacon Boyd, and the beautiful oak screen is also a memorial to him.

Some four miles beyond Arncliffe is the wide and romantic chapelry of Halton Gill, with the records of its ancient water-mill and remote little hamlets of Heselden and Foxup, once parcel of the possessions of Fountains Abbey. The chapel of St. John the Baptist is mentioned by Harrison as standing in 1577. It was re-erected in the time of Charles I., and again rebuilt in 1848 at a cost of nearly £500. A churchyard was then added. It is a quiet, beautiful place, surrounded by lofty and far-reaching moors and shepherded hills, promiment among which is the gaunt outline of Fountains Fell, Coska Moor, and Penyghent. A wild mountain road leaves the main valley at Halton Gill Bridge for Settle, ten miles, and goes over high ground (1,400 feet) between Penyghent and Fountains Fell, passing the solitary Penyghent House, near which are the famous mounds known as the Giants' Graves. Legend and story cling about these secluded ravines and mountain valleys, one of the best known being that of the "Wise Woman of Littondale," an aged hag who, if report be true, wrought some marvellous incantations. She was a familiar figure in the dale, and used often to come into Kettlewell, but young men and women would jump over the nearest wall if they saw her coming, so afraid were they to meet her piercing haggard eye. Some of her divinings are recounted at length in Henderson's *Folk Lore of the Northern Counties*.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Up Dale from Kettlewell to Buckden.

Picturesque scenery—The village of Starbottom—Meaning of the name—A historic flood—Old houses at Starbottom—Buckden Woods—Local field-names—At the dale-head—First records of Buckden—Wild deer—Manorial owners—Buckden Hall—Antiquity of manor-house—The family of Buckden—The village—Church and Wesleyan Chapel—The Friends—Wild scenery—A haunt of the marten—Cray.

HEN the hot sun shines on limestone fell and scar, the white road up the dale will gladly be exchanged for the pleasanter path through the grassy meads skirting the west bank of the river. As we ascend the valley by this path a wealth of foliage forms a grand foreground to the vista backed by the towering range of the Stake. At two miles from Kettlewell we cross the bridge over the Wharfe opposite the village of Starbottom, which lies snugly esconced at the foot of Cam Gill, a winding precipitous gully down which the oft-turbulent Cam Beck descends from the bleak heights above.

This little village of Starbottom or Stanerbotton, *als* Stanerbot as it is frequently spelled in old documents, appears in Domesday under the horribly-distorted name of Stamphotne. As the whole of Upper Wharfedale appears to have been colonized by the Viking invaders in the ninth and tenth centuries, it is quite possible the name is derived from the Norse *ster*, a place or settlement, and *botn*, the head of a dale.* But if local pronunciation is to be set aside and ancient writings are to be our guide, the root of the word is in the Anglo-Saxon *stán*, a stone, v. *stánig*, stony, and *bótm*, a bottom, in allusion to the no doubt originally very stony character of the place at this time.

Never perhaps within recent centuries has the locality been better entitled to the description of "stony bottom" than after the historic flood mentioned in all our annals as having ruined this prosperous dale-village in the year 1686. The loss suffered by the inhabitants of this township, which is in the ancient parish of Kettlewell, amounted to no less a sum than £3000. The records state that on the 8th of June there happened "an earthquake and a violent and dreadful tempest of thunder, hail and rain which descended so violently from the mountains and out of the caverns that it immediately overran and tore up the banks of the rivers

* *See* also Lucas' *Studies in Nidderdale*, p. 93. In the MS. Compotus of Francis Earl of Cumberland (1610), I find the name written very nearly in the old Norse way *Sterbotten*.

running through ye tounes of Kettlewell and Starbotton, when 100 acres of good land were washed away and 100 acres covered with stones and gravel. The ancient streams were diverted and several bridges were driven down and overwhelmed, and many houses destroyed." Petitions were ordered to be issued and collections made throughout England in aid of the sufferers. Places far away from Yorkshire contributed. The parish registers of Trumpington in Cambridgeshire shew an entry of 4s. 4d. "for loss by an earthquake at Kettlewell, Yorkshire." In the Leathley parish accounts which I have quoted on page 122, I find also this entry:

Collected in ye Parish Church of Leathley ye eleaventh day of ———, 1687, by vertue of his Majtie's Letters Patent for and towards ——— of ye poore and distressed Inhabitants of Kettlewell and Starbotton in ye ——— of Yorke, who suffered by a dreadful inundation of water, ye summ of nine shillings and foure pence, resting in ye hands of Quintine Reynolds and Henry Bake, Churchwardens, who are to pay ye same to Mr. Ralph Malkin, sub-collector and to take an acquittance for ye same.

Not all the houses were washed away, although some of them we are told were filled with gravel to the chamber-windows. Many however, would appear to have succumbed. I have noted a few bearing dates previous to this great flood. One of these is inscribed W.F. 1656, another T.S. 1665, and a third bears the date 1664.

Continuing our walk from Starbottom by the fields towards Buckden, the scenery becomes ever more grandly-wild and beautiful. The extensive woods belonging to the Crompton-Stansfield family add in no small degree to the picturesqueness of the surroundings and help to relieve the barrenness of the overhanging hills. The district has also yielded some interesting wild plants, including the curious and now rare Lady's-slipper orchid. The field-names round about seem to be all modern. But on the fell-side near Buckden there is a piece of land called Willy Close, which before it was enclosed was probably known by the single name of "Willy." In other parts of Yorkshire we meet with the same name applied to certain hills and eminences, as Willy How, Brown Willy, &c.*

Buckden is the farthest village in the dale to which the daily mail and coaches run from Skipton, being nineteen miles from that town, and *via* which all letters to and above Grassington are now directed. Beyond this point the contracted valley runs westward through lonely Langstrothdale, while all around rise the hills and passes that connect the dale-head with Bishopdale, Raydale, Littondale, and the romantic valley of the Upper Yore. The village stands at the foot of the great sweep of fells that runs up to Buckden Pike (2302 feet), the crowning point of the range.† The Pike may

* *See* the author's note on "William's Hill," in *Romantic Richmondshire*, p. 292.

† The Rev. J. E. Morris thinks this word "Pike" may be the same as the Pyrenean "Pic." In Cumberland there are the two Red Pikes, in Westmorland there is Kidsty Pike, while in Malhamdale, Craven, we have Piked Haw.

be ascended from Buckden, though it is a long and steep climb, but one that is amply rewarded by a view of almost unrivalled extent and magnificence. With the aid of a map and reliable compass almost every hill and prominent feature of the view may be determined. The best time to make the ascent is about an hour before sunset, and if the evening be clear the light reflected by the declining sun over far-reaching moor and mountain is grand in the extreme. Mr. W. Denison Roebuck, F.L.S., furnishes a short but interesting sketch of the molluscan fauna of the Pike in the *Naturalist* for 1889, and remarks that at 2010 feet "we found our last mollusc, *Arion ater*, crawling on the coarse grass."

Buckden is not mentioned in Domesday, and first appears by name in the attestation of one Henry de Buckedune to a charter of Peter de Arches granting the manor of Arnford to Uchtred fil Ketel de Hartlington in the time of Henry I. The name of Adam de Bukdene also appears in a charter of Peter de Arches granting a bovate of land in his demesne to Bolton Priory. There is little doubt that the name is to be traced to the Teut. *buc*, a stag, and *dene*, a valley, as this secluded locality was above all others in Craven a favoured haunt of the buck and wild-deer down to a late period. Leland, the King's antiquary, who travelled through Yorkshire shortly before the dissolution of monasteries, says of the adjacent Bishopdale: "Bishop's Dale longeth to the King, and yn the Hilles about be Redde Deer. In faire winters the Deere keepe there, in shrap winters they forsake the extreme cold and barennes of them." The annals of the House of Clifford contain numerous notices of the hunting, slaying, and poaching of deer among these hills down to the time of the Lady Anne Clifford in the 17th century. (*See* also p. 426.)

The manor of Buckden, together with that of a moiety of the manor of Hartlington, belonged to the Hebers of Marton, and in the early part of this century was purchased by the family of Sir John Ramsden, who with Lady Isabella Ramsden resided at the Hall. The estates were subsequently purchased by the late Col. Stansfield, of Esholt, with whose descendants they still remain. The Hall is a large Georgian building of three stories, erected on the site of a former mansion or manor-house that may have existed perhaps from the time when the ancient family of Buckden were resident here, and took their name from the place. But the original manor-house is believed by some not to have occupied the site of the present Hall, and stood where is an old house having a low building at the east end situated on the Hubberholme road. In feudal times the manor was in moities, one half being held by Elias de Knoll of the heirs of Percy, and the other half by Elias de Bukeden by the service only of finding four foresters in Langstrothdale.* Large game must at that time have been plentiful in this secluded valley.

* *See* also *Yorkshire Rec. Ser.*, vol. xvii., page 63.

The district is much visited in the tourist season, and at Buckden there is a good inn, besides inns at Hubberholme and Cray. Opposite the *Buck* inn stood the village stocks, and old John Chapman tells me he remembers seeing men relegated to temporary punishment in them sixty or seventy years ago. Old John is one of the Dale patriarchs and there are very few men or women in England, now living in this year of grace 1900, who can say with him that they have never heard a railway whistle or seen the steam-horse since their mother's lullaby sounded in their infant ears. The native dalesfolk are an honest, God-fearing, unsophisticated race, and down to quite recent times retained customs, manners, and even speech, but little altered by the roll of centuries.

WESLEYAN CHAPEL, BUCKDEN.

Local church-folk attend the quaint old place of worship at Hubberholme, and there is also a small Wesleyan Chapel, originally erected early this century, standing picturesquely beneath a wide range of stone-fenced hills. It is the most northern chapel in the Grassington Circuit. Formerly the Friends were a pretty strong body in the upper part of Wharfedale, as they were in the neighbouring valleys of Raydale and Wensleydale. In the days of religious persecutions the Quakers were sad sufferers, and I find that at the Assizes held at York, Feb. 2nd, 1663-4, one Anthony Knowles

of an old Buckden family (probably descended from the Knolls who were lords of Buckden in Norman centuries), confessed to a meeting of Quakers at his house in Buckden, and to being at another at the house of George Wilson, of Cray. He pleaded in extenuation of the offence,—and a righteous pleading it was surely,—that their meetings had but one object, namely "to serve and seek the Lord." Their old burial-ground at Scarr House, a mile above Hubberholme, has not been, I believe, interred in these thirty years or more. The Friends had also an old burial-ground at Starbotton, which has lately been added to an old estate there of the Woodd family.

HUBBERHOLME CHURCH.

The district, as observed, abounds in wild and beautiful scenery and is well known as one of the last haunts of that adroit little animal the brown-martin *(M. sylvestris)*, not uncommon still among the remote pine-forests of America and Norway, but now extremely rare in Britain. Messrs. Clarke and Roebuck record the last capture of a marten in Yorkshire as having been made at Buckden in Wharfedale in the winter of 1880.

Visitors to this district should not omit a visit to the romantic neighbourhood of Cray, where are some fine waterfalls. The earliest reference to Cray which I have found occurs in a fine dated at Doncaster 4th John (1202), by which Matilda, Countess of Warwick, daughter and heiress of William de Percy, quitclaims to William de Arches a certain meadow situated on the north side of Werf (Wharfe) at "Creigate." Again in 1241, in an arrangement between the

Abbot of Fountains and William de Percy, mention is made of an enclosure upon "Creybecke," in which the Abbot and his successors had the liberty of pasture for their horses. The name is doubtless Teutonic and not British, as suggested by Dr. Whitaker, and is probably derived from the Teut. *creg*, *creca*, a small inlet, in allusion perhaps to the creek-like off-shoot of the dale and beck above Buckden. Creeklade is the A.-S. *Creglád*, and *Creacanford* is Crayford in Kent. According to Dr. Murray a creek may not only mean an arm of the sea, but an inlet, or short arm of a river (America and Colonial), or a narrow corner of land running out from a main area; a narrow plain or recess running in between mountains. Isaac Walton uses the word as applied to a river, and Goldsmith says that lesser streams and rivulets are denominated creeks. Compare also the Welsh *crigyll*, a ravine, or creek.

From Cray the walk may be continued over the Stake and through lonely Bishopdale to Aysgarth, where are, according to many ideas, the finest river-falls in England.

HUBBERHOLME CHURCH

CHAPTER XLV.

In Wild Langstrothdale.

Extent of Buckden township—The Forest of Langstroth owned by the Percys and Cliffords—The chapelry of Hubberholme—Viking invasion—Antiquity of Hubberholme Church—Description of interior—An ancient rood-loft—The Heber family and the new parsonage—A walk up the dale—Poor's Pasture—Extermination of wild animals—Lodges in the forest of Langstroth—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Monastic cattle-folds—Raysgill—Beckermonds—The Lodge family—Oughtershaw and the Woodds—Local enterprise—A wealth of wild flowers—Discovery of coins—Romantic scenery—At the source of the Wharfe—Conclusion.

HE township of Buckden reaches far up Langstrothdale and includes the retired little hamlets of Cray, Deepdale, Yockenthwaite, Oughtershaw and Beckermonds, in fact all the places and territory embraced by the old Forest of Langstroth within the ancient parish of Arncliffe. The whole of the manorial rights rested with the Percys until by the marriage in the reign of Henry VIII., of Margaret, daughter of the sixth Earl of Northumberland, with Henry, Lord Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland, when they descended to the Cliffords and through them to the noble House of Cavendish. The Fountains Abbey lands in Littondale and Langstrothdale were also purchased by the same family, so that the Cliffords became and continued for some time after the dissolution of monasteries lords of a very wide domain in Upper Wharfedale. The extravagances of Earl George, however, led to some dispersion of the estates, and in 1604 Heselden was sold for about £1100, and Greenfield, where the Forest of Langstroth commences, afterwards passed to the Hebers of Marton. Subsequently many of the dalesfolk purchased their own farms.

Hubberholme is a perpetual curacy in the old parish of Arncliffe, and in the Parliamentary Survey it is recommended tc be made a separate parish. The chapelry, which includes Hawkswick, embraces an area of more than 16,000 acres, and is one of the wildest and least populated parishes of its extent in England. In Domesday it appears as Huburgheha,' though this seems to be a corruption of the name which is subsequently written Hubberholm, Hubberham, and the like, and locally pronounced Hub'ram. It may possibly have been named in compliment to the great Viking prince Hubba, who

with his brothers Halfden and Ivar, succeeded in wresting Northumbria from the English.

There are not wanting evidences of the occupation of the district by these undaunted pirates, who fell with savage determination on north-west England, butchering the people, seizing their goods, and destroying every Christian church and belonging they could lay hands upon. Numbers of iron arrow-heads, most probably of this period, have been unearthed chiefly through the operations of moles, in parts of Langstrothdale (mostly about Beckermonds), and a single coin of Archbishop Wimund (A.D. 832-854) was dug up in the Vicarage grounds at Arncliffe. I have mentioned on page 270 that the succeeding Archbishop Wulfhere was obliged to take refuge in Wharfedale on the Viking occupation of York in 870.* From York a portion of the army marched into Lincolnshire and there aided by the Viking forces under the leaders Guthrum, Halfden, and Hamond, wrought shocking havoc in that territory; not a monastery or a church being left standing.

Small Christian temples are not unlikely to have existed both at Arncliffe and Hubberholme at this period, although neither stone nor trace of any such foundations have been preserved. There was indeed little church building between the settlement and conversion of the Vikings in Yorkshire and the Norman Conquest in 1066, and therefore our knowledge regarding the origin of the church at Hubberholme is largely conjectural. The first church of which we possess any record appears to have been dedicated to St. Leonard; the present fabric, however, has long borne the dedication to St. Michael.

The church interior is one of the quaintest and most remarkable to be found in Yorkshire, and has been admirably portrayed in the painting by Lobley, reproduced in full page in the quarto edition of this work. The masonry of the walls and some of the arches is extremely crude. The latter are round and built of roughly-dressed stones resting upon rude octagonal pillars having plain abaci. Three of the westernmost arches of the north aisle are pointed and supported by octagonal columns, while the eastern or choir arch is more depressed and of wide span; the thrust being sustained by a massive buttress from the east side. The bulk of the church is obviously of the early part of the 16th century, and is mentioned in the accounts of Henry, Earl Percy for 1502. The window spaces are wide and have characteristic depressed heads. The wide, depressed east end of the church is also noteworthy.

* The Vikings entered York in 867 and Hubba became Governor; the Dane Gudram acting as his resident deputy. The ancient thoroughfare in York called Goodramgate is traditionally believed to mark the site of his house. Halfden became King of Northumbria in 875 and coins of his reign were found in 1840, among a hoard of 7,000 others at Cuerdale, in Lancashire. He is said to have ravaged and plundered the whole of Strathclyde from the Mersey to the Clyde, traversing our western dales and, heathen as he was, destroying every object of Christian veneration. He died after two years of tyrannical sovereignty in 877.

But the most striking feature of the interesting interior, happily retained, is an original rood-loft separating the choir from the body of the church. There is no chancel-arch. The loft however bearing the holy rood, takes its place in the position sanctioned by the ancient Church as typifying transition through death, the joining of the body militant with the body spiritual. For all who will pass out of the former into the latter, must be acquainted with affliction; they must walk in the shadow of the Cross and pass through the portal of Death to the altar-throne in the Holy of Holies where is Life everlasting. Few of these symbolical erections remain in England, nor are any, I believe, known to be of an earlier date than the 15th century. The Hubberholme rood-loft is therefore of very special interest and fortunately retains its original character almost entire. The ancient rood, or image of Christ on the Cross, has however, disappeared, and in its place is the present plain Cross, erected about forty years ago. The usual images of John and Mary are likewise absent, but their positions on each side of the Cross are indicated by the mortice-holes still apparent in the beam. The length of the screen measured from the extremities of the supporting jambs is 18 feet, and the width is about 6 feet. The loft is open at the north end on the east or choir side, and has evidently been entered by a movable stair or ladder. The east face of the loft consists of thirteen arched panels filled with Gothic tracery, and the support bears a running pattern in black with a band below painted in its original color, red. The open floor consists of stout oaken balks; their under surfaces presenting roughly-hewn surfaces from the tree. On the south jamb, beneath the loft is cut the Percy badge, a fetterlock within the horns of a crescent, and upon the north jamb is an annulet. They are repeated on the west front, together with the following inscription:

Anno Dom MVCCCVIII hoc opus erat Willmi Jake carpet'.

Whitaker gives the date as "MCCCCCLVIII," but the second and third letters appear to me to be a rude form of "VC," which like the inscription over the tower entrance at Bolton Abbey is intended to indicate five hundred, the whole date being one thousand five hundred and fifty-eight. This was the year when Queen Mary died and the Protestant Elizabeth ascended the throne, and the use of such objects was prohibited.

Garlands of flowers &c. such as I have described on page 400, have been hung upon this old rood-loft within living recollection. The custom which so long survived in Upper Wharfedale in all probability originated in far-off Saxon times, while in the Eastern Church the same practice was also prevalent. At weddings and funerals flowers were brought to the church, or even kept in the church for the purpose of crowning the bride and bridegroom, or strewing the bier of the deceased. Chaucer, whom many think

derived his two scholars of Strother in the *Canterbury Tales* from Langstrothdale, alludes to the custom in his *Clerk of Oxenford's Tale* when he says: "A coronne on hire hed they han y-dressed."

The font in the church is septangular and bears upon four of the seven sides carvings of the fleur-de-lis, the couped head of some animal (? the boar badge of Neville), and two human heads (male and female) occupy the others; all being rudely sculptured. Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, who died in 1455, married the Lady Eleanor, daughter of Ralph Neville, first Earl of Westmorland, by whom he had nine sons and three daughters. I may observe that in heraldry the marks of cadency during the life-time of a father, are for the fifth son an annulet and for the sixth son a fleur-de-lis.* The Percys also quartered the annulet of De la Pole. Sir Thomas Percy, brother to the sixth Earl of Northumberland, took part in the Aske rebellion and was executed at Tyburn in 1537, leaving by his wife Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Guischard Harbottle, lord of Dalton-Michael, Co. York, two sons and a daughter. Both sons succeeded to the Earldom of Northumberland and the daughter married Sir Francis Slingsby.

The church contains some memorials of local families, including a stained window in the south aisle, placed to the memory of the Rev. Wm. Richardson Metcalfe, forty-seven years vicar of the parish, who died in 1879. Another stained window in the north aisle commemorates Mary, wife of Basil Woodd, who died in 1864, and Lydia Wilson Woodd, wife of Charles H. Lardner Woodd, who died in 1856. Near this window is a neat marble tablet, inscribed to the memory of the above Chas. H. L. Woodd, of Oughtershaw Hall, who was born 18th December, 1821, and died 15th December, 1893. Another memorial tablet in the choir is inscribed to John Chas. Ramsden, eldest son of Sir John Ramsden, who died 29th December, 1836, aged 49. There are also other memorials to the families of Tennant, Jaques, and Foster. The church was carefully restored in 1863, none of the old features having been disturbed.

The situation of the ancient edifice in a retired part of the valley is exceedingly picturesque; its time-stained walls and low square tower being in admirable harmony with the surroundings. (*See* the plate prefacing this chapter). Not very far away stands the neat parsonage, erected in 1893, being a restoration of an old house formerly belonging to the Heber family, of which family was the good Bishop Heber, author of the famous missionary hymn, *From Greenland's Icy Mountains.* (*See* page 245.) The property was purchased from the late Mr. Richard Heber Wrightson, a descendant

* The fleur-de-lis first appears in England in the armorial bearings of Edward III, *ca.* 1339, and continued in the arms of England till 1801, when the Act of Union was passed. The device appears originally as a symbol of the Holy Trinity.

of the family, who had been a liberal benefactor to the church, and always took the liveliest interest in this romantic neighbourhood, being his ancestral domains. Previous vicars had been obliged to content themselves with the best lodgment they could find in the village, but through the exertions of the present energetic vicar, the Rev. Richard F. R. Anderton, a house has been provided at last worthy of those entrusted with the cure of souls. Mr. Anderton has held the living, which is in the gift of the vicar of Arncliffe, now about twelve years, and is very popular in the district. But his inviting house, situated as it is close beside the main road in the valley, along which strangers are continuously passing to and fro, may tempt one to reflect that too much advantage will be taken of the large-lettered "WELCOME," which appears over the hospitable vicar's door.

Leaving the village, with its little "public" (an old homestead which for many years served for the parsonage), and memories of old Henry Pawson, landlord and parish clerk, whose portrait Mr. Lobley has faithfully sketched in our engraving, we take the road up-dale towards Raysgill and Oughtershaw. It is a very beautiful and romantic walk. Many a dainty wild flower gems the way-side and river banks, and many a *rara avis* flits across our path or over-stream to the encompassing heights above. On our way we pass the old Poor's Pasture, which has long been let annually to the highest bidder; at present it fetches £9, formerly £20. Before the enclosure of the land, the rent of this charity was derived from five cattle-gaits upon Kirkgill Pasture, two beast-gaits upon Moor Ing, and one grass-garth and house-stead also at Kirkgill, the tenant in 1840 being Thos. Ibbetson, who had to repair the fence and pay his share for taking the moles. These troublesome little creatures are extremely numerous in this dale and the neighbouring Bishopdale, many thousands having been destroyed within recent years. No doubt this superabundance of moles is due in great measure to the balance of Nature having been disturbed by the destruction of the old carnivora, such as the marten, stoat, weasel, and particularly the polecat and badger, or foumart, as locally called, the latter being the greatest enemy to all the species of rodents. These larger animals have been all but totally exterminated in the dales, while the lesser creatures of the field are correspondingly increasing.

This romantic valley was, as I have said, an old Forest of the Percies and Cliffords, and from a paper in possession of Mr. W. Farrer, of Marton, I gather that in 1241, William de Percy had then seven lodges for his foresters in Langstrothdale, namely, at Crey, Huberham, Yoghannetheit (Yockenthwaite), Risegile (Raysgill), Depedale, Bekersmotes (Beckermonds), and Uhtredestall (Oughtershaw). Uchtredstall seems to have been the most usual form of spelling the name of this place in old documents, and it is not a little surprising how the evolution to Oughtershaw has come about.

The monks of Fountains had lands granted to them in this valley as early as the 12th century. Adeliza de Romellí gave them the forest of Langstroth in Allerdale (? Amerdale) with the birds and wild beasts. The Percies subsequently gave them certain pasture for their cattle here, and the above William de Percy granted to the Abbot of Fountains and his successors pasture for twenty brood mares, with offspring of three years, and eight stallions throughout Longestrode, except within the enclosures around the said William's lodges. The foresters, studmen, and cowherds were, however, forbidden to blow their horns, shout, chase, or use any device that would frighten or in any way interfere with the said horses enjoying the free pasturage of the said lands. If they did, reasonable amends was to be made. The Abbot might also have a lodge in the forest, and make folds where he chose of the said William's wood, or of stone if preferred, and he might also make fire of the wood to brand his horses.

In several places in the dale there are traces of what seem like ancient sheep or cattle enclosures, which are probably vestiges of this grant to the monks of Fountains in 1241. An enclosure of this kind, composed of a number of big stones on end, lies at the low end of the second pasture on the north side of the river between Yockenthwaite and Deepdale, and has been described as a Druids' Circle. It is doubtless one of these monastic "folds."

About Raysgill on the opposite side of the water are some curious field-names, such as Low Pummell, Middle and Far Hurrells, Bouthergill, &c. The hills around here rise somewhat precipitously from the valley, and being partly clothed with wood have a very romantic appearance. I have mentioned the pass from this point into Littondale, a wild mountain walk of three or four miles. Mr. John Beresford, of Raysgill, I may add, has in his possession various interesting relics, including an original censer used in one of the pre-Reformation churches.

Passing Yockenthwaite and romantic Deepdale we observe the Cowside farm on the south side of the river, where are some old hippins', and the bank opposite is known as Hippin-Stone Hill, not Whipping-Stone, as erroneously given in the Ordnance maps. A mile or so beyond and we come to Beckermonds, where the two main feeders of the infant Wharfe unite. The principal of these streams comes down the wildly-beautiful glen of Oughtershaw, while the other descends from Greenfield Knot, the western limit of the grand old Chase of Langstroth. The scenery all round is romantic and picturesque, and strongly tempts us to linger. But there are no inns in this out-of-the-way part of the valley and few houses, and if we are intending crossing the Cam or Greenfield into Ribblesdale we must start betimes, with plenty of daylight before us.

The Lodges were an old family at Beckermonds, having been connected with this district for many centuries. A family of the

OUGHTERSHAW HALL LANGSTROTHDALE.

name was living at Buckden in the time of Richard II. Robert Lodge was living at Beckermonds two centuries ago, and from him descend the Lodge family of the Rookery in Bishopdale. Dr. Richard Lodge, born in 1794, a well-known physician at Hawkshead, was of the same stock, and his daughter, Anne Elizabeth Lodge, married the Rev. T. Leach, vicar of Thornton-in-Lonsdale. Two of their sons are clergymen, and a third, Mr. Richard Ernest Leach, M.A., F.L.S., &c., is the present head-master of Appleby Grammar School.

There is an amazing amount of interest in this remote valley, but as this work has already greatly exceeded its intended limits, I must perforce be brief. We will therefore now ascend the pleasant road which leaves the main valley at Beckermonds, and a short two miles will bring us to Oughtershaw. All around we perceive indications of the immense labour that has been expended, and the taste that has been displayed in improving and beautifying a naturally wild and elevated tract of country. Here we are about 1,300 feet above the sea. Much of the land was formerly in the hands of small proprietors, but about sixty years ago was purchased in lots by Mr. Basil George Woodd, of Hillfield, Hampstead, whose son, the late Mr. Chas. H. Lardner Woodd, laid out considerable sums in reclaiming and draining large extents of the surrounding moors. He also planted and in other ways greatly improved the aspects of the place.

The Hall, which overlooks a romantic reach of the little mountain-river, shewn in the accompanying plate, was commenced in 1850, and is a handsome and well-fit-up building, the envy, one would think, of even a seasoned townsman. Many things of interest have been collected together by the interested owners of the estate, and in the dining-room is a curious implement of oak obtained from a neighbouring bog. Round about are lush meadows and pastures, where one may gather primroses and cowslips, orchids, and heaps of sweet buttercups and daisies. The village looks a model of cleanness and comfort, and its pretty school-house, with Norman porch, quite tempts us to step inside. On Sundays services are held in the school-house, which is also licensed by the Bishop for the administration of sacraments. The nearest church is at Hubberholme, six miles distant.

The whole estate, extending to the source of the river on Cam Fell, is now the property of the Rev. Trevor Basil Woodd, M.A., LL.B., vicar of St. Peter's, Buckingham Gate, London, eldest son of the late Mr. Chas. H. L. Woodd, mentioned above. Mr. Woodd, together with other members of the family, fully upholds the good traditions of his parents in taking the liveliest interest in every measure calculated to improve and beautify the ancestral domain. In former years he and his brother, Mr. Chas. Hampden B. Woodd, took especial delight and devoted considerable time in studying and

investigating every aspect of the grand upland country where they lived. Its geology, meteorology, botany, and natural history generally were followed and noted with the keenest interest, and some of their contributions to the *Naturalist*, particularly on the flowering plants of the district, are genuine aids to science. Some 300 species of plants have been recorded by them as flourishing within a few miles' radius of Oughtershaw, and these include some very uncommon species, as well as records of plants found at altitudes elsewhere unknown in Yorkshire. No doubt draining and planting have contributed to raise

SWARTHGILL, THE HIGHEST HOUSE IN WHARFEDALE.

the altitudinal range of some of the species. The common sycamore, it may be noted, has been found, together with the purple fox-glove, self-sown in a pot-hole near Oughtershaw Tarn, at an elevation of 1,800 feet above the sea.

Some distance above Oughtershaw we come to the lonely farm of Swarthgill, the last inhabited house in the valley and the highest within the watershed of the Wharfe. Its altitude is about 1,300 feet, and there are evidences of ancient glaciers in the vicinity. All around sweep the gaunt hills and green and purple moors,

> "—— those wastes of heath
> Stretching for miles to lure the bee,
> Where the wild bird on pinions strong,
> Wheels round and pours his piping song,
> And timid creatures wander free."

As one of the last haunts of wild deer in Yorkshire, the ancient Chase of Langstrothdale is particularly memorable, and many a time must the blast of horn and the baying of hounds have echoed among these grand impressive solitudes. Buck-hunting in Langstrothdale is recorded in their annals by the monks of Bolton, and there are many who think that when King James VI. was on his way from Scotland in 1603 to accede to the throne of England, he and his party enjoyed a day's hunting in the neighbouring Forest of Wensleydale, as the guests of Sir Thomas Metcalfe, of Nappa Hall. This is an old tradition, although there is little evidence to support it, as explained in my work, *Romantic Richmondshire*, pages 466-7. But in an event of such importance the keepers and foresters for many miles around would no doubt have been invited to accompany the royal party, and Mr. Woodd informs me that in 1893, while exploring the high moors between Langstrothdale and Wensleydale, he picked out of a peat bog a coin of the reign of this monarch. The coin was in fair condition, and bore the name and legend of James VI. of Scotland. But whether it can be connected with the incident I have related is, of course, questionable.

Mr. Woodd likewise informs me that some years ago a workman, while removing a stone on the Cam Road, found beneath it some thirty or more silver coins of English and Scottish Kings of the latter part of the 14th century. No doubt during the Border raids this was one of the old roads into Yorkshire from Scotland and Carlisle through Mallerstang, and this small hoard has been concealed probably on the occasion of a sudden surprise. A gold coin of the same period was discovered at Burnsall. (*See* page 402.)

But now we are approaching the end of our long and pleasant journey. Following the beck upwards, the source is at last gained in a swampy bottom on the lonely moor, some two-and-a-half miles above Oughtershaw. Nor sound nor sign of life disturbs the impressive silence of the great expanse of wild unpeopled fell. A little bubbling spring, true "child of the clouds," and that is all we see! Here then I must bid adieu to the romantic region of the Upper Wharfe, seeking him who uttered nothing base to sing the pæan of our meeting and of our parting at the birthplace of the classic stream of our Motherland:—

To chant thy birth, thou hast
No meaner poet than the whistling blast,
And Desolation is thy patron saint!
She guards thee, ruthless power! who would not spare
Those mighty forests, once the bison's screen,
Where stalked the huge deer to his shaggy lair
Through paths and alleys roofed with darkest green,
Thousands of years before the silent air
Was pierced by whizzing shaft of hunter keen!

SUBSCRIPTION LIST.

*The * denotes subscribers to the large paper edition, and the figures after the names refer to the number of copies subscribed to of the ordinary edition.*

* THE RT. HON. AND MOST REV. WILLIAM DALYRYMPLE MACLAGAN, D.D. ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, Bishopthorpe, York.

*AUSTIN, ALFRED, POET LAUREATE, Ashford.
Ackroyd, John, Rodley.
Adshead, G. H., Pendleton.
Addy, David, Keighley.
Ainley, Hefford, Kirkheaton.
Allen, E. G., London (2).
Allen, John, Burnley.
*Anderton, H. F., Harrogate.
Anderton, Rev. R. F. R., Hubberholme.
Appleton, Henry, Burley, Leeds.
*Armitage, Henry, Otley.
Arundel, C. E., Leeds.
Ashworth, Lewis, Burnley.
Aspinall, Rev. G. E., M.A., J.P. Southowram.
Athron, Alderman, Doncaster.
Atkinson, C. J. F., Burley-in-Wh'fedale.
Atkinson, C. M., Leeds.
*Atkinson, Rev. Dr., Cambridge.
*Atkinson, H. W., Peebles N.B.
*Ayrton, Alfred, Manningham.
Ayrton, John, Brighouse.
Ayrton, Wm., Liverpool.

*BACKHOUSE, JAMES, Harrogate.
Baildon, W. Paley, F.S.A., London.
Bailey, Chas., F.L.S., Manchester.
*Bailey & Co., Darlington,
*Baldwin, Edwd. T., London.
Baldwin, John R., East Barton.
Bancroft, Arthur, Keighley.
Barber, John, J.P., Harrogate.
Barker, Edmund, West Hartlepool.
Barker, Joseph H., Horsforth.
Barker, T. E., Bradford.
Baskett, Rev. C. R., Birstwith.
Bates, Cadwallader J., Langley Castle.
Bayford, Edwin, Barnsley.
Baynes, John, J.P., Ripon (2).
*Beanlands, Rev. Canon, M.A., Victoria, British Columbia.
*Beanlands, John, Ilkley.
Beckett, E. W., M.P., Leeds.
Bedford, James, Leeds.
Behrens, Harry, Frizinghall.
Bell, George, Laisterdyke.
Bell, J. H., M.D., Bradford.
Bellhouse, Miss A., Leeds.
Bellhouse, Wm., Ilkley.
Bennett, W. E., Otley.
Benson, George, A.R.I.B.A., York.
Berry, James, J.P., Grimsargh.
Bibbs, E. J., Wolverhampton.
Bilbrough, J. W., Ben Rhydding.
Bilbrough, W. R., Leeds.
Billows & Co., Keighley (3).
Bingley, Godfrey, Headingley.
Binns, J., Keighley.
Binns, J. Arthur, Bradford.
*Binns, Joseph, Keighley.
*Black, J. W. A., Cononley.
Bland, John A., Burnsall.
Blenkhorn, C., Knaresbro'.
Bolton, H., Fairfield, Manchester.
*Bools, Wm. E., Clapham S.W.
Booth, Henry, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
*Boothroyd, Mr., Brighouse.
Bottomley, Alfred, Keighley.
*Bottomley, J. H., Hipperholme.
*Bottomley, Wm. Hy., Keighley.
Boyle, J. R., F.S.A., Hull.
Bradbury, S. L., Bradford.
Brammall, J. H., Sheffield.
Brayshaw, M., West Bowling.
Brayshaw, Thos., Settle.
Brigg, Benj. S., J.P., Keighley.
Brigg, Wm. Anderton, Kildwick Hall.
Briggs, Phineas, Clayton.
Brittain, Alderman, F.R.G.S., Sheffield.
*Brogden, J. H., Menston.
Bromley, Chas., Goole.
Brooks, H., Otley.
Brooks, J. T., Otley.
Brown, J. B., Hebden Bridge.
Browne, Rev. Jos., Stonyhurst Coll.
*Brown, Richd., Stockport.
*Brotherton, E. Allen, Arthington Hall.
Brotherton, George, Burnley.
Brownridge, Chas., Birkenhead (2).
Broughton, John, Barnoldswick.
Burrell, Arthur, Isleworth.
*Butterfield, A. W., Werneth.
Butterfield, C. W., Headingley.

*Butterfield, S., Oldham.
Butterfield, E. P., Wilsden.
*Butterfield, Wm., Bradford.
Burnet, H. K., Bradford.
*Burnley, Jas., J.P., Bramhope.
Burton, Joseph J., Nunthorpe.
Byles, A. Holden, B.A., Austwick.

*CRANBROOK, RT. HON. THE EARL OF, Hemsted Park, Cranbrook.
Calvert, Rhodes, Manningham.
Camidge, Wm., F.R.H.S., York.
Campbell, Chas., Bradford.
Canham, Rev. H., Leathley (2).
*Carter, F. R., Potter Newton.
Carter, J. W., Manningham.
Carr, A. E., Leeds.
Chadwick, S. J., Dewsbury.
Chambers, Harry W., Sheffield.
*Chambers, John E. F., Tibshelf.
Charnock, G. F., Bradford.
*Chesney, P. K., Bradford (1).
Chrystal, R. S., Manchester (2).
Clapham, Geo. W., Sheffield.
Clapham, John, Bradford.
Clapham, John, London.
*Clapham, J. Arthur, Bingley (1).
Claridge, Wm., Bradford.
Clarke, Rev. Alfred, Steeton-in-Craven.
Clarkson, J. N., Riddlesden Hall.
Clay, J. W., F.S.A., Rastrick.
Clayton, John, Harrogate.
Cliff, John, Fulneck.
*Close, J. W., Leeds.
*Copperthwaite, G. A., Shipley.
Cole, Rev. E. M., M.A., F.G.S., Wetwang.
Collier, Rev. Carus V., F.S.A., Burton Agnes.
Collingwood, W. G., M.A., Coniston.
Cooke, J. S., Gomersal.
Cookes, C. E., Richmond (2).
*Cornish, J. E., Manchester (2).
Cotton, T. A., C.C., F.L.S., &c., Bishopstoke.
Cowling, Harry, Silsden.
*Cragg, R. Balderston, Skipton (1).
Craven, Fred, F.C.A., Bradford.
Craven, Herald Co., Skipton (6).
Crowther, John, Grassington (12).
Crowther, Joseph, Burley-in-Wh'fedale.
*Critchley, H. T., Ilkley.
Cryer, B. G., Bradford.
Cudworth, Wm., Bradford.
Cunliffe, W. F., London.
Cuttriss, S.W., Leeds.

*DEVONSHIRE, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, Bolton Abbey, Yorkshire.
Dale, Rev. Bryan, M.A., Bradford.
Dales, H. C., Burnsall (6).
Darlington, L., Harrogate.
Darlow, Stephen, Bingley.
*Darwin, Francis, J.P., Creskeld.
*Dawson, Lt.-Col. H.P., Hartlington.
Dawson, P. W., Hull.
*Dawson, T. G., Otley.
Dawson, R. F., Gt. Horton.
*Dawson, W. H., Otley.
Dawson, Rev. S. T., Harrogate.
*Dawson, W. S., Otley.
Denison, R. W., Bradford.
*Denison, Councillor S., Leeds.
**Dickons, J. Norton, Bradford (1).
*Dixon, John W., Shipley.
Dickinson, John G., Keighley.
Dodgson, E. O., Leeds (2).
***Dodgson, Joseph, Leeds (6).
Driver, Wm., Keighley.
*Duncan, J. Hastings, Otley.
*Duncan, Thos. A., J.P., Otley.
*Duncan, Thos., Otley.
Dunkerley, Thos., Werneth.
Dyson, Geo., Marsden.
*Dyson, Hiram, Huddersfield.

*EFFINGHAM, RT. HON. THE EARL OF, Tusmore Park, Bicester.
Eastwood, John A., Manchester.
Eccleston, Wm., Barnoldswick (6).
*Eckersley, J. Carlton, Carlton Manor.
Edge, Walter, Bradford.
***Edmondson & Co., Skipton (6).
Ellet, Frank, Ilkley.

*FAIRFAX, GUY THOS., BILBROUGH HALL.
*Farrah, John, F.R.Met.S. Harrogate (1)
Farrer, John, Oulton.
Farrer, Wm. Marton.
Fawcett, Edwin, Lidget Green.
Fawthrop, Joseph, Bradford.
Federer, C. A. Bradford.
*Ferrand, Wm., D. L., St. Ives, Yorks.
Field, Geo., Heaton.
Field, W. T., Bradford.
*Firth, Wm., Bradford.
Ford, J. Rawlinson, J.P., Leeds.
Fortune, W. H., Bradford.
*Foster, Colonel, M.P., Hornby Castle.
Foster, James, Manningham.
*Foster, John, Horton-in-Ribblesdale.
Foster, Geo., Harehills.

Fothergill, E. C. (Miss), Bowdon.
Fox, J. Dawson, Bingley.
*Freer, A. Goodrich, Bushey Heath.
Frost, Rev. G. Percy H., Otley.
Fyfe, John R., Shipley.

*GALLOWAY, MRS. F. C., West Bowling (1).
*Garnett, Wm., Clitheroe.
*Garnett-Orme, Mrs., Tarn House.
*Gerrard, John, Worsley.
Gill, J. W., Bradford.
Gladstone, Wm., Otley.
*Glossop, Wm., Bradford.
*Godwin, J. A., J.P., Bradford.
*Goldsbrough, Rev. A., Pickering.
Goldthorp, B. H., Cleckheaton.
Gomersall, Mrs., Skipton.
Gomersall, Rev. W. J., Hampstead.
Goodall, T. W., Bingley.
*Graves, H., Bradford.
Greaves, Edward, Otley.
Grahl, C. E., Leeds.
Grandage, James, Bradford.
*Gray, Henry, East Acton (1).
Gray, Thomas, Headingley.
Green, Bernard, Glusburn.
Green, Albert S., Leeds.
Green, T. W., Bingley.
Greenwood, Arthur, Leeds.
Greenwood, W. Norman, Ingleton.
Gregory, E. E., Bingley.
Gregory, John V., Newcastle-on-Tyne.

*HALIFAX, RT. HON. VISCOUNT, Hickleton, Doncaster.
*Hawkesbury, Rt. Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Kirkham Abbey, York (1).
Hainsworth, W. H., Cononley.
Hales, Professor J.W., F.S.A., London.
Haley, Chas. H., Stanningley.
*Hanson, C. E., Manningham.
*Hardaker, John, Bradford.
Hardcastle, Wm., Manningham.
*Hardwick, James, Burnley.
Harker, James, Harrogate.
Harland, Henry S., F.S.A., Brighton.
Harper, Mrs., Harrogate.
Harris, Henry, Esholt.
Hartley, Mrs., Bingley.
Hartley, J. T., Burnley.
Hartley, Wm., Heckmondwike.
*Hawkyard, Dr. A., Hunslet.
Haygarth, Thomas, Keighley.
Haywood, James R., Otley.
Head, Herman, Huddersfield.
Heaton Mrs., Undercliffe.
Hewgill, Rev. W., M.A., Farnworth.
Hey, Harry, Savile Town.
Hick, E., Horsforth.
Hinchliffe, Geo. H., Leeds.
*Hind, Wm. Harley, Bradford.
Hirst, J. B., Eldwick.
Hiscoke & Son, Richmond.
*Hitchman, J. & Co., Sheffield (2).
Hobkirk, Chas. P., F.L.S., Ilkley.
Hobson. J. F.. Durham.
*Holden, Angus, M.P., Nun Appleton.
Holmes, F., Ilkley.
*Holmes, Rev. H. C., Birkby Rectory (1)
Holmes, Mrs. Joseph, Shipley.
Holmes, Lionel, Steeton in Craven.
Holmes, W. H., B.C.L., Truro, Nova Scotia.
Hood, F. M., Ilkey.
Hopkinson, John, F.L.S., F.G.S., St. Albans.
*Hopper, Chas., Croft Spa.
Horne, Wm., F.G.S., Leyburn.
*Howarth, J. H., F.G.S., Halifax.
*Howell, Ed., Liverpool (2).
Howes, Rev. A. P., Bolton Abbey.
Hunter, Fred T., Otley.
*Hurst, Josh. S., J.P., Coptthewick Hall.
Hutchinson, John H., Catterick.
Hyde Arthur, Bradford.

*INGILBY, SIR HENRY D. BART., RIPLEY CASTLE.
Ingham, Wm., B.A., York.
Inman, Henry, Kilnsey.
**Irving, Rev. R. G., Rastrick.

JACKSON, HARGREAVES, Keighley.
James, Philip, Brough.
Jefferson, R. J., Stirton.
Johnson, Walter, Northallerton.
Johnson, Wm. I., Bradford.
*Johnston, James, M.B., Manningham.
Jones, Geo. F., F.R.I.B.A., Malton.

*KITSON, Sir James, Bart., M.P., Leeds.
Keighley, Alex., F.R.P.S., Steeton.
Kendall, Rev. W. C., Aysgarth Stn. (2).
Kidd, Wm., Otley.
Kidson, Francis J., Leeds.
Killingbeck, John, Kidderminster.
Kirby, R. L., Linthorpe (2).
Kirk, Mrs., Ingleton.
Kirkwood, Stephen, Bramley.
*Kitching, T., Morecambe (1).
*Knowles, C. H., Harrogate.
*Knowles, John, Kirkby Lonsdale.
Knubley, Rev E. P., M.A., Steeple Ashton.

*LUPTON, WM. C., Mayor of Bradford.
Lambert, Abm., Harrogate.
Lancaster, W., Bradford.
Laycock, W. H., Keighley.
Lazenby, James, Bradford.
**Leach, R.E., M.A., F.L.S., &c., Appl'by.
Latimer, T., Pudsey.
Leadman, Alex. D.H., F.S.A., Pock'gton
*Leigh, Rev. N. Egerton, Kirkstall V'age
Leonard, F., Huddersfield.
Leonard, T. A., Whitby.

LIBRARIES—

*Bingley Public Library (1).
Blackburn Free Library & Museum.
Bolton Subscription Library.
Boston Public Library, Mass., U.S.A.
Bradford Church Institute.
*Bradford Free Libraries (12).
*Bradford Hist. and Antiq. Society.
Bradford Nat. Hist. & Micros. Soc.
Bradford Mechanics' Institute.
Bradford Subscription Library.
Burnley Mechanics' Institute.
Cardiff Free Library.
Chicago, Newberry Library.
Clitheroe Free Library.
Darlington, Edwd. Pease Pub. Lib.
Derby Public Library.
Dewsbury Public Library.
Edinburgh Public Library.
Glasgow, Mitchell Library.
Halifax Public Library.
Harrogate Public Library.
Hull Public Libraries (4).
Ilkley Library Co., Ld.
Keighley Institute.
Leeds Church Institute.
Leeds Circulating Library.
*Leeds Free Libraries (6).
*Liverpool Public Library.
*Manchester, Cheetham Library.
*Manchester Free Library.
Middlesborough Free Library (2).
Newcastle-on-Tyne Public Liby. (2).
Oldham Free Library.
Otley Mechanics' Institute.
Pudsey Mechanics' Institute.
Rochdale Free Library (2).
St. Helens Central Library.
Sheffield Public Libraries (6).
Shipley, Salt Schools.
South Shields Public Library.
Wakefield Book Society.
York, Bootham School.
York, Philosophical Society.

*Liversedge, F. J., Manningham.
*Lofthouse, J. H., Harrogate.
Longbottom, David, Silsden.
*Lucy, Chas. F., Pickering.
Lumb, G. Denison, Leeds.
*Lumby, Wm., Aysgarth.
*Lupton, Arthur, Burnley.
Lupton, Albert, Burnley.
Lupton, Benj., Burnley.
*Lupton, J. T., Burnley.
Lupton Bros., Burnley (6 and 6).
Lyon, J. F., Leyburn (2).

*MASHAM, RT. HON. LORD, Swinton.
*Marsham-Townshend, Hon. Robert, London.
**Meysey-Thompson, Sir Henry M., Bart., M.P., Kirby Hall.
*McCormack, Dr., Otley.
*Manby, Frederic, Skipton.
Marriner, A. H., Keighley.
Marriott, Chas. H., J.P., Dewsbury.
Marshall, A., Otley.
Marston, Jas., Otley.
*Mason, Chas. Letch, Leeds.
*Mason, Rev. J. Wharton, Marrick.
Mason, Philip B., J.P., Burton-on-Trent
*Mason, Richard, Liverpool.
Maude, Rev. Arthur, Burgh Rectory (2).
*Maude, W. C., Bournemouth.
Matthews & Brooke, Bradf'd (20 & 36)
Mellor, Henry, Paisley.
Metcalfe, James, Barnoldswick.
Metcalfe, John, Bradford.
*Metcalfe, John Hawkridge, J.P., Pateley Bridge (1).
Metcalfe, Reginald, Cape Town, S.A.
Metcalfe-Gibson, Mrs., Ravenstonedale
**Miles, James, Leeds (6).
Milligan, Wm., Otley.
Mills, F. W., F.R.M.S., Huddersfield.
*Milne, S. M., Calverley House.
*Milnes, Eli, F.S.I., Bradford.
Milnes, W. H., Wakesfield (2).
Mitchell, Mrs. Hy., Harrogate.
*Mitchell, Wm., Bradford.
*Moore, J. W., Bradford.
Moorhouse, Jas. Ellison, Shipley.
Morrell, Wm. Wilberforce, York.
*Morrison, Walter, M.P., London (2).
Mortimer, E., Halifax (3).
Moser, Jacob, J.P., Manningham.
Moss, W. H., Otley.
Muff, Frederick B., Ilkley.
Muff, Henry, Bradford.
*Myers, Saml. Peel, Bradford.
Mylne, Beatrice, Leeds.

*NORFOLK, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, EARL MARSHAL, London.
*Naylor, E., Bradford (1)
*Nesfield, Geo. Blow, London (1).
*Nesfield, G. S., Scarborough.
Nevison, C. E., Darlington.
*Newstead, Chr. J., Otley.
Newstead, Henry J., Otley.
Newton, Wm., Laisterdyke.
Nicholls, C.J.C., Skipton.
*Nicholson, John S., Liverpool.
North of England School Furnishing Co., Sunderland (3).
*Norwood, Major W., Wakefield.
Nutter, J., Bradford.
Nunweek, J., Ingrow.

*OXFORD, RT. REV. THE LORD BISHOP of, Cuddesdon Palace, Oxon.
Oddy, John G., J.P., Addingham.
Oldfield, Geo., Bradford.
*Oldfield, G. W., M.A., F.E.S., London.
*Oxley, Mrs. C., Weybridge.

*POWELL, SIR FRANCIS S. BART, M.P., Bradford.
*Pilkington, Sir Geo., M.P., Southport.
*Paget, Misses E. & A. Skipton (1).
Pallister, J.W., B. Sc., Headingley.
*Park, George, Ilkley.
*Parke, G. H., F.L.S. &c., Wakefield.
*Parker, Major J., Browsholme Hall (1).
Parker, James, Gt. Horton.
Parkinson, Rev. T., North Otterington.
Parsons, Walter, Apperley Bridge.
*Patchett, Alfred, Southport.
Patchett, John, Bradford.
*Pattison, Frank W., London (1).
Pawson, A. H., Farnley.
Peacock, F. Gillet, Crosshills.
Peck, H. W., Hunslet.
Pepper, Wm. F., J.P., Arthington.
Pickering, Rev. Robt., M.A., Cowgill Vicarage.
*Pickles, John, Keighley.
Pickles, Stephen, Stopes.
*Pitcher, W. N. & Co., Manchester (1).
*Pitts, J., Otley.
Platt, W. H., Moorhead, Shipley.
*Pollard, Collingwood, Bradford (1)
Poole, Richard, Bradford.
Poppleton, J. Eyre, Pontefract.
*Popplewell, J. B., Beacon Hill, Ilkley.
Potter, Robt., Halifax.
*Proctor, Geo., Thornton-in-Craven.
*Proctor, Richard, Burnley.
Pullein, Miss C., Rotherfield.

*RIPON, MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF, Studley Royal.
Ramsden, Wm., Keighley.
Randall, Joseph, Sheffield.
*Ratcliffe, Chas., G., J.P., Colne.
Reynolds, Richard, F.I.C., Leeds.
Rhodes, Joseph, F.J.I., Keighley.
*Rhodes, W. Venables, Cleckheaton.
*Riddiough, J. T., Frizinghall.
*Roberts, Thomas, Burnley.
Robertshaw, Smith, Bingley.
Robertshaw, William, Keighley.
*Robinson, Arthur J., Clitheroe Castle.
Redfearn, Rev. Jas., Silsden.
Robinson, S.. Barnoldswick.
Robinson, Mrs. Wm., Sedbergh.
Roebuck, Wm. Denison, F.L.S., Leeds
Ross, Percival, A.M.Inst.C.E., Wibsey
Roundell, Chas. S., Nantwich.
Rowntree, W., J.P., Scarborough.
Rudd, R. H., Bradford.
Ryder, John, Bradford.

*SAYE-AND-SELE, RT. HON. LORD, Reading.
Sayner, John, Harrogate.
Scott, A. A., Manningham.
*Scott, John, jun., Skipton-in-Craven (1).
Senior, Albert, Heckmondwike.
Severs, Dr. Geo., London.
*Sewell, P. R., Liversedge.
*Shackleton, F. R., Sydenham.
Share, Rev. F. A. C., Linton Rectory.
Sharp, Rev. Richard, Skipton.
Sharpe, Jacob, Leeds.
Shaw, Giles, Southport.
Sheard, Michael, Isle of Ely.
Shuffrey, Rev. W. A., M.A., Arncliffe.
Shuttleworth, J., Ilkley (6).
Sim, D., Draughton.
*Simpkin, Edmund, C.E., Bury.
Sinclair, J. F., Otley.
Singleton, James, Leeds.
*Skidmore, Chas., Bradford.
*Slicer, John, Idle.
*Slingsby, F. W., Red House, nr. York.
Slingsby, Thomas, Keighley.
Smith, Armistead, Keighley.
Smith, E., Otley.
Smith, H. R., Bradford.
*Smith, H. Sutcliffe, Harrogate.
*Smith, Richard, London.
Smith, Mrs., Bingley.
*Smith, Prince, jun., Keighley.
*Sowden, John, A.M,, Bradford.
Sowden, W. M., Bradford.

Speight, Alfred, Bradford.
Speight, Miss May, Grassington.
Spring, Francis W., Keighley.
Stavert, Rev. W J., Burnsall Rectory.
Stechert, G. E., London (2).
*Stevens, B F., and Brown, London (2).
*Stead, John J., Heckmondwike.
*Stephenson, Joseph, Combe Down.
Stockdale, J., Burnsall.
Stockdale, Wm., Liverpool.
*Stokes, John, M.D., Sheffield.
Streets, J. E., Silsden.
Strange, Alfred, Burnley.
*Sugden, Craven, Silsden.
Sunderland, H., Silsden.
*Sunderland, John, Skipton.
*Sutcliffe, F. J. Ramsbottom, M.Inst.C.E. &c., Bradford.
Sutcliffe, J. B., Fremington.
Swire, Tom, Keighley.
Sykes, Arthur F., Bradford.
Sykes, Rev. W. S., Millom.

*TEMPEST, SIR ROBT. T., BART., Tong Hall.
Tacey, Wm. G., Bradford.
Taylor, Rev. R. V., B.A., Melbecks V'ge,
*Teale, T. P., Leeds.
Tempest, Mrs., Broughton Hall.
*Tennant, Cecil, F.S.A., London.
*Tennant, Eleanora H. S., Clitheroe.
*Tennant, Hugh, Derby.
*Tennant, Philip, London.
Terry, Percival, M.A. (Oxon.), Retford,
*Thompson, Alderman, Wimslow.
Thackeray, Chas. W., Bradford.
Thompson, J., Burnsall.
Thrippleton, John, Leeds.
Tolson, Legh, Dalton.
*Topham, Lupton T., Lutterworth.
*Turnbull, Thomas, Otley.
Turner, Benj., M.I.A., Barnsley.
Turner, T., Skipton.
Twisleton, T., Burley-in-Wharfedale (2)

VARLEY, JOHN, C.E., M.S.A., Skipton.
*Vickers, T. R. & G., Ilkley (12).

*WADSWORTH, F. Cleckheaton.
Waddington, S, Bingley.
Walbank, N. H., Bingley.
Walker, A. W. Hinsley, M.D., Harrogate.
Walker, Alfred, Bradford.
Walker, Edmund, Otley.
***Walker, Henry, Leeds (6)
Walker, John, Gilstead.
Walshaw, Thomas, Wakefield.
Walton, F. F., Dr. F.G.S. &c., Hull.
Ward, J., Whitel y, J.P., Halifax.
Ward, H. Snowden, London, N.
Ward, Thomas F., Middlesborough.
Wardman, George, Leeds.
Wardman, Robert, Manchester.
*Watson, Charles, Southport.
Watson, Thomas, Leeds (2).
Whalley, Arthur, Bradford.
Whitaker, F., Bolton Abbey.
Whitaker, James, Otley.
Whitaker, J. H., London.
Whitaker, Wm., Otley.
Whiteley, James, Queensbury.
Whiteley, John, Barnoldswick.
Whitwell, Wm., F.I.S., London.
Wilkinson, J. H., F.R.G.S., Leeds.
Wilkinson, Mrs. M., Bingley.
Wilkinson, Thomas, Manningham.
Wilkinson, Wm., Bishop Auckland.
Wilks, S. L. Butterworth, Grassington.
Willans, Fred, Edinburgh.
Wigley, J. M., Lancaster.
*Wilson, Bernard, Sedbergh.
Wilson, Charles, M., Sheffield.
Wilson, Harold I., M.A., Linton.
Wilson, J. E., Ilkley.
Wilson, John H., J.P., Harrowgate.
Wilson, J. Mitchell, M.D., Doncaster.
*Wilson, J. R. Robinson, Leeds.
Wilson, S. E., Manningham.
Windle, Darius, Barnoldswick.
Woodd, Rev. T. Basil, M.A., LL.B., Oughtershaw Hall (2).
Woodiwiss W., Cullingworth.
Woolley, Alfred, Bradford.
Worden, W. J., Southport.
Wright, James, Keighley (2).
*Wright, Samuel, Bradford (1).
Wroot, Herbert E., Bradford.
*Wurtzburg, John, J.P., Leeds.

*YORKE THOS., E., Bewerley Hall.
*Young, H. Tweed, Huddersfield.

INDEX OF SURNAMES.

ABBOTT, 229.
Ackroyd, 73, 80.
Adamson, 52.
Agricola, 188, 207, 425.
Albany, 102.
Albemarle, 298, 322, 366, 467.
Albini, 413.
Alcock, 69, 373, 394, 399.
Aldersley, 339.
Alderson, 251.
Aleman, 409.
Allen, 197, 233, 237, 238.
Allerton, 218.
Allott, 124.
Altaripa, Haltaripa, 297, 323.
Ambler, 382.
Ampleford, 146 (Ped.)
Anderson, 411.
Anderton, 146, 495.
Andsell, 346.
Angus, 33, 204.
Antoninus, 188, 194, 197, 430, 465.
Appleton, 72.
Arches, 407, 466, 476, 487, 489.
Armitage, 211.
Armstrong, 72.
Arnold, 148, 155.
Arnold-Forster, 144, 153.
Arthington, 100, 124.
Arundel, 305.
Aske, 65, 494.
Askwith, 170.
Aston, 416.
Athelstan, 35, 37, 38, 43, 45, 46, 60.
Athole, 205.
Atkin, 343.
Atkinson, 128, 129, 130, 378, 419.
Ayre, 412.
Ayrton, 339, 341.
Ayscough, 66.

BABINGTON, 140.
Backhouse, 249, 338.
Bacon, 326.
Baildon, 42, 203, 304.
Bailey, 69.
Baines, 456, 466.
Bainton, 167, 213.
Bake, 486.
Baldwin, 325, 326 (Ped.)
Bancroft, 339.
Banks, 181, 249.
Barber, 85, 338 (Ped.)
Barcroft, 461 (Ped.)
Barden, Berden, 297.
Barker, 56, 66, 68, 72, 85, 86, 276.
Barlow, 146 (Ped.)
Barraclough, 80.
Barrowe, 378.
Barter, 146 (Ped.)
Barton, 326
Bates, 283.
Batty, 397.
Bawdwen, 325.
Bayles, 384.
Baynbrigge, 100.
Beanland, 442.
Beanlands, 160, 211, 213, 223, 338.
Beauclerk, 307 (Ped.)
Beche, 297.
Beck, 169.
Bede, 33.
Bell, 215.
Bellasis, 441.
Bemeslay, 330.
Benson, 52, 85, 148, 247, 294, 297, 326, 346, 348, 364, 373, 402, 414.
Bentham, 69, 426.
Beresford, 496.
Bernulf, 169.
Bilbrough, 75.
Bilbye, 469.
Billam, 67, 96.
Binnie, 19.
Birtwhistle, 339.
Bishop, 338.
Black, 144, 145, 146.
Blackburn, 264.
Blackie, 90, 436.
Blackstone, 46, 383.
Blake, 438.
Blakey, 326.
Bland, 284, 377, 394, 397, 398.
Blencowe, 461 (Ped.)
Blenkinsop, 352, 353.
Bolling, 211, 221, 223.
Bonefaunt, 50, 68.
Boocock, 338.
Booth, 122, 384.
Boott, 146 (Ped.)
Bowden, 438.
Bowet, 49.
Bowling, 206.
Boyd, 19, 483.
Boyle, 305, 306, 307 (Ped.) 393.
Bradley, Bradlay, 218, 258, 334.
Braithwaite, 56.
Bramhall, 141.
Bramley, 279, 281.
Brandon, 299.
Breare, 272.
Breary, 161, 212
Brereton, 416.
Brigg, 335.
Brigge, 225.
Briggs, 258, 259, 260 (Ped.)
Brighouse, 258.
Bristow, 82.
Brocas, 175.
Brontë, 227.
Broughton, 444, 461.
Brown, 51, 81, 105, 143, 146 (Ped.), 414, 461 (Ped.)
Browne, 287.
Brownridge, 442.
Brownrigg, 260.
Bruce, 109, 138.
Brumfitt, 73, 218.
Brun, 44.
Buckden, Bukdene, 487.
Bucktrout, 461 (Ped.)
Bulmer, 146 (Ped.), 323, 365, 388, 389.
Burlington, 283, 306, 309, 335.

Burnley, 129, 136.
Burton, 136, 204, 296, 299.
Bury, 394, 462.
Busfield, 86, 196.
Bustardbank, 173.
Butterfield, 203, 220, 339.
Bynns, 146 (Ped.)
Byron, 41.

CÆDMON, 189, 275.
Cæsar, 187, 231, 270.
Call, 232, 233.
Calverley, 61, 63, 67, 140, 157, 392.
Calvert, 438, 440.
Canute, 390, 423.
Canham, 120.
Carr, 103, 181, 294, 322, 335, 346, 353, 397.
Carlisle, 307 (Ped.), 342, 393, 394, 431, 446, 469.
Carlyle, 90.
Camden, 57, 188.
Carter, 164, 166.
Carterson, 279.
Carus, 68.
Cary, 79, 180.
Cassell, 146 (Ped.)
Cave, 71.
Cavell, 394.
Cavendish, 306, 307 (Ped.), 438, 491.
Ceretic, 435.
Chadwick, 73, 401.
Chamber, 295.
Chamberlain, 249, 341, 455.
Chancellor, 69.
Chapman, 446, 488.
Chaucer, 77, 92, 100, 493.
Chesham, 307 (Ped.)
Chetwood, 123.
Child, 130.
Chisman, 339.
Chrysostom, St., 30.
Cirencester, 185.
Clapham, 68, 85, 140, 148, 149, 150, 151, 317, 329, 330, 335, 424.
Clarence, 146 (Ped.)
Clark, 144, 154, 372, 373, 381, 441
Clarkson, 68, 85.
Clay, 100, 166.
Clayton, 249, 339, 461, 471.
Clifford, 65, 135, 164, 251, 276, 298, 301, 303, 304, 306, 318, 330, 352, 438.
Clifton, 96.
Close, 129.
Coates, 278, 279, 283.
Cobden, 283.
Cobley, 82.
Cockshott, 281.
Coleridge, 53.
Colling, 181.
Collingwood, 35, 61, 62, 239, 392.
Collis, 146 (Ped.)
Collyer, 206, 221.
Columba, St., 116, 293, 363.
Commodus, 197.
Constable, 49, 73, 75.
Conyers, 44.
Cook, Coke, Kooke, 141, 223, 353, 417.
Cooper, 68.
Cork, 361.
Corker, 68.
Cottingham, 317.
Coulthurst, 335, 336, 342.
Cowgill, 56.
Cowper, 236.
Cox, 350.
Cranbrook, 278.
Craven, 138, 329, 370, 371, 372, 373, 381, 396, 397, 398, 401, 426.
Crawshaw, 206, 335, 414.
Crofton, 142, 151.
Croft, Crofts, 73, 84, 260, 294, 348, 414.
Croker, 63.
Crompton, 486.
Cromwell, 54, 55, 146 (Ped.), 168, 178, 441.
Crossman, 326.
Crosse, 461 (Ped.)
Crossfield, 75.
Crown, 339.
Crowther, 69, 430.
Cryer, 276.
Cudworth, 195, 196, 215, 216, 233.
Culpepper, 180.
Cumberland, 267, 296, 298, 304, 330, 351, 393, 438, 461 (Ped.), 476, 491.
Cunliffe, 278, 279, 281, 284.
Currer, 143, 245, 246, 247, 248-9 (Ped.), 257, 258, 335, 338, 340, 341, 440, 477.
Curry, 130.
Curtis, 86.
Cuthbert, St., 81, 292, 293, 294, 311.
Cutler, 178.
Cuttriss, 384.

DADE, 69.
Dallin, 55.
Darcy, 368, 369.
Darwin, 67, 133, 135, 138.
Davis, 442.
Dawson, 28, 56, 69, 80, 85, 138, 164, 166, 170, 260, 338, 381, 461 (Ped.) 484.
Day, 146 (Ped.)
Dayes, 93.
Dean, 183, 410, 420.
Decius, 29.
Deighton, 73.
Demaine, 356, 393, 384.
Dennison, 68.
Denton, 169, 173.
Devonshire, 214, 267, 306, 307 (Ped.) 308, 315, 336, 342, 357, 446.
Dewhurst, 75.
Dibb, 382.
Dickons, 196.
Dinsdale, 56.
Dixon, 97, 105, 478.
Dobson, 202, 218.
Dodgson, 426.
Dodsworth, 177, 292.
Dolphin, 364, 454.
Domitian, 186, 197.
Donovan, 146 (Ped).
Douglas, 257.
Downe, 81.
Draghton, 334.
Drew, 62.
Dringhel, 376, 388.
Driver, 137.
Dufton, 169.
Dugdale, 177.
Duncan, 79, 80.
Dunn, 66, 461 (Ped.)
Dunwell, 56.
Dymoke, 388, 389.
Dyneley, 66, 124, 135, 136, 137, 138.

EDDY, 438.
Edwards, 461 (Ped.)
Edwin, 288, 289, 292, 295.
Egerton, 178, 307 (Ped.)
Elenson, 161.
Elgood, 414.

Ellershaw, 138.
Ellis, 197, 246, 278, 454, 476.
Ellison, 68, 339, 397.
Elsey, 210.
Emmott, 376.
England, 56, 128, 168, 339, 341.
Esdaile, 191.
Eston, 296, 297, 323, 367, 372, 389.

FAIRBANK, 85.
Fairfax, 53, 54, 55, 65, 66, 71, 78, 95, 104, 161, 172-184, 213, 281, 370, 381.
Farrah, 442.
Farrer, 495.
Fauconbridge, 53, 110.
Fauvell, 297, 302.
Fawcett, 138, 160, 258.
Fawkener, 307 (Ped).
Fawkes, 40, 56, 69, 79, 82, 83, 93, 99, 100, 101, 102, 113, 119, 128, 131 155, 215.
Fenton, 214, 215.
Fernehill, 295.
Fernelay, 99.
Ferrand, Farrand, 68, 86, 118, 258, 259.
Ffarington, 420.
Field, 206.
Fieldhouse, 130, 279.
Fincham, 96.
Finlayson, 466.
Fisher, 84, 103, 417.
Fison, 67, 139, 140, 146, 148, 152, 153, 154, 183, 233, 237.
Fitz John, 409.
Fitzroy, 307 (Ped.)
Fitzwilliam, 246, 247.
Flesher, 56, 75.
Foggitt, 442.
Foljambe, 105, 246, 307 (Ped.)
Folds, 438.
Forrest, 231, 235.
Forster, 139, 140, 146, 148, 152-5.
Fort, 268.
Foster, 307 (Ped.) 484, 494.
Fountaine, 415, 419.
Fourness, 68.
Fowler, 442.
Fox, 74, 82, 284.
Frankland, 441.
Freeman, 41, 106.
Frith, 78.
Frost, 60, 69.

GAMEL, 169, 388.
Gamelbar, 266, 275.
Garnett, 70, 79, 85, 87, 89, 90, 160, 214, 461 (Ped.)
Garrett, 111.
Gascoigne, 175.
Gaunt, 52, 205.
Gavaston, 367.
Geike, 422.
George, St., 197.
Gerard, 354.
Ges, 353, 354.
Giffard, 165.
Gikelswick, 334.
Gildas, 27.
Gill, 154, 160, 233, 234, 262, 336, 369, 378.
Gilliott, 388, 389.
Gladstone, 146.
Gleadhill, 146 (Ped.)
Gleadston, 460.
Godiva, 288.
Godmade, 403.
Goldsmith, 490.
Goldsborough, 95, 125, 127.
Gomersal, 311, 471.
Gomme, 44
Goodgeon, 248, 249. 331, 341.
Gospatric, 169, 365, 388, 454.
Gosse, 146 (Ped.)
Gott, 335.
Graham, 394.
Grainge, 38, 195, 231, 233, 235.
Grandorge, 269, 323.
Granger, 297.
Granville, 307 (Ped.)
Graver, 146 (Ped.)
Gray, 40, 67, 94, 204, 271, 377, 476.
Green, Grene, 63, 73, 146 (Ped.), 213, 276, 435.
Greenwell, 468.
Greenwood, 140, 152.
Gregory, 84, 293.
Grenefeld, 46, 167.
Gresham, 450, 467.
Grey, 307 (Ped.)
Grimshawe, 430.
Gros, Gross, 298, 366.
Guthrum, 492.
Gyles, 183.

HADRIAN, 29, 194, 430.
Haggas, 339, 341.
Haigh, 33, 41, 185, 199.
Hale, 366.
Hales, 368.
Halfden, 387, 492.
Halifax, 66, 86.
Hall, 56, 184, 280.
Halliday, 307 (Ped.)
Halton, 297.
Hamond, Hammond, 414, 425, 471, 492.
Hanson, 75.
Hannam, 73.
Harbottle, 494.
Harding, 326.
Hardisty, 68.
Hardulf, 388, 407.
Hardy, 278.
Harewood, 105, 285, 307 (Ped.)
Hargrave, 369.
Hargreaves, 218, 225.
Hargrove, 96.
Harker, 415, 441.
Harper, 398.
Harrison, 68, 204, 338, 484.
Harthacanute, 329.
Hart, 67, 69, 161, 416.
Hartley, 55, 67, 143, 262, 326.
Hartlington, Hertlington, 297, 323, 352, 380, 381. 397, 487.
Hartwell, 146 (Ped.)
Haslam, 75.
Hatfield, 69.
Haryngton, 100.
Hauxworth, 211.
Hawkesbury, 246, 307 (Ped.)
Hawksworth, 66, 83, 99, 101, 146 (Ped.), 161.
Haywood, 131.
Head, 339.
Hebblethwaite, 148.
Hebden, 297, 388, 397, 438, 454, 455.
Heber, 206, 210, 213, 244, 245, 296, 324, 381, 487, 491, 494.
Heelis, Heles, 146 (Ped.), 335, 402.
Helena, St., 29, 207, 244, 391.
Henderson, 264, 484.
Herbert, 177.
Heiv, St., 33, 293.
Herodotus, 229.
Hercules, 191, 239.
Hewitt, 414, 426.
Hewson, 19.

Hey, 327.
Heye, 397.
Heywood, 137, 400.
Hilda, 33, 293.
Hill, 297.
Hird, 72, 86, 180.
Hitch, 112, 113.
Hobson, 56.
Hoddington, 56.
Hodgson, 211, 257, 467.
Hogg, 56.
Holgate, Holdgate, 417, 442,
Holinshed, 379.
Holgill, 64.
Holkar, 353.
Hollins, 55.
Holmes, 123, 212, 233, 335, 356.
Hopkinson, 20, 482.
Hopton, 111.
Horne, 476.
Horner, 330, 477.
Horsfall, 73, 142, 144, 151, 160, 285.
Hothfield, 298.
Howard, 307 (Ped.), 326.
Howes, 348.
Howey, 326.
Hubba, 293, 387, 417, 475, 491.
Hudson, 55, 122, 146 (Ped.), 339.
Hughes, 425.
Humphrey, 69.
Husse, 438.
Hutchinson, 55, 105, 440.
Hutton, 49, 384.
Hydemann, 461 (Ped.)

IBBETSON, Hibbetson, 81, 82, 170, 181, 184, 441, 495.
Iles, 326.
Ina, 399.
Ingham, 53, 124.
Ingleby, 122, 459, 471.
Inman, 370, 383, 384, 470, 476.
Irenside, 85.
Ivar, 492.

JACKMAN, 249.
Jackson, 55, 87, 90, 212.
Jaques, 494.
Jemmett, 146 (Ped.)
Jenkinson, 72, 144, 352.
Jennings, 85.
Jewitt, 432.
Jerome, St., 30.
John, 431.
John, St., 198.
Johnson, 63, 100, 113.
Johnston, 82, 317, 322.
Jones, 405.
Jordon, 113.

KAYE, 90.
Kearnon, 420.
Kelly, 75.
Kemble, 458.
Kendall, 170, 258, 263, 264 (Ped.) 268.
Kennedy, 229.
Kerton, 356.
Kighley, 94, 166, 297.
King, 175.
Kingsley, 481.
Kipling, 451.
Kirby, 160, 181.
Kirkby, 46, 111, 169, 204, 393, 394.
Kirkeby Malghedale, 334.
Kirkeman, 277.
Kitchen, Hitching, 304, 417.
Knolle, 441, 476, 487.
Knowles, 348, 488.
Kyne, 204.
Kyrkehowse, 353.

LACON, 66.
Lacy, 325.
Lamb, 72, 129.
Lambert, 54, 104, 112, 216, 394, 417, 430, 438.
Lancaster, 303, 356, 394.
Landseer, 346.
Langton, 283.
Lansdowne, 307 (Ped.)
Lappenberg, 59.
Lascelles, 82, 307 (Ped.) 381.
Lawson, 74, 211, 212.
Lawton, 392, 409.
Laycock 95.
Leach, Leech, 86, 326, 497.
Lee, 282, 441, 451.
Leeds, 307 (Ped.)
Leland, 94, 487.
Lelay, Leathley, 42, 110, 111, 136, 167.
Lepage, 356.
Leyland, 137, 194, 459.
Lister, 211, 216, 223, 271, 278, 283, 335, 356.
Lismore, 307 (Ped.)
Little, 237.
Limberger, 146 (Ped.)
Lodge, 496, 497.
Lofthouse, 276.
Loftus, 111.
Long, 398.
Longbottom, 254, 312.
Longfellow, 85, 86, 120.
Longley, 144.
Longvillers, 303.
Lowcocke, 257, 268, 273.
Lowe, 384, 461.
Lowson, 383, 384.
Lucas, 449, 485.
Lumb, 382.
Lutyens, 326.
Lyndley, 111, 125.
Lyttelton 307 (Ped.)

MACMILLAN, 449.
Magnus, 64.
Magnusson, 412.
Maitland, 76.
Malham, 297, 469.
Malthouse, 378.
Manchester, 307 (Ped.)
Manne, 276.
Manners, 174.
Margaret, St., 391.
Margersion, 120, 210, 223.
Markes, 180.
Mark, St., 198.
Marshall, 74, 213, 339.
Martin, 87, 93, 297.
Marton, 476.
Masham, 279, 283.
Mason, 334, 440.
Matthew, St., 198.
Maude, 85, 125, 140, 143, 146 (Ped.) 147, 245, 246, 248, 249, 258, 264, 416.
Mauleverer, 141, 297, 317, 329, 330.
Maunsel, 140, 173.
Mawson, 73, 223.
McLandsborough, 89, 93.
Maxwell, 49.
Mearing, 204.
Meredith, 129, 130.
Merryweather, 80.
Merton, 50.
Metcalfe, 166, 379, 380, 381, 425, 430, 446, 456, 499.
Mexborough, 124.
Miall, 74.

Michael, St., 411, 492.
Middlebrook, 194, 195.
Middleton, 49, 53, 158, 204, 208, 220, 237, 246, 252, 253, 334.
Midgley, 259, 281, 438.
Milne, 471.
Milner, 184, 335.
Milthorpe, 129, 146 (Ped.)
Milton, 90.
Mitchell, 101.
Mitton, 216.
Moeller, 265.
Mohaut, 295.
Monck, 307 (Ped.)
Monks, 338.
Montague, 348.
Montalte, 111, 247, 248.
Moody, 73.
Moorby, 476.
Moon, Moone, 319, 327.
Moore, 330, 384.
Moorhouse, 247, 249, 327, 335, 337, 338 (Ped.) 340, 341, 342, 359, 370, 476.
Morley, 267, 317, 329.
Morris, 141, 486.
Morton, 136.
Mosley, 55, 141.
Movers, 429.
Mounsey, 28, 73.
Mowbray, 49, 269.
Mumford, 148.
Mundella, 152.
Murray, 490.
Musgrave, 92, 281.
Myers, 56, 138, 484.

NATUSCH, 146 (Ped.)
Neale, 56.
Nelson, 377.
Nennius, 31, 185, 435.
Nessfield, 269.
Neville, 303, 324, 366, 368, 380, 475, 494.
Newall, 68, 95.
Newby, 122, 335.
Newsom, 184.
Newstead, 71.
Newton, 416.
Nicholas, St., 208, 277.
Nichols, 461 (Ped.)
Nicholls, 431.
Nightingale, 340, 342, 343.
North, 138.
Norton, 304, 425, 483.
Northampton, 307 (Ped.)
Nowell, 416, 419.
Nussie, 395.

ODDY, 284.
Ogden, 262.
Oglethorpe, 176.
Olaf, St., 197.
Oldfield, 335.
Oliver, 68.
Orm, 266, 360, 364.
Osborne, 307 (Ped.)
Oswald, St., 32.
Otho, 35.
Otley, 50, 68, 85, 161, 319.
Otterburne, 330
Outhwaite, 146.

PAGE, 56.
Paley, 417.
Palmes, 63, 66.
Paris, 356.
Parker, 104, 248, 431.
Parkinson, 68, 69, 146 (Ped.) 180, 281, 282.
Parr, 278.
Pattle, 146 (Ped.)
Paulinus, 31, 59, 116, 197, 207, 215,
Pawson, 495.
Payne, 51.
Paytfin, 157.
Peacock, 53.
Peale, 54.
Pecke, 68.
Peel, 336.
Peirse, 384.
Pell, 134, 163.
Percy, 108, 118, 125, 169, 203, 204, 266, 303, 367, 436, 480, 489, 494.
Peter, St., 31, 453.
Petrie, 236.
Pettigrew, 197.
Petty, Pettyt, 260, 268, 327, 356.
Phillip, 336.
Pickard, 265, 478.
Pickersgill, 278.
Pilkington, 281.
Pinkeney, 296, 297.
Pipin, 34.
Plato, 240.
Platt, 477, 478.
Plumpton, 246, 266, 267, 297, 437, 439, 467, 468.
Plessington, 204.
Poictevin, 110.
Pollard, 227, 249.
Poole, 128.
Popplewell, 161, 210, 259 260, 262.
Portland, 307 (Ped.)
Powell, 56.
Preston, 336, 372, 402.
Price, 181.
Prior, 263, 267, 398.
Procter, Proctor, 95, 96, 368, 372, 407, 462.
Ptolemy, 185, 428.
Pullan, 56, 258, 259, 260, 268, 280.
Pulleyn, 66, 122, 141, 146 (Ped.) 149, 158.
Purey-Cust, 435.

RADCLIFFE, 425.
Raine, 32, 35, 67.
Raistrick, 131.
Raleigh, 432.
Ramsay, 35, 329, 374.
Ramsden, 105, 487, 494.
Ramshaw, 87.
Randles, 138.
Rankin, 458.
Rathmell, 438, 456.
Rawlinson, 128.
Rawson, 138, 149.
Raykes, 257.
Rayner, 402.
Read, Reed, 73, 335.
Redmayne, 414.
Rennard, 56.
Reynold, Reynolds, 211, 486.
Richardson, 165, 235, 415.
Rickards, 372.
Rilleston, 295, 323.
Riley, 77, 276, 399.
Ripon, Bishop of, 119, 183, 213, 373.
Ripon, Marquis of, 154.
Ritchie, 70, 71, 74.
Rhodes, 56, 67, 81, 136, 137, 146 (Ped.), 161, 201, 394.
Rhys, 431.
Roberts, 415.
Robertson, 68.
Robinson, 19, 67, 69, 105, 260, 290, 419.
Roebuck, 442, 487, 489.
Rogers, 86, 246.
Rolleston, 461 (Ped.)

Romelli, Rumelli, 111, 224, 275, 290, 294, 295, 322, 364, 366, 496.
Roose, 288, 410.
Roundell, 325.
Roucliffe, 267, 437, 438.
Rouse, 160.
Rowley, 210.
Rudd, 68.
Rudder, 64.
Rumbold, St., 225.
Rushforth, 249.
Ruskin, 155, 346, 479.
Russell, 330, 441.
Rycroft, 335.
Rypley, 476.
Ryther, 175.

ST. ALBANS, 307 (Ped.)
Sale, 334.
Salt, 152, 153.
Sandham, 283.
Sauer, 297.
Saville, 166.
Saxey, 72.
Saxton, 251.
Scarborough, 268, 440.
Scales, 168, 173.
Scargill, 63.
Scott, 55, 230, 339.
Scriven, 384.
Seebohm, 297.
Semon, 216.
Senior, 156, 220, 224, 283.
Serjeantson, 461, (Ped.)
Settle, 143.
Sewall, 67.
Sewell, 228.
Severus, 187, 188, 431.
Share, 416, 419.
Sharp, 86, 259, 260.
Shaw, 29, 47, 51, 58, 86, 87, 96, 158, 213, 231, 460, 461 (Ped.)
Sheepskanks, 420.
Sheffield, 141.
Sherburne, 53.
Sheriton, 66.
Shertcliffe, 461 (Ped.)
Shuffrey, 19, 483.
Sidgwick, Sedgwick, 99, 294, 348, 414.
Silvester, 137.
Sim, 336, 339, 375.
Simpson, 75, 335, 483.
Skachard, 128.
Skayll, 353.
Skeat, 409.
Skelton, 54, 68, 215.
Slingsby, 494.
Smith, 96, 128, 137, 138, 202, 210, 276, 353, 355, 416, 417, 476.
Snawden, 56.
Snowdon, Snowden, 210, 214, 303.
Somerscales, 296.
Soppitt, 442, 448.
Sotehill, 354, 437, 438.
Southwell, 339.
Sparrow, 53.
Speight, Speht, Speyht, 206, 207, 248, 257, 296, 338, 339, 356, 423, 426, 432, 433, 439, 462.
Spence, 88, 166, 481.
Spencer, 281, 307 (Ped.)
Sperm, 56.
Spicer, 146 (Ped.)
Spurritt, 335, 378.
Stables, 56.
Standish, 175.
Stansfeld, 211.
Stansfield, 158, 221, 460, 461 (Ped.), 486.
Stanley, 68, 165.
Stanyforth, 105.
Stavert, 369, 372, 393, 397.
Stead, 122, 136, 157, 158, 326.
Stedman, 144.
Steele, 270.
Stephenson, 218, 461 (Ped.)
Sterne, 149.
Stevenson, 76.
Stockdale, 397, 401, 438.
Stocks, 56, 68.
Stopham, 163, 164, 166.
Story, 304.
Stott, 130, 335.
Stotte, 276.
Stourton, 253.
Street, 273.
Stubbs, 27, 85, 184, 191, 341.
Stuart, 56.
Suffolk, 299.
Swallow, 130.
Sweet, 433.
Swithenbank, 384.
Swyer, 276.
Sykerham, 63.

TACITUS, 42, 465.
Talbot, 267.
Tanner, 50, 94, 410.
Taylor, 68, 74, 134, 137, 200, 335.
Teale, 72.
Tebbs, 56.
Tempest, 141, 295, 304, 380, 388, 389, 407, 414, 467.
Tennant, 67, 86, 87, 397.
Tertullian, 30, 191, 397.
Terry, 231.
Tesdaile, 45.
Thackerey, 73, 85, 184, 341.
Thanet, 342.
Thompson, 53, 55, 68, 166, 278, 280, 335, 338.
Thoresby, 38, 49, 93, 133, 189.
Thornber, 336.
Thornton, 330.
Thorn, 389, 402, 453.
Thorpe, 389.
Threshfield, 423, 424, 466.
Thurkilby, 204.
Thurstan, 49, 50, 74.
Thwaites, 63, 174, 175.
Tiddeman, 404, 442.
Timbil, 173.
Todd, 122, 335.
Toller, 417.
Tomlinson, 128, 129.
Topham, Tophan, 56, 394, 401, 476.
Torbrand, 163.
Torre, 67, 95.
Trajan, 194, 465.
Trussebut, 410.
Trower, 69
Tunstall, 90.
Turner, 103, 104, 346, 479.
Tussaud, 218.
Turpin, 330.
Twistleton, 158, 159.
Tyson, 42, 109, 134, 275, 412, 436.

ULCHEL, 42, 109, 169.
Ulf, 388.
Ulphus, 179.
Umpleby, 257, 322.

VARLEY, 395, 396, 415.
Vavasour, 66, 82, 93, 99, 143, 144, 157, 164, 165, 166, 169, 175, 213, 275, 276, 277, 335.
Vere, 53.
Vesci, 135, 163, 164, 409, 413.

Vespasian, 194.
Vickers, 218.
Villiers, 179.

WADE, 56, 106, 144, 218, 225, 247, 248, 276, 468, 469.
Waddilove, 397.
Wainmaa. Wayneman, 271, 334, 335.
Wakeman, 192.
Waldstein, 29.
Walker, 68, 70, 73, 75, 80, 81, 85, 131, 141, 146, 172, 414, 416.
Walkingham, 330.
Wall, 335.
Wallace, 205.
Walsingham, 330.
Walters, Waters, 378, 402.
Wandsworth, 176.
Warburton, 96, 112, 189, 196.
Ward, 40, 44, 63, 85, 204, 205, 260, 335, 455.
Wardell, 235.
Wardeman, 167.
Warwick, 489.
Wastill, 384
Waterhouse, 122.
Watkinson, 146 (Ped.), 211, 335, 336.
Watson, 19, 123, 124, 140, 155.
Wayte, 173, 174.
Washington, 180.
Weatherhead, 335.
Webley, 146 (Ped.)
Webster, 19, 77.
Wedmore, 151.
Welby, 101, 182.
Wells, 461 (Ped.)
Wentworth, 66, 128, 325.
Wesley, 71, 97, 477.
West, 53, 55, 338.
Westmorland, 476.
Weston, 167.
Westroyd, 169.
Wetherill, 181.
Wharton, 221, 260, 354.
Wheelhouse, 336.
Whetelay, 221.
Whitaker, 50, 67, 81, 82, 138, 144, 152, 156, 188, 283, 285, 346, 418, 420, 426, 461.
Whitehead, 56, 73, 263.
Whitham, 138.
Whittington, 124.
Wickham, 326.
Wiggins, 146 (Ped.)
Wilfrid, St., 33, 35, 191, 197, 198, 226, 399.
Williamson, 260.
Williams, 105.
Wilkinson, 56, 66, 67, 85, 95, 96, 249, 441.
Wilks, 440.
Wilson, 69, 73, 142, 149, 167, 238, 397, 413, 425, 460, 461 (Ped.)
Willis, 153.
Wilson-Todd, 181.
Windsor, 96.
Wint, 324.
Winterburn, 335.
Withnell, 394.
Woodhouse, 129.
Wood, 66, 86, 130, 173, 213, 335.
Woodd, 247, 489, 494, 497, 499.
Wolseley, 394.
Wordsworth, 317, 329, 346, 480.
Wormald, 183.
Worth, 231.
Wortlay, 63.
Wortley, 277.
Wrangham, 102.
Wray, 143.
Wraythall, 417.
Wright, 281, 429, 475.
Wrightson, 494.
Wulfhere, 492.
Wulstan, 37.
Wyley, 56.
Wyvill, 181, 183.

YEADON, 138.
York, Archbp. of, 37, 38, 41, 144, 199, 203, 205, 212, 213, 225, 270.
Yorke, 369, 459, 468.
Young, 241, 369, 378, 402.

GENERAL INDEX.

The figures in heavy type denote the page where the place is specially described.

ABERFORD, 73.
Addingham, 27, 92, 118, 164, 195, 248, 256, **270**, 337.
Adel, 26, 27, 30, 77, 101, 112, 123, 140, 159.
Africa, 138, 177, 189, 231, 433.
Aldborough, 140, 185, 186.
Alien Priories, 410.
Allerton Mauleverer, 43, 49, 253.
Almes Cliff, 92, 93, 108, 230, 441.
Alnwick, 43.
Alresford, 419.
Amerdale, 480, 496.
America, 27, 70, 120, 180, 238, 240, 377, 406, 419.
Anecdotes, 87, 96, 154, 168, 211, 223, 283, 309, 310, 342, 346, 358, 376, 399, 456, 478, 479.
Anglo-Saxon settlements, 41.
Angling, 470, 471.
Angram, 379, 479.
Animals, prehistoric, 26, 403, 421, 464.
Appleby, 353, 354, 374, 497.
Appletrewick, 297, 302, 329, 360, **365**, 381, 397, 459, 476, 477.
Appleton, 110, 174, 175, 179, 204, 300.
Ardsley, 403.
Armada, 227, 460.
Armagh, 141.
Armley, 69, 111.
Arncliffe, 299, 436, 466, 480, 481, 482, 492.
Arthington, 45, 72, 128, 135, 173.
Asia, 177, 208, 231.
Askwith, 49, 92, 166, 175, 176, 263.
Austwick, 356.

BADSWORTH, 176.
Baildon, 38, 39, 41, 42, 46, 55, 60.
Bainbridge, 205, 431.
Ballochulish, 87.
Bannockburn, 113, 120, 205, 276, 300, 322.
Baptism, pre-Christian, 412.
Barden, 299, 347, 357, 370.
  Forest, 356, 360.
  Tower, 350-55.
Bardsey, 136, 247.
Barnsley, 99.
Barnard Castle, 189.
Beamsley, 107, 149, 267, 275, 305, 317, **327**, 424.
  Beacon, 255 441.
Beckermonds, 496.
Beeston, 356.
Bentham, 378.
Ben Rhydding, 221, 231, 242.
Berwick, Barwick, 295.
Berwick-on-Tweed, 51.
Beverley, 37, 46, 50, 105.
Bewcastle, 256.
Bewerley, 369.
Bickerton, 38, 39, 40.
Bilbrough, 176, 179.
Bingley, 32, 41, 51, 59, 68, 74, 86, 90, 125, 136, 141, 151, 160, 175, 196, 197, 211, 242, 247, 248, 258, 259, 370.
Black Beck, Fell, Hill, 199, 244, 255, 272, 290, 449.
Blackpool, 127.
Blackstone Edge, 196.
Blea Tarn, 364.
Blencow, 166.
Bolton, Early History of, 287.
  Hall, 306.
  Prior of, 50, 367.
  Priory (Abbey), 50, 56, 68, 105, 125, 205, 208, 256, 269, 275, 309, 335, 375, 389, 410, 424.
  Priory Compotus, 300, 382.
  Priory, Description of, 311.
  Priory, foundation-charter of, 295.
  Priory, Mason Marks at, 319, 395.
Bolton Priory, Records of Eight Centuries, 298.
  (Lancs), 338.
  Percy, 174, 176, 178.
  Woods, 309, 345.
Bordley, 389, 393, 460.
Borrans, 411, 431, 475.
Boston, 72, 360.
Botany, 107, 127, 159, 165, 311, 362, 385, 409, 442, 486, 498.
Boroughbridge, 170, 414.
Boundaries, 199, 244, 254.
Bowes, 188.
Bracewell, 407.
Bradford, 44, 51, 52, 59, 68, 80, 86, 136, 149, 151, 152, 165, 196, 215, 233, 258, 278, 326, 341, 395, 416, 440, 450, 458.
Bradley, 392, 467.
Bramham, 32.
Bramhope, 27, 42, 45, 66, 67, 70, 78, 124, **133**, 272, 412.
Brass Castle, 28, 259.
Brearhaugh, 161, 273.
Brimham, 361.
Bronze, early use of, 429.
Broughton, 339, 379, 388.
British Museum, 113, 149.
British trackways, 27.
Buckden, 486, **487**, 497.
Bulmer, 323, 365.
Burials face downwards, 279.
  in stalagmite, 465.
  in trees, 406.
  in woollen, 247, 417.
  upright, 317.
Burley, 28, 46, 53, 66, 67, 72, 81, **139**, 167, 203, 249, 286.
Burley Wood-Head, 156, 157, 159.
Burnham Thorpe, 377.
Burnley, 392.
Burnsall, 323, 365, 366, 369, 370, 371, 375, 378, 383, **387**, 440, 454, 499.
Burton, 46.
Burton Constable, 181.
Byland, 381.

CALAIS, 51.
Calderdale, 236.
Caley Hall, 102, 129, 130.
Calverley, 68.
Cambridge, 196, 308.
Canada, 136, 160.
Canterbury, 456.
Carlisle, 293, 336, 420, 469.
Carlton, 258, 302, 339.
Carucate in Domesday, 134, 163, 200, 266.
Castley, 27, 110, **124**, 128, 299, 378.
Caton, 96.
Cat Gill, 290.
Catton, 319.
Catterick, 215.
Cawood, 37, 45, 46, 49.
Cavendish Memorial Fountain, 306.
Celtic bird-names, 257, 296.
  churches, 116, 191, 207, 230, 462.
  housesteads, 266, 411.
  numerals, 432.
  spinning, 465.
  tumuli, 255, 272, 287, 363, 421, 462.
Chaddesden, 437.
Cheshire, 245.
Chester, 186.
Chimnies, origin of, 379.
Christ, arms of, 238.
Christian relics, early, 30.
  symbolism, 118, 190, 197, 198, 234, 238.
Christianity, early, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 58, 191, 192, 197, 240, 241, 270, 363, 435.
  Roman, 190, 197.
Churches, dedication of, 32, 59, 207.
Civil War, 53, 54, 100, 136, 168, 178, 179, 280, 305, 373, 378, 383, 468.
  relics of, 54, 104.
Cleckheaton, 303.
Cleethorpe, 300.
Cleveland, 211, 323, 451.
Clifford, 176.
Clifton, 38.
Clitheroe, 110.
Clockmaker, early, 267.
Close House, 337.
Coaching, 217, 271.
Collingham, 32, 67, 92, 136.
Colne, 173, 188, 196.
Connemara, 127.
Coniston, 392, 394, 436, **459**.
Cononley, 296, 299, 303, 325, 326, 339.
Cove Hole, 432.
Coverdale, 478.
Coverham, 476, 477.
Cow and Calf Rocks, 202, 228, 229, 232, 233, 361.
Cowling, 299.
Cowper Cotes, 368.
Cracoe, 299, 323, 337, 394.
Craven Butter, 425.
  Heifer, 335.
  Hunting in, 471.
  Nat. Society, 405.
Cray, 489, 490, 495.
Creskeld, 128, 135, 138.
Crosses, early sculpt., 29, 35, 41, 62, 119, 166, 194, 197, 226, 390.
Crucifix, Norman, 410.
Cuerdale, 492.
Customs, old, 83, 135, 171, 210, 212, 247, 282, 355, 398, 411, 418, 419, 432, 447.

DALE HEAD, 364.
Dalton-Michael, 494.
Danesmoor, 329.
Darley, 401.
Darlington, 181, 247, 365.
Darmstadt, 145.
Dartmoor, 239.
Dearham, 397.
Dent, 127, 167.
Denton, 38, 53, 81, 169, **172**, 213.
Denton, Co. Lincoln, 101.
Derby, 56.
Derbyshire, 91, 92.
Devil's Apronful, 363.
Devonshire, 148, 231.
Dewsbury, 59, 393.
Dog (Dob) Park, 168, 169.
Doncaster, 78, 124, 148, 166, 384.
Douk Cave, 479.
Dowkabottom Cave, 430, 464.
Downham, 135.
Downholme, 381.
Draughton, 164, 195, 264, 271, 289, 299, 331, **333**, 440.
Drebley, 375, 388.
Druids' Circles, 231, 236, 430, 496.
Dublin, 62, 225.
Dumbarton, 33.
Durham, 323, 397.

EAST BARTON, 326.
Edensor, 297, 437.
Edinbro' 249.
Elam, 30, 136, 196, 197.
Elbolton, 404, 465.
Elmete, 30, 31, 191, 225, 404, 435.
Elsinore, 145.
Elslack, Helslac, 170, 338, 339, 340, 441, 469.
Ely, 393.
Embsay, 289, 290, 334, 405, 433.
  Wake, 291, 303.
  Priory, 292, 295.
  Fair, 303.
Escrick, 102.
Escroft, 242.
Esholt, 38, 48, 53, 63, 83, 142, 157, 203, 354.
Eshton, 69, 142, 366, 381, 425, 477.
Esk, 108.
Eskdale, 426.
Eton, 102.

FAIRIES, 230, 233.
  Hole, 432.
Farnley, 38, 40, 54, 63, 66, 82, 83, 95, 96, **99**, 110, 113, 119, 125, 155, 161.
Farnley Wood Plot, 55.
Farsley, 218.
Fellscliffe, 123.
Fewston, 95, 141, 370.
Field-names, 28, 108, 431, 449, 458, 463, 486.
Fiji, 239, 240.
Flasby, 269.
Flasby Fell, 93.
Fleur-de-lis, first use of, 494.
Flodden, 159, 355, 441.
Follifoot, 113.
Fountains Abbey, 99, 125, 170, 382, 389, 409, 459, 491.
Foxhope, 467.
Frescoes, 64, 277.

Gargrave, 249, 335, 336, 341, 379, 414.

Garlands in churches, 400, 493.
Garsington, 436.
Geology, 92, 227, 228, 251, 333, 364, 470, 474.
Gereburg wapent., 39, 42.
Gibbeter, 330.
Gildersome, 75.
Gisburne, 55, 437.
Glastonbury, 116, 465.
Gledstone, 325.
Glusburn, 268, 299, 440.
Gowthwaite, 401.
Grassington, 189, 195, 241, 267, 271, 372, 403, 412, 423, **427**, 435.
Grassington Moor, 448, 449, 467.
Great Whernside, 93, 479.
Greenhow Hill, 430, 450.
Grimwith, 388.
Guisborough, 453.
Gunnerside, 387,
Guiseley, 39, 40, 41, 46, 52, 60, 69, 74, 79, 112, 113, 133, 161, 167, 198, 259.

HALEY HILL, 469.
Halifax, 59, 161, 194, 247, 339, 355.
Halton, 288, 289, 297, 326, 334, 338.
Halton Gill, 481, 484.
Hampsthwaite, 195.
Hanlith, 380, 387, 423.
Harden Head, 460.
Harewood, 92, 129, 130, 161, 175, 247.
Harrogate, 79, 105, 124.
Hartlepool, 141.
Hartlington, 369, 377, 379, 380.
Harwood, 450.
Hawkswick, 356, 379, 481.
Hawksworth, 27, 38, 55, 66, 101, 103, 161, 243.
Hawkstone, 161.
Hazlewood, 65, 164, 299, 331, 335, 441.
Headingley, 131.
Healaugh, 33.
Hearth-Tax, 56.
Heathfield, 320.
Hebden, 297, 388., 411, **453**.
Heights of Mountains, 22.
Roads, &c., 24.
Towns, &c., 23.
Hell Hole, 384, 458.
Hellingdon, 124.
Hemingborough, 100.
Heselden, 467, 491.
Hetton, 381, 407.
Hexham, 198, 208.
Heysham, 115.
High houses, 24, 498.
Hilborough, 377.
Hodder Bridge, 55.
Hole House, 376.
Hollin Hall, 210, 221, 246, 329.
Holy-Wells, 29, 172, 183, 215, 244, 282, 293, 390, 402, 444, 453.
Hornby, 303.
Horsforth, 31, 81.
Hooton Pagnell, 71, 124.
Horsham, 87.
Howber Hill, 257.
Howden, 384.
Hubbercove, 387, 417.
Hubberholme, 487, 488, **491**.
Huddersfield, 28, 393.

ICE AGE, 92, 229, 242, 360, 407, 465, 470.
Iceland, 461.
Idle, 326, 460.
Ilkley, 27, 39, 59, 77, 79, 86, 92, 150, **185**. 258, 437, 473.
Ilkley, Bath Charity, 154.
Church, 207, 267.
Coaches, 217.
Danish Mint, 199.
Grammar School, 212.
Hospital, 214, 216.
Land cultivation, 200.
Market-charter, 204.
Modern, 201.
Museum, 211, 215.
Name of, 186.
Prehistoric, 185.
Roman, 186-197.
Semon Conv. Home, 216.
Ingthorpe, 324, 325.
Ingleboro', 441.
Ireland, 192, 242, 317.
Isle of Axholme, 269.
Isle of Man, 178, 231, 475.

JACK LAND, 449.
Jacobite rebellion, 56, 206, 357.

KALEGARTH, 367.
Keighley, Kighley, 74, 175. 184, 197, 236, 280, 338, 339, 341.
Kensington, 181.
Keswick, 480.
Keswick (Wetherby), 299.
Kettlewell, 30, 299, 427, 459. **473**.
Kex Beck, 332.
Kexby, 44.
Kilburn, 77, 93, 389.
Kildwick, 227, 249, 268, 339, 342, 462, 469.
Killingbeck, 131, 299.
Killinghall, 221.
Kilnsey, 86, 230, 365, 433, 440, **484**.
Kilns, ancient, 381.
Kirkby Malham, 128, 372, 378.
Kirkby Malzeard, 99, 269.
Kirkby Overblow, 32, 258.
Kirk Hammerton, 105, 116.
Kirklees, 393.
Kirkstall, 135, 136, 218.
Knaresbro', 44, 52, 66, 101, 112, 203, 266, 280, 402.
Knave Knoll Hole, 405.
Knights of St. John, 379.
Templars, 252.
Kytelwylle, 475.

LADYSMITH, 307.
Lake-dwellings, 229, 465.
Lancaster, 96, 115, 254, 289.
Langbar, 235, 256, 257, 260.
Langstrothdale, 247, 486, 491.
Lead-mines, 450.
Leathley, 102, **107**, 127, 143, 166, 221, 263, 379, 462, 486.
Leeds, 44, 56, 72, 78, 87, 95, 102, 107, 138, 141, 147, 176, 285, 451.
Leeds (Kent) 180.
Lenchwick, 381.
Leprosy, 50, 51, 94.
Leyburn, 475.
Limber Magna, 455.
Limerick, 326.
Lincoln, 420.
Lindley, 39, 63, 100, 107, 111.
Ling Park, 264.
Linton (Craven), 389, 390, 394, 395, **409**, 425, 426, 436, 440, 441.

Linton (Wetherby), 170.
Litton, 480.
Littondale, 480, 484, 491.
Liverpool, 78, 249.
Lofthouse, 231.
London, 92, 118, 238.
Longevity, 97, 123, 124, 417.
Long Preston, 248, 295, 299. 319, 436, 441.
Lords, House of, 43.
Lothersdale, 339.
Low Moor, 164.
Lyards Seat, 360.

MAFEKING, 433.
Malham, 297, 299, 481.
Malham Moor, 390.
Mallerstang, 499.
Malton, 50, 365, 381, 409.
Manchester, 78, 186, 196, 206, 283, 326, 414, 432.
Manningham, 278, 283.
Marton, 245, 299, **323**, 377, 389, 487.
Marske, 384.
Marston Moor, 54, 104, 182, 305, 341.
Maxstoke, 116.
Meaux, 318.
Menston, 38, 54, 55, 66, 120, 139, 141, 145, 159, 161, 218.
Middleham, 459.
Middleton, Myddelton, 167, 189, 194, 201, 204, 218, 248, **251**.
Minskip, 378.
Morecambe, 127, 309.
Morton, 262, 280.

NAPPA, 342, 380.
Natural History, 266, 290, 296, 442, 448.
Nessfield, 27, 246, 252, 259, **265**, 398, 439.
Newall, Newhall, 73, **95**, 177.
Newcastle, 183, 304, 326, 339, 483.
Newsome, Newsholme, 176, 184, 325.
Newton, 157.
Newton Kyme, 110, 174, 203.
Nidderdale, 29, 85, 100, 184.
Norfolk, 377.
Norton Tower, 330.
Northallerton, 50.
Norway, 422, 484.
Norwich, 161, 177, 420.
Norwood, 370.
Nun Appleton, *see* Appleton.
Nüremberg, 438.

ONTARIO, 284.
Orkney, 47.
Ormsgill, 360.
Ornithology, 172, 173, 442, 469, 480.
Open-field system, 297.
Osberton, 105.
Osmaston, 211.
Ostend, 177.
Oswestry, 374.
Otley, **25**, 90, 105, 123, 137, 142, 146, 156, 198, 203, 214, 301, 416, 460.
Otley Angling Assoc., 102.
Bridge, 94.
Charities, 72-3.
Chevin, 26, 27, 28, 57, 77, 91, 256, 441.
Church, 32, 40, 58, 101, 143.
Gallows, 44, 45.
Grammar School, 71.
Lepers Hosp., 94.
Name of, 28, 34, 39.
Nonconformity, 74.
Philharm. Soc., 102.
Trades, 80, 81.
Vicars, 68.
Workhouse, 97.
Worthies, 87-90.
Oughtershaw, 494, 495, 497, 499.
Overborough, 140.
Oxford, 368.

PAGAN MYTHOLOGY, 197, 238, 388, 453.
Palestine, 474.
Pannal, 112.
Pateley Bridge, 74, 168, 171, 364, 383, 430, 446, 450.
Patrington, 46, 47.
Penistone, 247.
Percival Hall, 383, 459.
Penrith, 354.
Phallic worship, 26, 240.
Pickering, 229.
Plagues, 69, 304.
Plumpton, 439.
Pool, 38, 46, 53, 95, 121, 124, **127**, 128.
Pontefract, 51, 72, 141.
Population, 23.
Posforth Gill, 359, 360.
Poulton, 127.
Preston, 56.

QUEBEC, 136.
Queen's Jubilee, 153, 202, 214.

RABY CASTLE, 303.
Rainfall, 19, 482.
Rawdon, 175.
Raysgill, 481, 496.
Redcar, 164.
Redshaw Gill, 361.
Reformation, effects of, 277, 304, 305, 330, 398, 447.
Relics discovered, 106, 125, 159, 189, 190, 191, 233, 241, 265, 279, 287, 322, 324, 402, 410, 411, 427, 462, 492, 499.
Religious persecution, 277, 330, 455.
Ribchester, 196.
Ribstonn, 173.
Richmond, 44, 51, 181, 256, 381, 394.
Riddlesden, 110, 246, 247, 248, 258, 416.
Rievaulx, 160.
Rigton, 121, 454.
Rilston, Rylstone, 228, 256, 297, 304, 317, 337, 339, 341, 380, 392, 393, 425, 461.
Riots, power-loom, 284.
Ripley, 52, 78, 141.
Ripon, 33, 37, 46, 49, 51, 52, 69, 78, 124, 280, 383.
Rising in the North, 304.
Risphill, 330.
Romaldskirk, 225.
Roman baptism, 191, 192, 397, 412.
camps, 27, 187, 265, 270, 272.
coins, 28, 29, 194, 216, 430, 465.
custom, 433.
grave-slabs, 188, 189, 216.
lead-mines, 186, 450.
mile-stone, 195.
roads, 27, 127, 133, 140, 159, 186, 195, 431.
Rome, 59, 65, 176.
Rood-lofts, 65, 493.

Rugby, 148.
Rumbalds Moor Antiquities, 197, 214, **233**, 270.
Hermit, 156, 283.
Military Camp, 242.
Ryedale, 141.

SALTAIRE, 152.
Sanctuary, 37.
Santa Claus, 208.
Saxon '*th*', 34, 453.
Scaleber, 109, 143.
Scales, 168, 172, 173, 458, 475.
Scandinavia, 240.
Scarborough, 50.
Scotland, 205, 290, 412, 465.
Scottish raids, 120, 167, 205, 300, 322, 331.
Scotton, 100, 141.
Sedbergh, 99, 127, 167, 218.
Sedgefield, 323.
Selby, 52, 397.
Semerwater, 410.
Settle, 159, 247, 461, 484.
Seven, number, 234.
Shaw Hall, 420.
Sheffield, 81, 84, 123.
Sherburn, 37, 46, 47.
Shetland, 47.
Silchester, 207.
Silkstone, 99.
Silsden, 142, 235, 271, 280, 299.
Simon Seat, 274, 358, 363.
Skeletons discovered, 279.
Skibeden, 295, 299, 338, 340, 359.
Skipton, 48, 52, 56, 57, 68, 78, 111, 164, 177, 195, 208, 247, 248, 249, 258, 277, 280, 298, 301, 313, 330, 335.
Skyreholme, 364, 382, 383.
Skyrethorns, 417, 421, 422.
Slack, 28.
Sledmere, 409.
Smithies Bridge, 326.
South Duffield, 95, 100.
Sparsholt, 372.
Spen Valley, 303.
Stainborough, 178.
Starbottom, 436, 485.
Stainburn, 99, 102, 108, 116, 129, 258.
Staveley, 299.
Stead, 66, 157, 158, 159, 296.
Steeton, 53, 437, 438.
Stillington, 211.
Stockeld, 131, 158, 170.
Stockton-on-Tees, 206.
Stonehenge, 236.
Storiths, 296, 299, 331 335, 441.
Swarthgill, 498.
Swastika, 237, 242.

TADCASTER, 28, 79, 133. 378.
Thimbleby, 384.
Thirkleby, 441.
Thirsk, 93.
Thornton in Craven, 339.
Thorp, 46, 467.
Thorp Arch, 32, 67, 71, 244.
Thorpe in Craven, 323, 379, 388, 389, **403**.
Threshfield, 299, 414, 415, **421**, 436.
Thwaites, 175, 176, 184.
Tidswall, 437.
Tilbury, 179.
Timble, 38, 39, 334.
Tolston, Toulston, 176, 184.
Towton, 267.
Trollers Gill, 364, 384.
Truckle Crags, 362.

UNDERLEY, 420.
Urswick, 410, 412, 430, 466.

VALLE CRUCIS, 61.
Valley of Desolation, 358, 360.
Viking invasion, 35, 199, 225, 270, 475, 492.
Viking memorial, 35, 392.
Virginia, 180.

WAKEFIELD, 78, 138.
Wales, 458.
Walton (Thorp Arch), 174.
Walton Head, 113.
Wapentakes, origin of, 42, 43.
Waresley, 377.
Washburn, 94, 107, 108.
Weeton, 299.
Wensleydale, 147, 380.
Wentworth, 246.
Weston, 39, 40, 55, 59, 82, 94, 100, **163**, 213, 268, 462, 481.
Westminster Abbey, 155.
Wetherby, 40, 55, 78, 398, 469.
Wharfe, meaning of, 189.
Village, 190.
Wharfedale Agricult. Soc., 102, 181, 471.
Animals wild in, 360, 368, 471, 487, 499.
Floods, 485.
Poets, 140, 146, 155, 158, 160.
Population, 23.
Rainfall, 19, 482.
Superstitions, 212, 230, 431.
Temperature, 482.
Wheatley, 34, 203, 221, 436.
Whitby, 51, 59, 226.
Whitechurch, 74.
Wighill, 248.
Windsor, 456.
Wistow, 37.
Woodhouse, 323, 324, 365, 366, **377**, 476.
Woofa, 235.
Woolley, 66.
Wormhill, 437.

YEADON, 39, 78, 79, 218, 242, 299.
York, 25, 35, 50, 67, 79, 93, 101, 111, 118, 122, 136, 149, 174, 203, 243, 303.
Castle, 281.
Gallows, 44.
Lepers, 51.
Nunnery, 50.
Yorkshire Par. Regr. Socy., 69, 417.
Yockenthwaite, 491, 495.

Demy 8vo., 521 pages, cloth, gilt lettered, by post 12s.
Demy 4to., superior paper, gilt tops, extra plates, 30/-. Few remain.

ROMANTIC RICHMONDSHIRE,

BEING A COMPLETE ACCOUNT OF THE

HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES, AND SCENERY OF THE PICTURESQUE VALLEYS OF THE SWALE AND YORE, AND SURROUNDING MOORS AND GLENS.

BY HARRY SPEIGHT.

With Map, Plans, and numerous Illustrations.

SOME PRESS OPINIONS.

"Although there is no part of Yorkshire richer in historic interest or more fascinating in picturesqueness, Richmondshire has lain almost as fallow ground for the topographer since early in the century, when Dr. Whitaker brought out his monumental work. But that work is somewhat restricted in its survey, whereas Mr. Speight has left nothing of moment untouched. Both valleys have been studied with unwearied diligence and with obvious zest by Mr. Speight. His work is thorough and exhaustive, and in addition it has the charm of extreme readableness. If the remainder of Yorkshire could be covered and described as carefully and systematically as have the localities forming the subjects of Mr. Speight's volumes, something like literary justice would be done to the story of this great county."—*Leeds Mercury.*

"In this volume, well illustrated with photographic views, portraits, coats of arms, &c., Mr. Harry Speight tells us all he has been able to glean about the town and district of Richmond, Catterick, Bedale, and the upper parts of Swaledale; and then crossing over to Wensleydale, takes us to Danby, Bolton, Aysgarth, and the romantic region about Hawes. Many of its chapters are pleasant reading to everybody, while to the Yorkshire dalesmen, it ought to prove a most valuable storehouse of local information."—*Times.*

"Mr. Speight has a happy versatility. He can write with confidence on the history, topography, geology, ecclesiastical antiquities, and ancient customs of these romantic districts in which he has spent his life. Much folk-lore, much family history, and many a streak of native humour lend variety to the pages, which are abundantly illustrated."—*Academy.*

"The volume contains chapters of original research, mainly historical, and is admirably furnished with photographs, engravings, and maps. Two contributions to history are of importance: one an account of the Knight Templars Hospice and Chapel on Penhill, and the other the story of the Raydale Riot. * * * * Dr. Whitaker's book cannot now be purchased for less than £12, but even if it were worth while reproducing it, Mr. Speight's volume would compete with it successfully. In this volume Mr. Speight has produced the best piece of work which stands in his name.—*Yorkshire Post,*

"Mr. Speight works carefully, takes pains to come at the best sources of information, and in the case of Richmondshire as in that of each district which he has hitherto treated, succeeds in giving us something distinctly better than former writers have produced."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The villages of the two dales are full of interest. The monastic houses of Easby, Jervaulx, Penhill, and Marrick, all add to the mediæval importance of the district, and a locality whence came John Wycliffe can never be regarded as obscure. Mr. Speight seems to have made a very complete perambulation of the whole district and describes from personal acquaintance the most remote places. * * * * Gradually he is covering the county with a series of local histories such as few, if any other parts of England can show."—*Bradford Observer.*

"Mr. Speight is to be congratulated on having, at immense labour and research, added another standard work to the literature of Yorkshire. There is not a page in the volume that does not reveal some fresh fact or correct some old error. The illustrations, too, are excellent and many of them of great rarity. * * * * It is certainly the ablest contribution to the history and antiquities of Richmondshire since the time of Dr. Whitaker, whose history is now so scarce and valuable."—*Darlington and Stockton Times.*

"The moors are noted for their stock of grouse, and the rivers Swale and Yore with their tributaries, have an attraction for the trout fisher. Such points are by no means neglected by Mr. Speight, who also devotes a page to a concise history of the well-known Bedale Hounds. * * * * This book should be in the hands of every pleasure tourist who wishes to make the most of his visit."—*Field.*

"In this work Mr. Speight has sustained his reputation as one of the best of Yorkshire topographers. His previous works were models of accuracy and completeness, but the volume under notice is one of even more pretentious nature. The histories of the towns and villages of interest in both of the grand dales with which he deals are adequately given. * * * * The work should be in the hands of every Yorkshire antiquary and lover of the Yorkshire hills and dales."—*West Yorkshire Pioneer.*

Of old Yorkshire families more particularly dealt with may be mentioned the following:—

Alderson, Allen, Aske, Atkinson, Banks, Bathurst, Bellerby, Birkbeck, Blackburn, Blades, Bolton, Booth, Bowes, Brown, Bulmer, Burgh, Calvert, Chapman, Chaytor, Clarke, Clifford, Close, Coates, Conyers, Coverdale, Cradock, Croft, D'Arcy, De la Mare, Denys, Dundas, Ellerton, Fawcett, Fitzhugh, Fothergill, Fulthorpe, Gale, Gascoigne, Gaunt, Gibson, Gill, Harker, Harrison, Hertford, Hicks, Horne, Hutchinson, Hutton, Ingleby, James, Jaques, Johnson, Kearton, King, Lawson, Leeds, Lennox, Lightfoot, Lister, Loftus, Malolacu, Marmion, Mason, Metcalfe, Milbank, Montacute, Moorhouse, Mowbray, Neville, Norton, Osborne, Other, Pattison, Peacock, Pigot, Raine, Rawe, Robinson, Routh, Ryder, St. Quintin, Scott, Scrope, Smith, Spensley, Swale, Taylor, Tempest, Thoresby, Tiptoft, Topham, Walker, Wandesforde, Webster, Whaley, Wharncliffe, Wharton, Wickliffe, Wilkinson, Willis, Winn, Wood, Wyvill, Yarker, Zetland.

The book contains more than ONE HUNDRED ILLUSTRATIONS of historic buildings, scenery, portraits, &c., by the best artists and engravers. Amongst the subjects are the following:—The Conqueror granting Richmondshire to Earl Alan; Keep of Richmond Castle early this century; Remains of Chapel on Catterick Bridge; Brough Hall a century ago; Bedale in the Coaching Days; the old Church in Coverdale; Middleham Castle in 1780; Remains of Knights Templars Chapel on Penhill; Anglo-Saxon Skeleton found in Wensley Park; Aysgarth; Bedstead of Mary, Queen of Scots; Nappa Hall a century ago; Thomas, Marquis of Wharton; Dr. Fothergill, F.R.S.; Thomas, Earl of Zetland; Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of Canterbury; the late Lord Bolton; Sir Wm. Lawson, Bart.; Major Scrope; Lady Byron; "Sister Dora"; Betty Webster (aged 106); etc.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, Paternoster Row, E.C.
And all Booksellers.

Crown 8vo., 366 pages, cloth limp, 3/9; by post 4/-.
Very few copies remain.

THROUGH AIREDALE FROM GOOLE TO MALHAM,

INCLUDING CHAPTERS ON THE

GEOLOGY, BOTANY, ORNITHOLOGY, FOLK-LORE, AND ANGLING IN AIREDALE.

BY

JOHNNIE GRAY (H. SPEIGHT).

The work includes a history of every place on the banks of the Aire between Goole and Malham, with brief descriptions of the objects of interest from six to ten miles round the principal places.

Seventy Illustrations and Map.

The *Pontefract Advertiser* says: "We know nothing to equal it, or to pretend to the smallest rivalry with it." The *Bradford Observer* says: "It is like looking through a telescope at the stars, or at a drop of water through a microscope."

LEEDS: WALKER & LAYCOCK. BRADFORD: T. BREAR & CO., LD.
SKIPTON: EDMONDSON & CO.

Crown 8vo., 214 pages, cloth limp, 2/6; by post 2/9.

TRAMPS AND DRIVES IN THE CRAVEN HIGHLANDS.

ARRANGED FOR THE USE OF VISITORS.

BY

H. SPEIGHT.

Is abridged from the author's larger work, but much new matter is added, likewise Footpath Maps of the country around Settle and Ingleton, besides a folding Map of the whole area embraced by the work. By utilising some of the illustrations from the larger work, it has been possible to publish the book at a low price.

The *Daily Chronicle* observes: "This is one of the most interesting local histories which we have read for a long time." The *Yorkshire Post* says: "The volume is marked by much originality, many objects and antiquities being pointed out that have not been before mentioned. All the caves and pot-holes (about 70) are described, and their exact localities defined." The *Leeds Mercury* says: "It is a bright and interesting guide-book, with admirable descriptions and sufficient history and folk-lore, topography, geology, &c." The *Carlisle Journal* observes: "It covers the whole country from Skipton to Kirkby Lonsdale, and northwards to Dentdale, an area of over 500 square miles, and is as instructive as a *Murray*, and as compact as a *Baedeker*." The *Bradford Observer* says: "It is by far the best handbook on the district procurable." Mr. J. A. Farrer, J.P. (lord of the manor of Clapham, Ingleborough, &c.) writes: "It is an admirable work, and it seems to be a model of what a guide-book should be."

ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.

THIRD EDITION.

Crown 8vo., 417 pages, cloth gilt, 3/6; extra bound, gilt tops, 4/6.
Crown 4to., superior paper, gilt tops, extra Frontispiece Plate, 15/-

Chronicles and Stories of Old Bingley.

A FULL ACCOUNT OF THE

HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES, NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, SCENERY, CUSTOMS, AND FOLK-LORE

OF THE ANCIENT TOWN AND
PARISH OF BINGLEY, IN THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

BY

HARRY SPEIGHT,

Author of "The Craven Highlands;" "Through Airedale;" "Nidderdale;" "Romantic Richmondshire;" "Upper Wharfedale;" etc.

Containing Thirty-four Full-page Plates, and about Sixty Illustrations in the Text.

SOME PRESS NOTICES.

"The topographical, historical, and antiquarian work of Mr. Harry Speight is so well known to the inhabitants of the West Riding that they will hardly need to be told that his most recent book—*Chronicles and Stories of Old Bingley*—is a marvel of diligence, thoroughness, and painstaking accuracy. It includes not only the result of a large amount of scientific and historical research, but likewise anecdotes, traditions, and personal reminiscences, which in a few years might have been irrecoverably lost and forgotton through the passing away of the few witnesses who can recall them to recollection. The inhabitants of Bingley owe an immeasurable debt of gratitude to Mr. Speight for having thus rescued from oblivion a very large amount of interesting and valuable matter which, in the natural order of things, would have been entirely lost. In fact the book may be pronounced in a certain sense final, since nothing will be left to any possible literary successor, except to rearrange the matter here provided according to his own taste, and bring it up to date by additional facts of subsequent occurrence. Mr. Speight begins at the beginning—far back behind the realm of the antiquarian proper—with the geological history of the foundation rocks which underlie the alluvium and drift upon which a large part of the town stands. He even traces the materials of which these rocks are composed to their original sources in northern gneissic and granitic mountains. . . . . Through the Ice Age and its probable sequence of events Mr. Speight conducts to the early settlement of the district by primæval man, the aboriginal race, the Goidelic and Brythonic Celts; and this part of the work has the merit of being applied and illustrated by reference to local place-names. The etymological evidence is of extreme interest and value, and although it is of course well to be on one's guard against too fanciful or too plausible interpretations of the names now borne by different places, it is impossible to class Mr. Speight with the reckless speculators in this alluring pastime. The chapters on "Old Roads," and "Old Dykes and Boundaries" are equally fascinating to those who love to linger on the early doings and records of the races who occupied and subdued the land; but it is impossible for us to do more than thus briefly draw the reader's attention to the good fare provided for him. . . . . Everything has been admirably and conscientiously done from beginning to end, and there is not a careless or slovenly detail in the volume."—*Keighley News.*

"Probably no completer history of a small town has been written than Mr. Harry Speight's *Chronicles and Stories of Old Bingley*. Mr. Speight has studied every feature of the ancient parish with such minuteness, and such a shrewd eye for its meaning, that the mounds and rings and dykes, and unintelligible carved stones which remain to speak of them, enable him to re-people the dale with Goidel and Brython, Roman, Angle, and Dane, each in their habit as they lived. Nay, earlier still, he has described the slow formation of the valley, the coming of its plant life, its preparation for man, and all with a picturesque hand. In respect of place and field-names, and the verification of their meaning by an examination of sites, the book is a piece of original work the like of which we have never seen."—*Yorkshire Post.*

"The book will be a surprise to most readers, both residents in and visitors to Bingley, for few have any idea that the little town, whose interest for most people nowadays is its charming and even romantic scenery, has come so often into touch with the greater stream of the national life. It is indeed obvious throughout the work that the records in London, York, and Wakefield have been assiduously searched, as well as due notice taken of local archives. The modern history is very full, and there are brief notices (some 90 pages) of the surrounding places, Morton, Eldwick, Cottingley, Harden, Cullingworth, and Wilsden. The book is capitally illustrated."—*Bradford Observer.*

"Mr. Speight possesses the rare gift of giving a general interest to his studies in local history. The history of Bingley is by no means insignificant as local histories go. Mr. Speight has devoted much patient labour and research to its elucidation, and should his pleasant descriptions and illustrations attract visitors to the district, they will find in him a very competent and instructive guide."—*Times.*

"Mr. Speight appears to us to have done his work most carefully and conscientiously, and produced a book which will not only be prized by the inhabitants of Bingley, but by a numerous class in all the districts around. The illustrations of antiquities, noted residences, portraits of celebrities, etc., are both numerous and excellent. It is also admirably printed and bound."—*Halifax Courier.*

"It is pleasantly descriptive of actual fact, whether as regards manorial history or scenic surroundings, and it is strong in biographical interest. Few of our parishes in these later days have had so able and conscientious a chronicler."—*Leeds Mercury.*

"The work is divided into four parts, the first extending from the foundation of the rocks to the Ice Age and the advent of man; the second brings us down to the Norman invasion; and the third continues the work to the present day. The concluding part deals with the outlying districts. Throughout the book is full of interest, and will, without doubt, become the standard authority on all the matters of local history with which the author has dealt."—*Bingley Chronicle.*

"The third part deals with the manorial history of Bingley, its history during the Crusades, the chronicles of the 14th, 16th, and succeeding centuries, and then passes on to very interesting ground when treating of the history which surrounds the foundation of the Parish Church, the Grammar School, the National Schools, and local Nonconformity. His remarks on the extension of the town and trade are very full, and show much careful examination, while those chapters dealing with folk-lore and old customs, pleasant walks, and places of public resort, cannot fail to be of immense interest. It is an excellent volume, and has been handsomely printed by Mr. Edward Foulds, of Bingley."—*West Yorkshire Pioneer.*

"It is a very comprehensive, valuable, and interesting work, and we should say will add greatly to the able author's reputation as a historian and antiquary."—*Bingley Herald.*

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.,

And all Booksellers.

This book should be returned t
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.

CANCELLED
BOOK DUE
NOV 11 1980

Upper Whitedale.
Widener Library
006649464
3 2044 081 231 326